Other Books

By Dr. Eaton

THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN NOVA SCOTIA AND THE TORY CLERGY OF THE REVOLUTION

THE HEART OF THE CREEDS, HISTORICAL RELIGION IN THE LIGHT OF MODERN THOUGHT

ACADIAN LEGENDS AND LYRICS

ACADIAN BALLADS

THE LOTUS OF THE NILE AND OTHER POEMS

POEMS OF THE CHRISTIAN YEAR

POEMS IN NOTABLE ANTHOLOGIES

MAGAZINE AND ENCYCLOPÆDIA ARTICLES

FAMILY HISTORICAL MONOGRAPHS

EDUCATIONAL WORKS COMPILED

THE HISTORY
OF
KINGS COUNTY
NOVA SCOTIA

HEART OF THE ACADIAN LAND

GIVING A SKETCH OF THE FRENCH AND THEIR EXPULSION; AND A HISTORY OF THE NEW ENGLAND PLANTERS WHO CAME IN THEIR STEAD

WITH MANY GENEALOGIES
1604 · 1910

BY

ARTHUR WENTWORTH HAMILTON EATON, M. A., D. C. L.

Priest of the Diocese of New York; Corresponding Member of the Nova Scotia Historical Society; Honorary Member of the New Brunswick Historical Society; Life Member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Member of the Boston Authors Club.

SALEM, MASS.
THE SALEM PRESS COMPANY
1910

F1039
.K5E3

14843
10

10-252

TO

The Memory

OF MY BROTHER

FRANK HERBERT EATON, M. A., D. C. L.

THIS BOOK IS AFFECTIONATELY

INSCRIBED

CONTENTS

		Page
	PREFACE	ix
I.	KING'S COUNTY	1
II.	THE MICMAC INDIANS	16
III.	THE ACADIAN FRENCH	23
IV.	THE ACADIANS TO THE EXPULSION	39
V.	THE COMING OF NEW ENGLAND PLANTERS TO CORNWALLIS AND HORTON	58
VI.	THE TOWNSHIP OF AYLESFORD	90
VII.	THE TOWNSHIP OF PARRSBOROUGH	115
VIII.	KENTVILLE, THE SHIRE TOWN	123
IX.	WOLFVILLE, CANNING, BERWICK, AND OTHER PLACES	147
X.	COUNTY GOVERNMENT, PUBLIC OFFICIALS	159
XI.	ROADS AND TRAVELLING, DYKE BUILDING	176
XII.	CHIEF INDUSTRIES OF THE COUNTY	190
XIII.	HOUSES, FURNITURE, DRESS	207
XIV.	MARRIAGES, DOMESTIC LIFE, SLAVES, ETC.	224
XV.	THE ANGLICAN CHURCH	240
XVI.	THE CONGREGATIONALIST CHURCH, AND THE ALLINE REVIVAL	271
XVII.	EARLY PRESBYTERIANISM	294

PAGE

XVIII. THE RISE OF THE BAPTISTS 303

XIX. EARLY METHODISM 322

XX. THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH 329

XXI. THE PROGRESS OF EDUCATION 334

XXII. ACADIA UNIVERSITY 348

XXIII. LITERATURE, AUTHORS, NEWSPAPERS 360

XXIV. POLITICS, REPRESENTATIVES TO THE LEGISLATURE . 410

XXV. THE COUNTY'S MILITIA 426

XXVI. CURRENT EVENTS 441

POPULATION AT DIFFERENT PERIODS 458

BIOGRAPHIES 461

FAMILY SKETCHES 542

INDEX 885

PREFACE

As the most prosperous part of the whole Acadian country in French times, and as the scene of conspicuous events at the tragical period of the Acadian expulsion, King's County, Nova Scotia, will always have a wider interest for the world than is possible with most rural localities. That part of the county which borders the Basin of Minas is the scene of the early part of Longfellow's *Evangeline*, and all through the two original townships of Horton and Cornwallis, which compose the eastern part of the county, were scattered the clustered hamlets and individual homes of those thrifty French people who in 1755 were forcibly taken from their fertile farms and rich dyke-lands into suffering exile in unfriendly colonies, and placed as wretched paupers among people who had no sympathy with their traditions or habits of mind, who were unfamiliar with their faces, and who profoundly hated their speech. When the Acadians had been deported the red tide-floods of the Bay of Fundy bore to Minas Basin's shores a new population, representing families that had long been conspicuous for energy and worth in various parts of New England, and with these began a fresh civilization in King's County, that continued and conserved much that had been best from the beginning in New England's own life. From such favoured towns as New London, Norwich, Saybrook, Colchester, Lebanon, and Lyme, and from similarly interesting places in Rhode Island, these King's County successors of the Acadians were largely drawn, and it is with them and their institutions and their deeds that the volume here introduced will be found chiefly to deal.

That the descendants of these New England planters in the favourable conditions in which they found themselves in the fruitful Acadian country in not a few cases have carved out for themselves brilliant careers will not seem strange when one remembers the fine qualities of the stock from which most of them sprang. In King's

County the first New England owners of the land with untiring industry replanted the long tilled but now vacant upland soil, rebuilt and enlarged the great marsh spaces reclaimed from the sea by their predecessors, set out new orchards, sowed flourishing fields of flax and corn, built churches, established schools, and by their intelligence and piety laid the foundations for a college, where, in one of the loveliest regions in eastern America, for seventy years now, sound learning has been constantly fostered and solid principles have been taught. At the close of the Revolutionary War between thirty and thirty-five thousand Loyalists, from New England, New York, New Jersey, and colonies farther south, poured into Nova Scotia, and in King's County a certain number of these refugees also established their homes. To these later important settlers a certain amount of attention has naturally been given in this book.

In the history of any colony the origins and interrelations of families have an important place, but in a general History complete Genealogies are, of course, impossible. In the laborious task of writing this History the last three years have almost entirely been spent, and not by any means the least difficult part of the task has been the compilation of the many family sketches the book contains. To make these sketches complete family histories, several lifetimes would have been demanded and many volumes required to be filled, but if the sketches here given, brief as some of them necessarily are, shall give the families themselves chiefly concerned an impulse for more thorough genealogical research on their own part, the author's purpose in making them shall have been fully served. That some families are not represented in the book at all is due to the fact that the author's request in the newspapers for further genealogical information, except in two or three cases has received no response. On such omitted families, and on any families whose Genealogies are nowhere yet fully in print, the author urges the necessity for the careful preservation and collation of records. For many decades until recently Nova Scotia has had no public registration of vital statistics and this fact makes more imperative the

careful preservation of private records of births, marriages, and deaths.

To several persons, in and out of the county, for material aid in the writing of this book, the author desires here strongly to express his thanks. Major Robert William Starr, of Wolfville, has the widest knowledge of any person living in the county of the general details of the county's history, and from first to last the author has had Major Starr's cordial and most important help. To Mr. John Burgess Calkin, LL.D., of Truro, Mr. John Elihu Woodworth of Berwick, Hon. Judge Savary, the accomplished editor and part author of the valuable Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis; to Harry Piers, Esq., of Halifax, Miss Donohue, Acting Librarian of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, the Rev. Edward Manning Saunders, D.D., of Halifax, Mr. Gustavus E. Bishop, of Greenwich, Mr. John E. Chapman, of Boston, and in connection with the chapter on authors and literature the Rev. Arthur John Lockhart, of Winterport, Maine, the author owes deep debts of gratitude. For continual inspiration and suggestion he owes much also to his cousin, Dr. Benjamin Rand, of Harvard University, one of the best friends Nova Scotia, and indeed Canada at large, has in the United States. By his cousins, Ralph Samuel Eaton and Mrs. Wilford Henry Chipman, of Kentville, the author has also been helped in important ways.

In the preparation of family sketches the well known newspaper articles, now in scrap books, of the late William Pitt Brechin, M.D., of Boston, have been of great assistance. Dr. Brechin was an indefatigable genealogist of Cornwallis families, and although his work has been available for this History only as furnishing a basis for sketches, in the cases of several families such basis it has formed. Owing, however, to the loyal labour in summer vacations of Dr. Benjamin Rand in copying completely the vital records in the Cornwallis Town Book the author has been able to make direct appeal to the original source from which a very considerable part of Dr. Brechin's material was drawn. In the fifty-fourth volume of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register a slight sketch of Dr. Brechin and his work by the author of this book will

be found. Among the many sons of King's County who in other parts of the continent have kept loyal to their native traditions and have reflected honour on the country of their birth, Dr. Brechin's name deserves an important place.

Another debt of gratitude owed by the author, which he can never adequately repay, is here gladly acknowledged. The History of King's County has been written entirely in the Library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, and to the kindly encouragement and unvarying courtesy of the able Librarian of the Society, Mr. William Prescott Greenlaw, as also to the friendly interest of the accomplished Assistant Librarian, Miss Mary Ella Stickney, is due the fact that the book has come into being at all. Much of the material for the History has been gradually collected during the author's twenty years residence in New York City, but the writing of the book could hardly have been done elsewhere than in Boston, and in Boston it could have been done nowhere so pleasantly or so thoroughly as under the genial auspices mentioned above. The most liberal subscriber to the book before publication has been Mr. Arthur Watson Eaton, of Pittsfield, Mass., whose intelligent appreciation of the necessity for such a work as the present has greatly strengthened the author's courage in carrying to completion his laborious and difficult task.

Boston,

July, 1910.

IMPORTANT EVENTS

De Monts, Champlain, and Poutrincourt visit Minas	1604
Champlain again visits Minas	1606
Poutrincourt and Biencourt visit Minas	1607
First Settlement at Minas shortly before	1680
Col. Benjamin Church visits Minas and cuts the dykes	1704
Acadia finally conquered by England	1710
Unconditional Oath of Allegiance refused	1755
Expulsion of the French	1755
Representative Assembly created in Nova Scotia	1757
Proclamation for Settling French Lands adopted	1758
Townships of Horton, Cornwallis, and Falmouth erected	1759
Coming of New England Planters	1760-61
Anglican Mission established	1762
Congregationalist Church founded about	1765
Rev. James Murdoch comes to Horton	1766
Henry Alline begins to preach	1776
New Light Congregationalist Church of Cornwallis founded	1778
Hants County formed	1781
Migration to New Brunswick about	1783
Loyalists settle at Aylesford and Parrsborough	1783
The Congregationalist Church of Cornwallis becomes Presbyterian	1785
Aylesford Township erected about	1786
The Baptist Church of Cornwallis founded	1807
The Shire Town named	1826
Horton Academy founded	1829
Parrsborough separated from King's	1840
Acadia College chartered	1840
King's County changed to a municipality	1879
Kentville incorporated	1886
Wolfville incorporated	1893

CORRECTIONS

In the printing of this volume certain slight errors have crept into the text, these the author urges the owner of the book kindly to correct with his pen.

Page 45, line 6, omit *in his place.*
" 59, line 10, for *affected* read effected.
" 158, line 32, for *spent* read spend.
" 163, line 31, for *Cottman* read Cottnam.
" 173, line 11, for *Coronors* read Coroners.
" 240, line 25, for *Lunenberg,* read Lunenburg.
" 240, line 27, for *Louisberg* read Louisburg.
" 256, line 13, for *have ministered* read may have ministered.
" 268, line 20, for *have lost* read have been lost.
" 269, line 32, for *Earl Gray* read Earl Grey.
" 273, line 10, for *was he had sold* read was that he had sold.
" 288, line 20, for *shut not* read shut out.
" 303, line 11, omit *other.*
" 304, line 32, for *a chaplain* read as chaplain.
" 352, line 22, for *Hon. S. P. Robie* read Hon. S. B. Robie.
" 603, line 17, for *Tarnar (Troop) Starr* read Tamar (Troop) Starr.
" 603, line 30, for *as physician* read as a physician.
" 611, line 28. The proper date of John Cogswell's birth is Sept. 26, 1781.
" 624, De Blois family sketch, line 11, omit *George.*
" 643, 8th line from the bottom, for *Volumtown* read Voluntown.
" 651, line 5, for *George, born April, 1790,* read April 6, 1790.
" 716, at the end of line 19 insert his.
" 731, lines 1, 2, 3, should read: You are on a summit of a hill overlooking the valley. Before you lies its whole length of about 10 miles (?) and a mile of breadth. Through its centre flows the narrow Gaspereau stream, etc.
" 747, line 8, omit influence.
" 843, Thorpe family sketch, line 4, for *gives as much light* read gives us much light.
" 859, line 7, after *b. Dec. 17, 1837,* insert m. (married).

NOTE

It was originally intended to add to this History a list of the chief sources from which the materials for it have been drawn. Among these would have been mentioned two manuscript historical sketches of King's County, written many years ago for the Aikin Prize, and since then preserved in the library of King's College, Windsor. The writers of these interesting manuscripts were Charles S. Hamilton, Esq., Counsellor at Law, of New Haven, Conn., a native of Horton, winner of the Aikin Prize, and Lieut.-Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe, K.C., Barrister, of Kentville, a native of Cornwallis. To both these manuscripts the author is indebted for valuable suggestions.

CORRECTIONS

CHAPTER I

KING'S COUNTY

In the history of Nova Scotia at large there is a certain dramatic interest that belongs to few portions of the American continent. The little peninsula which with the island of Cape Breton now forms this maritime province, for more than a century served as the chief contending ground for empire in America of two great European nations, whose strifes ceased only when the noted French strongholds, Louisburg and Quebec, at last fell decisively into English hands. To Port Royal, now Annapolis Royal, in the county of Annapolis, and to Fort Beauséjour, now in Cumberland county, attaches a stronger military interest than to any point in King's County, but in the whole Acadian province there was not so prosperous a district as Minas, and though Beaubassin, Cobequid, Piziquid, and Port Royal share deeply in the tragic interest of the expulsion, in the village of Grand Pré, and the country near it that borders on the Gaspereau, the saddest romance of the expulsion seems always to lie. In King's County was the district of Minas, and the populous adjoining district at first included in Minas, known in French annals as *Rivière aux Canards*.

Through the county, into Minas Basin, flow the five rivers, with names now only slightly anglicized, the Gaspereau, the Grand Habitant, the Rivière aux Canards, the Petit Habitant, and the Pereau. From north-east to south-west run the two ranges of hills known as the North and South mountains, the North Mountain terminating at Minas Channel in rugged Cape Split and the bold bluff, Blomidon. The county's northern and eastern boundaries, respectively, are determined by the Bay of Fundy and Minas Basin, and the bordering counties, that make its western and southern boundaries, are the counties of Annapolis, Lunenburg, and Hants.

Within its ancient limits as a county, King's was one of the largest counties in the province, with its present limits it is one of the counties of second size. It now contains in all but eight hundred and eleven square miles, but its importance is not measured by its acreage, for its landscape is so beautiful and the fertility of its soil so great that it long ago came to be called appropriately, "the Garden of Nova Scotia." In shape the county is very like the letter V, the vertical point resting on the county of Lunenburg.

Nova Scotia's civil government began with the founding of Halifax in 1749; and August 17th, 1759, at a meeting of the Council, Messrs. Jonathan Belcher, Benjamin Green, John Collier, Charles Morris, Richard Bulkeley, Thomas Saul, and Benjamin Gerrish being present, the first division of the province into counties was made. The names given the five counties then created, were Halifax, Cumberland, Lunenburg, Annapolis, and King's. The boundaries of King's were described in the following way: "King's to be bounded westerly by the county of Annapolis, and of the same width, and from the southeasterly corner of said county to run east 24 degrees north to the lake emptying into Pisiquid (the Avon) River, and thence continuing near the same course to the river Chibenaccadie, opposite to the mouth of the river Stewiack; thence up said river ten miles, and thence northerly to Tatmaguash, and from Tatmaguash, westerly, to the river Solier, where it discharges into the channel of Chignecto." From this description we see that King's County first comprised, besides the present county, a corner of Lunenburg, almost the whole of Hants, more than a third of Colchester, and about half of Cumberland. Between 1759 and 1785 four other counties, Hants, Sydney, Shelburne, and Queens, were formed, and in the latter year the Council had the limits of all the counties in the province described. The most important change which had been made in the territory of King's since the beginning, was the creation from it of Hants, and the boundaries of the reduced King's were described as, "beginning at the bridge on Seven Mile Brook in Wilmot, being the beginning bound of the county of Annapolis, thence to run north ten degrees west to the Bay of Fundy, and from the said bridge south, ten degrees east to the

north line of Lunenburg County, thence to run north seventy-five degrees east until it comes to the south-west limit of Hants County, thence north thirty degrees west until it comes to the south-east angle of Horton township and by the dividing line of Horton and Falmouth to the River Pizzaquid now called Avon, and bounded on the north and north-east by the waters of the Bay of Fundy, Minas Gut, and Basin, and River Avon aforesaid, and also including the Township of Parrsborough and other granted and ungranted land on the northern side of the Gut and Basin of Minas, which are ascertained by a line drawn from Cape Chignecto to the northern boundary line of Parrsborough, and thence to the south boundary of Francklin's Manor, and thence to begin at the east boundary of land granted Benjamin De Wolf and John Clark on the north side of the Basin of Minas aforesaid, thence to run north nine miles, and thence to the south boundary of Francklin's Manor aforesaid".

At the meeting of the Council, December 16, 1785, when this description was submitted, there were present, the Honourables Richard Bulkeley, Henry Newton, Jonathan Binney, Alexander Brymer, Isaac Deschamps, Thomas Cochran, and Charles Morris.

In 1821, '22, and '24, acts were passed calling for a new definition of county limits. Pursuant to these acts, such definitions were prepared, and by another act, passed in 1826, were by the Council affirmed. The boundaries then settled, as regards King's at least, were, however, precisely those that had been fixed by the Council in 1785. Since 1826 no re-definition of the boundaries of King's has been necessary, or has been made.

May 21, 1759, the two townships of Horton and Cornwallis had been created, and July 21st of that year the township of Falmouth was made. In 1761, from the part of Falmouth east of the Piziquid, which was known as East Falmouth, the township of Newport was set off, and in 1764 the township of Windsor was formed. In 1781 these last three King's County townships petitioned to be erected into an independent county, and July 2d of that year Falmouth, Newport, and Windsor, "with the lands contiguous to them", became the county of Hants. As early as July 1, 1761, the settle-

ment of Cobequid, now Masstown, in Colchester County, was thrown into the county of Halifax, and finally new limits for the early formed county of Cumberland were drawn. In Cumberland today, most of the old township of Parrsborough, on the north side of Minas Channel, is to be found, but until 1840 the district of Parrsborough remained a township of King's.

The third of the three present townships of King's is Aylesford, but the exact time or manner of the recognition of it as a separate township we have never ascertained. "A part of Wilmot was now set off as a separate township and named Aylesford", says Murdoch, writing of the year 1786, but diligent inquiry has failed to give us any more light on the matter.

May 13, 1784, it was resolved in Council that a large district now in Cumberland county should be included in King's. This tract is described as comprising "all that tract of land situate on the north side of the Basin of Minas and Gut, and bounded on the south by the shores thereof, on the western part by Cape Dore and along the coast of Cape Chignecto, on the north by a line drawn from the point of said cape to the north-western angle of a tract of land called Francklin Manor and by a line from thence seventy degrees east, twenty miles, and thence by a line to the north-east corner of land granted to Benjamin Gerrish, Esq., by the said land to the Basin aforesaid". It would seem from this action of the Council that the tract here referred to, which covers the south-western part of Cumberland, had up to this time lain outside of any county limits, but possibly before this it may have been roughly included in the county to which it now belongs. The history of the gradual formation of the present county of Cumberland bears a close relation to the history of the formation of King's, but the details of the fixing of Cumberland's boundaries must be left to the future historian of that most northerly section of the Nova Scotian peninsula.

The County of King's is thus now limited to what, until the erection of the county into a Municipality, in 1879, were the three townships of Horton, Cornwallis, and Aylesford, Horton being much the largest township of the three.

Of the general appearance of the townships of Horton and Cornwallis as one comes to them from the east, Judge Haliburton in his History of Nova Scotia eloquently says: "After leaving Falmouth and proceeding on the great western road, the attention of the traveller is arrested by the extent and beauty of a view which bursts upon him very unexpectedly as he descends the Horton mountains. A sudden turn of the road displays at once the townships of Horton and Cornwallis, and the rivers that meander through them. Beyond is a lofty and extended chain of hills, presenting a vast chasm, apparently burst out by the waters of nineteen rivers that empty into the Basin of Minas, and here escape into the Bay of Fundy. The variety and extent of this prospect, the beautiful verdant vale of the Gaspereaux; the extended township of Horton, interspersed with groves of wood and cultivated fields, and the cloud-capt summit of the lofty cape that terminates the chain of the North Mountain, form an assemblage of objects rarely united with so striking an effect. * * * No part of the Province can boast more beautiful and diversified scenery than the township of Horton. Beside the splendid prospect from the mountain just mentioned, and those in the vicinity of Kentville, there are others still more interesting at a distance from the post road. It would be difficult to point out another landscape at all equal to that which is beheld from the hill that overlooks the site of the ancient village of Minas. On either hand extend undulating hills richly cultivated, and intermingled with farm houses and orchards. From the base of these high lands extend the alluvial meadows, which add so much to the appearance and wealth of Horton. The Grand Prarie is skirted by Boot and Long Islands, whose fertile and well tilled fields are sheltered from the north by evergreen forests of dark foliage. Beyond are the wide expanse of waters of the Basin of Minas, the lower part of Cornwallis, and the isles and blue highlands of the opposite shores. The charm of this prospect consists in the unusual combination of hill, dale, woods, and cultivated fields; in the calm beauty of agricultural scenery, and in the romantic wildness of distant forests. During the sum-

mer and autumnal months, immense herds of cattle are seen quietly cropping the herbage of the Grand Prarie; while numerous vessels plying on the Basin convey a pleasing evidence of the prosperity and resources of this fertile district."

Of the fertility of the soil of Horton and Cornwallis too much cannot possibly be said. Besides the present fifty thousand acres of beautiful dyked land which these townships contain, a rich alluvial country in successive epochs reclaimed from the sea, there are perhaps seventy thousand acres of tilled upland, where grains and root crops grow luxuriantly, and where apple, pear, and plum orchards come to magnificent fruitage. Across the South Mountain lies a large area of forest land, and even here there is some good agricultural soil. It is in the so called "Annapolis Valley," however, between the North and South mountains, that the rich farms and wonderful fruit orchards of this far famed region of the province of Nova Scotia are to be found. An almost magical charm, indeed, lies over this whole valley, its wide-spreading dyke-lands, pink-blossoming orchards, scarlet-maple clad hills, clumps of drooping willows, sturdy groves of oak, the graceful sweeping elms that throw soft shade over country and town—where else in northern America can such beauty be found! "The outlooks from many of the most elevated points," says a recent writer, "are admirable pictures of rural loveliness. Notable among them is the 'Lookoff', on the North Mountain, from which portions of five counties are visible, and where the eye ranges some ninety miles westward till it reaches the shores of Annapolis Basin. When seen in the early October haze it is a panorama of unforgettable charms. One has but to turn one's head from this view of the valley to see in its loveliness the historic Basin of Minas, framed in green and azure, fretting the wide curves of its shores with far-famed tides that race over the tawny flats, back and forth, from age to age. Another turn of the head, and we have in view Minas Channel, and on its farther shore the bold hills of Greville Bay and Spencer's Island, and the frowning cliffs of Cape D'Or."

Of the beauties of the township of Aylesford, lying to the west

and south-west of the other townships, somewhat less is to be said in praise. The township covers a flat, sandy district between the North and South mountains, part of which is a bog about five miles long, known as the Aylesford or Caribou Bog, where cranberries are largely cultivated, but it contains also much as good soil for agriculture as Cornwallis and Horton. Of the large region which includes Aylesford and Wilmot, the Rev. Dr. Saunders says: "Not many years have passed since it has been found that the swampy lands in the valley could be drained, and were of excellent quality. Now this section of the country is known as possessing all kinds of soil, from barren sand to thick red clay. Much of it is the very best soil for fruit raising, other parts are excellent for pasturage and hay lands. Hence the products of this part of the valley are very numerous." The distance from the eastern to the western boundary line of Aylesford township, by the old road, in the Almanacs of the 18th century used always to be given as exactly ten miles.

On the geological structure of King's County many longer or shorter treatises are to be found. Of these may be mentioned Jackson and Alger's discussion of the Mineralogy and Geology of Nova Scotia, 1832; Dr. Abram Gesner's "Remarks on the Geology and Mineralogy of Nova Scotia", 1836, and "Industrial Resources of Nova Scotia", 1849; Sir William Dawson's "Acadian Geology", 1855 and 1878; Dr. Honeyman's paper on "Nova Scotian Geology", in the Nova Scotia Institute of Science, Vol. 5, Part 1; a paper by Professor Ernest Haycock, in the publications of the Nova Scotia Institute of Science, Vol. 10, Part 2; and a Summary Report of the Geological Survey Department, with a map, 1901.

On the rich alluvial King's County marshes, and the remarkable Minas Basin tides, no one has written so well as King's County's scholarly son, the late Frank Herbert Eaton, D. C. L., whose knowledge of the county's natural history and resources was accurate and wide. In an article in the *Popular Science Monthly* for June, 1893, Dr. Eaton described the marshes and tides, and his description is so graphic that with a few slight changes we reproduce part of it here.

"Among the many littoral indentations of the western Atlantic", says Dr. Eaton, "no other possesses so many unique and interesting features as the Bay of Fundy. Of this truly extraordinary sheet of water the single fact is usually recorded in the school books that it is noted for its very high tides. But so meagre a reference to what is in itself an imposing exhibition of gravitational energy, helpful as it may be in a mnemonic way to the learner of geographical catalogues, gives no hint either of the remarkable series of physiographical conditions which are the cause of this phenomenon, or of those which it creates. The Bay of Fundy is remarkable not simply for the grandeur of its tidal phenomena, but equally so for the exquisitely picturesque sculpturing of its coast line, and the diversity, range, and richness of the geological evidence thereby revealed; for the unique character of the extensive alluvial tracts that skirt its head-waters; and for the wealth of legend, tradition, and romantic incident embodied in the early history of the people that dwell about it.

"North of Cape Cod, the continental coast line recedes abruptly westward and then sweeps in a long curve north-eastwardly till the head-waters of the Bay of Fundy are reached. Turning again on itself, its course is westward to Cape Sable, from which it stretches away toward the east as the southern shore of Nova Scotia. Thus between capes Cod and Sable lies the long, narrow, open Bay of Maine which terminates toward the north and east in the land-locked Bay of Fundy. In the shallower waters of this open bay, the tidal impulse which over ocean depths moves only as a wave of vertical oscillation, is gradually changed into one of translation. Under the influence of this transformation, the whole body of water moves slowly shoreward, and sweeping round with the curving coast line, skirts the southern shores of Maine and New Brunswick till it reaches the narrow strait between Briar Island and Grand Manan. Compressed between these closer limits, the water is forced onward with increasing velocity into the Bay of Fundy, part finding its way into the Annapolis Basin and its tributary rivers, the main current, however, moving onward till it meets

the tongue of land which terminates in Cape D'Or. Here this current divides, the northern portion filling Shepody, and Chignecto basins; while the southern half rushes onward through the narrow entrance to the Basin of Minas. As it passes capes Split and Blomidon, the swirling, eddying, foaming tide attains a velocity of ten miles or more an hour. Thus, twice a day the low and unprotected marsh-lands which former tides have made along the Minas, Shepody, Chignecto, and Annapolis shores are covered by the tidal flood, while in the tributary rivers the mingled salt and fresh water fills the channels for many miles into the interior to a height of ten, twenty, or thirty feet above the normal level of the stream. Thus it is that the long sickle-curved Maine coast gradually gathers up the water rolled upon it twice a day by the ocean tide-wave, and throwing it backward, presses it into the long funnel-shaped Bay of Fundy, within whose confines are exaggerated, far beyond their normal limits, all the spectacular and physiographical effects of ordinary tidal phenomena.

"Such is the general character of the Fundy tides, while local conditions determine great diversity in the height, velocity, and specific effects. In some places the extreme elevation of the flood-tide above low water mark is as great as sixty feet; in some rivers the upward flow against the fresh-water current forms a rapidly moving wall or bore several feet in height, the rushing sound of which can be heard at considerable distance, while in others the two currents meet and mingle so quietly that an observer can hardly tell where the backward flow begins.

"Lining the shores of the headwaters of the bay, and spreading far inland up the valleys of its river tributaries, are extensive tracts of alluvial marsh land of remarkable fertility. These great alluvial tracts are unlike any other so-called marshes known to exist. In general, alluvial deposits are formed as river basins by materials washed down from higher levels by fresh water floods; here the whole deposit is of tidal origin. Every incoming tide bears landward its burden of finely comminuted sediment, formed by the wearing action of the tidal currents upon the sides and bottom of

the bay. During the interval between the flood that covers the unprotected river and basin margins and the ebb that leaves them bare again, the suspended sediment is precipitated as a film of soft and glistening mud, upon the partly dried and hardened depositions of previous tides. Thus, layer after layer accumulates, until the flat becomes too high for any but extraordinary tides to cover.

"Instructive illustrations these marsh flats often give of Nature's methods in the preservation of those records by which the geologist reads our earth's early history. So plastic and impressionable is the mud which the out-going tide has left, that it easily takes and holds the tracings of any disturbing contact. A wind-blown leaf, a resting insect, or a drop of rain, may make a tiny mould, which hardening somewhat before the next incoming flood, receives thereafter successive linings to which it gives its form. In this way the rain marks of a passing shower have been fixed, and then completely covered up; and yet when subsequently exhumed, so perfectly were the spatter marks preserved that one could tell in which direction the wind was blowing when the shower fell.

"It is obvious that the deposition of tidal sediment can in general be made only between the lower and higher limit-levels of the daily ebb and flow. The accumulation of mud to greater depths than these can only be accounted for on the supposition of a gradual subsidence of the littoral areas—a movement which would concomitantly widen the area of tidal inundation. That such a steady and prolonged subsidence of the Fundy marsh-lined shores has been in progress since the marsh began to form, is attested not only by the surprising depths of mud accumulated, but also by the occurrence in many places of deeply buried forests, which were clearly once above the coexistent tidal levels.

"A general idea of the geological features of the depression in which the Bay of Fundy lies, is necessary to a fuller understanding of the nature of these marshes and especially of the sources of their wonderful fertility. In earlier geological times, but subsequently to what is known as the Carboniferous Age, the bay was much wider and somewhat longer than it now is. The long ridge of

trap rock known as the North Mountain did not then exist, and the waters of the bay extended uninterruptedly over the whole of the Annapolis Valley to the base of the Silurian hills, which under the name of the South Mountain form the southern enclosure of the valley. Eastwardly the headwaters of the ancient bay washed the Devonian and Carboniferous rocks of the Cobequid Hills, while the northern shore line of the present bay, skirting the southern limit of the Paleozoic rocks of New Brunswick, is in the main identical with that of the original bay. In general character, the tidal movements of this larger Atlantic inlet were the same as in the modern smaller bay; and the semi-daily ebb and flow of the waters, by incessant and violent attrition with the Carboniferous limestones, shales, and sandstones, and the other ancient rocks that formed the bed and margins of the bay, produced immense quantities of sand and mud, sediment which was redistributed over the greater part of the Fundy valley. Subsequent changes of level caused a recession of the waters to their present limits, and brought to view as the Triassic or New Red Sandstone, extensive areas of the sedimentary deposits that had been accumulating beneath the surface. These red sandstone strata are still to be seen in shreds and patches, at various points in the Annapolis Valley and on the shores of the Minas, Cumberland, and Chignecto basin. Their general dip towards the north indicates that the epoch-closing movement which narrowed the Bay of Fundy to its present limits was a subsiding of its bed along its northern, or New Brunswick border. Following this subsidence, as concluding events in the series of seismic convulsions—by which the region gained its present contour-features—occurred the volcanic eruptions in which the North Mountain had its origin. This long trappeau wall forms the southern boundary of the bay, from Cape Split to Digby Neck, a distance of a hundred and twenty-five miles; the only interruption to its continuity being the singular gap called Digby Gut, which gives an entrance into the beautiful Annapolis Basin. The effective shelter from northerly storms afforded by this wall of trap renders the climate of the apple growing region on its southerly incline, the mildest in Eastern Canada.

"Though there were probably many volcanic vents along the line of fracture, yet the scene of greatest eruptive activity was no doubt near Cape Split, at the entrance to Minas Basin, scattered along the shores of which, on either side, are isolated patches of amygdaloidal trap. There are indications, too, that transverse ridges of trap run at intervals across the sandstone bottom of the bay. From these two Triassic rocks, the sandstone and the trap, that form the floor and margins of the bay, subjected to the erosive action of the ceaseless movements of the Fundy waters to and fro, mainly derives the material which constitutes the fertile alluvium at the head waters of the bay. The sandstone yields, of course, the greater part of the marsh-creating sediment. Its detritus consists of a large percentage of silica, a little clay, the iron which mainly determines its reddish colour, and the calcareous matter which served as a cement in the parent rock. This material, in the extremely comminuted form in which it occurs in marsh-land soil, would itself afford conditions highly favourable to the support of vegetable life. But an additional cause of the wonderful fertility of these marshes is the richness of the trap-rock in various salts of potash, lime, and alumina, which the action of the water mingles freely with the sandstone mud. The plant supporting power of this complex soil is increased still further by contributions from the upland soils through the medium of the streams and rivers flowing towards the bay.

"The great fertility of this alluvium may be inferred from the fact that portions of the Annapolis, Cornwallis, Grand Pré and Cumberland marshes have been producing annually for almost two centuries from two to four tons per acre of the finest hay. Besides, it is a common practice, after the hay has been removed to convert the marshes into autumn pastures, on the luxuriant, tender after-growth of which cattle fatten more rapidly than on any other kind of food. Thus virtually two crops are annually taken from the land, to which no fertilizing return is ever made. The only portions of the Acadian marshes that have as yet shown signs of exhaustion are those about the Chignecto branch of the bay, on the

cliffs and bed of which the Triassic rocks do not occur, but in their stead a series of blue and gray 'grindstone grits' of an earlier formation. In this region the marshes situated well up towards the head of the tide, where the red soil of the uplands has been mingled with the gray tidal mud, are good, while those lower down are of inferior quality and less enduring. Efforts are being made to renew and improve these inferior tracts by admitting the tide upon them.

"In general, however, the necessity for periodic innundations by the muddy waters of the bay in order to maintain the productiveness of the marshes, as implied in the passage from Evangeline:—

'Dikes that the hand of the farmer had raised with labour incessant
Shut out the turbulent tides; but at stated seasons the flood-gates
Opened and welcomed the sea to wander at will o'er the meadows'—

not only does not exist, but on the contrary, some two or three years are required for the grass roots to recover from the injury done them by the salt water, when, as occasionally happens, an accident to the protecting dikes admits the unwelcome flood. The exceedingly fine texture of the soil, and its consequent compactness and retentiveness of moisture, render it for the most part quite unsuitable for the production of root crops, and at the same time adapt it admirably for the growth of hay and of cereals, especially oats, barley, and wheat. As a rule, however, the succession of grass crops is interrupted only at intervals by a single crop of grain. The reproductive power of the grass roots declines perceptibly with long-continued cropping, so that a renewal of the stock by re-seeding is occasionally necessary. For this purpose the marsh is plowed in the autumn or spring and new seed is sown; but to avoid the loss of a season, since grass does not mature for harvesting the first year, grain is also sown and a large yield is

usually obtained. This plowing and re-seeding, at intervals often of many years, is the only cultivation the soil receives or requires. There is no reason to suppose that abundant harvests of grain might not be obtained annually for an indefinite period, but as this would involve annual tilling, the hay crop is more profitable.

"Along the river estuaries the encroachment of the land upon the sea is in continual progress, so that there are always considerable areas of unreclaimed salt marsh, the lower portions of which are flooded every day, while the higher portions are covered only by the highest tides. The reclamation of such new marsh is effected by building around its seaward margin a wall or dike of mud to prevent all tidal overflow. After two or three years the salt will have sufficiently disappeared to permit the growth of a crop of wheat, and in a year or two more the best quality of English grass will grow. At the head of Cumberland Basin an interesting experiment in the reclamation of worthless land has been successfully tried. Large areas of swamp, and in some instances shallow lakes, have been connected with the tidal waters of the neighboring rivers by channels cut through intervening ridges of upland, thus effecting the double purpose of draining and of admitting the mud-laden tides. In this way, in five or ten years many acres of worthless swamp have been converted into valuable dike land.

"The use of marsh mud as a fertilizer is very general among farmers to whom it is accessible. It is taken in the autumn or winter from the bank of some tidal creek or river, where the daily depositions can soon replace it, and is spread directly on the upland. Its effects are two-fold, it enriches with valuable supplies of plant food the soil to which it is applied, and it greatly improves the texture of all the light and open soils, making them more compact and firm, and so more retentive of moisture and of those ingredients which are otherwise easily washed away. This permanent effect upon the physical character of the soil which the marsh mud produces renders undesirable its application to clayey soils already compact and firm and moist enough, for it makes them

more difficult to work, and more impervious to atmospheric influences. To well drained hay fields, however, which need but little cultivation the mud may be advantageously applied, even though the soil be naturally stiff and heavy.

"The French settlers were the first dike-builders here. They brought the art with them from the Netherlands; and to this day no other class of Provincial workmen is as skillful as the Acadian French. It was no doubt the existence of these vast areas of marsh land, whose potential value was even then clearly seen, that induced the first New World immigrants to settle about the Bay of Fundy shores; and it was these same broad, fertile marshes, left unoccupied by the expulsion of the Acadian French, that attracted the New England settlers, whose descendants now derive from them an income aggregating not less than a million dollars every year."

CHAPTER II

THE MICMAC INDIANS

Of the two great families of Indian tribes, the Algonquins and Iroquois, that inhabited the North American continent when Europeans discovered it, the Algonquins extended over part of Virginia and Pennsylvania, New Jersey, south-eastern New York, New England, the maritime provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and the province of Ontario. They were spread, also, along the shores of the Great Lakes, and throughout the northern regions beyond, and they occupied Wisconsin, Michigan, Illinois, and Indiana, and in detached bands "ranged the lonely hunting grounds of Kentucky". In New England, where the Algonquins were most numerous, were the tribes known as Mohicans, Narragansetts, Penacooks, Pequots, and Wampanoags, and further east the Passamaquoddies or Etchemins, and Penobscots.

Inhabiting eastern Maine and New Brunswick were the Maliseets, and throughout the country bordering on the Gulf of St. Lawrence, from Baie Chaleurs to Nova Scotia, including Prince Edward Island and Cape Breton, the Souriquois or Micmacs, which tribe in later times spread also into Newfoundland. The boundary line between the territories of the Micmacs and Maliseets, says Professor Ganong, began at Quaco, east of St. John, in New Brunswick, and followed the water-shed which divides the rivers flowing into the Gulf of St. Lawrence from those flowing into the River St. John. It ran, that is, from Quaco to the head of the Kennebecasis, thence to the head of the Washademoak, thence to the head of Salmon River, thence away to the west, to the head of the Miramichi, thence to the head of the Tobique, and thence to the head of the Restigouche; following everywhere the height of land, and giving all streams, large and small, on the Gulf side, to the Micmacs, and

all on the side of the St. John waters to the Maliseets. Similar boundaries separated the Maliseets from the Penobscots and Passamaquoddies on the west.

The Micmacs were larger framed and had flatter features than the Maliseets, but the habits and characteristics of the two tribes did not greatly differ. Both subsisted chiefly by hunting and fishing, but both had some rude agriculture, and both, as far back as the early part of the seventeenth century had cultivated corn, squash, and tobacco. From Marc Lescarbot in the beginning, and Nicholas Denys in the latter part, of the seventeenth century, and from Dieréville, in 1700, we learn much regarding the Micmacs at that early time. To be a good hunter was the supreme ambition of every young man in the tribe, for on his skill in hunting his standing with his people largely depended. In ancient times the country was full of moose, caribou, and wild fowl, and these furnished the Indians liberally with food. Beavers, martins, otters, lynxes, and other small animals, were also most abundant, and from them were got the valuable furs that formed the chief article of commerce between the Micmacs and the French.

Before the conversion of the Micmac tribe by French Roman Catholic missionaries, the Nova Scotia Indians are said to have worshipped the sun as their creator, believing also in a demon called Mendon, whom they frequently tried to propitiate with sacrifices and prayers. They made offerings, likewise, to departed spirits, and looked forward for themselves at death to happy hunting grounds, where fatigue and hunger would be unknown, and where game would be abundant and easily got. The marriage ceremony among them, wherever any existed, was simple, and was connected, as among all peoples, barbarous and civilized, with feasts and merry-making. Funeral ceremonies, however, were conducted with great demonstrations of grief, with loud wailings, and smearing of the face with soot. Dead bodies were dried or embalmed and then buried, pipes, knives, axes, bows and arrows, snow-shoes, moccasins, and skins being put with them in the grave. The people were keenly alive to the supernatural, and their mythology and

legends, which Charles G. Leland finds strikingly like those of the Scandinavians, show that almost all natural objects were invested by them with mind and soul. They were superstitious to the last degree, putting implicit faith in the incantations of jugglers, and the charms of medicine men. They had much less warlike propensities than their neighbors the Maliseets, but they regarded valor in war as the noblest characteristic they could be possessed of and on occasion would fight bravely and well. They were generous, hospitable, chaste, and in common intercourse had a code of etiquette, which they strictly observed.

In all parts of the Nova Scotian peninsula the tribe had favorite camping places; in winter, when the snows were deep they tramped from place to place through the woods on snow-shoes, in single file, men and women alike having heavy loads strapped on their shoulders and dragging behind them long, narrow sledges or sleds. On these sleds were piled skins, rude axes and kettles, dried moose-meat, and rolls of birch-bark for covering their wigwams when they should again encamp. In a little book of sketches published some twenty years ago, Miss Frame, a Nova Scotian writer, gives an imaginary but perfectly truthful picture of a Micmac encampment. The Indians were encamped in the dense forest on the edge of a little brook which flowed into a larger river. "Here some of the women were busy sewing new and repairing old birch-bark canoes. In this primitive ship-yard neither broad-axe nor caulking-mallet was required. The framework was made of split ash, shaped with a knife and moulded by hand; this was covered with sheets of white birch-bark, sewed round the wood-work with the tough rootlets of trees. The wigwams were formed of poles stuck into the ground and secured at the top by a withe. This circular inclosure was covered with birch-bark; a blanket or skin covered the aperture which served for a door; and the centre was occupied by the fire, the struggling smoke of which found its way out at the top. Round the fire, boughs were laid, which served the family for seats. Dogs snored around the camps, and papooses lay sleeping in the cradles strapped to their mothers' backs, their brown faces up-

turned to the sun. One mother sat apart, nursing a dying babe. She had prepared a tiny carrying belt, a little pail, and a paddle, to aid her child in the spirit land. Beside the spring some women were preparing the feast for the congregated warriors. Over the fire were suspended cauldrons containing a savory stew of porcupine, carriboo, and duck. Salmon were roasting before the fires, the fish being inserted, wedge fashion, into a split piece of ash some two feet in length, crossed by other splits, its end planted firmly into the earth at a convenient distance from the fire''. Until the middle of the 19th century small encampments similar to this imaginary one, might have been found, summer or winter, in several places in King's County, one of the chief spots, latterly, being the ''Pine Woods'', in Cornwallis, near Kentville, the county town.

On the mythology of the Micmacs and Maliseets, as of the neighbouring kindred tribes, the Passamaquoddies and Penobscots, Mr. Charles G. Leland has written at length. These tribes, which together with the St. Francis Indians of Canada and some smaller clans call themselves the Wabanaki, ''have in common'', he says, ''the traditions of a grand mythology, the central figure of which is a demigod or hero, who, while he is always great, consistent, and benevolent, and never devoid of dignity, presents traits which are very much more like those of Odin and Thor, with not a little of Pantagruel than anything in the character of the Chippewa Manobozho, or the Iroquois Hiawatha.'' This demigod, who is called Glooskap, like the Norse deities combines giant-like strength with tender feeling and a light but never cruel or merely fantastic humour. In King's County, especially, conspicuous traces of his power abound. While he roamed the province incessantly, encamping in many different spots, his chief abiding place was the crest of Blomidon. Before his time the beavers, who were then huge, powerful beasts, had built a great dam across the strait from Blomidon to the Cumberland shore, thus making Minas Basin an immense pond or inland sea. One day by speaking a word or by waving his wand, Glooscap broke the beaver dam and let the fierce Fundy tides rush

in, as they have ever since continued to do. Towards a beaver who was in hiding near, and whom the demigod wanted to frighten, he once tossed a few handfulls of earth. These lodging a little to the eastward of Parrsborough became the Five Islands. From the site of old Fort Cumberland, running parallel with River Hébert to Parrsborough, is a ridge known by the Indians as Ou-Wokun, but by white men as the Boar's Back. This ridge was thrown up by the demigod, whose power to do physical wonders was quite unlimited, to make it easier for him and his companions, the old Noogumee, who kept his wigwam, and the boy Abistariooch or the Marten, who is connected with many of Glooskap's feats, to pass over to Parrsborough, and from thence to Cape Blomidon. It was Glooskap who created the spirits corresponding to elves and fairies, which inhabited the woods and lived by the shores of rivers and brooks. From an ash tree he created man. The names of all animals and birds were given by him. The turtle, his uncle, he changed into a man, and found a wife for. The dangerous wind-bird, Wuchowsen, he seized and bound fast. Certain saucy Indians he changed into rattlesnakes, giant sorcerers he conquered, whales let him ride on their backs, loons became his willing messengers. At last, however, he withdrew far into the west, and although the Indians long expected that some day he would return, he has never come back and his home, the high crest of Blomidon, remains lonely and desolate still.

When the French explorers came to Acadia the Micmacs seem to have welcomed them at once, and during the whole period of French occupancy of Acadia these children of the forest kept loyal to the first European usurpers of the soil. The Micmacs also took kindly to the religion of the French, the baptism of the aged Chief Membertou and his family at Port Royal, in 1610, being followed in a few years by the conversion, chiefly under Recollet friars, of the whole tribe to Roman Catholicism. But towards the English, during this period, the Micmacs showed little love. As the end of French rule in Acadia drew near, under the influence of the wily priest Le Loutre and others of his spirit, they committed occasional

depredations on English residents in King's and other counties, and by the English garrison at Windsor, as indeed by the planters and their families after the New England immigration, with good reason were distrusted and feared. In 1720 John Alden, a New England trader, was robbed of his goods at Minas by eleven Indians. In 1722, during the progress of Lovewell's war, the Micmacs captured several vessels in the Bay of Fundy. Two years later, a party of seventy or eighty Micmacs and Maliseets combined assembled at Minas with hostile intentions. In complicity with them, it was charged, were two priests, Father Felix, the Minas Curé, and Father Charlemagne the Annapolis Royal priest, and as a result of the charge the two curés were banished from the province. In 1749, about three hundred Micmacs and Maliseets attacked the English fort at Minas, but effected no injury. As usual, the French were accused, perhaps justly, of having inspired this fruitless attack.

For many years the Rev. Silas Tertius Rand, D. D., D. C. L., a native of Cornwallis, laboured as a Protestant missionary among the Nova Scotia Indians. In the matter of doctrinal religion Dr. Rand's mission was not successful, for few if any of the Micmacs through his labours were permanently won to the Protestant faith, but to Dr. Rand's scholarly enthusiasm for philological research is due the preservation of the Micmac language and many of the Micmac legends. Dr. Rand died in 1889, but shortly before his death his distinguished service to native American philology and mythology was suitably recognized, his Micmac dictionary being subsidized and given to the press by the Canadian Government.

The whole province of Acadia, together with the island of Cape Breton, seems to have been divided by the Micmacs into seven districts, the greatest of these comprising the whole of Cape Breton, and the other six extending eastwardly in two groups of three each. Of these groups, the right hand one took in Pictou, Memramcook, and Restigouche, the left the country from Canseau to Yarmouth, this latter, of course, containing the present County of King's. Originally each of these districts had its chief, but the chief of the

district which included Cape Breton was regarded as the head of all. Some of the Micmac names of places in King's County were the following: Blomidon, *Owbogegechk*, "Dogwood grove", and also *Ulkogunchechk*, "Bark doubled and sewed together"; Cape Split *Plekteok*, "Huge handspikes for breaking open a beaver dam"; the strait at Blomidon, *Pleegun*, "Opening in a broken beaver dam"; Cornwallis river, *Chijkwtook*, "Narrow river"; Canard river, *Apchechknmoochwakode*, "Resort of black duck"; Gaspereau river, *Magapskegechk*, "Tumbling over large rocks"; Kentville, *Penooek*; Aylesford Bog, *Kobetek*, "The Beaver"; Long Island, *Mesadek*, "Extending far out"; Mud Bridge (Wolfville), *Mtaban*, "Mud-catfish catching ground"; Oak Point, Cornwallis, *Upkwawegun*, "A house covered with spruce rinds"; Partridge Island, *Pulowechwa*, "A partridge island"; Pereau, *Wojeechk*, "A white signal seen from afar" (a waterfall showing white in the distance); Starr's Point, *Nesoogwitk*, "It lies on the water between two other points."

Although the present King's County has never been without a few small Indian encampments there is no Indian "reservation" within its limits, and it is doubtful if, since the English settlement at least, more than two or three hundred Micmacs have lived here at any one time. On the earliest census reports of the King's County Indians we cannot safely rely, nor are later reports much more certainly correct. The census of 1871 gave the whole number of Micmacs in the province as only 1,666. In 1901, King's County is said to have had as its share of the Indian population, the very insignificant number of twenty-eight.

CHAPTER III

THE ACADIAN FRENCH

Ever since the writing of Longfellow's *Evangeline*, an atmosphere of peculiar romance has encircled the country about Minas Basin, in Nova Scotia's garden County of King's. Except Scott's *Lady of the Lake* no modern narrative poem has done so much to excite interest in a special locality as the famous poem which perpetuates the loves and sorrows of the simple French peasant folk who in the 18th century were rudely torn from thrifty homes in a favoured province, and dragged forcibly into suffering exile in other colonies, where as miserable paupers they were hated and shunned. In the very names, Acadia or Acadie, and Grand Pré, a certain compelling poetry for most men resides, and the opening lines of Longfellow's poem:

> "In the Acadian land, on the shores of the Basin of Minas,
> Distant, secluded, still, the little village of Grand Pré
> Lay in the fruitful valley"—

have awakened multitudes to feel the charm that lies in the ancient musical nomenclature of this lovely region. No less have they tended to arouse interest in the real beauty that dwells in the rural landscape about this peaceful inland bay. When one visits the region one will not find very near the Basin the soft shade of "murmuring pines and hemlocks", nor will one see waving in the sunlight the Acadians' pleasant fields of flax and corn, but one will find the vast shimmering dyke-lands, the calm Basin's surface of matchless turquoise blue; and from the hills above the spot where the Minas Acadians' chief village stood one will see a panorama of unusually varied beauty unfold.

The first voyager of whom we know anything, who visited

this part of Acadia, was the famous explorer, De Monts. In 1604, from Port Royal, with Champlain and Poutrincourt he sailed up *la Baie Francoise*, as the party then named the Bay of Fundy, and at *Mines*, which they probably so named because of specimens of copper they saw at Cape D'Or, and glittering purple amethysts they picked up on the shore below Blomidon, they disembarked. In 1606, Champlain a second time went to Minas, and in his "Voyages" we have the following account: "We went", he says, "as far as the head of this bay, and saw nothing but certain white stones suitable for making lime, yet they are found only in small quantities. We saw also on some islands a great number of sea gulls. We captured as many of them as we wished. We made the tour of the bay, in order to go to Port aux Mines, where I had previously been, and whither I conducted Sieur de Poutrincourt, who collected some little pieces of copper with great difficulty. All this bay has a circuit of perhaps twenty leagues, with a small river at its head, which is very sluggish and contains but little water. There are many other little brooks, and some places where there are good harbours at high tide, which rises here five fathoms. In one of these harbours, three or four leagues north of Cap de Poutrincourt (Cape Split), we found a very old cross, covered with moss and almost rotten, a plain indication that before this there had been Christians there. All of this country is covered with dense forests, and with some exceptions is not very attractive".

In 1607, Poutrincourt again visited Minas, but Port Royal, which had been founded in 1605, being at the close of this year temporarily abandoned and every European inhabitant removed, we have no further mention of the district until 1612. In the latter part of August, 1607, Monsieur Biencourt, son of Poutrincourt, who had returned to Acadia two years before, inheriting his father's love of adventure went from Port Royal to "Mines and Chinictou" in a small shallop, so that he might see what the country further up the Bay of Fundy was like. A priest, Father Biard, probably a Capucin, accompanied him, and at "Chinictou" they saw "fine meadows reaching as far as the eye could see".

It is possible that some few settlers may have found their way to Minas before the destruction of the French settlements by Captain Argal in 1613, but of this there is no record, and there was no attempt at resettling Acadia under English auspices until 1621, when James I of England granted Acadia to his favourite, Sir William Alexander, also a Scotsman, whom he afterward created Earl of Stirling. It is in Alexander's grant that the name *Nova Scotia* first appears. In August, 1622, Alexander sailed for his new dominions, and after this the ownership of Acadia was continually in dispute. From Sir William the province passed to Sir David Kirk, one of the early merchant adventurers of Canada. By the treaty of Saint Germains it was restored to France, and Isaac De Razilly was appointed its lieutenant-governor. At De Razilly's death, Monsieur d' Aulnay Charnisay was made governor, and then began the long period of strife between him and Charles de la Tour, in the climax of which figures so proudly the name of one of the true heroines of modern history, the brave Madame de la Tour.

After the death of Charnisay, Major Robert Sedgwick, one of Cromwell's officers, the founder of the well-known New England Sedgwick family, was ordered by the Protector, who believed that Acadia belonged to England by right of discovery, to seize the French forts and take possession of the country. The mastery being gained by the English, Sir Thomas Temple was appointed governor, and the country was divided between Sir Charles St. Stephen, Charles de la Tour, Thomas Temple, and William Crowne. In 1667, by the treaty of Breda, Nova Scotia was again ceded to France, but the little progress in colonization made from year to year, is shown by the fact that in 1671 the entire French population of the province did not exceed four hundred, and that in 1686, it was not more than nine hundred and twelve, this number being shortly after reduced to eight hundred and six. Under Sir William Phipps, in 1690, England again achieved the mastery of Acadia, but seven years later, by the Peace of Ryswick, it was once more given to France.

The first permanent settlers in Acadia, says Placide Gaudet,

were the people who have been called de Razilly's "three hundred *hommes d'elite*". These came in 1632, and were joined by other immigrants brought by Charnisay between 1639 and 1649. In 1651 more settlers came with Charles de St. Etienne de la Tour, and still later, at various times, a few fresh groups increased the population. These people were chiefly from Rochelle, Saintonge, and Poitou, a district on the west coast of France, now within the modern department of Vendée and Charente Inferiéure. Their native country was a country of marshes, from which the sea was kept out by artificial dykes, and in the new province to which they migrated their intimate knowledge of dyke building soon found room for exercise. The rich marshes on the shores of Annapolis Basin and along the Annapolis river attracted them much more than the forest covered uplands, and as early as 1672, Denys says, the Port Royal marshes under their tillage were producing great quantities of wheat. In 1671 a census was taken of the Acadia and Cape Breton French, and the return showed at Port Royal, ninety-eight families, numbering three hundred and sixty-three souls, at Pubnico fourteen persons, at Cape Negro fourteen, at Musquodoboit thirteen; and at St. Peter's, in Cape Breton, seven, and Rivière aux Rochelois three.

The settlement of Minas was begun shortly before 1680. Of its founding we have a detailed account by Rameau de Saint Père in his *Une Colonie Féodale en Amerique L'Acadie*, published in 1889. Towards 1680, Rameau says, two inhabitants of Port Royal, Pierre Mélanson and Pierre Terriau, the former of whom, a tailor as well as farmer, seems also to have borne the name La Verdure, quite independently migrated from Port Royal to the country about Minas Basin. Both men were in comfortable circumstances, and both were sufficiently enterprising to see the opportunities Grand Pré offered for the further improvement of their fortunes. Mélanson was a man of about forty-five and was the father of five young children; Terriau was only twenty-six, but he also had recently been married. Near Mélanson, at Port Royal, lived his brother Charles, one of the most prosperous colonists

there, his wife's brothers, the Messieurs D'Entremont, seigneurs of Pobomcoup (Pubnico), and his son-in-law, Jacques de la Tour, but none of them seems to have had any idea of accompanying him. Mélanson, though he had all the energy necessary for a successful pioneer, was of a somewhat morose and churlish disposition, and to that fact, Rameau thinks, is due the comparative isolation in which for a good while he remained on his Grand Pré farm.

Unlike Melanson, Terriau was open-hearted, genial, and frank, and about him, on the banks of the Saint Antoine, where he located, a stream which Rameau decribes as one of the loveliest streams flowing into the Basin of Minas, settled also a number of his relatives and friends. Terriau's wife was Céline Landry, of another Port Royal family, and with their sister and her husband also migrated to Minas, Claude and Antoine Landry, and probably Etienne Hèbert and Claude Boudrot, all of whom were married and presumably had children. Shortly after the settlement began, Terriau sent to Port Royal for one of his nephews, Jean Terriau, and about the same time Martin Auçoin, Philippe Pinet, and François Lapierre, the last two, new comers from France, joined the group.

In 1686, four years from the migration of these men, in Mélanson's neighborhood there were still only two or three families, but in Terriau's settlement there were seven families, comprising thirty-five persons. During the next seven years, from 1686 to 1793, the region attracted settlers in such numbers that the population increased six-fold. Census returns give the population of Minas in 1686 as 11 families, comprising 57 souls; in 1693, as 55 families, comprising 307 souls; in 1701, as 79 families, comprising 498 souls. Following the farmers came a tailor, François Rimbaut, son of an old tailor at Port Royal, a blacksmith, Célestin André, a man newly arrived from France, a physician, Amand Bugeant, also lately from France, but now the son-in-law of Pierre Mélanson, near whom he established himself; and two or three sailors, who no doubt did their part in establishing the export trade to Louisburg and Port Royal that before long reached such comparative importance.

By the beginning of the 18th century other settlements had been made, at Riviére aux Canards, across the Grand Habitant, and at Piziquid, Cobequid, Chipody, and Peticodiac, the last two being in what is now the province of New Brunswick.

It is difficult to define the exact limits either of the district of Minas, or of the special part of that district known as Grand Pré. In general, says J. F. Herbin, Minas may be said to have included all the land bordering on the Gaspereau, Cornwallis (Grand Habitant), Canard, Habitant (Petit Habitant), and Pereau rivers. This covers the present territory of Avonport, Hortonville, Grand Pré, Gaspereau, Wolfville, Port Williams, New Minas, Starr's Point, Canard, Canning, and Pereau. The French settlement of Piziquid (Fort Edward, now Windsor) was for a time included in Minas, but this before long became a separate district. In the township of Horton, Minas extended as far west as Kentville, the site of which town it included, but it is doubtful if beyond Kentville there were ever any French houses or farms. In Cornwallis it included Church Street, as far west as Robinson's Corner, Upper Dyke Village being perhaps its western limit here. As the settlement on both sides of the Grand Habitant river increased and the hamlets became more numerous, the Horton part of the district was usually exclusively known as Minas, the Cornwallis district being known as Riviére aux Canards.

The special part of Minas in Horton designated Grand Pré, was undoubtedly of much wider extent than the mere village or hamlet of that name. Its limits were possibly nearly coterminous with those of the present Grand Pré, which includes the country between Long Island on the North, Gaspereau river on the south, Horton Landing on the east, and Wolfville on the west. The village of Grand Pré was evidently very closely settled,—in comparatively recent years, on the farm of the late Robert L. Stewart, along the line of the railway no less than twenty-eight French cellars could be seen, thirteen of these rather close together. At the time of the expulsion, in the district of Grand Pré, 225 houses, 276 barns, 11 mills, and a large number of outhouses or sheds, were burned.

In eighty-four years from the beginning of the settlement of Minas, the Riviére aux Canards district comprised twenty-one hamlets, with from three to eighty inhabitants each; the Minas district comprised seventeen hamlets, with from three to ninety-four inhabitants each. According to Herbin, the names of the Canard hamlets were: Antoine, Auçoine, Brun, Claude, Claude Landry, Claude Terriau, Comeau, De Landry, Dupuis, François, Granger, Hébert, Jean Terriau, Michel, Navie, Pinous, Poirier, Saulnier, Trahan. The names of the Minas hamlets were: Comeau, De Petit or Gotro, Gaspereau, Grand Le Blanc, Grand Pré, Granger, Hébert, Jean Le Blanc, Jean Terriau, La Coste, Landry, Mélanson, Michel, Pierre Le Blanc, Pinour, Pinue, Richard.

The largest hamlets on the Grand Pré or south side of the Grand Habitant were: De Petit or Gotro (the chief village of this district), Pierre Le Blanc, Michel, Mélanson (the largest settlement of what is now Gaspereau), Grand Le Blanc, Gaspereau, Jean Le Blanc, and Grand Pré. The largest hamlets on the Canard or north side of the Grand Habitant were: Claude, with eighty inhabitants, Auçoine, with seventy-seven, Comeau, Claude Landry, and Hébert, with seventy-four each; Dupuis, Jean Terriau, Brun, Trahan, and Saulnier. The exact location of the largest Canard villages is said to have been at Town Plot, Boudro's Point (Starr's Point, the steep bank at Town Plot being called Boudro's Bank), Blenn's Point, Hamilton's Corner, and the late Mr. William Thomas' farm. There was a settlement about half way between Mr. Andrew McDonald's place, at Upper Dyke Village, and the Gibson Woods road; one which seems to have extended from the Gesner place, or the Beckwith (now Mrs. William Young's) place, to the Isaac Reid place; and one on the George Borden place, where a few years ago French cellars were said still to exist. On Wilson Pierson's farm on Brooklyn or Shadow street, once owned by Mr. John Lyons, was an Acadian hamlet, and on the site of an old French cellar Mr. Lyons built his house. French orchards are remembered as having existed on the Ward Eaton place, the Gesner place, the Beckwith place, and the farm of the late Isaac Reid. In some places the houses

clustered more or less closely, but often, as in the case of the dwellings of the New England settlers who succeeded the French, the houses stood far apart.

The settlement known as "New Minas", between Kentville and Wolfville, must have been a somewhat important hamlet. A letter from Mr. Edward Seaman to the late Dr. Brechin gives traditions concerning this settlement that are probably based on fact, though no historical documents known to the author mention a chapel or a priest at this point. Mr. Seaman says:

"On what was formerly known as the Best Farm, now owned by Amos Griffin, in New Minas, was a French village, where there was a chapel and a resident priest. Most of the cellars have been filled, but the foundations of the chapel, say 28x36 feet, are still partly visible, as are also the supposed site of the priest's house, this house being longer than the average. By the side of the brook, about fifty rods from the chapel, some of the first English settlers found a set of blacksmith's tools buried. They found also, a mile or two south, in the woods, remains of a stone building, which has always been known since as the 'French fort'. Very few traces can now be seen except in rough places, of the old French roads. North of Robert Redden's, across the hollow running east and west, the French road can be traced yet. It can be seen again, crossing the hollow east of Mr. Silas Elderkin's, about forty rods south of the present road. Near the western limit of the Thomas Barss farm, just off the post road, two or three cellars have always been visible. Henry Terry's father built over a French cellar the house where the Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge long lived. I have heard of a cellar near Herbert Denison's, and that was probably as far west on this side of the river as the Acadians built. About 1827 a Frenchman travelling from French Town (Clare, Digby County) to Cumberland, staid all night at my father's and told the following story: 'Almost at the head of the tide was a French village. It had a chapel and a priest. When the Acadians were summoned by Winslow to Grand Pré the people of this village did not go, but taking from their houses what they could, went south into

the woods, about two miles. There for eleven months they lived in huts, building, however, a stone house for the priest. Always hoping the French would recover Acadia, they used often to go along on the hills to the westward, above Greenwich and Wolfville, and look eagerly across the Basin to see whether the French colours were visible there. Finally they became discouraged, and leaving Minas went to the western part of the province'. The man said that his father, who was then about eighty years of age, was one of the children who with their parents underwent this experience, and that he remembered the facts well''.

Of the French settlement of New Minas, the late Mr. Edmund J. Cogswell once wrote: ''Minas, with its dykes, consisted of the village along the banks of the upland, with the Grand Pré lying in front, and with Long Island and Boot Island bounding it on the north. As new lands for settlement were wanted, some of the inhabitants went up the Cornwallis river and found a place that seemed curiously familiar. There was a piece of marsh somewhat resembling the Grand Pré, with Oak Island lying outside it. On the edge was a similar chance for settlement to that furnished by the upland that bordered the Grand Pré. They, therefore, put in short dykes at each end of Oak Island, reclaimed a considerable piece of marsh, built themselves some houses, and called their settlement 'New Minas'. In later times French cellars have been numerous here, and we know from the vitrified debris that has been found that at the expulsion the houses above them were burned. The centre of the hamlet was what afterward became known as the Foster farm. The French burying ground is said to have been on a little knoll near the railroad track. To the south and east of the 'Griffin house' a chapel was built, part of the foundations of which can still be seen in the bushes. It would seem as if there was a burying ground here, too, and tradition says that not far off there was a mill. After the removal of the Acadians the English built their village further south, on the military road, but although they left the old site they retained the name, 'New Minas' ''.

When the Acadians were expelled their buildings as a rule, throughout the whole of Minas were burned, but in a few cases, at least, barns were left standing. In testimony of this is a statement once made to the author by the Hon. Samuel Chipman, who died in 1891 at the age of a hundred and one, that he himself remembered a French barn still standing when he was a boy, on what is now the land of Mr. Ross Chipman. On the Stewart property at Grand Pré, long after the New England settlers came, a French barn still stood, and likewise one on the Albert Harris place in Horton. As a rule, wherever in Horton or Cornwallis willow trees were conspicuously present in the early part of the 19th century, French hamlets had existed, for the willow, imported from France, seems to have been the Acadians' favourite ornamental tree. Within the memory of living men a large number of French cellars have been visible in these two townships and it is probable that even at this late day some few of them remain.

In a comparatively short time after its settlement, the district of Minas became by all means the most prosperous part of the whole Acadian land. The census of 1686 ascribes to it eighty-three acres, probably of upland, under cultivation, and the people's possessions as including ninety horned cattle, twenty-one sheep, and sixty-seven swine. For weapons of defence, it says, they had twenty guns. In 1714 the population numbered 878, and at the time of the expulsion, according to Winslow, 2,743. In Winslow's account it is stated that the people were then possessed of 5,600 sheep, 4,000 hogs, and 500 horses. How soon the Minas French began to build dykes we do not know, but it is estimated that before they were expelled they had dyked, of the Grand Pré marsh some 2,100 acres and along the Canard river no less than 2,000 acres.

In road building also, here as well as at other points in Acadia, the French were far from inactive. In 1720 the Port Royal people, and probably in conjunction with them the people of Minas, had begun a road, on the basis, no doubt, of old Indian trails, between Port Royal and the Minas settlements, but they were stopped by Governor Phillips, who feared that there was some sinister in-

tention in their work. Nine years later the enterprise, thus arrested, was still in abeyance, but before the expulsion passable roads had been made from Minas, westward to Annapolis Royal, and eastward to Windsor and so to Halifax. On the north side of the Cornwallis river a road was made from Town Plot to Church Street, where the Fox Hill road now runs. The present road from Port Williams to St. John's Church, for a considerable distance from the river at least, was also a French road. Through the "Dry Hollow" a road ran from Cornwallis into Kentville, a little to the west of the present main Cornwallis road. This road probably began at Centreville, near the French hamlet on the "Gibson Woods" road, passed through Steam Mill Village, south-west, by Harris Vaughn's, through the Kentville Trotting Park, near the present Aldershot Camp grounds, and then crossing "Gallows Hill" near the spot where the house of the late Charles Jones long stood, came into Kentville a little above the present Cornwallis bridge.

The following description of the French roads in Cornwallis is taken, except for many necessary changes in expression, from Dr. William Pitt Brechin's manuscript, written about 1890. To people born in the county its details though intricate, for the most part will be perfectly clear. The first roads, says Dr. Brechin, were only paths made through the woods by the Indians, and were zig-zag in their course, from one point of high ground to the next. From time to time, as the need of more passable roads became urgent, these paths were improved and widened, until they became fairly good highways. When it was necessary to cross ridges they always crossed, not straight, but diagonally. The main roads of Cornwallis ran parallel with the rivers, in the most natural way, and as close as possible to these streams. Of course, as the various dykes were constructed across the Canard river, the direction of the roads, for obvious reasons, was somewhat changed. The road to the French settlement near Mr. William Thomas', must have been in use prior to the building of the Grand Dyke, for before the Grand and Wellington dykes were constructed all roads must have gone round the head of the tides. After leaving the settlement this road prob-

ably wound round the meadow that makes up on the farm formerly owned by Simpkins Walton, and passing the orchard on what was formerly Mr. Ward Eaton's place, met the present Canard road. Following this road till it came to the top of the hill at the Baptist Church, it descended the hill and passed a spot at the foot, about twenty yards south of an apple tree, near the willow trees on the easterly side of Mr. Perez M. Brechin's farm, where it is said an Acadian blacksmith shop stood. It then led toward the dyke on the easterly side of Mr. Brechin's farm, took in the settlement on the John Harris place, went westward across the brow of the hill on the Brechin place, passed another stray cellar or two in its course, went on till it reached the residence of George C. Pineo, and after the completion of the Middle Dyke, crossed that and met the French road that followed the course of the present Church Street. Then it continued toward Kentville, running back of the Hon. Samuel Chipman's place, at Chipman's Corner. Before the completion of the Middle Dyke this road undoubtedly ran where the road now does that leads from the George Pineo house to Mrs. John T. Newcomb's.

From this point it followed round Sheffield's Brook, which it crossed, met the road that came up the southerly side of the Habitant river, which can be traced from the John Gibson place, went down on the westerly side of Sheffield's Creek, and after passing two French cellars came out on the west side of William Newcomb's house. It then ran along the present Upper Dyke Village road as far as William Newcomb, Sr.'s, from there went south, after the Upper Dyke was constructed crossed that, and finally met the continuation of the Church Street road. Before the Upper Dyke was built it led, by the most accessible route, to Leander Crocker's. then bore across toward Shadow Street, passed the settlement that existed where the John Lyons house stands, and ran towards Kentville, across the "Gallows Hill", and down the Dry Hollow, a little west of the present road. In its course the road ran through Steam Mill Village, south-west of Harris Vaughn's, and crossed the Cornwallis river directly opposite Dry Hollow, which is about fifty rods

above the present bridge, at which place there is a spot that is easily forded. On the Horton side of the river is a gorge in the bank, and the road came through that, ran round the base of the now removed "Sand Hill", and connected with the road going west beyond Kentville.

A Frenchman starting from the Pereau settlement to make a visit to his friends in Minas, would have gone through Canning, crossed the Habitant, and landed in his skiff at or near the place now called the "Pickets". He would then have taken a southerly course, and coming to the Canard road would have followed that till he reached Hamilton's Corner. If his journey had been made after the completion of the Grand Pré Dyke, he would have crossed the Canard river on the cross dyke, which for part of the way followed the present road (though for fully a quarter of the way, particularly after crossing the present bridge, it lies west of this). If his journey had been made before the dyke was built he could have gone over the river in his skiff, or by way of the ford, and then would have passed on, down the road to Town Plot, and have crossed the ferry to Minas. If he had wished to reach a part of Minas further up the river, he would have crossed the ferry or ford at the place now called Port Williams, for tradition states that at both these places ferries or fords had been made.

Concerning the roads on the Horton side of the Grand Habitant, Dr. Brechin has also much of importance to tell us. The chief road of Grand Pré, to the westward, ran through the present village of Grand Pré, north of the main highway, which it joined near Scott's Corner. Thence it led to Johnson's Hollow, just beyond the Horton Academy boarding-house, and from that point diverged and ran near the present rail-road to Kentville. There was a road, also, from the village of Grand Pré to the landing place on the Gaspereau river. What is known as the "Island", where the French well and the willows are, had a road running through its whole length. From the main village of Grand Pré a road ran south, over the hill, to Wall Brook, and crossing the river at that point by a sunken bridge, which could be used only at low tide, proceeded

to Windsor. From Kentville the main highway to Annapolis Royal ran parallel with the present post road, a little to the north. Passing a French cellar, opposite a French orchard, both of which lasted till recent times, it reached the Col. Moore place, then crossed diagonally the present road to another French cellar, again ran parallel with the post road, on the south, near Robert Harrington's barn; followed beside the post road till it reached the place once owned by William Harrington and afterward by Maurice Barnett, at this point re-crossed the main road and ran north of it, opposite John Harrington's, and then extended on to the Curry Brook and the Thomas Griffin place. Some claim that it ran from there round the Aylesford Bog, and others that it ran through the Bog, for near the place where the old Aldershot Camp Ground was, there is a turnpike, about fifteen feet high and perhaps twenty feet across the top, with ditches on both sides. It has been stated that the French never made turnpikes, but they must have constructed some, for between Kentville and the Moore place, and also at the Aylesford Bog, a turnpike, or as some might call it, a breastwork, can plainly be seen. That in the most advanced stage of their industrial development in Nova Scotia the Acadians had turnpikes is further shown by the fact that across the hollow, at the edge of the woods west of the William Harrington place, near the old brick kiln, there are clear traces of a French bridge. Besides the roads we have mentioned, there was also, doubtless, a road running from the Cornwallis valley over the mountain to the bay shore, probably either to Baxter's or Hall's harbour. All French cellars now found remote from the river banks were clearly on cross roads from one settlement to another.

Ecclesiastically, the large district of Minas was divided into two parishes, St. Joseph at Rivière aux Canards, and St. Charles, at Grand Pré, and at each place was a wooden church with a tower and a bell. The church of St. Joseph stood at Chipman's Corner, almost on the site of the old Congregationalist-Presbyterian meeting house, which was built in 1767-8, and taken down in 1874. The church of St. Charles stood at Grand Pré on a little strip of land, which at high tide was surrounded by water, where now is a clump

of old willows that every visitor to the "Evangeline Country" is religiously shown; and an ancient well, which is supposed to have been digged in Acadian times. About each church was a burying-ground, and near the church of St. Charles was the house of the curé, who was the loved and feared mentor and guide of the Grand Pré people in both their spiritual and their temporal concerns.

Regarding the French priests who ministered in King's County, a few words must be said. The first priest who resided at Grand Pré was Père Claude Moireau, a Recollect, who made the earliest entry in the parish register, June 25, 1684. From 1694 to at least 1697, M. de St. Cosmé was there. In 1698 Bishop Valliers of Quebec visited Minas, but there was no priest there, for it is recorded that finding the people entirely without religious ministration, the Bishop staid with them a day to hear confessions, give them the Holy Communion, and baptize their infant children. They were very anxious for a priest and promised if one were sent them to support him and build a church and a curé's house. In 1710 a priest was residing at Minas, for Governor Brouillan reports the Minas curé as having a salary of eight hundred livres.

In 1705, no doubt to replace the sacred vessels and ornaments Col. Church and his soldiers the previous year had taken away, Bonaventure, *Lieutenant du Roi*, presented to the church at Minas as a royal gift, *un ostensoir, un calice, un ciboire, et un ornement complet*, for the furnishing of the altar and the celebration of the Eucharist. From 1707 to 1710, Bonaventure Masson, a Recollet, was priest at Minas; from 1711 to 1717, Abbé Gaulin was there, after 1717, Fathers Felix Pain and Justinian Durand, perhaps together, held the cure. In 1724 Father Felix Pain and Father Charlemagne of Annapolis Royal were charged with complicity with the Indians, and Father Felix was dismissed from the province. The latter's successor, it is said, was Père Isadore, but in 1739, and until 1748, Abbé de la Goudalie was the priest. At the time of the expulsion, Abbé Chavreulx was at Grand Pré, and Abbé Le Maire at Rivière aux Canards.

Of the churches at these two places, Abbé Casgrain says: "These temples surmounted by graceful spires, their wooden interiors

carved with taste, were all in oak, and had cost the people much sacrifice''. With more definiteness Lady Weatherbe has, in substance, written: ''The church of St. Charles at Grand Pré, so far as we are aware, was constructed of wood, the style of the building being similar to that of the churches in Canada at the time. These were all built on the same plan; the belfry tower, surmounted by its cross was mauresque in style, as is the case now with the old church of St. Anne de Beaupré, near Quebec, though that of the church of St. Charles was somewhat smaller. Twice daily sounded the Angelus, always responded to by the pious inhabitants. The interior also resembled the interiors of the churches of Canada. Usually, the choir had its architectural ornamentation, pillars, either Ionic or Corinthian, supporting the cornice, though sometimes the entablature continued into the nave. The cemetery adjoined the church, and was inclosed by a wooden railing or fence, and near by was the house of the resident curé''. When Winslow turned the church at Grand Pré into an arsenal and prison, from the number of men he made it accommodate we see that it must have been large enough to hold five or six hundred worshippers. Before he devoted it to this secular use, to his credit be it said, the Puritan commander ordered the elders of the village to remove the sacred things.

From time to time interesting relics of the Acadians have been unearthed at Grand Pré and elsewhere in the county. Before the French went away, it is said, some of them, perhaps hoping to return, buried in *caches*, or stoned-up places like wells, their farming and household utensils. Some twenty years ago a cache was discovered on the farm of Mr. John A. Chipman, on Church Street, in which were plow-shares, pitch-forks, and other farming utensils, all of the best iron. At about the same time, or perhaps a few years earlier, some chains and plow-shares were unearthed on Enoch Collins' farm at Port Williams. In 1892 a French Louis D'Or, bearing the effigy of Louis XIV of France and Navarre, was turned up by the hoof of a cow that was being driven to pasture on the farm of a Mr. McGibbon, within the confines of the present Grand Pré.

CHAPTER IV

THE ACADIANS TO THE EXPULSION

The history of the settlement of the Acadian French in King's County covers a period of exactly eighty-four years. In this time, in their two chief districts of Minas and River Canard, they built houses and churches and small forts, reclaimed from wildness many hundreds of acres of upland fields, the crops from which, as from the fertile marshes, they sent in small schooners, chiefly to Louisburg; traded also in some measure with the mother settlement at Port Royal and with the early established fishing port of Canso; spun and wove wool for their clothing and flax for their household linen; and most laborious industry of all, inclosed from the sea several thousand acres of marsh land on the Grand Pré, and along the county's five rivers, the Grand Habitant, the Rivière aux Canards, the Petit Habitant, the Pereau, and the Gaspereau. Their district as we have said, was by far the most prosperous in the whole of Acadia, and that this fact, together with their comparative isolation from the rest of the Acadians, should have engendered in them a strong feeling of independence, that made them almost republican in spirit, is not to be wondered at. "The gentle and peaceful character of the Acadians", says Hannay, "has been much insisted on. The people within reach of the guns of Port Royal were tolerably obedient, but in the settlements where there was no military force to coerce them they exhibited very different traits". Governor Brouillan records that when he visited Minas in 1701 he found the people there extremely independent, not acknowledging royal or judicial authority, and very impatient of control from without. "The judgments of the judge at Port Royal", he says, "they entirely disregarded, and Bonaventure, *Lieutenant du Roi*, had to use considerable pressure to bring them to order. They expressed their fears to Brouillan

that the province was about to be put under the control of a Company, and declared that in that case they would do nothing for its defence, but would rather belong to the English. This testimony of a French governor as to the disposition of the people of Minas agrees precisely with that of Paul Mascarene, a French Huguenot in the British service in Nova Scotia, who wrote to the Lords of Trade in 1720; 'The inhabitants of this place * * * are less tractable and subject to command. All the orders sent to them, if not suiting to their humours, are scoffed and laughed at, and they put themselves on the footing of obeying no government' ".

At some time, though possibly late, in their occupancy of the country, the Acadians found a market for part of the produce of their farms with Joshua Mauger, the enterprising son of a London Jewish merchant, who long traded in Acadia, with Louisburg as a centre. Mauger, of whom we shall have occasion to speak more fully in a later chapter, established "truck houses" at Piziquid, Minas, and Grand Pré, as well as on the River St. John, and while buying the Acadians' produce at their doors, and in his own vessels transporting it to Louisburg, he no doubt brought to their homes much of the varied merchandise he so persistently smuggled from France.

But the people's prosperity was not without interruption. In May, 1704, Governor Joseph Dudley of Massachusetts, disturbed by the almost continual strife between the English and French on the frontier settlements of New England, sent a naval force under command of the noted Rhode Island Indian warrior, Col. Benjamin Church, to punish the French and their allies, the Indians, on the eastern coast. This force comprised two war ships, the *Jersey* and the *Gosport*, together with the province galley; fourteen transports, thirty-six whale-boats, and a scout shallop, and included in all, 550 men. Church had already made four voyages to Acadia, and through cruelties he had perpetrated at Beaubassin (Chignecto) in 1696, had earned for himself the deserved reputation of a harsh and unpitying man. On this expedition he fully sustained his repu-

tation. After visiting Penobscot and Passamaquoddy, killing and making prisoners many of the French, carrying away among others the daughter of Baron Castin and her family, he sailed to the Bay of Fundy. There his fleet divided, his men-of-war proceeding to Port Royal, but he and his soldiers going in the smaller vessels to Minas. Following in part Governor Dudley's instructions to burn and destroy the homes of the French, cut their dykes, injure their crops, and take what spoils he could, he made huge openings in several of the dykes, so that the destructive salt tides swept over the marshes, and then did whatever other damage he could to the Minas farmers' possessions. After this ruthless work, the fierce messenger of Dudley sailed down the Bay and joined the ships he had ordered to await him at Digby Gut. Before he returned to Boston, however, he went again to Beaubassin, and there burned twenty houses, and killed a hundred-and-twenty horned cattle and a number of sheep.

From this time we have frequent notices of the Minas settlement. In December, 1704, Bonaventure complains of the bad state of the fort, and says that there are only eight officers in the garrison, and they inexperienced and young. In the same year Governor Brouillan writes that he has exiled to Minas a certain Madame Freneuse, about whom there had been no little scandal among the Port Royal settlers. In 1705 Bonaventure sends an inhabitant, with four soldiers, to Minas, to bring back the King's bark, *La Galliarde*, laden with wheat. The soldiers of this party got drunk and seriously misconducted themselves, and eventually compelled the sailors to take the King's bark to Boston, they evidently preferring to give themselves up to the authorities there and endure whatever fate they might meet, rather than go back to Port Royal and face the wrath of the French governor. Shortly after this event, in the same year, Governor Brouillan died at sea, and Monsieur Subercase came from France in his stead. In 1709 the new governor enlisted with others seventy-five men at Minas, as an additional force, in case the English should again visit the province, as it seemed likely they would soon plan to do.

In 1710 the final conquest of Acadia was effected, under General Francis Nicholson, the holder, successively, of more governorships in British colonies than any man known to history. On the 18th of September, with a fleet of six war ships, twenty-nine transports, and the Massachusetts province galley, Nicholson sailed from Nantasket, and on the 16th of October, the French garrison, a hundred and fifty-six half starved men, came out of the fort, and Nicholson and his New England troops went in. On the 28th of October, having left a sufficient garrison in the place, the leader of this important expedition took his ships away. April 11, 1713, a treaty of peace was signed at Utrecht, by which the whole of Acadia was ceded to the British crown. Thirty-two years later, again through the energy of New England troops, the renowned fortress of Louisburg, which lay outside Acadia, was also captured for the English King.

To the Acadians at Minas the sudden change of ownership caused by the surrender of Port Royal must have brought no little foreboding. The ill-feeling toward them of their New England neighbors they had already had much opportunity to test, and what fresh incursion the Puritans might now make into their prosperous domain it was impossible for them to know. When the treaty of Utrecht, however, at last settled the status of the Acadian population, what they had to expect from their conquerors remained no longer uncertain. The treaty provided that such of the inhabitants as were willing to stay in Acadia and be subject to Britain should remain in unhindered possession of their lands, and should enjoy the free exercise of their religion, "according to the usage of the Church of Rome, as far as the laws of Great Britain do allow the same", but that any who chose might within a year remove from the province with their effects, forfeiting, however, all their lands. That the Acadians did not take advantage of this last clause of the treaty and remove to Canada or to Cape Breton, is a matter that we shall speak of a little further on.

In 1731, Lieutenant Governor Armstrong ordered Nigau Robichaux to buy black cattle and sheep at Minas and bring them to

Annapolis. About the same time the lieutenant governor reported that he had been applied to for house and garden lots near Annapolis, for farm lots at Minas, and for grants at *Chippody*, where some young people had recently settled. In 1732 he planned to erect a "granary" at Minas for the accommodation of soldiers, but owing to the opposition of the Indians to such a project, and to the disapproval of his scheme by the Council, he soon relinquished his plan. In his letter to the Duke of Newcastle in reference to the matter, Armstrong says: "Under the disguise of a magazine I have ordered a house to be built at Menis, where I design to fix a company for the better government of those more remote parts in the Bay of Fundy, and as I hope, to perfect it, notwithstanding all the opposition I meet with from the rebellious spirits in these parts, incited to oppose it by Governor St. Ovide (of Quebec), cost what it will".

In 1734 Ensign Samuel Cottnam, at Minas, wrote to the lieutenant governor complaining of clandestine trade there. It was resolved in Council to authorize Cottnam to seize the traders who were smuggling, and their vessels, and bring them to Annapolis. To assist in the suppression of illegal trade, Mr. John Hamilton, Deputy Collector and Naval officer at Annapolis, a cousin of Major Otho Hamilton of the 40th Regiment, was employed to go up the Bay. In 1735 the Deputies at Minas were reproved for not obeying the governor's orders regarding the punishment of "petit Jacques Le Blanc", who had grossly insulted the deputy collector. In April of this year, an order was issued by the Council for repairing the road between Minas and Piziquid, and for mending dykes and fences at both places. The same month Lieutenant Governor Armstrong sailed to Minas and found the people there "very complaisant, and outwardly well affected", but in his judgment, not really loyal to the English crown. He was convinced that they had incited the Indians to mischief, but he thinks the erection of a blockhouse and the placing of troops there might keep their rebellious spirit in check. Armstrong was destined, however, never to carry out his wish to strengthen the fortress at

Minas, and it is possible that disappointment at not being allowed to do so may have increased the melancholy which in December, 1739, led him to take his own life. A little over three years before his death he had signed a grant of fifty thousand acres, in what afterward became the County of King's (later the county of Hants), to some thirty-five gentlemen, among whom were all the chief military officials in Nova Scotia. It is interesting to note that in this grant, the land given is said to be in the "township of *Harrington*, in the county of *Southampton*", names that have never been known in the later history of the province. May 27th of this year, Alexander Bourg was reappointed "notary and receiver of King's dues" at Grand Pré.

In the spring of 1742, a certain Captain Trefry, master of a sloop engaged in trading at Grand Pré, was surprised, robbed, and otherwise ill-used, by some Indians, probably on his vessel at Horton Landing. The robbery caused great excitement at Minas, and the two Deputies, Messrs. Bourg and Mangeant, were active in recovering Trefry's goods. In 1744 a Canadian named Joseph Vanier was arrested at Annapolis and detained, on complaints made against him at Minas. In connection with Vanier's arrest, Lieutenant-Governor Mascarene wrote complainingly to the Minas Deputies: "The people from your place bring us so many affairs to settle, and they are in such a hurry to get home again, that we have no time to write suitable answers". This one complaint is a sufficient proof that however worthy the people of Minas in general may have been, like people of other nationalities and times, they were a great way from having reached a millennial condition of good-will and peace.

In June, 1744, fresh disturbance arose between France and England, and on the first of July a party of Indians, directly inspired in their action, it was believed, by the notorious priest, Le Loutre, fiercely attacked the Annapolis garrison. The timely arrival of a force from Massachusetts, however, defeated the attack, and caused the Indians to retreat to Minas, where in a short time they were joined by French troops from Louisburg. The siege

of the Annapolis fort was then resumed, but without success, and the inhabitants of Minas, together with the people of Annapolis and Chignecto, hastened to assure the government of their loyalty, in spite of the fact that they had been entreated and menaced by the invading force. This year the notary, Bourg, was suspended for neglect of duty, and in his place one of the men whose name has been made familiar to us by Longfellow's poem, René Le Blanc, was appointed in his place. The next year Bourg and Joseph Le Blanc were taken to Annapolis and closely interrogated regarding their conduct during the recent invasion. In the end Bourg was entirely freed of suspicion of having willingly given the enemy aid.

A matter of continual dissatisfaction to the government at Annapolis was that the inhabitants of Minas and Chignecto were accustomed to supply the garrison at Louisburg with cattle and farm produce. This, of course, was done in the way of legitimate trade, and in spite of orders to the contrary from the lieutenant-governor and his Council, must be felt to have been perfectly justifiable, since any agricultural people must somewhere find a market for what their fields and farm-yards yield them to sell. It is charged truly, against the Minas farmers, that after the first fall of Louisburg for a time they refused to supply the new garrison there with food, but it is strongly probable that this refusal, so distinctly in opposition to their own financial interests, was chiefly due to the terrorism exercised over them by Le Loutre, the most persistent and troublesome foe England ever had in the Acadian peninsula. On the 17th of June, 1745, the first capture of Louisburg was effected by Sir William Pepperrell and the troops who with almost the zeal of ancient crusaders had enrolled themselves for the final destruction of French power on New England's borders. The next year, France, grown desperate by the loss of her strongest fortress, sent a fleet across the seas to recapture not only Louisburg, but the whole of Acadia, as well. From Quebec, also, came a detachment of troops to cooperate with the fleet. To protect Nova Scotia from any attack the French might make, on appeal from Lieuten-

ant-Governor Mascarene, Governor Shirley of Massachusetts sent five hundred volunteers to the province to assist the small number of troops already there. One of the officers at the capture of Louisburg was Lieut.-Colonel Arthur Noble, who had made a fortune by farming and trading at the mouth of the Kennebec. To his command Shirley committed the volunteers, and in the late autumn of 1747, this force with its commander landed at Annapolis. From there, part of the five hundred marched directly by land, over the rude highway to Grand Pré, part, however, going in vessels up the Bay. At the "French Cross", now Morden, in Aylesford, on account of severe storms they left the vessels; then, without paths or guides, with great hardship they travelled across the North Mountain, and through the Aylesford wilderness to Minas, where they joined their comrades.

By this time it was too late in the season to erect a blockhouse, and in twenty-four private houses, which they were able to secure for their accommodation, they prepared to spend the winter. At Beaubassin, in Cumberland county, was then stationed, in command of the French troops, a Canadian officer named Ramesay. Learning of the arrival of the New England troops at Minas, and being told that it was Noble's intention in the spring to march against him, this officer formed a plan immediately to surprise the American commander and attack his force. In January he carried out his plan, and the march to Minas, amid cold and snow, was made with such secrecy, and the attack, in the dead of night, was so unexpected, that Noble, roused from his bed and fighting in his shirt, with many of his officers and men was almost instantly killed. At the foot of a bank, beside the present road leading to the old well and the willows, a trench was hurriedly made, and all the dead, except Noble and his brother, were there interred. These two brave officers were buried on the right of the road, farther up the hill, on what a few years ago was the property of Mr. James Laird. On each side of the spot stands now a large apple tree, but no monument of any kind has ever been erected to mark the double grave. The result of this night attack was

that the English were obliged to leave Minas for Annapolis, with, however, the honours of war, within forty-eight hours, their sick and wounded being left, under protection of a French guard, at River Canard till they were well. The English loss was one hundred killed, fifteen wounded, and fifty captured; the French loss was seven killed and fifteen wounded. In all the history of Minas, until the removal of the Acadians, no incident is so tragical as this night battle between the French and the English at the hamlet of Grand Pré.

There is a tradition that at some date, not specified, while the French occupied the county, a company of British soldiers going from Halifax to Annapolis under command of a lieutenant, were met by a party of French and Indians at a place called "Bloody Run" or "Moccasin Hollow", a few miles west of Kentville, and were cruelly slain. It is possible, says Dr. Brechin in his manuscript, that the little force of British troops thus killed may have been that under command of Col. Goreham and Major Erasmus J. Phillips, that on the 9th of February, 1752, left Minas to go by land to Annapolis. The trench where these British soldiers were buried was visible, it is claimed, not more than twenty years ago.

In 1749 came the founding of Halifax, and in that year the blockhouse at Annapolis was taken down and removed to Minas. Thereafter, a small permanent force was kept at the latter place under Major Handfield, the troops being quartered, as they had previously been, in rented houses near the block house. How early earthworks for fortification had been thrown up at Grand Pré it is impossible to know, but it is likely that during much of the period covered in this chapter, some such fortification did exist; the name of the Minas fort, according to Murdoch, who no doubt found it in some French document, was *Vieux Logis.* Late in 1749, a company of Micmac and Maliseet Indians attacked Vieux Logis, and somewhere near the fort made prisoners a young officer, Lieut. John Hamilton, son of Major Otho Hamilton, and a certain number of soldiers of the garrison. The attack on the fort itself was unsuccessful, but the young officer and his men

the Indians took with them to Chignecto, where they were kept until ransomed by the government.

With the surrender to England in 1755 of the northern Acadian stronghold, the fort near the present boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick known as Beauséjour, the whole of Acadia at last came under British control, and the complete subjection of the French population of the province to English rule now seemed to the Governor and Council at Halifax a necessary thing. In an earlier part of this chapter we have referred to the clause in the treaty of Utrecht which allowed the Acadians, if they wished, to remove from the peninsula within a year. Until comparatively recent times the controversy between those, who like Abbé Raynal idealize the French inhabitants of Acadia, and those who like Parkman more or less strongly uphold the conduct of the English authorities in taking them away, has concerned itself chiefly with the unwillingness of the Acadians to take an unqualified oath of allegiance to Britain. Recently, however, the interest of controversalists on the subject of the deportation of the Acadians has centred in the unwillingness of the British authorities to give the French inhabitants the benefit of the last clause of the treaty of Utrecht. The year after the treaty, the people were tendered an unqualified oath of allegiance, but they objected to taking it, since it demanded that in the event of war they should hold themselves ready to take up arms against their fellow countrymen. Reporting to the home government their refusal to take the oath, Major Caulfield, the lieutenant-governor, however, urged that in any case, if possible, the people should be kept in the province, since their leaving would almost certainly expose the English settlers to attacks from the Indians, and would make it impossible for the garrison at Annapolis to get proper supplies of food. In April, 1730, the Acadians of Minas, Cobequid, Piziquid, and Beaubassin, all the country bordering on Minas Basin, did, willingly subscribe the following oath: "*Nous Promettons et Jurons sincèrement en foi de Chretien que nous serons entièrement Fidelle et Nous Soumettrons Véritablement à Sa Majesté George Le Second, Roy*

de la Grande Bretagne, que Nous reconnoissons pour Le Soverain Seigneur de La Nouvelle Ecosse et L'Acadié. Ainsi Dieu nous sort en aide''. To this oath there were five hundred and ninety-one signatures, the names of the people subscribing being: Aigre, Allan, Amiraul, Aucoin, Arsenau, Babin, Barriot, Bean, Bellemère, Bellivaux, Benoit, Bernard, Blanchard, Boudrot, Bourg, Bourgeois, Breau, Brossard, Bujean, Bujeauld, Caissy, Caudet, Celéstin, Chaudet, Chené, Chiasson, Cloistre, Comeau, Cormier, Corporon, D'Aigle, D'Aigre, D'Aroits, Dounaron, Doucet, Dugas, Dupuis, Ely, Epee, Flanc, Fontaine, Foret, Galerme, Gantreaux, Garceau, Gaudet, Gautrot, Girouard, Giroir, Gouzier, Granger, Grivois, Guerin, Haché, Hamel, Hautbois, Hébert, Henry, Hortements, Hugon, Jareau, La Bove, La Croix, Lamirre, Lamon, Landry, La Pierre, La Vache, Lebert, Le Blanc, Leger, Le Jeune, Levron, Le Prince, Le Vieux, Martin, Mazerolle, Melanson, Michel, Mouton, Naquin, Noge, Nuiratte, Ollivier, Pas, Pitre, Poupar, Pourier, Prijeant (or Pryjeau), Quaicie, Racois, Richard, Rivet, Robichaud, Roy, Sampson, Saulnier, Savoie, Sesmez, Sire, Terriot, Tibodo, Trahan, Trigeul, Turpin, Vincent.

In the brilliant pages of his ''Montcalm and Wolfe'', Parkman gives strong reasons why the action of the authorities in deporting the Acadians should not be condemned. In his ''Missing Links of a Lost Chapter in American History'', Edouard Richard, and in the Calnek-Savary ''History of Annapolis'', the learned Judge Savary, as energetically takes the part of the French. These writers both show that repeated attempts on the part of the inhabitants to take advantage of the declared willingness of the British crown to let them leave the province, on one plea or another were determinedly resisted, and lay the blame for what they regard as unpardonable cruelty on the part of the British, chiefly on Colonel Lawrence, the Governor of Nova Scotia, and a Council of four men, three of whom, Benjamin Green, John Rous, and Jonathan Belcher, were Bostonians by birth. ''It will be still quite new to many who read these pages'', says Judge Savary, ''that it was not by their own choice, but by that of the Government and its

representatives in Nova Scotia that they (the French) remained; and that they persistently sought to avail themselves of the privilege of removal guaranteed to them by the treaty, and were as persistently prevented. A few who had lived in the *banlieue* were permitted to sell out and depart, and some managed to make good their escape in the autumn of 1749, after Cornwallis' declaration. Governor Lawrence (the next governor but one to Cornwallis), even after his conception of the plan for their destruction, wrote thus: 'I believe that a very large part of the inhabitants would submit to any terms rather than take up arms on either side'. It is not, therefore, with any question of the expulsion of the Acadians that we have to deal, but with their annihilation as a race or nationality attempted, and with partial success, and untold misery and ruin to the victims, by Governor Lawrence".

Without entering any further into a controversy so long now and with so much feeling pursued, we may properly say that the expulsion of the Acadians was part of a determined movement by England and New England to break forever the power of France in the new world. "The Acadians could be neutralized", says Dr. Edward Channing in his recent History of the United States, "by seizing and holding as hostages the leading men among them, or by settling an overwhelming number of English colonists in their country; they could be eliminated from the military problem by distributing them throughout the old English settlements to the southward. The last was likely to be the most efficacious solution of the difficulty, as well as the easier and cheaper from a military point of view". The Acadians, unfortunately for themselves, "lived in one of the most important strategic points on the Atlantic coast, holding the southern entrance to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, * * * had their homes been a hundred miles farther south or north, they might have lived placidly and died peacefully where they were born".

In the summer of 1755, an unqualified oath of allegiance, involving willingness to bear arms for England, was again demanded of the Acadian people, but the Deputies from Grand Pré and the

other Minas settlements, and from Annapolis, the two bodies representing nine-tenths of the population within the peninsula, appeared before the Council, and on behalf of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants respectfully but firmly refused to take any other oath than that they had subscribed years before. During the progress of the Government's final attempt to exact from them an unconditional oath, Governor Lawrence wrote the Secretary of State: "I am determined to bring the inhabitants to compliance, or rid the Province of such perfidious subjects". When the Deputies had finally left Halifax the Council at once began to make plans for the people's removal. There were perhaps eight thousand, in all, in the peninsula, and to carry so many away was a somewhat formidable task. From Governor Shirley at Boston transports were obtained and the removal of the Minas people was given in charge to Lieut.-Colonel John Winslow, who was already at Fort Beauséjour, then Fort Cumberland. Armed with Lawrence's proclamation for the removal, the 14th of August Winslow sailed down Chignecto Channel to the Bay of Fundy, and when the tide set into Minas Basin held his course to the mouth of the Avon. Where Windsor now stands was a stockade, known as Fort Edward, and there with a small garrison Captain Alexander Murray held command. The two officers quickly conferred, and by the end of the month, at Windsor and Grand Pré, had fully matured their plans. On the fifth of September four hundred and eighteen men, representing the chief settlements of Minas, in obedience to Winslow's summons assembled in the Grand Pré church. "The peremptory orders of his Majesty", said the New England officer, addressing them, "are, that all the French inhabitants of these districts be removed; and through his Majesty's goodness I am directed to allow you the liberty of carrying with you your money and as many of your household goods as you can take without overloading the vessels you go in. I shall do everything in my power that all these goods be secured to you, and that you be not molested in carrying them away, and also that whole families shall go in the same vessel; so that this removal, which I am sensible

must give you a great deal of trouble, may be made as easy as his Majesty's service will admit; and I hope that in whatever part of the world your lot may fall, you may be faithful subjects, and a peaceable and happy people. I must also inform you that it is his Majesty's pleasure that you remain in security under the inspection and direction of the troops that I have the honour to command''. The men were then declared prisoners of the King.

''Horton Landing'' is an anchorage on a bold shore, where the Gaspereau river joins the estuary of the Avon and the Basin of Minas. It is a spot protected on the west and north by Boot Island, and is some three or four hundred yards north of the present railway, and some two miles from deep water, at low tide. At this landing the vessels of Winslow were drawn up, and September ninth two hundred and thirty young men were marched from the church, a mile and a half, to the landing and placed on board three sloops, at high tide. When they were on board, the vessels dropped out to deep water and anchored. September seventeenth, in the same way, further shipments were made. October eighth, the embarkation of families began. ''Began to embark the inhabitants'', writes Winslow in his Journal, ''who went off very *solentarily* and unwillingly, the women in great distress, carrying off their children in their arms; others carrying their decrepit parents in their carts, with all their goods; moving in great confusion, and appeared a scene of woe and distress''.

"All day long between the shore and the ships did the boats ply;
All day long the wains came laboring down from the village.
Late in the afternoon, when the sun was near to his setting,
Echoing far o'er the fields came the roll of drums from the church-yard.
Thither the women and children thronged.
On a sudden the church-doors
Opened, and forth came the guard, and marching in gloomy procession
Followed the long-imprisoned, but patient, Acadian farmers."

On this day eighty families were put on board the ships. From October twenty-third to twenty-seventh, on the Cornwallis side of the Grand Habitant river, five sloops were loaded at Boudreau's Bank (Town Plot) with the inhabitants of the various settlements

in Cornwallis, the people who lived in the scattered hamlets along the Canard, Petit Habitant, and Pereau rivers. Haliburton tells us in pathetic detail that near the spot where these Cornwallis Acadians embarked, the New England people who five years later were given their lands, found sixty ox-carts and as many yokes (tradition adds, chains, and remnants of household goods), which the French had used in conveying their goods to the vessels that had borne them away, and that at the skirts of the forest they saw many bleached skeletons of sheep and horned cattle, that the winter after their owners left had died of starvation and cold. In a short time, he adds, they encountered a few straggling Acadian families who had escaped deportation, who afraid of sharing their countrymen's fate had not ventured to till the soil, or even appear in the open country, since their friends were removed.

By the beginning of November, 1,510 persons had gone, in nine vessels, and the commander writes that he has more than six hundred still to send. On account of the scarcity of vessels not all were removed till the twentieth of December, but soon after the removal began, Winslow went to Halifax, leaving Captain Osgood to guard those that remained. Before he left, however, he ordered the houses and barns on the Cornwallis side of the Grand Habitant, and at Gaspereau, to be burned, and in December a similar destruction was made of the houses and barns in and near the village of Grand Pré. The first week of November two hundred and six houses and two hundred and thirty-seven barns were burned at Canard, Habitant, and Pereau, and forty-nine houses, and thirty-nine barns at Gaspereau. Besides these, there were burned at various places, eleven mills. In the burning of Grand Pré, the Church of St. Charles with its furnishings, like the other buildings, was destroyed. Besides the 1,510 persons shipped at Minas by Winslow, 732 were reported to have been shipped later by Osgood. The whole number of people in the peninsula at the time of the deportation, as we have said, was probably about 8,000, and from the four centres, Minas, Fort Edward, Beaubassin, and Annapolis, a little over 6,000, in all, Parkman estimates, were taken away.

From the district of Grand Pré, as at the other centres, a certain number escaped deportation by hiding in the woods. Tradition says that when the New England planters came in 1760, they found here, as in Cornwallis, some wretched people who had hardly dared venture out of the forest since their friends were removed, and who in all the miserable five years of their fugitive life had never once tasted bread. In 1762, a considerable number of these fugitives were employed by the new inhabitants of Cornwallis and Horton in the work they had undertaken of rebuilding the partly destroyed dykes. In July of that year, by order of the government a hundred and thirty of them in King's and Annapolis (King's, of course, then including Hants) were brought to Halifax under escort of a hundred of the King's County militia. A little later, the lieutenant-governor representing the French neutral prisoners as "insolent and dangerous", and as inciting the Indians near Halifax against the English, advised that they should be transported to Boston. Very soon they were sent to Boston, but the Boston authorities refused to receive them and they were returned to Halifax without being allowed to land. In 1764, there were at Fort Edwards, seventy-seven families of Acadians, comprising 227 souls.

Of the deported Acadians the subsequent history is more melancholy, far, to read than any description of the expulsion that has ever found its way into print. In pitiful groups, varying greatly in size, they were set down on the American seaboard, from Maine to Georgia, their poverty and their distress of mind being usually as great as they well could be. Precisely how sorrowful their plight was may be learned from documents in the archives of many of the states of the American Union where they were unwelcomely received, or were refused to be allowed to land. Hutchinson says that some families were brought to Boston, mothers and children only, without their husbands and fathers, the men having been shipped to Philadelphia, and learning of their families' whereabouts only through advertisements in the newspapers. Miss Caulkins in her history of New London, Connecticut, states that more of the neutrals were brought to New London than to any

other port: "The selectmen were desired to find accommodations for them at some distance from the town, and to see that they were kept at some suitable employment. A vessel with three hundred on board came into New London harbour, Jan. 21, 1756. Another vessel, thronged with these unhappy exiles, that had sailed from Halifax early in the year, and being blown off the coast took shelter in Antigua, came from thence under convoy of a man-of-war, and arrived in port, May 22nd. Many in this last vessel were sick and dying of small-pox. A special Assembly convened by the governor, Jan. 21, 1756, to dispose of these foreigners, distributed the four hundred then on hand among all the towns in the colony, according to their list. The regular proportion of New London was but twelve, yet many others afterward gathered here. Some of the neutrals were subsequently returned to their former homes. In 1767, Captain Richard Leffingwell sailed from New London with two hundred and forty, to be reconveyed to their country".

The great interest in Nova Scotia that the proclamation of 1758 offering the French lands to New England settlers, aroused in eastern Connecticut, was no doubt largely owing to the knowledge the Connecticut people had of Nova Scotia through the tragedy of the expulsion of the "neutrals", as the exiles were commonly called.

In the State Archives of Massachusetts are two large volumes of manuscript documents, comprising orders of the Council concerning the neutrals, charges from the Selectmen of a large number of towns for their support, petitions from the people themselves, for help, and for removal to places where they might be better able to support themselves and their families, and facts of other sorts that must arouse in the mind of any one who reads them a deeper sympathy than he has ever felt before for the woes of the exiled French, and a deeper feeling of indignation at the political measures that were responsible for their unhappy fate. Of documents to be found in New England which throw light on their pitiful condition, two examples only can be given here. At Point

Shirley had been placed François Leblanc, very likely one of the Minas inhabitants. In the summer of 1756 this man wrote the Government of Massachusetts as follows:

"To his Excellency the Governor, the Honorable, the Council and Representatives of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay; François Le Blanc, a poor French inhabitant of Accaday humbly shows that he and his family, five of which are men, were placed at Point Shirley, that they have with great difficulty supported themselves since the provision allowed by the Province ceased, but now they cannot find work and they have a winter before them and no prospect of any opportunity of labour during that season and all necessaries of life are excessive dear there and your Petitioner's family must perish with hunger and cold. Your Petitioner has relations placed in the Town of York and is known to Col. Donnell and Capt. Dounell and has traded with them, and he thinks he could support his family tho' he is 63 years old, with the help of his sons and some little relief from the Public and as there is but eight French in that town he hopes there will be no exception and humbly prays he may be placed there with his family".

This petition was read in Council, Aug. 20, 1756, and referred to James Minot, Esq., and certain members of the House of Representatives, as a committee, to be considered and acted on.

From Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, in 1763, among many such petitions for relief from distress, came a similarly sad plea from an Acadian whose name had been anglicized to "John White".

"To his Excellency Francis Bernard, Esq., Gov. of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay:

"To the Honorable, his Majesty's Council and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled:
February 23rd, 1763:

"The petition of John White, one of the inhabitants of Minas in Nova Scotia; living in Falmouth in Casco Bay (now Portland) in behalf of himself and others, living in said Town. Humbly Sheweth that we being brought from our Native Country, whereby we are deprived of our Houses and lands and Stripped in a

Great measure of our whole Substance, and now live among strangers grappling with misery and want, and the Town of Falmouth have rated us in their Public taxes which adds greatly to our Distresses,—

"Wherefore we humbly intreat your Excellency and Honours So Far to Compassionate our Miserable Circumstances as to Excuse us from paying to public Taxes, until we shall get into some way of Business to maintain ourselves and families, or otherwise relieve us as in your great Wisdom you shall think just and reasonable".

In the House of Representatives, Feb. 25th, 1765, this letter was read, and it was ordered "that the assessors of the said Town of Falmouth be directed to abate all the Poll Taxes heretofore imposed upon all the French Neutrals (so called) living in said Town".

The chief family names at Minas at the time of the expulsion were: Alin, Apigne, Aucoine, Babin, Belfontaine, Belmére, Benois, Blanchard, Bondro, Bouer, Bouns, Bourg, Brane, Brasseux, Brassin, Braux, Brun, Bugeant, Capierre, Caretter, Celestin, Celue, Cleland, Clemenson, Cloarte, Commeau, Cotoe, Daigre, David, Diron, Doucet, Doulet, Dour, Duis, Duon, Dupiers, Dupuy, Dusour, Duzoy, Forest, Gotro, Granger, Hérbert, Inferno, Labous, Landry, Lapierre, Le Bar, Le Blanc, Leblin, Le Prince, Lesour, Leuron, Massier, Melanson, Mengean, Menier, Michel, Noails, Pitree, Quette, Richard, Robichaud, Rour, Sapin, Semer, Somier, Sorere, Sosonier, Terriot, Tibodo, Tilhard, Trahan, Trahause, Timour, Vinson.

CHAPTER V

THE COMING OF NEW ENGLAND PLANTERS TO CORNWALLIS AND HORTON

The first significant attempt at English settlement in Nova Scotia was made by the Lords of Trade and Plantations in 1749. In June of that year, 2,476 persons from England, under command of the Hon. Edward Cornwallis, who had been commissioned Captain General of the expedition, and Governor of Nova Scotia, in thirteen transports accompanied by the *Beaufort*, a sloop of war, sailed into Chebucto Bay. Abolishing the Military Council which had long existed at Annapolis Royal, on board the Beaufort in the harbour, Cornwallis organized a civil government, and with this important event the settled history of Nova Scotia begins. The new town established by Cornwallis, in compliment to George Montague, Earl of Halifax, then head of the Lords of Trade, was named Halifax, and henceforth the chief authority in the province was located there. In the wake of the English settlers whom the new governor brought out, the next year came some 1,500 or more German and French Protestants, who for the most part finally located in what soon became the County of Lunenburg.

The removal of the Acadians from the province, as we have seen, was accomplished in 1755, and before the end of December of that year, what is now King's County was almost entirely without inhabitants. In 1753 the old fort, *Vieux Logis*, at Minas, erected in the first year of Cornwallis' government, had been abandoned, and its garrison sent to Fort Edward at Piziquid, which had sufficient accommodation for both garrisons. After the French generally were removed, a small force for protection was still retained at Fort Edward, and the Acadians of the vicinity who had es-

caped deportation and could be found, were kept there as prisoners. How many of these there were it is impossible to say, but from the official returns it appears that the average number from June 13, 1763, to March 18, 1764, was 343. In the former year, however, there were nearly 400 there. After the expulsion, therefore, save for the garrison at Piziquid, the few French these soldiers guarded, and the little companies of Micmacs in the solitary woods, in what are now the counties of Hants and King's there could not have been a single human inhabitant.

In 1758 the final capture of Louisburg was affected, and the next year Quebec fell, and with the complete destruction of French power on the continent the possibility of having a loyal British population in Nova Scotia at last came strongly into view. It is said that the scheme of settling the province that was now matured by the Lords of Trade was suggested to that body by the authorities of Massachusetts, and the statement is doubtless true. That Governor Lawrence at Halifax, Cornwallis' successor, who had played a vigorous part in the expulsion of the French, warmly seconded the plan, is also certainly true, and since several of the Councillors, his advisers, were themselves New England men, the Council was naturally loud in its praise.

In the autumn of 1758, therefore, under instructions from England, the Council adopted a proclamation relative to settling the vacant lands. The proclamation stated that by the destruction of French power in Cape Breton and Nova Scotia, the enemy who had formerly disturbed and harassed the province and obstructed its progress had been obliged to retire to Canada, and that thus a favorable opportunity was presented for "peopling and cultivating as well the lands vacated by the French as every other part of this valuable province". The lands are described as consisting of "upwards of one hundred thousand acres of interval and plow lands, producing wheat, rye, barley, oats, hemp, flax, etc." "These have been cultivated for more than a hundred years past, and never fail of crops, nor need manuring. Also, more than one hundred thousand acres of upland, cleared, and stocked with English

grass, planted with orchards, gardens, etc. These lands with good husbandry produce often two loads of hay per acre. The wild and unimproved lands adjoining to the above are well timbered and wooded with beech, black birch, ash, oak, pine, fir, etc. All these lands are so intermixed that every single farmer may have a proportionate quantity of plow land, grass land, and wood land; and all are situated about the Bay of Fundi, upon rivers navigable for ships of burthen". Proposals for settlement, it was stated, would be received by Mr. Thomas Hancock of Boston (uncle of John Hancock), and Messrs. De Lancey and Watts of New York, and would be transmitted to the Governor of Nova Scotia, or in his absence to the Lieutenant Governor, or the President of the Council.

The next step was to have the proclamation made known, and accordingly, on the 12th of October, 1758, the Council caused it to be published in the *Boston Gazette*. As soon as the proclamation appeared, the agent in Boston was plied with questions as to what terms of encouragement would be offered settlers, how much land each person would receive, what quit-rent and taxes were to be exacted, what constitution of government prevailed in the province, and what freedom in religion new settlers would have. The result of these questions was that at a meeting of the Council, held Thursday, January eleventh, 1759, a second proclamation was approved in which the Governor states that he is empowered to make grants of the best land in the province. That a hundred acres of wild woodland would be given each head of a family, and fifty acres additional for each person in his family, young or old, male or female, black or white, subject to a quit-rent of one shilling per fifty acres, the rent to begin, however, not until ten years after the issuing of the grant. The grantees must cultivate or inclose one third of the land in ten years, one third more in twenty years, and the remainder in thirty years. No quantity above a thousand acres, however, would be granted to any one person. On fulfilment of the terms of a first grant the party receiving it should be entitled to another on similar conditions.

The lands on the Bay of Fundy were to be distributed "with

proportions of interval plow land, mowing land, and pasture", which lands for more than a hundred years had produced abundant crops of wheat, rye, barley, oats, hemp, and flax, without ever needing to be manured. The government of Nova Scotia was constituted like that of the neighboring colonies, the legislature consisting of a Governor, a Council and an Assembly. As soon as the people were settled, townships of a hundred thousand acres each, or about twelve miles square, would be formed, and each township would be entitled to send two representatives to the Assembly. The courts of justice were constituted like those of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and other northern colonies; and as to religion, both by his Majesty's instructions and by a late act of the Assembly, full liberty of conscience was secured to persons of all persuasions, Papists excepted. Settlers were to be amply protected in their new homes, for forts garrisoned with royal troops had already been established in close proximity to the lands proposed to be settled.

It is a little singular that the interest which these proclamations aroused in New England, and the important migration which accordingly soon followed, should have left so little trace in printed records of the colonies from which the settlers went. Miss Caulkins' history of New London, however, says: "The clearing of Nova Scotia of the French opened the way for the introduction of English colonists. Between this period (1760) and the Revolution, the tide of immigration set thitherward from New England, and particularly from Connecticut. Menis, Amherst, Dublin, and other towns in the province, received a large proportion of their first planters from New London county". The same author's history of Norwich says of 1760: "Nova Scotia was then open to immigrants, and speculation was busy with its lands. Farms and townships were thrown into the market, and adventurers were eager to take possession of the vacated seats of the exiled Acadians. The provincial government caused these lands to be distributed into towns and sections, and lots were offered to actual settlers on easy terms. The inhabitants of the eastern part of Connecticut, and several citizens of Norwich, in particular, entered largely into these purchases,

as they did also into the purchase made at the same period, of land on the Delaware River. The proprietors held their meetings at the town-house, in Norwich, and many persons of even small means were induced to become subscribers, in the expectation of bettering their fortunes. The townships of Dublin, Horton, Falmouth, Cornwallis, and Amherst were settled in part by Connecticut emigrants. Sloops were sent from Norwich and New London with provisions and passengers. One of these in a single trip conveyed 137 settlers from New London county. The second Capt. Robert Denison (Miss Caulkin's ancestor) was among the emigrants''. Macy's History of Nantucket also has a slight notice of the migration: ''It would seem by the preceding account of the whale fisheries'', it says, ''that the (Nantucket) people were industrious and doing well and that business was in a flourishing state. No one would suppose that under the circumstances any of the inhabitants could feel an inclination to emigrate with their families to other places; yet some, believing that they would improve their condition, removed to Nova Scotia, some to Kennebeck, some to New Garden, in the state of South Carolina, etc''.

The interest in Nova Scotia aroused by the Council's proclamations, and by the knowledge New England people had in other ways gained of the vacant lands there, was indeed widespread and great. In certain parts of Massachusetts this interest centred more strongly in the southern part of Nova Scotia, the Atlantic seaboard towns, to which soon a multitude of Massachusetts settlers removed. In eastern Connecticut and Rhode Island interest was strongest in the Minas district, the townships of Horton and Cornwallis, and the lands that lay farther east, on both sides of the Avon river. So great was this interest that in April, 1759, a large number of for the most part well-to-do persons in Connecticut and Rhode Island, who had partly determined to settle near Minas Basin, sent five agents to the province to inspect this part of the Acadian country and report. These agents were, Major Robert Denison, Messrs. Jonathan Harris, Joseph Otis, and Amos Fuller of Connecticut, and Mr. John Hicks of Rhode Island, worthy

gentlemen and prominent persons in the several towns where they belonged. Coming to Halifax, the agents by invitation of Governor Lawrence attended a meeting of the Council, at which, besides the Governor, Messrs. Jonathan Belcher, Benjamin Green, John Collier, and Charles Morris were present. The conditions under which settlement of the Minas lands would be made were carefully discussed, and the conference proved satisfactory to the agents. From the Council these gentlemen received assurance that the vessels belonging to the province would be put at the service of the people they represented, to bring them, with their stock and furniture, to Nova Scotia; that arms for a small number would be furnished; that the settlers would not be subject to impressment; and that since the people in whose behalf they came were the first applicants for land, the poorer ones among them should receive government aid.

That the agents might satisfy themselves thoroughly regarding the Minas lands, the Council soon sent them in an armed vessel, with an officer of artillery and eight soldiers, to visit the places along the Bay of Fundy proposed for settlement. Mr. Morris, who was not only a member of the Council, but was also chief land-surveyor for the province, himself from New England, accompanied the party to give information, and if necessary to lay out townships. Around the southern coast of Nova Scotia the party sailed, and no doubt first calling at Annapolis Royal, proceeded up the Bay of Fundy to Grand Pré and Piziquid, at each of which places they disembarked and spent some time. It was now late in April or early in May, the orchards were in their earliest budding, the dykes were beginning to grow green, the rich uplands were waiting for the plow, and here and there was still standing some lonely barn, or perhaps house, that had escaped burning at the sad time when its owner was taken away.

With their tour of inspection the agents were so well pleased that when they again reached Halifax the four Connecticut men, who represented three hundred and thirty of their fellow countrymen, at once entered into an agreement with the Council to set-

tle a township at Minas, "joining on the river Gaspereau, and including the great marshes, so called, "which township was to consist of a hundred thousand acres, to be settled by two hundred families, the grants to be in fee simple, subject to the proposed quit-rent. For the people's defense, block houses were to be built and garrisoned and arms and ammunition given, and fifty families of the number were to have from government an allowance of corn of one bushel a month for each person, or a full equivalent in other grain. The settlers, with their moveables and stock, were also to be transported from New England at the government's expense.

Another township, Canard, consisting also of a hundred thousand acres, on the north side of the Grand Habitant, was to be settled by a hundred and fifty families. Two of the agents, Mr. Amos Fuller of Connecticut, and the Rhode Island agent, Mr. John Hicks, requested the governor to reserve lands for them and their constituents for a third township, on the north side of the Avon river, they promising to settle there fifty families in 1759, and fifty more in 1760, on the same terms as had been stipulated in the cases of Minas and Canard. At this meeting, which took place May 21, 1759, grants of the two townships of Horton and Cornwallis (these names being probably determined on at the meeting) were ordered to pass the great seal of the province, and in June the draft of a grant of the township of Granville, on the north side of the Annapolis river, was also approved. A temporary check, however, was now given to the formation of new settlements, by the fact that a party of French and Indians had fired on the members of a committee which were inspecting the lands near Cape Sable, that another hostile band had appeared before the fort at Piziquid, that five persons had been murdered on the east side of Halifax harbour, and that the enemy had frequently appeared in the environs of Lunenburg and Fort Sackville.

On the nineteenth of July, a fresh committee of four Connecticut men, Messrs. Bliss Willoughby, Benjamin Kimball, Edward Mott, and Samuel Starr, appeared before the Council at

Halifax and stated that they desired to settle a township at Chignecto. To their desire, also, the Council quickly acceded, and a vessel was allowed them so that they might go to the Cumberland shore. On the 24th of July, on behalf of fifty-two other applicants it was resolved to erect a township a Cobequid, to be called Onslow, and also to grant land in Annapolis to a company of New Englanders, numbering a hundred and twelve.

Until January, 1757, the Governor and Council ruled alone in Nova Scotia, at that time, after long debate, it was decided that a Representative Assembly should be created, and that there should be elected for the province at large, until counties should be formed, twelve members, besides four for the township of Halifax, two for the township of Lunenburg and one each for the townships of Dartmouth, Lawrencetown (both in Halifax County), Annapolis Royal, and Cumberland. The bounds of these townships were described, and it was resolved that when twenty-five qualified electors should be settled at Piziquid, Minas, Cobequid, or any other district that might in the future be erected into a township, any one of these places should be entitled to send one representative to the Assembly and should likewise have the right to vote in the election of representatives for the province at large. Members and voters must not be "Popish recusants", nor be under the age of twenty-one years, and each must have a freehold estate in the district he represented or voted for. The first Assembly met in Halifax on Monday, October 2, 1758, when nineteen members—six "esquires", and thirteen "gentlemen", were sworn in. At a meeting of the Council in August, 1759, soon after the dissolution of the second session of the first Assembly, the Council fixed the representation of the township of Halifax at four members, and of Lunenburg, Annapolis, Horton, and Cumberland, at two each. For the newly formed counties of Halifax, Lunenburg, Annapolis, King's, and Cumberland, there were to be two each.

The first grants of land to intending settlers in Horton and Cornwallis were completed and ordered to pass the seal of the province, the 21st of May, 1759. In each township, there were a

hundred thousand acres, in Horton the land to be distributed among 200 families, in Cornwallis among 150 families. After most of the New England people had come to the province, on account of many deficiencies in the grants the government advised the committees appointed to act for the grantees to surrender them, and accordingly on the 29th of May, 1761, a new grant of the township of Horton, and on the 21st of July, a grant of Cornwallis, was made. The township of Falmouth, "between the river Pisiquid and the town of Horton", was also created and a grant of 50,000 acres was given there, the 21st of July, 1759. Falmouth lay on both sides of the river Piziquid and the two divisions of it were called respectively, East and West Falmouth. Late in 1761, perhaps, the division known as East Falmouth was made a separate township, and in honour of Lord Newport, a friend of Hon. Jonathan Belcher (who was at this time lieutenant-governor) was named Newport, when the earlier name West Falmouth disappeared. The township of Windsor was created in 1764. Writers on the establishment of the early New England colonies say that of the two names, *town* and *township*, given to the territories within the limits of grants or purchases, or to considerable settlements, the name township soon ceased to be as common a designation as town. In Nova Scotia, however, the name township remained in common use until the merging of the original townships in municipalities, in 1879.

The chief reason for the return of the first large grants in Cornwallis and Horton and the issuing of new ones was probably that many of the persons to whom the first grants were given, when they actually faced the prospect of removal from their old homes in Connecticut gave up the idea of coming and announced their relinquishment of their grants. On the other hand, many new men caught the enthusiasm for removal to Nova Scotia, where lands were given away so freely, and announced their intention of coming in the others' stead. Accordingly, the committees for distributing the lands, the Cornwallis committee, consisting of Messrs. Eliakim Tupper, Stephen West, and Jonathan Newcomb,

were advised, as we have said, to return the old grants, and request new ones bearing more nearly the names of actual settlers in the county.

Full information concerning the sailing from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, of the Nova Scotia planters, it has never been possible to obtain. As early as May 11, 1760, Governor Lawrence reports that forty families have already arrived to settle in the direction of Annapolis, Minas, and Piziquid, and that transports are expected soon from Connecticut bearing others still. In May of the same year, the sloop *Sally*, Jonathan Lovett, master, brought from Newport, Rhode Island, to Falmouth, thirty-five persons, and the sloop *Lydia*, Samuel Toby, master, twenty-three more. Haliburton's pages record the tradition that a large number of settlers for Cornwallis sailed together in a fleet of twenty-two vessels, convoyed by a brig of war, mounting sixteen guns, commanded by Captain Pigot, and that the vessels reached Town Plot on the fourth of June, 1760. The first of June there came to Piziquid from New London, a certain Captain Rogers with six transports, bringing inhabitants principally for the township of Horton. The people who came in these ships had been at sea twenty-one days and had had great lack of provender and hay for their stock. At New London, when they left, many others who had hoped to sail with them had been left behind for want of accommodation. From Piziquid, these planters drove their stock over land to Minas. Of one of the vessels that brought settlers to Cornwallis, we know the name; Elizabeth Seaborn Wolfe Woodworth, daughter of Silas and Sarah (English) Woodworth, had been born on the passage from New London, May 21, 1760 on the ship *Wolfe*. Of the birth of another child on the passage from New London, we have also authentic record; this was Betty, daughter of Capt. Peter and Rhoda (Schofield) Wickwire, who was born "in the harbour of Horton" on Sunday, June 7, 1760.

The chief places of disembarkation for the settlers in Cornwallis and Horton respectively, were Town Plot on the Cornwallis side of the Grand Habitant river, and Horton Landing on the

Horton side. At Town Plot the bold bank gave a natural quay for the small vessels in early days in use on these shores, and Horton Landing had been the chief place of anchorage for vessels coming to Grand Pré through the whole French period in Acadia. As soon as there were organized township governments in the county a public ferry was established at Town Plot in Cornwallis, to a point almost exactly opposite, on the Horton side. From there a road was made over marsh and dyked land to what is now the village of Wolfville. This ferry and the road to Wolfville were in use until 1834, when the bridge at Terry's Creek, now Port Williams, was constructed. For the first few weeks or months after they came, the settlers must have lived chiefly in tents, for even the smallest houses could not be constructed in a day. The materials for probably a considerable number of the first houses were brought from New England ready to be put together. This was the case with Elkanah Morton's house, and it was true also of the ferry house, which was one of the first buildings erected, and which stood at Cornwallis Town Plot until 1905.

An interesting side-light is thrown on the settlement of the New England people in Falmouth by an account which has been handed down in the Haliburton family of the coming to that town of William and Susannah (Otis) Haliburton, and of their life near Fort Edward during the first months after they came. Landing at Halifax, probably from Boston, the young husband on horseback and his wife on a pillion behind him made the long journey to Newport over the rough forest road, and for eighteen months after they reached Falmouth, with their two Negro servants from the household of Mrs. Haliburton's father, Ephraim Otis of Scituate, lived in tents. At last, however, they built a good two-story frame house, the foundations and posts of which were logs, the outside being clapboarded. They had brought with them "eighteen months' provisions, tents, furniture, spinning wheels, a loom, and farming implements", to serve them on their plantation; but after enduring the hardships and trials of farm life as long as they could, the couple gave farming up and moved into the village of Windsor,

where Mr. Haliburton entered on the more congenial study of law.

Of the agents who came to Nova Scotia before the migration, on behalf of the intending planters, Col. Robert Denison, born in New London in 1697, was a captain in General Roger Wolcott's brigade at Louisburg in 1758 and soon won reputation for gallant behaviour in that notable siege. He settled in Horton, and as we shall hereafter see, founded an important family in that town. Jonathan Harris, born in New London, June 15, 1705, whose father-in-law was Hon. Judge Joseph Otis of Scituate, Mass., was also a man of much prominence in eastern Connecticut. He did not himself settle in King's County, but his brother Lebbeus and his son James did. Judge Joseph Otis, though he had been a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Plymouth County, Mass., and a representative in Massachusetts to the General Court, was a large land-owner in New London, Colchester, Pomfret, and other Connecticut towns. He also remained in New England. Benjamin Kimball was probably a son of Joseph Kimball of Preston, Conn., and if so was born April 15, 1722. Whether Nova Scotia did not please him or not we do not know, but in 1768 he bought land in Plainfield, New Hampshire and settled there. Bliss Willoughby was a son of Joseph Willoughby of New London and his wife, Thankful (Bliss), and a brother of Dr. Samuel Willoughby who became a grantee in Cornwallis. He too went back to New England and remained. Samuel Starr, born in Norwich, Conn., Sept. 2, 1728, was a son of Samuel and Anne (Bushnell) Starr, and a great-great-great-grandson of Dr. Comfort Starr, who came to America from the town of Ashford in Kent. He became one of the most important King's County planters and founded in Cornwallis a family whose influence from first to last has been very great.

Of the planters themselves who came to Cornwallis and Horton, by far the larger number were members of representative families in the eastern counties of Connecticut. A few were from Massachusetts and Rhode Island, but the original homes of most were those beautiful old towns comprised within the boundaries of the four Connecticut counties, New London and Windham, Middlesex

and Tolland,—the towns of New London, Lebanon, Colchester, Lyme, Norwich, Killingworth, Hebron, Saybrook, Stonington, Tolland, Windham, and Windsor, the last, however, lying a little farther west in the county of Hartford. If any one will take the trouble to examine the admirable histories of New London and Norwich, from both of which we have already quoted in this chapter, or the now rapidly increasing later town and family histories of eastern Connecticut, he will see how important the families were from whom are descended the people who have inhabited and still largely inhabit the county whose annals this volume is written to preserve.

In the North Parish of New London, now called Montville, in the noted old town of Lebanon, in Norwich, the beautiful "rose of New England", the most influential families in the 18th century were families, branches of which the later genealogical sketches in this book will be found to enshrine. From Lebanon a larger number migrated than from any other town. Of this interesting locality, the author of the Strong Genealogy says with pardonable enthusiasm: "Lebanon, Connecticut, has had a remarkable history. No town in the whole country has compared with it in the number of leading professional men it has furnished to the nation. The first settlers, who went there from 1695 onwards were of superior stock, the very best intellectual and religious material for 'a new plantation' that Northampton, Norwich, etc., could furnish. Another fact is that the land of Lebanon was and is of a very superior quality, but most of all must be taken into account the grand school privileges of Lebanon in its early history. In 1700, the town appropriated two hundred acres of land for a school, and many of the proprietors gave of their own lands also for the same purpose, Rev. Joseph Parsons giving five acres of his land. In 1740, a grammar school was established by a vote of the town and it became a school of great celebrity, having pupils from nine of the thirteen colonies which afterward became the first states of the union, and sending large numbers of them in successive years to Harvard and Yale. Here Nathan Tisdale, 'Master Tisdale', as he has always been called, did a great work for his generation. He was born in Leban-

on, Sept. 19, 1732, graduated at Harvard in 1749, at the age of seventeen, and had charge of the grammar school from that time till his death in 1786. Such men as Jeremiah Mason, Zephaniah Swift, Col. John Trumbull, Governor John Trumbull, Rev. Dr. Lyman, Judge Baldwin, and a host of others, were his pupils".

In a certain "Rate List" in Lebanon for levying the minister's salary drawn up in 1741, we find the familiar names, not only of "Deacon John Newcomb" and "Deacon Eliakim Tupper", but of Robert Avery, Moses Dewey, John English, Amos and Noah Fuller, Eddy Newcomb, John and Samuel Porter, and Benjamin Woodworth. Besides these we find persons of the names of Bill, Brewster, Harris, Hutchinson, Lee, Parker, Pineo, and Post. From the North Parish of New London, a very large number of the grantees, but precisely how many we do not know, also came. Adjoining the Connecticut counties we have mentioned, on the east lie the counties of Washington and Newport in Rhode Island, and on the west the counties of Bristol and Plymouth in Massachusetts, and through all these southern New England counties enthusiastic interest in the proclamation concerning Nova Scotia seems to have spread. Accordingly, we have among our planters, men whose homes had been in Newport, Tiverton, South Kingston, Plymouth, Swansea, Nantucket, and other well known Rhode Island and Massachusetts towns.

In the following lists of grantees will be found the names of the chief persons who founded the more prominent families in the two earliest settled townships of the county, the townships of Cornwallis and Horton, but to discover with certainty the exact locality from which every one of them directly came would require more research into New England local and family history than at present we can possibly make. It is safe to say, however, that of the whole list of King's County's earliest English planters, nine tenths, at least, were directly from conspicuous eastern Connecticut towns. Many of the families that settled in Horton and Cornwallis had intermarried in Connecticut, and to untangle the relationships that existed among them when they came to the county would be

a difficult, though very interesting task. So interrelated were the Horton families, for example, in Connecticut, that in tracing their history we feel as if we were tracing the relationships not of many families to each other, but of one great family among its various branches. In the latter part of this volume brief genealogical sketches of many of these related families will be found, but it would take a lifetime of research to compile anything like complete genealogies of the families of all the grantees. Such work must be left to the individual genealogists of the families themselves. The whole New England migration to Nova Scotia in 1760-'61, bringing hither, as we have said, people from many other than eastern Connecticut and Rhode Island towns, and numbering in all some six or seven thousand souls, has been ably treated in newspaper print by Dr. Benjamin Rand, who, it is hoped, will sometime publish the results of his investigation in more permanent form.

HORTON GRANTEES

First effective grant of 65,750 acres, given May 29, 1761, registered June 13, 1761. Committee of and for the grantees: William Welch, Lebbeus Harris, Samuel Reid. Each full share consisted of 500 acres.

Names are spelled here as in the original grants:

	Shares		Shares
Atwell John	1	Breynton Rev. John	2
Avery Robert	1½	Brown Darius	1
Bacon Jacob	1	Brown Elisha	½
Bacon Jacob, Jr.	½	Browning Else	1
Beckwith Benjamin, Jr.	½	Burnham Jacob	1
Bennett Caleb	1½	Carr William	½
Bennett Zadok	1	Chappell Jonathan	1
Benjamin Obadiah	1	Clark Moses	1
Bishop John	1	Clark Samuel	1
Bishop John, Jr.	1	Coats Bulah	½
Bishop Peter	1	Colwell John	½
Bishop Timothy	½	Comstock Jeremiah	1
Bishop William	½	Comstock Rufus	1
Blackman Jonathan	1	Conniver Samuel	½

Cooley William	1	Larrabee Thomas	1
Copp Samuel	½	Lockert James	1
Crane Silas	1½	Lockert John	½
Crane Silas, Jr.	½	Lothrop Elisha, Esq.	1½
Davis John	1½	Lothrop Elijah	½
Davison Andrew	1½	Lothrop Isaac	½
Denison Col Robert	1½	Lothrop Thaddeus	½
Denison Samuel	½	Lyon Amariah	1
Dickson Major Charles	1½	Markham James	½
Dickson Thomas	1	Martin Brotherton	1½
Dickson William	1	Mather Joseph	1½
Dodge Daniel	1	Miner Christopher	½
Emmerson Stephen	1	Miner Darius	1
Forsyth Gilbert	1½	Miner Martha	½
Fuller Amos	1½	Miner Sylvanus	1½
Fuller Nathan	1½	Miner Thomas	½
Fuller Nathan, Jr.	½	Mitchell Michael	½
Fuller Noah	1½	Morris Charles, Jr.	1
Godfrey David	1	Murray Patrick	½
Graves Ephraim	½	Nichols Elisha	½
Graves Jonathan	1	Palmeter Elnathan	1½
Griffin Samuel	1	Peabody Parker	½
Hackett Joseph	1	Peck Benjamin, Jr.	½
Hackett Joseph, Jr.	½	Prentice James	½
Hackley Marshall	1	Prentice Oliver	½
Hackley Peter	½	Randall Anna	1
Hamilton John	½	Randall Charles	1
Hamilton Jonathan	1½	Randall John	½
Harding Abraham	1½	Ransom Stephen	1
Harding Israel	1	Rathbon Amos	1
Harding Lemuel	1	Reid James	½
Harding Thomas	½	Reid Mary	½
Harris Asa	1½	Reid Samuel	1½
Harris Daniel	½	Reid Samuel, Jr.	½
Harris Ephraim	1½	Reid William	½
Harris Ephraim, Jr.	½	Rich Cornelius	1½
Harris Gilbert	1	Rogers Rowland	1
Harris Lebbeus	1½	Scovel Arthur	½
Harris Lebbeus, Jr.	½	Sears Richard	½
Hatch Patience	1	Southworth William	½
Higgins Sylvanus	1	Spencer Thomas	1
Huntley Jabesh	1	Stark Obadiah	1½
Johnson Thomas	1	Stocking George, Jr.	1½
Jordan Jedediah	1	Strickland Christopher	1
Kenney Nathan	1	Strickland Samuel	1½
Laggat Thomas	1	Stuart Joshua	½

Sutherland Theophilus	1	Welch William, Esq.	1½
Taggart John	1	Whipple Daniel	½
Townsend Ezra	½	Whitney John	1
Tubbs Lebbeus	1	Whitney John, Jr.	½
Tubbs Samuel	1	Wickwire James	1
Turner John	1	Wickwire Zebadiah	1
Webb James	1	Williams Jedediah	1
Welch James	½	Winter (Witter) Samuel	1
Welch Joshua	1½	Woodworth Benjamin	1
Welch Joshua, Jr.	½		

For a glebe 600 acres, for a school 400 acres. The whole number of shares to be granted in Horton was 131½. Distribution of shares that remained after the above grants were given, will be mentioned farther on.

CORNWALLIS GRANTEES

First effective grant, given July 21, 1761, committee of and for the grantees: Eliakim Tupper, Stephen West, Jonathan Newcomb. Each full share consisted of 666 $^{2}/_{3}$ acres.

	Shares		Shares
Akley Lawrence	1	Huntington Ezekiel	1
Anderson Perez	½	Johnson James	½
Bartlett John	1	Johnson Lawrence (heirs of)	1
Beckwith John	1	Kilbourn Benjamin	1
Beckwith John, Jr.	½	Kinsman Benjamin	1
Bentley David	1	Lummis Ephraim	1
Best William	1½	Morris Francis	1
Bill Amos, Esq.	1½	Morris Hezekiah	1
Bill Ebenezer	1½	Morton Elkanah	1½
Bill Edward	1	Newcomb Benjamin	1
Boardman Ichabod	1	Newcomb Eddy	1½
Brewster Samuel	1	Newcomb John, Jr.	1½
Burbidge John	1½	Newcomb William	1
Canada William	1	Parish Solomon	½
Caulkin Ezekiel	1	Parker David	1
Chappell Jabish, Jr.	½	Parker Elisha	½
Chappell Mary	½	Parker Robert	1
Cogswell Hezekiah	1½	Porter Elisha	1
Dean John	1	Porter John	1
Downer Ezra	½	Porter Samuel	1½
English Abigail	1		

Pratt Ethan	1	Webster Abraham	1
Rockwell Jonathan	1	West Stephen	1½
Rogers Jeremiah	1	West William	1½
Starr Samuel	1½	Wheaton Caleb	1
Steadman John	1½	Wickwire Peter	1½
Stiles Nathan	1	Willoughby Samuel	1½
Strong Stephen	1⅛	Wood Jonathan	½
Terry John	1	Woodworth Amasa	1
Thorpe Oliver	½	Woodworth Benjamin	1
Tupper Eliakim (heirs of)	1½	Woodworth Silas	1½
Tupper Elias	1	Woodworth Thomas	1
Tupper William	1	Woodworth William	1

For a glebe 600 acres; for a school 400 acres.

CORNWALLIS GRANTEES

Second grant of 38,917 acres, given December 31, 1764.

	Shares		Shares
Barnaby Stephen	1	Fox James	1
Barnaby Timothy	1½	Gillett Caleb	1
Beckwith Samuel	1½	Gore Moses	1½
Bigelow Isaac	1½	Hammond Archelaus	1½
Bigelow Isaac, Jr.	1	Hatch Nathaniel (heirs of)	1
Blackmore Branch	1	Herrington Stephen, Jr.	1
Bliss Nathaniel	1	Huntington, Caleb, Jr.	1
Borden John	1	Huntley Daniel	1
Borden Samuel	1	Loomer Stephen	1
Burbidge Elias	1	Lord Barnabas Tuthill	1
Burgess Seth	1	Lowden John	1½
Chase Jethro	1	Morton Elkanah	1
Chase Joseph	1	Newcomb Benjamin	1
Chase Stephen, Jr.	1	Newcomb Simeon	1
Clerk Asa	1	Parrish Joel	1
Coats Hannah	1	Pineo Peter	1
Cocks John	1½	Porter Simeon	1
Cone Reuben	1	Post Stephen	1
Congdon Benjamin	1	Proctor William	1
Congdon James	1	Rand Caleb	1
Congdon Joseph	1	Rand John	1
Curtis Nathaniel	1	Rand Jonathan	1
Dewey Moses	1	Rand Thomas	1
Eales Joshua	1	Ratchford Thomas	1
Eaton David	1	Rogers Stephen	1

Rust Jehiel	1	Tupper Eliakim	1
Sheffield Amos	1	Wells Judah	1
Starr David	1	West Jabez	1
Stark Zephaniah	1	Wickwire Peter, Jr.	1
Strong Stephen	1	Wood John	1
Sweet John	1	Woodruff Jonathan	1

The full text of the first effective grant in Cornwallis is as follows:

"To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Whereas Eliakim Tupper, Stephen West and Jonathan Newcomb, a committee of the township of Cornwallis within King's County in this province, in behalf of themselves and other proprietors in the said Township, apprehending and being advised that the grant for the said Township heretofore made to them and their associates would for many deficiencies be insufficient to secure to them their property therein, and therefore have in behalf of themselves and their associates surrendered the said grant and have requested me that a new grant of the said premises might be made out for the move fully assuring to them and their associates their right and shares therein, Now Know ye that I, Jonathan Belcher, Esquire, President of his Majesty's Council and Commander in chief of his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia for the time being, by virtue of the power and authority to me given by his present Majesty King George the third under the Great Seal of Great Britain have erected, and do by these presents by and with the advice and counsel of his Majesty's Council for the said province erect into a township a tract of land situate, lying, and being within the Basin of Minas, being the district commonly called Canard and is abutted and bounded beginning at the River Habitant and running south sixty degrees west, measuring eight hundred and twenty chains; thence north thirty degrees west to the Bay of Fundy, measuring eight hundred chains; thence on the said Bay according to the course of the Bay of Fundy to Cape Fondu; thence on the entrance of the Basin of Minas and by the said basin to the river Habitant, and the River Habitant on the south part to the boundaries first mentioned according to the plan annexed containing in the whole one hundred thousand acres more or less according to a plan and survey of the same to be herewith registered; which township is now called and hereafter to be known by the name of the Township of Cornwallis in the said province.

"And also that I, by virtue of the power and authority in and by with the advice and consent aforesaid have given granted and confirmed and do by these presents give, grant and confirm unto the several persons hereinafter named, sixty-nine and five-eighths shares or rights, whereof the said township is to consist, with all and with all manner of mines unopened, excepting mines of gold and silver, precious stones and lapis lazuli, in and upon the said tract of land or township situate as aforesaid, viz., to the heirs of Eliakim Tupper, to Stephen West, John Newcomb, Jr., Peter Wickwire, Edde Newcomb, Samuel Starr, Ebenezer Bill, Amos Bill, Esq., Hezekiah Cogshall (Cogswell), Samuel Porter, William West, John Steadman, Elkanah Morton, Silas Wood-

worth, and Dr. Samuel Willowby, one share and one half each; unto Stephen Strong one share and one eighth; unto Nathan Stiles, Ethan Pratt, John Beckwith Ephraim Lummis, John Bartlett, William Woodworth, Abraham Webster, Edward Bill, John Porter, Elisha Porter, Samuel Brewster, Jonathan Rockwell, Caleb Wheiton, Hezekiah Morris, Francis Morris, John Dean, Benjamin Newcomb, Elias Tupper, Jonathan Morecomb, and the heirs of Lawrence Johnson, Ichabod Boardman, Benjamin Kilbourne, Thomas Woodworth, William Tupper Ezekiel Caulkin, Benjamin Kinsman, Abigail English, Ezekiel Huntington, David Bentley, William Canada, Robert Parker, David Parker, Amasa Woodworth, Lawrence Akley, Jeremiah Rogers, William Newcomb, Benjamin Woodworth, and John Terry, one share each, and unto Jonathan Wood, Peres Anderson Solomon Parish, Ezra Downer, Mary Chappel, Elisha Parker, John Beckwith, Jr., Oliver Thorpe, James Johnson, and Jabish Chappel, Jr., one half share each; unto William Best, and John Burbidge item one share and a half to each; to the first minister one share; for the glebe land six hundred acres, and for the school four hundred acres, making together two shares for the use of the church and a school forever, saving always the previous right of any other person or persons to the said tract of land or township or any part thereof, to Have and to Hold the said granted premises in the said respective shares to each and every or the said Grantees in the manner hereinbefore described, with all privileges, profits, commodities and appurtenances thereunto belonging unto the said [names of grantees given above], each share and right of said granted premises to consist of six hundred and sixty-six acres and two thirds of an acre, and to be hereafter divided, one or more lots to each share as shall be agreed upon by the major part of the said grantees, and in case the major part of the said grantees shall unreasonably refuse to divide the said granted premises, the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, or Commander-in-chief for the time being, shall direct a partition to be made by such person or persons as he shall appoint, and such partition shall be binding on each and every of the said grantees; provided always that to each share and right there shall be allotted a full and equal proportion as one share or right is to one hundred and fifty shares or rights of all the cleared or improved lands comprehended within the said Township; yielding and paying by the said grantees, their heirs and assigns, which by the acceptation hereof each of the said grantees binds and obliges himself, his heirs, executors, and assigns, to pay to his Majesty King George the third, His heirs and successors, or to the Commander-in-chief of the said Province for the time being or to any person lawfully authorized to receive the same, for His Majesty's use a free yearly quit rent of one shilling sterling money on Michaelmas day for every fifty acres so granted and so in proportion for a greater or lesser quantity of land granted, the first year's payment of the same to be made on Michaelmas day next after the expiration of ten years from the date hereof and so to continue payable yearly hereafter forever. But in case three years quit rent shall at any time be behind and unpaid and no distress to be found on the premises, then this grant to the grantee so failing shall be null and void.

"And whereas the selling or alienating the shares or rights of the said township to any persons except Protestant settlers and inhabitants within this prov-

ince may be very prejudicial to and retard the settling of the said township, in case any of the said grantees shall within ten years from the date hereof alienate or grant the premises or any part thereof except by will, without license from the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, or Commander-in-chief for the time being under the seal of the said Province, for which license no fee or reward shall be paid, then this grant to him so alienating or granting the premises or any part thereof except by will shall be null and void. And moreover the grant hereby made is upon express condition and each of the said grantees obliges and binds himself his heirs and assigns, to plant, cultivate, improve or enclose one third part of the land hereby granted, within ten years; one other third part within thirty years from the date of this grant, or otherwise to forfeit his right to such land as shall not actually be under improvement and cultivation at the time forfeiture shall be incurred. And each of the said grantees does likewise hereby bind himself his heirs and assigns, to plant within ten years from the date hereof two acres of the said land with hemp, and to keep up the same or a like quantity of acres planted during the successive years. In witness whereof I have signed these presents and caused the seal of the Province to be thereunto affixed at Halifax in the said province this twenty-first day of July in the first year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George the third, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty one.

"By order of the Commander in-chief with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council.

(Sd) Richard Bulkeley."

The distribution of lands to the New England planters was made in a thoroughly systematic and careful way. In the first distribution of lands in Norwich, Connecticut, the home before they came to Nova Scotia of some of the most important of these planters, "the home-lots comprised each a block of several acres, and were in general river lands, favorable for mowing, pasture, and tillage. Each homestead had a tract of pasture land included in it, or laid out as near to it as was convenient. Near the centre of the Town Plot an open space was left for public buildings and military parades. This was soon known as the 'Green' or 'Plain'. Here stood the first meeting-house, toward the south side, with the open Common around it, and a steep pitch to the river". In the King's County, Nova Scotia, townships, a somewhat similar distribution of lands was made. In each township lot layers were appointed, in Cornwallis, Samuel Starr being one, and the lots were all num-

bered and drawn for individually. Each full share, as we have seen, comprised 666 $^{2}/_{3}$ acres, and the various sorts of land were apportioned in the following way. In Cornwallis a Town Plot, containing 78½ acres, was laid off, and each grantee of a full share was given a half acre lot in this reservation. In the centre of the Town Plot a square of four lots, or two acres, was left unoccupied, and roads through the rest, sixty-six feet wide, were cut at right angles. For the settlers generally a hundred and fifty lots were available, one lot besides these being set apart for a school, one as glebe land, and one for the first settled minister of the town, whatever his denomination might be. Secondly, a hundred and fifty-three ten acre lots were established, these comprising all the land between the Cornwallis or Grand Habitant river and the river Canard, from Starr's Point to the Lockwood farm at Port Williams, and the Old Masters' farm on Church Street. Thirdly, a hundred and fifty-three farm lots were laid out, these covering almost all the lands that had been cleared by the French. Fourthly, the estimated three thousand acres of dyked marsh was similarly divided. Later, wood lots of several hundred acres each were surveyed on the north and west and were apportioned to the settlers, each man therefore receiving as far as possible an equitable division of the cultivable or otherwise valuable lands. Besides the lands apportioned to individual settlers, three Parades were set apart, one at Town Plot, one at Chipman's Corner, and one at Canard, where the Baptist Church stands.

In Horton a town was laid out, fronting on what is now Horton Landing, and covering a hundred and forty-nine and a half acres, exclusive of the Parade Ground. The plan, which may be seen in the Crown Land Office in Halifax, shows the town to have been of rectangular form, divided by streets at right angles, making squares of ten acres each, with the three Parade Grounds equidistant from each other. Almost every lot measured two hundred and fifty feet, and had the intention of its projectors been carried out, says one writer, "a very pretty town would have arisen there. From various causes, however, the town grew only in a limited

way, and now some of the ten acre sections are in the hands of private persons''. As in Cornwallis, the land was divided into three sections, and the holders of town lots also held land in these three divisions. The lots were compared, the Elderkin lot in Wolfville being valued at two hundred and eighty pounds and taken as a standard. When other lots, according to this standard lacked in quality, they were added to in quantity, thus an extra piece of dyke would often be thrown in to atone for the comparative poverty of a piece of upland. In illustration of this plan of equalization we have the following document, dated October 18, 1790: ''At a meeting of the present committee for making exchange of lands, and making of compensation for roads, we do mutually agree to exchange a certain road with James Miner and Sylvanus Miner, to say that they are to have the dyke road that runs south and adjoins their dyke lands, beginning at the east end of their lands opposite to Josiah Bennett's farm, and to extend to Discharge dyke, in consequence of which we are to have, for the proprietors of Grand Pré, a road to extend to the cross road to the north side of said Discharge creek to said Discharge dyke.

(Signed)

Lebbeus Harris
John Bishop
Jonathan Crane.''

Of the exact method of distributing the Cornwallis lands we have an interesting account by a native of the county, Mr. Robie L. Reid. ''Soon after the people came'', says Mr. Reid, ''surveyors were appointed to measure the ground, and lot layers to 'qualify' the land, that is, to see that all the lots contained an equitable quantity—quality and size being considered together. If the land was poor, more was given for a certain number of acres than if the quality was first rate—medium worth being considered standard. The first work of the surveyors was to lay out the Town Plot in half-acre lots, one of which was given to each man, irrespective of the number of shares he held. The other divisions were given in the

proportion that the number of shares one held bore to the number of shares in the township. The dyke lands were laid off and qualified at the rate of six acres to each share. A quantity of marsh and broken dyke (as the land was called that lay inside of certain French dykes which were out of repair), and a lot on the Grand Dyke, were also given to each share. The best upland was then divided, part into ten acre lots, and part into fifty-four acre lots. These were called the 'first division farm lots', and one of each was given to each share. These lots being laid out by order of the Proprietors' meeting, to prevent disputes were drawn by lot, or 'draughted', as the old records say.

"The remainder of the land was afterward divided as follows: First, the two hundred acre division was apportioned by the town officers to each share, this was called the 'second division of farm lots'. Afterward, a three hundred acre division was apportioned in like manner, and called the 'third division of farm lots'. These last two divisions were not actually laid off on the ground by the town officers as the first division of farm lots had been, but a man having a proprietor's right in either of these divisions took the township surveyor and two lot layers and laid out his land wherever he could find any unappropriated land. This in the language of the times was called 'pitching it'. The term 'pitch' was applied to the right to the land, the manner of locating it, and also the land itself, so that a man who purchased land from one of the old proprietors was not said to buy a right to lay out land, but was said to buy a 'pitch'. What may seem strange to the people of this day, after the laying out of the forty-four acre divisions, the lands on the North Mountain in Cornwallis were accounted of most value, and were first laid out. This was because they were mistakenly considered better than the valley lands for raising wheat.

"We have also the peculiarity in the laying out of the North Mountain lands, that the base line which runs through the centre of the North Mountain table land, and over which runs what is now known as the 'Base line road', is straight, while in some cases, at least, the side-lines are that torment of surveyors the conch-

shell line. In running the latter, the points for division were made on the base-line, and at corresponding points on the Bay, and at the front of the mountain, and then the line was 'blazed' through the forest by following from point to point the sound of a conch-shell, used as a horn. This, however, was not done in all cases, as some of the lines are well run. The last 'pitch' was taken on the John Arnold Hammond grant by the Hon. Samuel Chipman, who pitched land on Cape Blomidon in December, 1873. The chief surveyor in the county for many years, and a good one he was, was William Tupper. The last surveyor appointed, was Edward Armstrong of Church Street. The last of the King's County lot layers was Bayard Borden of Belcher Street''.

In not a few instances grantees entered into possession of their land as much as three years before formally receiving their grants. David Eaton, for example, was in Cornwallis before August 15, 1761, but his grant was not issued by the Council until December 31, 1764. It is clear, therefore, that the committees for the distribution of lands had authority to induct settlers into their lands before the Council had a chance, or cared, to act on their applications.

Of lands set off for public use besides the church and school lands, and Parades, were, of course, burial grounds. For burial places, in Cornwallis at least, the planters seem as much as possible to have chosen the French cemeteries. The first burial place at Town Plot, where the Starrs and a few other families buried, and the Congregationalist-Presbyterian churchyard at Chipman's Corner, were both originally French churchyards. With regard to burial places, it may be said that the early New England custom of burying in lonely places on farms does not seem anywhere in Nova Scotia to have prevailed. The share of land in Cornwallis set apart for the first minister was obtained, as we shall hereafter see, by the Rev. Benaiah Phelps. With his retirement from the pastorate of the Congregationalist church, this land, which he sold for his own benefit, became forever alienated from the use of the town.

For the expense of surveying his land, and obtaining his grant

or deed, as also for the amount of his quit-rent to the government, each grantee, of course, was responsible. In the 100,000 acres in Cornwallis designed for a hundred and fifty families, only a hundred and twenty-eight families at first shared. Some of the extra lots were given to Halifax men who had been for a few years in the province, and who had influence with the government, as for example, Messrs. John Burbidge and William Best, who settled in the county, and Hon. Jonathan Belcher, John Duport, Jr., Robert Duport, and Joseph Gorham, who never did. In the 100,000 acres in Horton, designed for two hundred families, at first only a hundred and fifty-four families shared. Some of the remaining lots here, also, were given to Halifax men who never settled on them, as for example, William Forster and Joseph Gerrish Gray. For the most part, however, in both townships the lots that remained after the first division were given to men who became residents of the townships. In the preceding lists of grantees are many names that have never been much known, if known at all, in the county. In not a few of these cases the grantees either never came, or if they did soon went away. The lands of the New England men who failed to come to the county were generally escheated and in time given to others, but some of the grantees who entered into possession of their lands, before many years sold their properties and returned to their early homes. Among such were, Abraham, Lemuel, and Thomas Harding, who probably returned to Connecticut; and Archelaus Hammond, Jonathan Longfellow, Jonathan Woodruff, and Jabez West, who removed to Machias, Maine.

A tradition remains in the county that the first committee sent from Connecticut to view the Acadian lands were inclined to choose for themselves and the people who had sent them, homes in the township of Cornwallis. The second committee, who followed closely on the heels of the first, also liked Cornwallis best. By expatiating "long and earnestly", however, on the value of the Grand Pré dyke, the second committee managed cleverly to get the first to fix on Horton for themselves; in this way the second succeeded in making their own settlement in the township they greatly

preferred. In some cases individual settlers were allowed to choose their own lots, and we may be sure that these privileged ones did not select the least desirable lands. That all the grantees should at first have been perfectly satisfied with the allotments made them is too much to expect, as a matter of fact there was, sooner or later, considerable dissatisfaction with the distribution of lands. As a result of this not a few transfers or changes in time came to be made.

In the large grants in Cornwallis and Horton, as in all later grants in King's and other counties of the province, the government reserved for itself mines of gold, silver, precious stones, and *lapis lazuli*. In some grants coal, too, was reserved, but this was not the case in King's. An example of the early transfers of lands that the government permitted to be made is found in the alienation, May 13, 1768, of the grant in Horton of Moses Clark, to Sylvanus Miner, Jr., Thomas Miner, and James Miner. For the knowledge of still other transfers we are again indebted to Mr. Robie Reid. Captain Jonathan Morecomb, Mr. Reid tells us, sold his share to John Burbidge and William Best in 1764; Ezra Downer sold his half share to Dr. Samuel Willoughby; James Mather sold his 1½ shares to Col. Jonathan Sherman in October, 1770. John Arnold Hammond (from Newport, R. I.) came to Cornwallis and looked at his land, but did not care to settle on it. Accordingly, he sold part of it to Robert Stephens of Newport and others, Stephens giving for his purchase eight hundred "Spanish milled dollars". Finally Stephens sold his land to Hon. Samuel Chipman for a horse. Branch Blackmore settled in Cornwallis, but eventually sold part of his land to Judah Wells. In the transfer he describes his land as lying by a road leading to "Stephen Chase's mills". Major William Canada, one of the first Cornwallis grantees, took up his land at what was named after him "Canada Creek". Samuel Brewster "gave his name to the Brewster Plains, in Centreville. Part of his lands were taken on Bear Brook, in Woodville, a little above where William Killam's mill now is. Archelaus Hammond in 1771 gave his share and a half to his father-in-law, Simon New-

comb, and went away. Brereton Poynton, the two Duports, Major Gorham, and others, were Halifax men of position who obtained shares for speculation, without any idea of settlement in the county''.

In an article on the origins of settlements in New Brunswick, in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, Vol. 10 (1904) Professor W. F. Ganong speaks of a movement, from about 1790 to 1810, of settlers ''from Horton, Cornwallis, and elsewhere in Nova Scotia'', to the following places in New Brunswick:—Harvey, part of Hopewell (including Albert, Riverside, Hopewell Hill, and Hopewell Cape), and Alma. This immigration, says Professor Ganong, originated in large part the settlement of the older parts of the parishes mentioned, including Shepody River, Germantown, New Horton, and the coast from Cape Enrage through Little Rocher and Waterside, to Alma village. The names of some of the King's County people in this migration were: Bishop, Copp, Forsyth, Reid. [The migration was probably a little earlier than Professor Ganong makes it; a descendent of the Reid family of New Horton, N. B., says that Duncan Reid went in 1783].

Grants given in Horton subsequent to the large Grant of 1761:

	Acres	
Edward Hughes	1,000	July 3, 1761
Joseph Gray	500	July 21, 1761
William Forster	1,000	March 4, 1762
James Kennedy	1,000	March 5, 1762
Alexander Hay	1,000	April 7, 1763
Richard Best	500	June 8, 1763
Henry Burbidge	500	June 8, 1763
Isaac Deschamps *et al*	1,000	June 30, 1763
Lieut. Alex. Munroe	500	July 9, 1763
John Eagell	500	Aug. 24, 1763
Charles Dickson, Jr.	250	Sept. 6, 1763
John Allen	500	Sept. 6, 1763
Thomas Lee	500	Sept. 6, 1763
Capt. James Wall *et al*	1,500	Sept. 17, 1763
John Clark	500	Sept. 17, 1763
Benjamin Peck, Sr.	750	Jany. 10, 1764
James Anderson	500	Feb'y. 4, 1764
John Copp	750	Feb'y. 4, 1764
Joseph Elderkin	750	Feb'y. 4, 1764

Jacob Brown	500	Feb'y. 4, 1764
Daniel Dixon	250	Feb'y. 4, 1764
Timothy Goodwin	500	July 19, 1764
Patrick Murray	250	July 19, 1764
Simeon DeWolf	500	Aug. 29, 1764
Jehiel DeWolf	500	Aug. 29, 1764
Nathan DeWolf	500	Aug. 29, 1764
Andrew Marsters	500	Aug. 29, 1764
Daniel Hovey	750	Nov. 30, 1764
James Billings *et al*	1,000	Nov. 30, 1764
Joseph Woodworth	6,250	Oct. 31, 1765
Jonathan Darrow	500	Feb'y. 19, 1766
William Nesbitt	500	Aug. 3, 1767
Joseph Gerrish Gray	250	Sept. 30, 1767
Benjamin Beckwith *et al*	5,000	April 8, 1768
James Murdoch	500	Sept. 26, 1769
John Turner	250	Sept. 28, 1770
Elizabeth Buel *et al*	2,250	Nov. 5, 1777
Benjamin Beckwith	750	Oct. 28, 1779
Israel Harding	950	March 29, 1784
Lebbeus Harris	500	July 21, 1785

Grants given in Cornwallis, besides the large grants of July 21, 1761, and December 31, 1764:

John Duport, Jr.	500	Oct. 27, 1761
Robert Duport	500	Oct. 27, 1761
John Arnold Hammond	500	Jan. 8, 1763
Handley Chipman *et al*	1,000	Jan. 8, 1763
John Best	750	April 8, 1763
John Best	750	April 28, 1763
Jonathan Parker	500	April 28, 1763
Timothy Hatch	500	July 29, 1763
Caleb Wheaton	250	Sept. 6, 1763
Elisha Freeman	750	Sept. 17, 1763
Robert Thompson	500	Oct. 12, 1763
Jonathan Longfellow	750	Feb. 4, 1764
Abel Burbidge	500	Oct. 12, 1764
Joseph Gorham	606	Sept. 13, 1767
James Mather, Brereton Poynton, Benjamin Comte, and Andrew Belcher, Jr.,	2,250	April 14, 1768
Benajah Phelps	666	Sept. 26, 1769
Hon. Jonathan Belcher	1,166 $^{2}/_{3}$	July 26, 1771
Nathan Longfellow	666	April 8, 1773
John Chipman	500	July 4, 1781
Benjamin Belcher	600½	—— 1797

It was originally intended to give at this point a list of the names of persons buying or selling land in Cornwallis or Horton for twenty years after the planters came. The list is a long one, but to the names of the original planters or their sons so few new names are added that it does not seem desirable to take room to introduce it here. In this time, many of the persons who did not settle on their lands, or who did not care to remain, disposed of their properties, but the buyers seem to have belonged chiefly to the families who did settle here, rather than to persons outside the original emigration.

Earlier New England homes of some of the King's County people:

CONNECTICUT

Bolton	Bishop
Canterbury	Parish
Colchester	Bigelow, Clark, Dodge, Gillette, Harris (probably), Randall, Ransom, Rathbun, Skinner, Wells
Danbury	Benedict
East Haddam	Cone, Fuller
Fairfield	Godfrey
Greenwich	Lockwood, Randall
Groton	Ratchford (perhaps)
Guilford	Turner
Hebron	Phelps
Killingworth	DeWolf
Lebanon	Avery, Barnaby, Bill, Bliss, Brewster, Calkin, Cogswell, Crane, Dewey, English, Fitch, Fuller, Huntington, Loomer, Newcomb, Pineo, Strong, Terry, Tupper, Webster, Woodworth
Lyme	Beckwith, Butler, DeWolf, Lord, Mather, Pierson, Reid
Middle Haddam	Stocking
New London (chiefly the north parish, now Montville)	Benjamin, Bishop, Comstock, Congdon, Denison, Fox (probably), Hamilton, Harris, Turner, Wickwire, Willoughby

Norwich	Beckwith, Bentley, Elderkin, Farnham, Gore, Starr, Welch, Witter (probably)
Preston	Davidson, Randall
Saybrook	De Wolf, Parker, Post
Stonington	Miner
Tolland	Eaton (earlier from Mass.), West
Wallingford	Fitch
Windham	Brown, Cleveland
Windsor	Rockwell

MASSACHUSETTS

Boston	Brown, Pingree
Cambridge (possibly)	Prescott
Dartmouth	Morton, Burgess
Ipswich	Kinsman
Manchester	Masters
Martha's Vineyard	Rand
Nantucket	Coffin
Plymouth	Blackmore
Swansea	Chase
Sandwich	Tupper
Westfield	Dickson
Worcester	Farnsworth

RHODE ISLAND

Newport	Chipman (earlier Mass.), Gilpin, Sanford
North Kingston	Harrington
South Kingston	Sherman, Steadman
Tiverton	Borden, Sheffield (probably)

NEW HAMPSHIRE

Alstead	Baxter
Greenland	Whidden (probably)
Nottingham	Longfellow
Peterborough	Blanchard

MAINE

Portland	Cox
Vassalborough	Bragg

From New York state have been the following families: Gesner, Inglis, Moore, Seaman. From New Jersey, Van Buskirk. From England came the founders of the following families: Belcher, Best, Bligh, Burbidge, Coldwell, Coleman, North, Pudsey, Roscoe, Yewens. From Scotland, McKittrick, Sutherland. From Ireland: Allison, Caldwell, Dickie, Laird, Manning, Patterson. From Wales, Twining. A few families had long been connected with Halifax before they sent representatives to King's County. Such were: Avery, Crawley, DeBlois, Johnstone, Kidston, Pryor, Pyke, Stairs, Thorne, Tobin, Young.

CHAPTER VI

THE TOWNSHIP OF AYLESFORD

The third of the three historic townships of the present King's County is Aylesford, which lies to the west of Cornwallis and Horton, and borders on Wilmot township, in the County of Annapolis. For some time after the New England planters came to the county they were too much interested in the rich lands about Minas Basin and the rivers flowing into the basin and to give themselves much concern about the territory lying farther west. As early as 1770, however, Major Charles Dickson, whose name is mentioned in the large Horton grant, received a grant of 3,000 acres in Aylesford, his grant being one of the earliest recorded on the existing Aylesford plan. In 1771, Capt. John Terry, a Cornwallis grantee, received in Aylesford a grant of similar size, and these grants were followed in 1774 and later years by larger or smaller grants to other Cornwallis or Horton men.

The general distribution of Aylesford lands, however, did not begin until the tide of Loyalist emigration that swept into the province at the close of the Revolutionary War made necessary the opening of many new regions to permanent settlement. From September, 1782, to December, 1783, the Loyalists came from New York in such numbers that the government was busy day and night making provision for their settlement. In furnishing lands for these exiles, the township of Aylesford, like the townships farther west, in Annapolis, Shelburne, and Digby counties, had an important share. Among the grantees whose names stand on the Aylesford plan will be found not a few who are conspicuously known in the annals of the Revolution on the unpopular side.

The special enactment of the legislature by which Aylesford was erected into a township, if there was such enactment, has not

been discovered. In the third volume of his Documentary History of Nova Scotia, writing of the year 1786, Beamish Murdoch says: "A part of Wilmot was now set off as a separate township and named Aylesford, and a parish was set off at Parrsborough". Up to and beyond this period, the erection of counties and the settlement of their boundaries, and the creation of townships and parishes, seems to have belonged exclusively to the Executive Council. A careful examination, however, of the Minute Books of the Council for a considerable number of years has failed to show any such action regarding Aylesford as that here mentioned so casually by Murdoch. The Minute Book of the Council for the year 1786 shows that July 20th of that year a memorial was presented by Lt. Col. Elisha Lawrence, "in behalf of the inhabitants of Parrsborough, requesting that part of that township be erected into a parish", and that the following December this was done, but no mention whatever is made of the creation of the township of Aylesford. That the name Aylesford, however (given possibly after the fourth Earl of Aylesford, Lord of the Bedchamber to George III, who resigned that office in 1783), was about this time somehow fastened to the western part of King's is very clear. It will be remembered that the original boundary between King's and Annapolis was established in 1759, the township of Wilmot, however (named after Governor Montague Wilmot), which adjoins Aylesford, was not erected until five years later. Of this event, which took place in the first year of Wilmot's governorship, Mr. Murdoch has the following notice: In 1764, "Wilmot township in the County of Annapolis was ordered to be surveyed and laid out". In the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis, page 226, the author says: "This portion of the county (Wilmot) was not settled quite so early as some other parts. It was not ordered to be laid out until 1764, or four years after the arrival of the *Charming Molly* with the first immigrants at Annapolis. It received its name from Governor Wilmot, and comprised within the orignal boundaries a large part of the present township of Aylesford".

That Wilmot township, in the popular understanding at first

extended much within the present limit of King's, is perfectly clear, and whether the boundary between it and Aylesford in King's, until at least the end of the first quarter of the 19th century, was ever exactly defined, may indeed be strongly questioned. In 1770 Walter Wilkins, received a thousand acres, and in 1771, as we have seen, Capt. John Terry three thousand, in "the township of Wilmot", but these tracts are now to be seen on the Aylesford plan. In 1783 Brotherton Martin received two thousand acres, in 1784 John Huston a thousand, and 1785 the Morrison family a thousand, all of which are now in Aylesford. These were originally described, however, as "in Wilmot", John Huston's being "in Wilmot, in the county of King's". In 1786 William Brenton and Dr. John Halliburton received land in "Upper Wilmot, in King's", but in 1790 Bishop Charles Inglis and the Van Cortlandt family had grants "in the township of Aylesford, in King's County". In 1795 Rev. John Inglis also had a grant "in Aylesford in King's County", and January 31, 1797, Andrew Denison a grant of a thousand acres "in the township of Wilmot, now called Aylesford". In 1797 the Barclay family's grant is described as in the township of Aylesford, in King's County, but in 1802 grants to the Grassie and Ritchie families and to John Harris are described as "in the township of Aylesford, within the County of Annapolis". Another grant of five thousand acres, given in 1810, is said to be "situated on the South Mountain, so called, in the township of Aylesford, in the county of Annapolis". Our conclusion, therefore, necessarily is that long after the township of Aylesford was more or less formally created, the boundary between it and Wilmot was quite unsettled, and that whether an exact spot was in one township or the other was often entirely uncertain in the public mind.

In 1788 "Seven Mile River" is called the western boundary of Aylesford, and the distance between the eastern and western boundaries is given as exactly ten miles. In the Report of the S. P. G. for 1789-90, Wilmot is described as forty miles distant from Cornwallis and as "twenty miles long, the township of Aylesford intervening, which is sixteen miles long". In the former township,

it is reported, there are upwards of six hundred inhabitants, in the latter three hundred, and in both townships the population is said to be increasing. In 1803 the Rev. John Inglis, missionary at Aylesford, writes the Society that the township of Aylesford forms a square of ten miles, distant from Halifax ninety miles, and from Annapolis Royal thirty-eight miles. The township's population, he writes, comprises forty-two families. In 1828 Aylesford had a population of 1,054; in 1833 it had 1,382.

The following list of early grantees in Upper Aylesford is taken from a plan in the Crown Land Office in Halifax. The list is probably not complete, but it undoubtedly comprises the chief names of the earliest owners of land in the township.

AYLESFORD GRANTEES

	ACRES	
Barclay Beverly Robinson	1,000	May 1, 1797
Barclay DeLancey	1,000	May 1, 1797
Barclay Henry	1,000	May 1, 1797
Barclay Thomas	1,000	May 1, 1797
Barclay Thomas, Jr.	1,000	May 1, 1797
Bayard Ethelinda	4,730	Feb'y 22, 1803
Bayard Louisa	4,730	Feb'y 22, 1803
Bayard Maria	4,730	Feb'y 22, 1803
Bayard Robert	4,730	Feb'y 22, 1803
Bayard Samuel Vetch	4,730	Feb'y 22, 1803
Beckwith Andrew (heirs of)	486	Aug. 30, 1783
Beckwith Benjamin	470	Aug. 30, 1783
Benedict Jabez	300	Nov., 1790
Bowlby John Charles (and Francis Hutchinson)	300	Jan'y 3, 1788
Bowen Nathan	403	Dec. 10, 1774
Bowen Noah	400	Nov. 18, 1774
Brenton William and John Halliburton	856	July 20, 1786
Brenton William and John Halliburton	150	July 20, 1786
Brown Darius	400	Dec. 10, 1774
Brown Ezekiel	402	Dec. 10, 1774
Brown Samuel	300	March 23, 1810
Brown Samuel	100	
Burden Elisha	450	Oct. 8, 1812

	ACRES	
Chandler John	1,000	Dec. 20, 1787
Cleveland Lemuel	1,379	Aug. 30, 1783
Crane Joseph	200	April 6, 1814
Dickson Charles	3,000	1700
(This grant renewed to his heirs Oct. 23, 1779)		
Farnsworth Daniel	250	March 23, 1810
Fowler Capt. John	200	Nov., 1770
Grassie George	646	June 1, 1802
Grassie George, Jr.	646	June 1, 1802
Grassie John Alex. William	646	June 1, 1802
Graves Elias	400	March 23, 1810
Harcourt John	100	March 23, 1810
Halliburton John (and William Brenton)	856	July 20, 1786
Halliburton John (and William Brenton)	150	July 20, 1786
Harris James	250	May 5, 1814
Harris John	504	June 1, 1802
Hinds Benjamin	500	Oct. 14, 1774
Huston John	1,000	Nov. 5, 1784
Hutchinson Francis (and John Charles Bowlby)	300	Jan'y 3, 1788
Inglis Bishop Charles	967	Dec. 31, 1790
Inglis Bishop Charles	162	(date not known)
Inglis Rev. John	200	June 29, 1795
Kinne Jeremiah	400	Oct. 8, 1812
Magee Henry	500	Feb'y 16, 1786
Martin Brotherton	2,000	June 7, 1783
Miller William	200	March 23, 1810
(This is probably correct.)		
Morden James	5,000	Sept. 10, 1783
Morrison Archibald	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison Elizabeth	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison George	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison Hugh	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison James	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison John	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison Margaret	1,000	July 7, 1785
Morrison Robert	1,000	July 7, 1785

George and Hugh Morrison also have 1,000 acres, Feb'y 15, 1787; John Morrison has 1,000 acres, July 14, 1778.

	ACRES	
Ormsby Matthew	300	Feb'y. 16, 1786
Orpin George	450	March 23, 1810
Orpin Joseph	500	March 23, 1810
Palmer Benjamin	500	March 23, 1810
Palmer Elijah M.	100	March 23, 1810
Palmer Enoch Lewis	200	March 23, 1810
Palmer George	127	March 23, 1810
Palmer George B.	50	March 23, 1810
Palmer Lewis	300	March 23, 1810
Parker William	500	March 23, 1810
Philip Martha	500	Dec. 20, 1787
Phipps David *et al*	5,000	Oct. 28, 1783
Pierce Henry Pierce William	200	Feb'y. 16, 1786
Piere Lewis	250	March 23, 1810
Piere Lewis	100	
Potter Henry	1,000	April 6, 1768 (Confirmed July 11, 1778.)
Ritchie Alicia Maria	646	June 1, 1802
Ritchie Thomas	646	June 1, 1802
Robertson Daniel	100	March 23, 1810
Robertson John	100	March 23, 1810
Robertson William Henry	200	March 23, 1810
Shaffro George	500	Dec. 22, 1780

(He had entered into possession in 1768)

Skinner John	500	
Spinney Joseph	249	Aug. 30, 1783
Terry Capt. John	3,000	Dec. 22, 1771
Van Buskirk Garrett	250	May 5, 1814
Van Buskirk Henry	250	May 5, 1814
Van Buskirk John	250	May 5, 1814
Van Buskirk Lawrence, Jr.	250	May 5, 1814
Van Buskirk Lawrence, Jr.	200	May 23, 1810
Van Buskirk Samuel	300	March 23, 1810
Van Buskirk William	250	May 5, 1814

Also, to John Van Buskirk and others, 5,000 acres, March 23, 1810, and to Henry Van Buskirk's children, 300 acres.

Van Cortlandt Arthur Auchmuty	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Catherine	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Charlotte	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Elizabeth	50	Dec. 31, 1790

	ACRES	
Van Cortlandt Gertrude	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Henry Clinton	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Jacob Ogden	500	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Margaret	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Mary Ricketts	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Ensign Philip	500	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Major Philip and wife	1,050	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Sarah	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Sophia Sawyer	50	Dec. 31, 1790
Van Cortlandt Stephen	50	Dec. 31, 1790
West John	500	Sept. 3, 1784
West John	250	Feb'y. 16, 1786
Wilkins James	500	July 6, 1784
Wilkins Walter	1,000	Oct. 20, 1770
Wilson Elizabeth's children	200	

Other early grantees, with dates of grants not ascertained, were: Richard Banks, Thomas Chittick, Bernard Mc Dade; Alexander, Dawson, James, John, and Thomas, Patterson; James Pierce, William Pierce, Jr., and Samuel Randall. These men had grants varying in size from 77 to 366 acres.

March 23, 1810, a grant to which we have before referred, containing over five thousand acres, "situated on the South Mountain, so called, in the Township of Aylesford, County of Annapolis", was given as follows: To John Van Buskirk, 400 acres; Lewis Palmer, 300; Samuel Van Buskirk, 300; Lewis Piere, 250; Lawrence Van Buskirk, Jr., 200; William Miller, 200; Daniel Robertson, 100; William Parker, 500; John Harcourt, 100; Samuel Brown, 200; George Orpin, 450; Elias Graves, 400; William Henry Robertson, 200; Elijah M. Palmer, 100; John Robertson, 100; Benjamin Palmer, 500; Daniel Farnsworth, 250; Joseph Orpin, 500; and "to the Rev. John Inglis, D. D., Rector of St. Mary's Parish, and Alexander Walker and Henry Van Buskirk, Esq., church wardens and trustees of the parish, 100 in part of a glebe, and 100 in part of a school".

Until 1835, what is known as Lower Aylesford remained almost unsettled. About this date the government began to sell land here

also, the price commonly being £10. 18. 9, a hundred acres. On the plan of Lower Aylesford, in the Crown Land Office, will accordingly be found a large number of names of persons who have purchased land in this region, many of them not residents of the county and having no connection with it except the owning of these tracts. Since 1854 no free grants worthy of mention, if any at all, have been made in Upper Aylesford, but in Lower Aylesford the government is selling land in small quantities still. The largest of these sales have reached 1,400 or 1,500 acres, the smallest as few as 25 acres.

Of the early Aylesford grantees the government simply exacted promise of settlement, or of cultivation of a certain portion of the grant, within a reasonable time. In the case of Henry Potter, for example, who received his grant in 1778, the nominal quit-rent of one farthing per acre for ever was exacted. Of William Brenton and John Halliburton, who received their united grant in 1786, the government demanded that they should within three years, for every fifty acres of "plantable land", clear and drain three acres of swampy or sunken ground, or drain three acres of marsh, if any such were contained in their grant, or erect on some part of their land one good dwelling house, to be at least twenty feet in length and sixteen feet in breadth, and to put on their land "the like number of neat cattle for every fifty acres, etc".

From the foregoing account it will be seen that the first granting of lands in Aylesford gave no enormous blocks for wide distribution, as was the case in Cornwallis and Horton. In Aylesford, the lands were given in single tracts, varying in amount from one hundred to seven thousand acres, few individuals, however, receiving more than five or six hundred. In some of the larger grants several members of the same family participated, but to a few individuals, grants much larger than any single grant given in Cornwallis or Horton were allowed. Charles Dickson, of Horton, for instance, as we have seen, in 1770 received in Aylesford a grant of three thousand acres, and James Morden in 1783 one of five thousand.

Between 1820 and 1833, transfers of land were made in Aylesford among persons of the following names: Allan, Banks, Barclay, Beckwith, Black, Bowlby, Brennan, Butler, Cassidy, Charlton, Chipman, Cole, Condon, Crane, Crocker, Crowly, DeWolf, Dolan, Dugan, Edson, Elliott, Ellis, Falconer, Farnsworth, Fisher, Foster, Fraser, Gates, Gilpin, Graves, Grogan, Halliburton, Harris, Hill, Hinds, Illsley, Inglis, Jackson, Jaques, Keaton, King, Kinne, Leaver, Lovett, Magee, Marshall, McKay, McNaught, Miller, Morden, Morgan, Morris, Morrison, Morton, Mudge, Neily, Nichols, Ogilvie, Orpin, Owen, Palmer, Parker, Patterson, Perkins, Pierce, Prawl, Quin, Randall, Reid, Rich, Ritchie, Roach, Ryarson, Ruggles, Saunders, Smith, Solomon, Spinney, Stewart, Trainer, Truesdale, Tupper, Van Buskirk, Vroom, Walker, Walsh, Ward, Warner, Welton, West, Willett, Wilson, Woodbury. Among these transfers are the following: From Rev. John Inglis to John Ogilvie, Oct. 12, 1820; from Henry Van Buskirk to Rev. Edwin Gilpin, Jan'y. 1, 1827; from Rev. John Inglis to William Pearce, July 15, 1830; from Rev. Edwin Gilpin to Rev. Henry Lambeth Owen, Feb'y. 19, 1833; from George Foreman Morden, of Scotland Yard, Whitehall, in the city of Westminster, London, Esq., a captain in H. M. Army and John Edward Buller of the Inner Temple, in the County of Middlesex, gentleman, to John Butler Butler, Esq., Commissary general of H. M. Forces, now residing at Bouverie Sheet, Fleet Street, London, May 28 and 29, and June 1, 1833. The land conveyed in this last transfer was originally owned by James Morden, Esq., and by him was willed to his wife, James Spry Heaton, and Alexander Thomson.

The earliest book of Aylesford Records, in the county Registry of Deeds bears on the fly leaf the date 1819. The first entry in this book is as follows: "To all People to whom these presents shall come, Greeting—Know ye that I, Alexander Walker and Ann Walker, my wife, of the Township of Aylesford, County of King's and Province of Nova Scotia, Esquire. For and in Consideration of the sum of 50 pounds of Good and Lawful Money of this province to me in hand paid by Francis Ryarson, of the Township of Clem-

ents and County of Annapolis, Gentleman, the Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, Have Granted, Bargained, Sold, Aliened, and Confirmed unto the said Francis Ryarson, His Heirs and Executors, Administrators and Assigns forever, a certain tract or parcel of land bounded as follows, etc''. The instrument is signed by Alexander and Ann Walker, and witnessed by Catherine D. Walker and Daniel Robinson. The date is Sept. 29, 1819.

Of the settlement of the townships of Wilmot and Aylesford, the Rev. Dr. Edward Manning Saunders of Halifax has written somewhat at length, and from an interesting paper of his, yet unpublished, we are permitted to quote. Dr. Saunders says: ''The settlement of that part of the Annapolis Valley included in Aylesford and Wilmot (or from Kentville to Paradise) did not begin until some years after 1760. That was because being beyond the flow of the tides it afforded no chance for village life, and because lying as it did, so far in the interior, the English settlers feared to enter it on account of the Indians. At last, however, a few families penetrated it from the west, some of them even pushing up from western Wilmot into the County of King's. Then began an intermittent stream of emigration from the east, which flowed as far west as the east side of Caribou Bog and there met the western stream. At Berwick have ever since been found names which originally belonged to both the east and the west,—Parkers and Shaws from Annapolis; and Skinners, Huntingtons, Lyons', and Loomers', who had originally settled farther east in King's. The greatest accession to the population, however, came at the time of the American Revolution. This influx began in 1776 and did not cease till 1784 or '85. Some of the people who came at this time were army officers of various ranks, who had served on the British side, and who at the close of the war retired to spend the rest of their days in this quiet valley. Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard, Col. James Eager, and Brigadier General Ruggles, settled in Wilmot. The Van Buskirks settled in both Wilmot and Aylesford. Henry Van Buskirk pitched his tent near where the Anglican Church of Upper Aylesford now stands. He was the squire and the merchant

for a large section of the country around him. After 1795 he had for his neighbor in summer Bishop Charles Inglis. William Rhodes, from Philadelphia, married a daughter of Alden Bass of Nictaux, he too lived near St. Mary's Church in Upper Aylesford. His father was a German from Leipsic. He had a large family of daughters, and but one son, William, the latter an enterprising man who had the esteem of the whole community.

"With the officers of the Revolution came a large number of soldiers, who settled in various parts of the two townships. Handley Mountain, in Annapolis County, was chiefly settled by them. It is doubtful if any part of the wilderness of America of equal size was ever settled with people varying as much in race, religion, culture and social standing. First there were the stern, unbending Puritans of New England, then followed the Loyalists, devoted adherents of monarchy and the established church. Many of the settlers were rude and boisterous, but men and women of the finest culture were scattered among them; English, American, Scotch, Irish, German, and Dutch were intermixed by marriage or lived side by side, in every neighborhood. The earliest settlers were of the adventurous element among the Puritans, who sold out their uplands and marshes further west in Annapolis and pushed on eastward into the wilderness. The first of these who came took up lands so as to build their log houses near the river. This gave them the advantage of the meadow lands for hay, and the open plains for the cultivation of other crops. It made it also convenient for them to fish in the river, as well as to shoot game in the woods to the south. Later comers took up lands on the mountain slopes, which when the forest was cleared, yielded good crops of wheat, followed by good crops of grass. Indeed, the soil produced in abundance all kinds of grains and vegetables.

"By the settlers' hands the primeval forest vanished and homesteads appeared in its place. The people's dwellings were rude, but there was plenty of fuel to keep them warm. At first their lands did not produce enough to meet their wants; to supply this deficiency ship-timber, masts, oars, staves, shingles, deals, and

boards were taken from the forests along the Annapolis River in Aylesford and Wilmot and rafted either to Bridgetown or to Annapolis, for shipment to other places in America, to the West Indies, or to Europe. Partial but substantial supplies for the table came from the salmon and shad in the river, and the moose and caribou in the woods. From the first, in imitation of the French, the farmers not only raised a great variety of vegetables and cereals, but they planted apple, cherry, and plum trees, which in the rich virgin soil soon came to maturity.

"A look into the homes on the plains and mountain slopes, all the way from Kentville to Paradise, on a winter's night, when a howling snow storm was sweeping over the country, reveals a picture of domestic life long since passed away. There were the great fireplaces piled up with logs, supplied by the big strong boys. Around sat the grandfathers and grandmothers, the fathers and mothers. and the young men and women, of the families. The women were busy knitting or sewing, not one was idle. The boys were making splint brooms or twine rabbit snares. The lights and shadows were dancing on the log-walls, rough board floors, and rude ceilings. There was an occasional roar in the chimney in response to a fresh blast of wind from outside". Stories were often told by these firesides of ghost-lights seen dancing about haunted places where people were buried, of the remarkable power of the mineral rod in revealing where gold had been hidden, of ghosts stopping the work of men digging for Spanish doubloons, buried by notable pirates; of witch malevolence, and most terrible of all, of Indian murders and scalpings. Such relations indeed, were not uncommon in the other townships of King's besides Aylesford.

The Aylesford and Wilmot people had their diversions too, notably their land clearings, when "twenty strong men with a full supply of Jamaica rum would make the heavy black logs roll about merrily, and mount each other in great piles ready for the blazing torch. Habitual drunkenness, however, was neither common nor respectable." The people, indeed, were generally not only industrious but moral, and were peculiarly open to the influences of educa-

tion and religion. In Aylesford and in Wilmot the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel early established schools, but as few of the children of these scattered townships were able to attend these schools, the people themselves often engaged disbanded soldiers to teach their families. These pedagogues, says Dr. Saunders, were often very ill-fitted to teach, but they were not an unmixed evil to the communities where they came. "They often drank, but they boarded round and made the firesides lively, and they kept the desire for education alive". Travelling in these townships was for a long time chiefly on horseback, people often riding double, as was common in other parts of America. About the houses where people met for religious worship on Sundays horses always stood saddled waiting to take their owners home when service was done.

Of the conspicuous Loyalist families whose names appear in the list of grantees we have given, something must here be said. The Barclay family, from New York, never lived in Aylesford, but for a time did live in Wilmot. On the north wall of the chancel of St. Paul's Chapel, Broadway, New York, rests a tablet of white marble, set on another of black. It is surmounted by the arms of the Barclays of Urie, Scotland, and was erected in memory of Colonel Thomas Barclay (son of the Rev. Henry Barclay, D. D., Rector of Trinity Church, New York), born in New York, Oct. 12, 1753. In the history of Annapolis county, and in the Sabines' *Loyalists* will be found interesting sketches of Col. Barclay. Graduating at Columbia (King's) College, and for a while studying law in the office of John Jay, at the outbreak of the Revolution he joined the British forces under Sir William Howe, as a captain in the Loyal American Regiment. Promoted by Sir Henry Clinton to the rank of Major he served through the war, and in 1783, his estate confiscated, with his family he fled to Nova Scotia. In Annapolis he took up the practice of law, and until 1799, when he was appointed British Consul at New York, he was closely identified with the political interests of his adopted province. In Nova Scotia he was a member and speaker of the House of Assembly, was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment; during the war of 1812 was "Commissary for the

care and exchange of prisoners of war'', and later was England's Commissioner with Mr. Holmes, of the United States, to settle the boundary between the two governments in Passamaquoddy Bay. His wife was Susanna, ninth child of Peter DeLancey of Rosehill, West Farms, New York, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Cadwallader Colden. His sister, Cornelia was first the wife of Lieut.-Col. Stephen DeLancey (eldest son of Brigadier-General Samuel Oliver DeLancey), secondly, of Sir Hudson Lowe, K. C. B. His sister Anna Dorothea was the wife of Col. Beverly Robinson, who after the war settled permanently in St. John, N. B. In the History of Annapolis will be found a letter from Col. Barclay to the Governor of Nova Scotia, Lord Dalhousie, protesting against the escheat that had been threatened of his and his family's lands in Aylesford, on account of his failure to settle on or improve them. His excuse for not doing so is that he had been occupied for years with important foreign business for the crown. Of Col. Barclay's sons, Henry DeLancey, Beverly Robinson, George Cornwell, Anthony, and probably Thomas Edmund, were students at King's College, Windsor. Anthony Barclay, who like his father was long British Consul at New York, matriculated at King's, Windsor, in 1805, took his degree of B. A. in 1809, and was made an hororary D. C. L. in 1827. Col. DeLancey Barclay was an officer in the British army, was at the Battle of Waterloo, and for some years was an aide-de-camp to King George IV.

The Bayard family, of mingled Huguenot and Dutch ancestry, whose grant of 4,730 acres in Aylesford was almost as large as that of the Barclays, settled permanently in Wilmot. The head of this family was Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard, a son of Stephen and Alida (Vetch) Bayard, of New York, and a grandson on his mother's side, of Col. Samuel Vetch, the first English governor (appointed also third governor) of Nova Scotia. Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard married, April 24, 1778, Catherine Van Horne, and had children: William, born at Halifax, N. S., Feb. 14, 1779; Elizabeth, born in New York, Dec. 1, 1780; Catharine, born Oct. 13, 1782; Stephen, born in Cornwallis, Oct. 26, 1785, married Elizabeth Anne De Lancey; Robert, born at

Wilmot, March 1, 1788; Samuel, born at Wilmot, March 1, 1790; Frances, born July 25, 1793; Ethelinda; Eliza, married to George L. Cooper; Louisa; and Sarah. Col. Bayard's son Robert, born in 1788, was a physician. He entered King's College, Windsor, in 1803, but seems not to have graduated. He became a physician, practised for some years in Kentville, but finally removed to St. John, N. B., where he probably died. In 1871, when he was 83, the degree of D. C. L. was conferred on him by King's.

William Brenton was a brother-in-law of Dr. John Halliburton and an uncle of Sir Brenton Halliburton, Nova Scotia's eighth Chief Justice. He was a son of the Hon. Jahleel and his second wife, Mary (Neargrass) (Scott) Brenton, of Newport, R. I., where he was born Jan. 4, 1750, and was a brother not only of Mrs. John Halliburton, but of the first wife of Hon. Joseph Gerrish of Halifax, and a half brother of Hon. Judge James Brenton, M. L. C., of the Nova Scotia Supreme Bench, who died at Halifax, in 1806, or early in 1807. William Brenton, the Aylesford grantee, married in Newport, R. I., Feb. 24, 1779, Frances, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Wickham, and Sabine says that two of his sons were in the Royal navy.

John Chandler was probably the Hon. John Chandler, a notable Loyalist of Worcester, Mass., "one of the six inhabitants of Worcester who were included in the act of banishment forbidding the return of former citizens of the state who had joined the enemy". He was born Feb. 26, 1720-1, in New London, Conn., married first, March 4, 1740-1, Dorothy Paine of Worcester, secondly, June 11. 1746, Mary Church, of Bristol, R. I., and had in all fourteen children. He had a large and valuable estate in Worcester, and was a very prominent person there. He died in London, Sept. 26, 1800, and was buried in Islington. He was nearly related to the Chandlers of New Brunswick.

Lemuel Cleveland, Jr., son of Lemuel Cleveland, formerly of New London, Conn. (who probably settled in New Brunswick), and his wife Lydia (Woodward), was born about 1750, and died after 1800. He married a Miss Sabeans, but probably left no family He

and his wife lived in Wilmot, and he willed his property, it is said, to Lemuel Cleveland Banks, of Nictaux.

Captain John Fowler was undoubtedly a Loyalist from Westchester, N. Y., but precisely what his relationship was to Jonathan Fowler, born in East Chester, N. Y., Sept. 13, 1713, who "went to Nova Scotia with Samuel Sneden and other" in 1783, and for a little while lived in Digby, we do not know. From Jonathan's sons, it is said, are descended the Fowlers of Digby and Annapolis counties, some of whom have been known also in King's County. Jonathan, himself died Feb. 9, 1784, and was buried in St. Paul's Churchyard, East Chester. His wife, whom he married in 1840, was 'Anne Seymour, born in 1720, died Sept. 11, 1803.

Of the Halliburton and Inglis families we shall give an account in the Family Sketches. The Van Buskirk family, who settled in Aylesford and have always been prominently identified with that township's progress, were New Jersey Loyalists, their descent being mingled Danish and Dutch. John Van Buskirk (Laurens, Andressen), married Theodosia ——, had a family, and died in 1783. Of his children, Lawrence, born in 1729, in Hackensack, Bergen County, New Jersey, had an estate in New Jersey and owned slaves. Protesting against the Revolution, he became a captain in the King's Orange Rangers, and in 1783 fled to St. John, N. B. Soon after, he removed, so it is said, to Kentville, from there going to Aylesford, in which township he purchased a farm of Daniel Bowen. He married his first cousin, Jannetje Van Buskirk, daughter of his uncle Abraham, who died in Shelburne, N. S., in 1791. He himself died in Shelburne (according to Sabine), in 1803. His property in New Jersey, which was confiscated, was worth £2,400. Abraham Van Buskirk, son of John and Theodosia, a brother of Lawrence, born about 1740, also became a Revolutionary officer. He was colonel of the Fourth Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and was second in command to Brigadier-General Arnold at Saratoga. He settled at Shelburne in 1784, and was the first mayor of that town.

Of the Van-Cortlandt family, Philip Van-Cortlandt, son of

Stephen (who died in 1756), and his wife Mary (Ricketts), born in 1739, was the representative of the family and owner of the Manor of Cortlandt, in Westchester, N. Y. Among the Loyalist families who accepted the hospitality of Nova Scotia none can more properly lay claim to aristocratic lineage than the Van Cortlandts. They were, it is said, of noble Dutch origin, their ancestor coming to New York in 1629, as secretary to the first governor sent out by the States' General. From the New Netherlands government the family received two manors, Yonkers and Cortlandt, but in the Revolution, Philip Van Cortlandt, adhering to the Crown, and as "an officer in the volunteers being frequently engaged against the Whigs", shared the fate of so many other Loyalists and had his estates confiscated, "as well in possession as in reversion". In the act of confiscation his claim as the representative of Cortlandt Manor was, of course, included. From New York he came to Nova Scotia, but from this province went to England, where he died in 1814. His wife, Catharine, a daughter of Jacob Ogden, died also in England in 1828. He had in all, born, twenty-three children, but in the foregoing list of Aylesford grantees, we have the names probably of all who were living in 1790. Of his sons, Sabine says that Arthur Auchmuty was captain in the 45th Regiment, and died at Madras. Henry Clinton was a major in the 31st Regiment, and in 1835 was living in the East Indies; Jacob Ogden was a captain in some regiment and was killed in Spain in 1811; Philip, Jr., born in 1766, twin with Stephen, was an ensign in the 3rd Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers in the Revolution. Of his daughters, Gertrude was married to Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Buller, Bart. Whether the Van Cortlandt family's large grant in Aylesford was escheated we have not inquired, from the absence of the Van Cortlandt name in the record of early transfers of land in the township it would seem as if it could not have been sold by its original owners.

The complete history of the Loyalist migration to Nova Scotia between 1776 and 1784 remains yet to be written. In 1776 Howe's fleet brought almost the whole of the pre-Revolutionary aristocracy of Boston to the town of Halifax, and at the close of the

war, as we have said, such multitudes from New York, New Jersey, and colonies farther south, landed at the ports of Shelburne and Annapolis Royal, that the problem of how to locate them became almost too difficult for the the government to solve. "Every habitation is crowded with them (the Loyalists)", writes the Rev. Jacob Bailey, at Annapolis, in 1782, "and many are unable to procure any lodgings. Many of these distressed people left large possessions in the rebellious colonies, and their suffering on account of their loyalty, and their present uncertain and destitute condition, render them very affecting objects of compassion". "Since the commencement of this week", he again writes, in October, 1783, "there have arrived at Annapolis five ships, eight brigs, and four sloops, besides schooners, with near a thousand people from (New) York. They must be turned on shore without any shelter in this rugged season". In November, he writes: "Fifteen hundred fugitive Loyalists are just landed here from York in affecting circumstances, fatigued with a long and stormy passage, sickly and destitute of shelter from advances of winter. * * * For six months past these wretched outcasts of America and Britain have been landing at Annapolis and various other parts of this province". About the same time, he writes the Secretary of the S. P. G.: "Since my last, of August 15th, above seventeen hundred persons have arrived at Annapolis, besides the Fifty-seventh Regiment, in consequence of which my habitation is crowded. The church has been fitted for the reception of several hundreds, and multitudes are still without shelter in this rigorous and stormy season. Near four hundred of these miserable exiles have perished in a violent storm, and I am persuaded that disease, disappointment, poverty, and chagrin will finish the course of many more before the return of another spring. So much attention is required in settling these strangers that nothing of a publick nature can be pursued to effect". From records like these we are able to gain some true idea of the unhappy conditions under which the Loyalists who received land in Aylesford entered the province.

Memoranda in the Register of St. Mary's Parish, Aylesford, give the inhabitants in the township, in January, 1802, as 42 families,

comprising 63 men, 62 women, 137 children, and 3 negroes. In 1828, as 172 families, comprising 560 males, 495 females,—in all 1,055 souls. In 1833 (census taken by the Rev. Henry L. Owen), as 214 families, comprising 694 males, 688 females,—in all 1,382 souls. In 1851 (census taken by W. Miller), 1,954 souls. In this last total number, 880 are given as Baptists, 364 as Methodists, 333 as of the Church of England, 275 as Roman Catholics, 74 as Presbyterians, 8 as of the Free Church, 2 as Universalists, 18 not specified or not known. At this period, Aylesford had 10 day schools, with 274 children in attendance. The area of the township is given as 280 square miles.

In a sketch of the History of Aylesford township, the village of Morden, on the shore of the Bay of Fundy, demands especial notice. This hamlet, which until recent times was called "French Cross", was the scene of one of the saddest episodes in the history of the deportation of the Acadians from King's County. At the time of the expulsion, as we have seen, no inconsiderable number of the French fled to the woods and so escaped the edict of exile that had been passed upon them. A newspaper article which we shall presently reproduce, describes in detail the escape of a group of the Minas Acadians to Aylesford, and the terrible sufferings they endured in the winter they spent there,—sufferings, indeed, that ended in death for many of them in the lonely Aylesford woods. When Spring came, those who survived went in canoes up the Bay of Fundy, probably to Cumberland, perhaps, however, crossing, to New Brunswick, but before they went, to mark the graves of their dead, they erected a wooden cross on a bluff near the present village of Morden.

In the year 1815, says the late John E. Orpin, "I first came across the North Mountain from the valley, with my brothers, to this place, for the purpose of fishing. I saw on the point a cross about seven feet high, which was called by everybody the French Cross. It was a matter of common knowledge that a group of Acadians, driven from Annapolis Royal in the fall of 1755, came up the valley to Aylesford and encamped there for a month or so, then crossed the mountain to this place and encamped here until spring, when they went to Fort Cumberland. During the winter, many died,

it is said, of fever and starvation, and were buried here. Later, their comrades erected the cross to mark their graves. I have seen the cross since 1815, dozens of times; in 1820 it still stood, but after that year I was absent for several years, and when I came back it was gone. It stood close by the shore, on the extreme point, but the waves have washed the spot bare, and the place where it stood is now in a ledge of rocks, a few feet out from the shore''. On the 31st of August, 1887, we learn, another cross made by John Orpin, painted by George H. Fall, and lettered by Thomas Jones, was publicly erected as nearly as possible on the spot where the older cross stood. Mr. Orpin, the maker of the new cross, was at this time eighty-one years old. In his account we are told that the Aylesford Acadians who erected the cross came from Annapolis Royal; in the newspaper account which here follows it is stated that they came from Minas; which tradition is right we do not know.

In the *Halifax Herald* of January 25, 1889, a writer whose name is unknown to us has given what he calls ''a thrilling chapter of Nova Scotia history''. His account of the ''Black Winter Among the Acadians at French Cross'' is so graphic that we reproduce it here entire. ''As is well known'', says the writer, ''the southern shore of the Bay of Fundy is overlooked by a frowning, beetling cliff, extending all the way from Cape Split to Digby Neck. Against this wall of solid trap, from time immemorial, the thundering waves, like battering-rams, have hurled themselves in vain. At certain points, however, there are breaks in this high bluff, making access to the Bay easy, and affording harbours for vessels. One of these places is found opposite the Aylesford St. Mary's Church. The ancients called it the 'French Cross', the moderns call it 'Morden'.

''Long before either English or French speech was heard along the shores of the Bay of Fundy, the Micmacs had their highways of travel over land and water, as well established and as well known as are the railways, coach roads, and steamer routes, of the present day. The country around the head of the Bay, all the way from the Petitcodiac to Advocate, was favourite ground for the savages of

olden times. Equally desirable was the district along the banks of the Annapolis river. The abundance of fish, fowl, and wild beasts made these parts of the country desirable dwelling places for the red men. And there was necessarily much travelling from place to place. In choosing their highways the Indians, like the modern railway men, looked for routes securing the greatest possible advantage. From any point at the head of the Bay, outside of Minas Basin, canoes would soon glide across to French Cross. An easy portage of about four miles would bring them to the Annapolis river, near where St. Mary's Church in Aylesford now stands. Here the canoes would be launched, and down the river to Digby it was mere music and poetry to travel. The gentle current would bear them along the sinuosities of the river, where there were always mink, otter, beaver, rabbits, partridges, ducks and geese for their swift-winged arrows and their traps and snares; and salmon and shad in plenty for their deft spears. High pleasure and glorious sport it was for the red men to drift down this stream, and not less was the fun to their papooses and squaws. Silently they would float along, surprising game at every turn of the stream. As soon as the French came into possession of the lands at Annapolis, and around the head of the Bay, and had made friends with the Micmacs, they naturally adopted the Indian routes by land and water.

"In the early autumn of 1755 a canoe, well manned with Indians, might have been seen gliding up the Cornwallis river, and then being taken rapidly over the portage between Berwick and the Caribou bog. Here being again launched, it swept along the Annapolis river, impelled both by the current and the Indians' paddles. Its occupants stopped neither to shoot fowl nor to spear fish. On and on they went till they arrived at the point a little above the Paradise railway station. Here they came upon the eastern end of the Acadian settlement. They were the bearers of startling news. Gloom was on their faces, and alarm in their actions and words. The intelligence they gave brought consternation to the hearts of the Acadians, for the latter now learned from their Micmac friends that their compatriots at Grand Pré and Canard were prisoners in the

Grand Pré parish church, and surrounded by armed red coats; and that ships were anchored at the mouth of the Gaspereau, ready to bear them away from their homes to lands strange and unknown.

"The news flew down the river and over the marshes on the wings of the wind, and spread on either side till it reached the home of every habitant. The hearts of the people quailed before an impending calamity so dire, a fate so terrible. In Upper Granville, that is from below Bridgetown to Paradise, a meeting of the people was hastily called. Of course, the pressing, burning question was, what under the circumstances should be done. Already their priests and delegates were prisoners in Halifax, and they were face to face with the black sequel. Some said: 'Make no resistance, surrender to the English and trust Providence'. Others said, 'Nay; of all evils before us this is the worst to choose!' The result was a permanent division of opinion. About sixty resolved on instant flight up the river. But the risk was too great to travel either by stream, or by the old French road. In either course they might meet the English soldiers. Their route must be north of the river, north of the road.

"Loading themselves to the full measure of their burden bearing powers with provisions and camp life conveniences, they took a wailing farewell of their companions, who had resolved to remain, and started on their wearisome journey. Slowly and cautiously they moved up the country, till they came to a point about a mile east of Kingston railway station. There these fugitive men, women, and children encamped. Their Micmac friends acted as pickets and spies. On these sand dunes they heard from time to time of the progress of the deportation at Annapolis, Grand Pré and Cumberland. Their bread lasted but a short time, and this forced them to a diet of berries, fish, and venison. Dysentery, common at that season, broke out among them. Death began its work. No priest was there to minister to the soul, no physician to care for the body. Fear aggravated the malady. With sad hearts they dug their friends' graves in the soft sands of the Aylesford plains. With an agony such as only these social, simple-hearted Acadians were

capable of, they buried their dead in these graves, and their wailings resounded among the trim, straight trunks of the ancient pines.

"All Aylesford has heard of the 'French Burying Ground'. In it the money diggers have found bones, but no money. The mineral rods in the hands of the experts have pointed unerringly to the chest of gold. Digging must be done in the night. Spectres and ghosts were ever on guard, and at any moment might be encountered. Again and again these supernatural visitors have appeared, striking terror into the hearts of the gold-seekers. More than once the crow-bar, thrust deep into the soft soil, has struck the iron chest containing the gold; but incautious lips have uttered some sudden exclamation, and away has gone the enchanted chest to another place, driven through the sand by the might of the presiding ghost. Baffled and chagrined by their own folly, the diggers have then gone home empty-handed, denouncing their impulsive comrade, and resolved to be more cautious the next time. Not a man of three score years in all Aylesford, but remembers these adventures of olden times.

"The tragedy of the expulsion dragged its cruel length along through the autumn and into the early winter. The intelligence brought to the camp by the faithful Micmacs convinced the Acadians that they were so hemmed in by dangers that their safest course was to take the trail to French Cross and remain there until spring, and then cross the Bay and wander on to Quebec. This plan, desperate though it was, was executed. Under the shadow of the primeval forest, close by the shore, where a brook still empties itself into the waters of the Bay, about six miles from their camp in the valley they erected their rude winter huts. Before leaving the plains they bedewed with tears the graves of their companions, and then wearily made their way over the level, wooded country, up the slopes of the mountain, and down to the shore of the Bay. From the place chosen for their winter home they could see across to the opposite shore. The English vessels were continually passing up and down the Bay, and even should they get safely to the other side it would not be possible for them to go to Quebec, for not only grim forests,

but deep snows would effectually bar their way. Until spring, therefore, they must stay there as contentedly as they could. During all this bitter experience their Micmac friends stood faithfully by them. Though there were many moose and caribou in the woods it was not always easy to capture them, yet they managed to get a good deal of venison, and to vary their diet they found an almost inexhaustible quantity of mussels clinging to the rocks.

"The winter passed slowly away. Above them, through the rigid, leafless branches of the giant forest, howled the storm. But around their huts were always the sympathetic spruce and fir trees, kindly and green. In December, they saw the last of the transports pass down the Bay, bearing away their compatriots to unknown shores. As they gazed upon them, appearing, passing, and disappearing in the west, borne on to shores and destiny all unknown, they envied them their lot. The last tidings brought them late in the autumn was that all the Acadian homes had been burned. No hope or shelter appeared in that direction, so there they remained, the winter through, in their huts by the sea. Disease dogged their steps, from the sand dunes to their cold camps on the shore. Death claimed more victims. The weak among them, both old and young, succumbed, and another cemetery was made. Close by the shore, opposite their camps, was an open space, green till covered by the snow. There they dug more graves for their fallen companions.

"At length spring came. Indians helped them flay the birches and construct enough canoes to take the survivors to the New Brunswick shores. When all was ready the fugitives loaded their canoes, wept over the graves of their dead, took a farewell look at their rude huts and the heaps of bones of moose, partridges, and caribou, and the shells of mussels, and committed themselves to the tender mercies of the Bay of Fundy, whose calms and storms they had watched through all that black winter. As the shore receded from their gaze their tear-dimmed eyes rested upon one object which stirred their deepest feelings. It was the wooden cross they had erected to protect the graves of their dead brothers, sisters, fathers, mothers, and children. No priest had been present to absolve the

dying or to say solemn service for the dead, but they left this symbol of their religion to hold their sepulchres sacred in the eyes of all who might visit the place in after years.

"On the opposite side of the Bay they found some of their countrymen, who, like themselves, had endured the sufferings of camp life throughout that rigorous winter with Micmac friends. Patience, fortitude, and hope, characteristic of the Acadian, did not forsake them. They knew their homes were in ashes, but a blind belief possessed them that they should return to them, and again see in spring their green fields, bursting forests, and blossoming apple trees; again hear the sweet call of their church bells to mass and vespers; and again around their bright fires, drink their cider, smoke their pipes, and enjoy life as they had done in bygone days".

Aylesford Township officials appointed by the Court of Sessions October 16, 1812, were: Overseers of the Poor: James Harris, Nathan Randall, Jonathan Smith. Surveyers of Highways: James Harris, Nathan Randall, Nicholas Beckwith, George Orpin, Timothy Landrus, Sr. Assessors: Jonathan Smith, William Parker, John Dugan. Pound Keeper: John Patterson. Constables: William Greaves, Samuel Van Buskirk. Hog Reaves: Matthew Reason, Moses Banks, Jonathan Smith, Richard Nicolls. Collector of Rates: James Patterson. Surveyors of Bricks: William Parker, William Randall. Surveyors of Lumber: Samuel Randall, Edward Morgan. Fence Viewers: Elias Graves, Francis Tupper, Joseph Spinney. Town Clerk: Robert Kerr. January 2, 1813, the Aylesford town meeting nominated Henry U. Van Buskirk, James and John Patterson, Alexander Jaques, and Nathan and Samuel Randall, as trustees of schools for Aylesford. For the encouragement of a school a hundred and four pounds had recently been raised by general subscription, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel giving sixteen pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, as its contribution to the fund.

CHAPTER VII

THE TOWNSHIP OF PARRSBOROUGH

Until 1840 the township of Parrsborough, in Cumberland county, was included in the County of King's. Like Aylesford, however, it never had the privilege accorded to Cornwallis and Horton of sending representatives to the legislature, and as in the case of Aylesford, we are not sure when it was formally established as a township. "The township of Parrsborough", writes Haliburton in 1829, "was named after the late Governor Parr (the 12th English governor of Nova Scotia), and though situated on the eastern side of the Bason of Minas, is appended to King's County. There is a small village bearing the name of the township nearly opposite the extreme point of the Cornwallis mountain, from whence the packets run to Horton and Windsor twice a week, and occasionally oftener. The distance between this place and Windsor is thirty-five miles. The village is overlooked by a bold bluff, two hundred and fifty feet high, called Partridge Island, which, resisting the tides of the Bay of Fundy, affords shelter in the summer months to vessels employed in this internal navigation. Near the junction of this township with Colchester, is a beautiful group of islands, five in number, and generally known as the Five Islands. They rise abruptly from the sea and present a very picturesque appearance. About two miles from the village is the Parish Church. From this place to Francklin Manor, the lands on both sides of the road to Cumberland were, in the year 1774, subdivided into farm lots and offered for sale at the rate of sixpence per acre, but at that period, such was the low estimation in which the country was held that not a single sale could be effected. In 1783 and at subsequent periods they were again divided into sixty farm lots of two hundred and fifty acres each, and were granted to such fam-

ilies as were inclined to accept of them. Besides this settlement there are several others in Parrsborough, that are in a thriving and prosperous condition. The inhabitants experience much inconvenience from the intervention of the Bason of Minas, between Parrsborough and Kentville, where the public offices are held".

The original boundaries of King's, as we have seen, like those of Annapolis, Halifax, and Cumberland, were very wide, and even as late as 1784 what still remained to it of the country north of the Basin of Minas was increased by a tract extending from Cape Dore to Chignecto, northward, one boundary of which was "Francklin Manor", a large domain owned by the Hon. Michael Francklin, lieutenant-governor of the province from 1766 until probably 1776. The 27th of March, 1840, an act was passed by the legislature "to divide the township of Parrsborough, and to annex parts thereof to the counties of Colchester and Cumberland". The act reads: "Whereas great inconvenience is felt by the inhabitants of Parrsborough in being annexed to the County of King's, as they are cut off from all connection with their county during the winter months, leaving them in a great measure without protection of law, for remedy thereof: Be it enacted by the Lieut. Governor, Council, and Assembly, that from and after the passing of this act, all that part of King's County lying on the north side of the Basin of Minas, and known as the Township of Parrsborough, shall be and the same is hereby annexed to the counties of Cumberland and Colchester, as follows:—All that part of the Township of Parrsborough lying to the west of Harrington's River in the Five Islands, to the county of Cumberland, and the remaining part of said Township lying east of Harrington's River, aforesaid, to the County of Colchester". In a later part of the act it is specified that all Justices of the Peace and other county officers then in office, should have the same power and authority while their commissions lasted, in the new counties as in the old. The portion of Parrsborough annexed to Cumberland was to remain, as it still is, a distinct and separate township of Cumberland.

Within the limits of the original township of Parrsborough,

no doubt a considerable number of Acadian French had their homes. About ten years after the removal of the French the government began to grant land in Parrsborough as it had earlier done in Cornwallis and Horton, to English speaking settlers, one of the earliest grants, it is said, being 2,000 acres,—half to John Avery, and a quarter each to John Bacon, Jr. and Jacob Lockhart. The first of these early grantees, by deed bearing date April 8, 1777, transferred his land to Asa and Abijah Scott of Fort Sackville, in Halifax County, and Jacob Hurd. In time the ownership of the Scotts in this Parrsborough land passed to James Ratchford, who gave for it the not excessive sum of five hundred and fifty pounds. A grant that may perhaps be even slightly earlier than this, has the date of April 28, 1763. The amount comprised in this latter tract was also 2,000 acres, and the grantees were, Abel and Michael Michener, Matthew Shepherd, and William and George Forbes. The land thus granted is said to be "at Advocate Harbour, near Cape Dore, in the County of King's". Another grant, dating from 1784, was 587 acres to Rev. Thomas Shreve. This was "on the east side of the road leading from Partridge Island towards Cumberland, and east side Chignecto River in King's". A large grant of 8,900 acres was made, under the seal of Governor Parr, October 15, 1784, to Thomas Pottinson, Lieut. Francis Fraser, Capt. Joseph Vought, Christopher Vought, Thomas Yelverton, Ensign Francis Finney, Lieut. Thomas J. Pritchard, Capt. Samuel Lindsay, Lieut. John Wightman, Capt. John Hetfield, Adjutant Alexander Clark, Capt. Alexander McDonald, Capt. James Raymond, and Lieut. Eleazer Taylor.

As will at once be imagined, these grantees were chiefly, perhaps indeed all, officers who had fought in the American Revolution on the losing side. Another grant was to Thomas Parr, Esquire, John Parr, Jr., William Parr, and Harriet Parr, "in severalty unto each of them and unto each and every of their several and respective heirs and assigns". The grant comprised "several plantations of land comprehended within a tract of 2,800 acres, situate and being within the Township of Parrsborough", Thomas

Parr receiving Lot no. 57, John Parr, Jr. Lot 58, William Parr Lot 59, Harriet Parr Lot 60. Each of the lots contained seven hundred acres, and the "consideration" given was two shillings for every hundred acres. The grant bears date August 8, 1795. The same date, Governor Parr granted 21,380 acres to a large number of men, most of whom were Loyalist Refugees, new to the province, one or two, however, being men who had previously lived in other townships of King's. The names on this grant are: Lieut. Col. Elisha Lawrence, Major Isaac Kipp, Lieut. John Reid, Capt. John Longstreet, Lieut. Adolphus French, Quartermaster John Nowlan, Sarah Bessionet, Capt. Edmund Ward, Lieut. Elijah Fowler, Lieut. Asher Dunham, Letitia Barnston, Lieut. Robert Spicer, William Taylor, Esq., Lieut. Patrick Henry, Richard Walker, Esq., Lieut. Moses Ward, Capt. James Stewart, Rebecca Cloud, Capt. Finley Brown, Lieut. John Monroe, Lieut. Luther Hathaway, Major John Vandyke, Capt. Samuel Wilson, Lieut. Thomas Loudon, John Bowsley, Charles Bowsley, Edmund Butler, Lieut. William Reid, James Ratchford, Thomas Moore, James Mitchell, Thomas Harriott, William Dumaine, Col. Edward Cole, John Smith, William Thompson.

It is recorded in the Crown Land Office that the rights of John Longstreet, Adolphus French, Sarah Bessionet, Letitia Barnston, William Taylor, Richard Walker, Moses Ward, Thomas Loudon, John Bowsley, and Charles Bowsley, were excheated May 14, 1814. How many of the others of these grantees actually settled on their lands we do not know. A few, however, were later conspicuously identified with the history of the township, notably Col. Elisha Lawrence, James Ratchford, and Thomas William Moore.

In a grant bearing date August 18, 1785, many Scotch names occur. The list is as follows: John Campbell, Donald McKay, Thomas Smith, John McPherson, Alexander McLean, John McGilveroy, Lieut. Robert Clarke, Peter Rogers, James Dick, John Mathieson, John Irwin, Robert Buchan, Angus McLeod, Thomas Martin, Andrew Anderson, Michael Wilson, John Carry, William McKegan, John Jardine, John McMillan, Timothy Hammond, John

McLeod, John Cunningham, Patrick Murphy, Daniel Campbell, Alexander McDonald, William Cummins, Peter Morrison, Charles McLoughlin, David Young, Charles McKinnon, Norman McKenzie, Neil McLean, James Smith, Jonathan Crow, Henry St. Clair, Peter Nicholson, William Campbell, Charles McGregor, Donald McIver, and several others. The antecedents of these men we do not know, but William Campbell is probably the William Campbell who was appointed a Justice of the Peace in King's County a few years after the date of this grant, and it is probably he who as early as 1814 was Judge of Probate for the county and was living in Cornwallis. The 6th of April, 1814, another grant in Parrsborough, consisting of 1,700 acres, was given to James Noble Shannon, Esq., James Noble Shannon, Jr., Elijah Kenwood, and Silas H. Crane. The number of acres to each of the first three of these men was five hundred, to Silas H. Crane the number was but two hundred. Among others who received grants from Governor Parr, were Lieut. John Connolly, who received 1,000 acres, and Capt. D. Meyern, who received 700. The first of these grants bears date July 21, 1785, the second, June 7, 1787.

At a meeting of the Executive Council in Halifax, July 20, 1786, a memorial was presented from Lt.-Col. Elisha Lawrence, "in behalf of the inhabitants of Parrsborough, requesting that part of the township be erected into a parish, whereon it was resolved that the following tract be for that purpose. Beginning at Swan Cove, about two miles to the eastward of Chignecto River, thence to run north ten miles, then westerly to Parrsborough, and then bounded on the north and west by said Parrsborough, and on the south by Minas Gut and Basin, comprehending the public land on the east side of Chignecto River and all the lots on both sides the road leading from thence to Francklin Manor". At a meeting of the Council, December 21, 1786, it was resolved that the Parish of Parrsborough should be limited and bounded as above.

June 18, 1798, the inhabitants of the township of Parrsborough assembled "to choose persons to receive voluntary contributions for the support of the King's Government and for carrying on the

present just and necessary war". The persons chosen were: Capt. James Ratchford, Capt. Samuel Wilson, and Eleazer Taylor, Esq. The people who subscribed were: Rev. Thomas Shreve, Samuel Wilson, John Smith, James Noble Shannon, Eleazer Taylor, William Skidmore, Jesse Lewis, Charles Fraser, William Conroy, Francis Phinney, James Ratchford, Jonathan Vickery, Jonathan Vickery, Jr., Mary Crane, widow; James Jinks, Jr., William Teate, John Vickery, Andrew Thompson, Jonathan Davison, Denis Lefurfy, Robert Kerr, Walter Shey, James Fordyce, Thomas William Moore, F. York, James Holt, John Fordyce, Nicholas Williger. Shortly after the raising of these loyal contributions, August 1, 1798, Nelson defeated the French in the Battle of the Nile. At this event there was great rejoicing in Nova Scotia; in Halifax salutes were fired and the town was illuminated; in Lunenburg a similar demonstration was made.

A name that occurs often in the records of Parrsborough, and that has had one previous mention in this history, is that of James Noble Shannon, who was long the leading merchant of Partridge Island, where he had his store and his house. Mr. Shannon, who was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in September, 1751, was one of the five sons of Cutt or Cutts Shannon, a leading lawyer of Portsmouth, and his wife Mary, daughter of Lt. Governor George Vaughn, his great grandfather being being a brother, it is said, of Sir William Shannon, once Mayor of the city of Dublin. James Noble, who was named for an uncle by marriage, James Noble of Boston, was brought up in Boston and educated there. When he reached manhood he went into the lumber business in Machias, Maine, but at the outbreak of the Revolution he removed to Horton, King's County, where he married Chloe, born Sept. 24, 1745, elder daughter of Silas and Lucy (Waterman) Crane, formerly of Connecticut, a sister of Col. Jonathan Crane, long one of Horton's most prominent men. Settling finally in Parrsborough, where as we have seen, together with his brother-in-law, Silas H. Crane, he received a grant of land in 1814, he soon built up an important business, his partner in which, after a while, was Mr. James Ratch-

ford, a young Cornwallis man. Mr. Shannon had no children, so he adopted a nephew, James Noble Shannon, father of the late Hon. Judge Samuel Leonard Shannon, of the Nova Scotia Supreme Bench. James Noble Shannon died at Parrsborough, Nov. 7, 1822, and is buried in a picturesque spot in sight of Minas Basin. It is recorded that in June, 1780, the lieutenant of a privateer from Machias, with seven other men landed at Partridge Island and began to rob Mr. Shannon's store. Lieutenant Wheaton was in charge of a small force of regulars, who were stationed at the block house on Block-House Hill, and with five of his men he routed the enemy, killing the Machias lieutenant and two of his men, and making prisoners of the rest.

A sketch of the Ratchford family will be found in the Family Sketches in this book. "The history of Parrsborough", a newspaper writer says, "was for half a century and more the history of the Ratchford family. There was a time when the half-pay officers, whose descendants formed the bulk of Parrsborough's population, were wont to fire a cannon when anything in particular happened to a Ratchford". A sketch of the King's County Moore family, originating in Parrsborough with the Loyalist Thomas William Moore, will also be found in the Family Sketches in this book.

In 1797, Theophrastus' Almanac announces for the information of travellers between Windsor and Parrsborough, that "the Parrsborough packet sails regularly between Windsor and Parrsborough twice in every week, and occasionally three times, but is always at Windsor every Tuesday in the summer season (wind and weather permitting), so as to sail from thence to Parrsborough the first high water that happens at or after twelve o'clock of that day. The passage money for each person is five shillings and sixpence per head. The vessel is forty-two tons burthen and has good accommodations for passengers; and likewise for taking over horses, neat cattle, and sheep, etc". In a similar advertisement in some other almanac in 1803, the passage money for each person is stated to be five shillings, and the freight for horses and cattle seven and sixpence a head.

The census of Parrsborough in 1822 is said to have given the town 223 families, comprising 336 men, 293 women, 368 boys, and 290 girls, in all 1,287 persons. April 19,1884, an act was passed by the legislature to incorporate Parrsborough town.

CHAPTER VIII

KENTVILLE, THE SHIRE TOWN

For some years after the New England planters came to the county the social and business centre of the township of Horton was the Horton Town Plot. As late as 1800, however, near this centre there were only about twenty houses and one or two stores, though some of the leading families of the township from the first had resided there. From the earliest settlement, what is now Wolfville had a considerable number of houses, and by the beginning of the 19th century a few more had been added. As the population of Horton multiplied west, and as the business increased, Wolfville became more important than the "Lower Horton" village, but by the end of the first quarter of the century, a more important hamlet still was Kentville, the present shire town. The hamlet was first known as "Horton Corner", and Sept. 16, 1766, the first deed of land, it is said, was given there by Jonathan Darrow, to James Fillis and Joseph Pierce. If this is true, Jonathan Darrow's grant of five hundred acres, given Feb. 19, 1766, may very well have included part, at least, of the site of the present Kentville town. Nor is it at all unlikely that the house James Fillis erected on his land purchased from Darrow, was the first permanent dwelling erected in what is now the centre of the town.

About 1798 a Loyalist, Henry Magee, who had received land in Aylesford in 1786, built a grist mill on the Kentville brook, probably on the exact site of the mill afterwards owned by Mr. William Redden. Magee built also a house, which was later owned by the Allisons, and at some point near opened a shop for general trade.

In 1800, Horton Corner comprised fourteen houses and Magee's store. About 1812 Sheriff George Chipman built the house that was afterwards for a long time the home of Mr. James Edward DeWolfe

and his family, and some distance further up the main street Patrick Fuller opened a general store. When the first bridge over the Kentville brook was constructed we do not know, but there must have been a rough one made very soon after the New England planters came to Horton.

In June, 1794, his Royal Highness Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, then commanding on the North American Station and residing at Halifax, made a journey on horseback through the valley, from Annapolis Royal going by vessel to St. John, New Brunswick. At that time Wolfville was the leading place in Horton, and Prince Edward was entertained there at the house of Judge Elisha DeWolf. The visit of this illustrious person to the county was never forgotten by the Horton people, and thirty-two years later, in 1826, at a meeting of the principal inhabitants of Horton Corner, the name "Kentville" was given to the budding town. In the *Nova Scotian* newspaper of April 19, 1826, is the following notice of this change: "The inhabitants of Horton Corner having lately held a public meeting, at which George Chipman, Esq., presided, have resolved that their growing village should in the future be called Kentville, in honour of His late Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, one of the earliest and best friends of Nova Scotia. They have it in intention to erect a public school-house, with sufficient room for the introduction of the Madras system, as well as for a Grammar School; and as a further proof of the spirit of improvement which animates them, they have it likewise in contemplation to establish a public library". Three years later the court-house and jail were planted at Kentville, and thenceforth all the chief county business was transacted there.

The first court-house and jail were, of course, situated at Horton town, near the present Horton landing, but probably very early in the 19th century these buildings were burned, and for some years the courts were held in the Baptist Meeting-House at Wolfville. For a jail presumably some neighboring dwelling house was used. In 1784 the township of Aylesford became more settled, and for the inhabitants of that region, Wolfville, as the seat of the county offices and as a place for holding the courts was, of course, inconveniently

far to the east. It was not until 1829, however, as we have said, that a court-house and jail were built at Kentville. In that year a two-story structure, containing both court-house and jail was built, its location being perhaps on the present railway track, or a little to the north of that, on Cornwallis Street. In 1849 this double building was burned, but in the record of the acts of legislature for that year we learn that it had an insurance on it of five hundred pounds. To this amount the legislature added five hundred more, and immediately two separate buildings were put up, which did duty until 1903. In that year, a red brick Municipal Building, including a court-house, was built, the first use of the court-house being by the Municipal Council at its meeting in January, 1904. At the present time, however, the court-house of 1850 still stands. In 1907 a new, larger jail was erected, the old one having long been inadequate to the county's needs.

"Kentville owes its location", says a recent writer, "to the enormous sand bank (removed about twenty-five years ago), which here narrowed the river and made a convenient place for a ford at low tide, and later for a bridge. Thus, naturally, a village sprang up here. The two main streets of the present town, Main and Cornwallis Streets, as we have already seen, were roads made by the Acadian French, but the two streets that complete the Kentville "Square", the streets called Church Street and Webster Street, were laid out by Dr. William Bennett Webster, probably the most enterprising and far-seeing man the village in its early history had. It is said that when Dr. Webster extended the road now Church Street over the steep sand bank we have referred to, he received from the people of the town generally little praise and much ridicule, but the present usefulness of the road is a complete justification of his wise foresight.

In the first two decades of the 19th century the following were the chief houses in and near the present town. On the "Roy farm", between Kentville and New Minas, which was originally the grant of Eli Perkins, stood the Perkins grantee house. Half a mile to the west, on the high road, stood the Benjamin Peck House, afterward

enlarged or completely rebuilt, by Capt. Joseph Barss, who married Olivia, daughter of Judge Elisha DeWolf. A few rods further west still, on a knoll from which a charming view of the dykes could be had, stood the grantee house of Benjamin Peck's younger brother, Cyrus Peck. The next house westward, standing almost but not quite on the site of the large building later erected by Mr. William Redden and known as the "Riviere House", was owned by Moses Stevens, who finally removed to Gaspereau. On the site of the Colonial house, built about 1840 by Mr. Caleb Handley Rand and now owned by Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe, stood the house owned and first occupied by Henry Magee, in which at that time lived Mrs. Joseph Allison. In a small house on the south side of the road, afterward bought and added to by Hon. James Delap Harris, for years his residence, and after he moved across the road to the "Whidden House" the home of his son, William Harris, Q. C., lived Robert Westcott, a blacksmith. In the house inherited by Deaconess Alice E. Webster from her father, the late Mr. Henry Bentley Webster, lived Dr. Isaac Webster, Kentville's first physician. About four rods back of the "Red Store" diagonally, stood a gambrel-roofed house, probably first owned by James Fillis, and it would seem kept by him as an inn. In that house, at the period of which we write, lived Mrs. Dennis Angus, a widow, whose husband had once been High Sheriff of Halifax County. Almost on the site of the house which Mr. Benjamin H. Calkin afterward owned, stood the old Fitch or Bragg or Denison house, with a blacksmith shop near. In 1813 the house was occupied by Mr. Handley Chipman. Next came Mr. Silas Masters' house, a little above the present Baptist Church, for many years now the property of his son, Mr. Charles Masters. In a log house where Mr. Herbert Denison's house stands lived Thomas and Samuel Tupper. Of these men, Thomas later moved to Aylesford, and Samuel to Cold Brook, to a farm in recent times owned by Thomas Griffin. Their home and farm in Kentville the Tuppers sold to Major Timothy Barnaby, who later re-sold it to Mr. Samuel Denison. The "Coloned Moore place" had previously been owned by Col. Henry Gesner of Cornwallis, but from him had passed to

James Prentice Harris, the latter selling it to Col. Moore, who thereafter occupied it.

On the place once owned by Mr. Charles Smith, now in the possession of Frederick Mitchell, lived George Harrington, father of William and Robert Harrington. At Cold Brook was what is known as the "Davidson Place", now the property of Mr. Peter Innes, but who occupied it at the period in question no one remembers. In 1812 Patrick Fuller purchased a building already standing, which as we have said, he opened as a store, the location of it being near the eastern corner of Main and Church Streets. This store occupied almost, if not quite, the site of the small cottage afterward known as the "DeWolf House", which stood a little to the west of the James Neary house. Close beside it, probably to the east, stood another store, kept by William Hunt. This gentleman who married Jane, daughter of John Barnaby and his wife Rebecca (Chipman), and niece of Hon. Samuel Chipman, while he was in Kentville studied medicine with Dr. Robert Bayard, and when he had obtained his profession removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and practised there. Before he left Kentville he built the house in the grove afterward owned and occupied by Dr. William Bennett Webster. Some time after 1813 Dr. Isaac Webster removed the Fillis house and built in its stead a Masonic Hall, half of which, however, was never roofed in. This hall, which was the first public hall erected in Kentville, was after three or four years taken down. It stood almost if not quite on the site of the Bragg Inn, this site being later occupied by the "Victoria House". At this time George Chipman was High Sheriff, and he of course lived in the house he had recently built. Until 1812, or thereabouts, when he built his new house, Sheriff Chipman lived in the jail building; after he moved from that building his brother Charles, who was then Deputy Sheriff, resided there instead. At some period during Dr. Robert Bayard's residence in Kentville he built the house that Mr. Stephen Harrington Moore, Q. C., afterward for many years owned and occupied, and where he died. Exactly how many years Dr. Bayard lived in the house we do not know.

A probably complete list of the residents of the village and its suburbs in 1825 is the following: Beginning east, on the "Leander Bishop Hill", in the long, low (probably grantee) house, which for many years stood there, lived a shoemaker named Hopkins, an Irishman, he being succeeded by another Irishman named Mitchell. In the Eli Perkins house lived an estimable Scotchman, Mr. George Roy. On the Elderkin Farm lived the mother of Silas Elderkin, by her second marriage the mother also of James Burbidge. In the Benjamin Peck house lived Capt. Joseph Barss. In the Cyrus Peck house lived Mr. Peck's widow. In the house afterward owned by Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge, and still owned by his family, lived the builder of the house, Mr. George Terry. In a house which stood on the site of the later built "Riviere House", lived a Mr. Benjamin, a miller. The house, however, and the grist mill which had been owned by Henry Magee, and Magee's dwelling, were all owned by Moses Stevens, who later married Cyrus Peck's widow. In the Magee house lived Mrs. Joseph Allison, her husband then being dead. Later Mrs. Allison occupied half the house, her son Leonard occupying the other half. In the house he had built lived Sheriff George Chipman. In the house later owned by Hon. James Delap Harris lived Robert Westcott. Where the late Mr. Benjamin H. Calkin's first dwelling stood, was the Samuel Dennison house, then occupied by Samuel Dennison's daughter, Mrs. Carr, and by one or two other families. In the "James Neary house" lived the owner, Mr. James Denison, a cousin of Samuel Denison, whose sister Lavinia he had married. In the house afterward owned by Dr. William Bennett Webster, lived William Hunt, who, as we have said, built the house. In the house he had built lived the then owner Dr. Robert Bayard.

Where Mr. Winckworth Chipman afterward lived, lived John Terry, who had brothers, George, Ephraim, Elkanah, etc. In the next house west, lived Silas Masters, whose wife was a sister of Caleb Handley Rand. Where the house built by the late Judge George A. Blanchard stands, stood a house occupied by Elijah Phinney. Where Herbert Denison lives, lived the present owner's

grandfather, Samuel Denison, Sr., whose wife was Polly Gallup. In the next house beyond lived Col. William Charles Moore. On the place afterward owned by Charles Smith, lived George Harrington. On Cornwallis Street, in the jail building, lived Charles Chipman. The chief men of Kentville were Col. Moore, Dr. Bayard, Dr. Isaac Webster, Sheriff Chipman, James and Samuel Denison, and the two early successful Kentville merchants, James Delap Harris and Caleb Handley Rand. Of these men, the Denisons alone had been born in Horton; Dr. Bayard, a son of Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard, had come to Kentville from Wilmot; Col. Moore and his family, who lived first in Parrsborough, in 1813 had moved from the "lower end of Saxon Street", Cornwallis, to the Horton village; Sheriff Chipman, Dr. Isaac Webster, and Messrs. Harris and Rand, had also previously lived in Cornwallis.

From reminiscences of the late James Ratchford, DeWolf, M. D., of Halifax, we learn that in or about 1830, the stores in Kentville were James Edward DeWolf's, Daniel Moore's, James Delap Harris', and Caleb Handley Rand's, all of course general stores. The physicians were Drs. Isaac Webster and E. F. Harding, the latter of whom had come to Kentville from Windsor. The barristers were Stephen Harrington Moore, John Clarke Hall, Henry Bentley Webster, John Whidden (for many years Clerk of the House of Assembly), and William Harris, "all professional men of good standing and a credit to the bar". The most attractive houses were those of Sheriff Campbell, who had succeeded Sheriff Chipman; Caleb Handley Rand, John Whidden, "whose Italian villa was afterward the home of Hon. James Delap Harris"; Dr. William Bennett Webster, and Henry Bentley Webster, "whose houses were fronted by groves of shady maples"; and Stephen Harrington Moore, who then owned the Dr. Robert Bayard house. At the extreme west of the town lived Col. William Charles Moore, and at the extreme east Mrs. Joseph Barss.

In the Almanac for 1803, between Windsor, in Hants County, and the eastern boundary of Aylesford, we find the following "houses of entertainment" or inns: At Windsor, Andrews and

Halls; at Falmouth Ferry, Smith's; at Halifax River, Frame's; then in succession: Bishop's; DeWolf's; Fillis'; Willoughby Farm; Calkin's; and Marshall's, the distance between Andrews and Hall's and Marshall's being given as thirty miles. At some later time, but just when we do not know, Cyrus Peck opened his grantee house as an inn. Mr. Peck was one of two brothers, of the well known Peck family of Lyme, Connecticut, both brothers having places in what is now the eastern end of Kentville. His first wife was Mary English, daughter of the widowed Cornwallis grantee, Mrs. Abigail English, and a sister of Mrs. Samuel Willoughby. Mrs. Peck died in 1808, but her husband soon married again, and until his death in 1812 continued to keep the inn. For a while after his death the house still remained open to strangers, but Angus', farther west, near the corner where the Red Store is, and Bragg's still farther west, shared the honours with it. Finally, largely it is said through the enterprise of the merchant, Caleb Handley Rand, the "Kentville Hotel" was built, and the other inns went out of existence. On the site of Mr. Peck's house, which as an inn was known as the "Royal Oak", stands now the handsome residence of Mayor Harry Hamm Wickwire. The old house was reached from the post road by a picturesque flight of wooden steps, at the top shaded on one side by a magnificent oak, on the other by a large willow. The house itself, which Mr. Peck at some time after he built it must considerably have enlarged, was destroyed by fire in 1881. Shortly after this Mr. Wickwire purchased the hill on which it stood and there erected his house. In 1904 Mr. Frederick Wickwire bought the property of which the hill was originally a part, and built the house in which he lives. Precisely how early a stage-coach line was established between Halifax and Kentville we do not know, but in 1829, it is said, Mr. John Whidden was instrumental in having the stage line extended from Kentville westward to Annapolis Royal. Until the stage-coach was supplanted by the railroad in 1869 the Kentville Hotel was the headquarters of stage travel between Halifax and Annapolis. Back of it, fronting on the Kentville brook, were the great stables, in which the coach horses were stalled and baited, and

whence they were taken every day in summer to the brook for a swim in the "deep hole".

The first Kentville school-house stood almost opposite the jail, near what was later the entrance to the Lydiard place. It was erected probably between 1826 and 1829, and was a very small building. Long after the second school-house was built it was moved to the northeast corner of Main and Church Streets, a little to the west of the "DeWolf house", where it finally became a cobbler's shop or a residence for very poor people. The second school-house was also built on Cornwallis Street, but on the site of what is now Mr. James Seeley's store, in "Lovett Block". This building stood until the present school-house was built on Academy Hill. To erect the first school-house a company, composed of the leading men of the village, was formed, and the subscriptions they made were supplemented by a small grant from the government. In the very first years of the use of this school-house it is said that men taught there named Masters, Fisher, and Noble, after them coming in succession, Charles Chipman, a Mr. McSweeney, and a Mr. Hall. Between 1825 and 1831, Andrew Black, a Scotchman and Presbyterian, taught there "an excellent school". Exactly how long his incumbency lasted we do not know, but he died at the Elderkin place, where he had a home with Mr. John Terry, shortly before 1831. At his funeral the school children walked in procession, the little girls dressed in white. Under his instruction, came most of the Kentville boys of the time, among these William and Charles Whidden, John Chaloner Chipman, Robert and William Bayard (sons of Dr. Robert Bayard), William Harris, and George Masters. Not only Horton boys but many Cornwallis boys came to his school. Mr. Black's immediate successor was Mr. Samuel Kirkpatrick, a very estimable man, born in Antrim, Ireland, of North of Ireland Scotch parentage, who in his youth had studied for the Presbyterian ministry. Early renouncing the Calvinistic creed, he taught school for a while in his native land, but in 1812 came to America. A little earlier than this his father had emigrated to Pennsylvania, leaving his family behind him. When the wife with her children sailed to join

her husband, the ship on which the family had taken passage was seized by an English privateer and brought to Halifax. For a while Samuel Kirkpatrick taught school in Newport, Hants county, then for some years he was master of the Kentville school. Like his predecessor he boarded at or lived in the Elderkin house, east of the village. After him, for a short time, came a Mr. Desmond, an Englishman, who with his friend Alexander Tremaise had come to King's county shortly before. Desmond did not teach long, but gave way to Mr. Thomas Hardy, a Scotchman, who taught in Kentville for twelve years. Mr. Hardy's daughter Jessie, became the second wife of Hon. Samuel Chipman.

The next teacher was Mr. Robert Brine, of a Newfoundland family, who had just graduated at King's College, Windsor, and was studying for Orders. He taught in Kentville for three or four years and his ordination to the diaconate occurred during that time. He married Miss Rose Wollenhaupt, a sister of Mrs. John Blanchard, and after he left Kentville for many years had parishes in the diocese. From May, 1847, until the spring of 1854, the teacher of the school was William Eaton, second son of Ward Eaton, Esq., of Cornwallis, who after his retirement from teaching settled permanently in Kentville. Mr. Eaton was appointed a Commissioner in the Supreme Court of the Province, under the new school act became the second Inspector of Schools for the county, and finally on the incorporation of Kentville, the shire town's first Treasurer and Clerk. Following him as teacher, came John R. Miller, and next Dr. Stephen Dodge, who married Florence, second daughter of Judge George Augustus Blanchard, and later till his death (Feb. 3, 1899) practised medicine in Halifax.

Dr. Dodge's successor was John Moser, a native of Lunenburg county, and a graduate of Acadia, after whom came the Rev. Alexander Romans, a clergyman of the Free Church of Scotland, brother of Robert Romans of Halifax, who before coming to Kentville had been Professor of Classics in Dalhousie College. After teaching for a certain length of time in the old Kentville schoolhouse, about 1860 Mr. Romans withdrew from the school and

founded a separate grammar school, to which a considerable number of the best pupils in the town, both boys and girls, went. His new school he kept in what was known as "Redden's Hall", on the Mill Brook road, the town school-house being occupied by David Stuart Hamilton, B. A., an accomplished teacher, a graduate of King's College of the Class of 1847, who on the 5th of August, 1863, married Mrs. Josephine Collins (Hamilton), widow of John Rufus Eaton, and went to New York City to live. At King's College Mr. Hamilton had studied with Orders in view, and finally, in the diocese of Alabama he was admitted to the Diaconate of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Before long, however, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, he died. From a now extinct college in the South, at some time in his career in the United States he was created a Doctor of Civil Law. After Mr. Hamilton, in 1863, came Bernard Farrell, and then Junia D. Sprague.

For many years there were schools in the village exclusively for girls or for little children. While Mr. Kirkpatrick was master of the grammar school, Miss Rachel Martin, an aunt of William Leggett, a local poet of Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, herself possessing some poetical gift, kept a rather notable school for girls. She taught first in Bragg's Inn, then in a cottage afterward owned by Mr. Winckworth Chipman, where she also lived. Most of the young ladies of the village, the Misses Isabel Morton (afterward Mrs. Wishart), Amelia Allison, Elizabeth Whidden, Susan and Minetta Hamilton, Maria Bishop (Mrs. Edward Young), Julia Dennison (the first Mrs. Benjamin H. Calkin), Sarah Bragg (Mrs. Eaton Rockwell), Eliza Dennison, Mary Carr, and others, were her pupils. Before she left New Brunswick, Miss Martin had taught Latin to boys in St. John, and in Kentville she had also a small class of boys. When she left Nova Scotia, she went to Fredericton, New Brunswick, and there taught Latin and singing, and for a long time herself sang in the Anglican Church choir. She was a well bred woman and had much influence on the minds and manners of the Kentville young women. A strict churchwoman, she always opened her school with collects from the Prayer-Book and with the hymn "Awake my

soul and with the sun''. In the afternoon she closed it with the hymn ''Glory to Thee my God this night''. She had the floor of her school room chalked and her pupils were literally obliged to ''toe the mark''. She has been described as wearing a black beaver bonnet lined with pink satin, with long handsome plumes, and a veil with sprigs. A story is told of Miss Martin, relative to her poetical gifts, that one winter morning she opened her school room and finding no fire in it went across the road to Mr. James Denison's to ask for some wood. At the Denisons' she found the handsome Miss Maria Haliburton of Windsor, a cousin of Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton, who had long wanted to meet ''the clever poetess''. Returning to her school she wrote rapidly:

''Is it winter, said I, for the wind keenly blows,
Then what means the fine bloom of this beautiful rose?
As I entered the room and had vision of thee,
Fair stranger, thought I, here's a subject for me;
If the critical gaze of the cold female eye
Can that soul-kindling glance without feeling descry,
If female the beauty of female can see,
Glow with rapture my fancy here's business for thee!
Then beautiful stranger there is no mistake,
If I were not a poetess one you could make,
That visage of sweetness, that soft summer smile,
Would melt the stern soul to smooth numbers like oil''.

Miss Martin's residence in Kentville was probably due to the fact that she was a first cousin once removed of James Denison, her mother Abigail Denison (daughter of David Sherman Denison), born in 1753, having been married to Dr. John Martin, who is said to have been a chaplain in the British army. The author of the Denison Genealogy, says that Miss Rachel Martin and her sister Mary (who was married to William N. Leggett) were for some time teachers in New York City. Rachel Martin, the writer adds, in her old age went to England and was presented to her Majesty, the late

Queen Victoria, who kindly settled on her a pension of fifty pounds a year for the rest of her life.

In the summer of 1831, after Miss Martin left Kentville, a Miss St. George opened in the village a select school for girls. The aim of this lady seems to have been to give her young ladies "accomplishments" rather than solid instruction. She taught in the old school-house, but her school lasted only six months. Her pupils were considered rather remarkable for their beauty, among them being the Misses Kate and Mary Cogswell, Nancy Allison, Mary Miller Chipman, Margaret Ann Lovett, Caroline Barnaby, Margaret Starratt, Rachel Harris, and Susan and Minetta Hamilton. In later times Miss Catherine Gaul, from Rawdon, had a girls' school in the old school-house, and after her, Miss Mary Campbell taught there a school for small children. About 1856 Miss Esther Gould taught a small school for girls; later than that, Miss Bessie Torrey, and Miss Bessie Swymmer, had schools.

The first place of worship of any denomination in Kentville was a Methodist chapel, built in 1821 on the site of Alfred DeWolf's house, on the hill above the house built by Sheriff Chipman. The trustees of this chapel were Messrs. James and Samuel Denison, who though of a Connecticut Congregationalist family, probably at this time favoured the Wesleyan faith; and Col. William Charles Moore, who was of the Anglican Church. Interest in Methodism among Kentville people was one of the results of the preaching in Cornwallis and Horton in 1782 of the noted pioneer Wesleyan preacher, the Rev. William Black, and for a long time the only religious services held in the village were conducted in this chapel by itinerant Wesleyan ministers. These services, however, as a rule, came only once in two weeks, in the afternoon or evening, the ministers probably living at Windsor and preaching at Grand Pré in the forenoon. Occasionally, after he became pastor of the Wolfville Baptist Church, "Father" Harding came and preached, but sometimes, as when a Wesleyan Conference in some remote place took the ministers of that denomination away from their circuit, there would be no religious service at all in Kentville for several weeks. In 1839,

soon after Acadia College was founded, the Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley, one of the earliest professors in the college, came regularly every other Sunday forenoon and preached in the Methodist chapel. In his stead, however, sometimes came Messrs. George Armstrong, Samuel Elder, Samuel Richardson, or some other Baptist student for the ministry. About 1849 a new meeting-house was built under the auspices of the Methodists, towards the west end of the village, near the entrance to the road which leads up the Academy hill. It was hoped by many that this structure would be a "Union" chapel, but the Methodists preferred to keep it exclusively for their own use. After the court-house and jail were burned, for a while the old chapel on the hill was used for both court-house and jail, the deputy sheriff, who was then George Clark, himself living in it as well. The building and the site later became the property of Mr. Henry Bentley Webster, and he at his death willed it to his daughter, Mrs. Ina DeWolf, who still owns the land. The chapel was burned about 1860.

The first services of the Anglican Church in Kentville were held in the school-house, but precisely how early we cannot tell. The Rev. John Storrs' ministry began in 1841, and it is possible that he was the first incumbent of St. John's parish, Cornwallis, who felt it necessary to give the Kentville people services in their own village. At whatever period services according to the Book of Common Prayer did begin, it is certain that they were held more or less regularly for some years preceding the building of St. James Church. This church was erected between 1843 and 1846. It stood on the west side of Church Street, a little back of the present marble-working shop, but in 1882 the Rev. John Owen Ruggles, M. A., Kentville's then faithful Rector, with enormous labor had it removed to the site it now occupies, and somewhat enlarged. On its old, as on its present, site, its chancel was on the west, and like most churches of the period in which it was built it had spacious square pews on the wall side of the aisles and in the upper middle part. Along the east end ran a gallery, in the centre of which was the organ loft, which held a small pipe organ, and where the choir,

consisting of well known young men and women of the village, sang the chants and hymns. Among the members of the early St. James' choir were Mrs. William Eaton, and her sister, Mrs. John Rufus Eaton, Misses Margaret Lydiard and Lavinia Harris, and Mr. John Blanchard, who was for many years the chief male singer in St. Paul's Presbyterian choir. At the lower end of the church, on the right of the entrance, was the small robing-room, and as the clergyman in preaching always wore the scholar's gown, it was the invariable custom for him to leave the chancel during the singing of the hymn before the sermon, walk down the long north aisle to the robing-room, remove his surplice, and then attired in his black gown return to the pulpit. On Sunday evenings, at least, during the rectorship of Rev. Harry Leigh Yewens, it was not uncommon for this clergyman to wear gloves when he preached.

At Christmas, St. James' Church was always tastefully wreathed with hemlock, the boughs for which were drawn to the door on ox or horse sleds, and taken into the church aisles. There, amidst fragrant balsamy odours, several afternoons and evenings before Christmas, a group of devoted parishioners, the young men assisting the ladies in the heaviest part of the work, would assemble to decorate the church. On Christmas morning, and on the Sunday following Christmas, the two hymns from the excellent but rather scanty collection in use, that were always sung were the familiar ones: "Hark the herald angels sing", and "While shepherds watched their flocks by night". Until St. James' Church was built, the Kentville people who were attached to the Anglican Church were accustomed on Sunday mornings to drive to the parish church of St. John's, at Cornwallis. Of families that did so, were the Col. Moores, the George Chipmans, the Caleb Handley Rands, and the James Delap Harrises. To the Presbyterian church at Chipman's Corner went the families of Dr. Isaac Webster, and George and John Terry, and to the Baptist church at Canard, the Silas Masters' and the Charles Chipmans. The next church after St. James to be erected in Kentville was St. Joseph's Roman Catholic church, built no doubt in 1853. It was placed on the beautiful hill

where the present church stands, across the Cornwallis river. In 1860, St. Paul's Presbyterian church was built on Webster Street, and last of all, in 1874, the Baptist church, toward the west end of the town.

As Halifax was the chief centre of social life for the province at large, so the smaller shire towns were socially the most important places in the various counties they represented. Of these towns there was not a single one that had not a group of intelligent, well-bred men and women, of more or less education as the case might be, but of refined instincts and cultivated tastes, and of such people Kentville had a good share. At first social pre-eminence in Cornwallis and Horton lay with the chief families that lived about the respective Town Plots, as the county's population increased westward, however, social importance more and more focussed itself in the shire town. Here as elsewhere through the county, there were not a few, both of "Esquires", as Justices of the Peace, were technically called, and "Gentlemen", as other men of standing were properly termed, but in social distinction the village never quite ranked with its neighbor, Windsor, the shire town of Hants. Windsor in the course of its history had many important families like the Butlers, Clarks, Cottnams, Cunninghams, Benjamin DeWolfs, Franklins, Frasers, Haliburtons, Heads, McHeffeys, Porters, Nathaniel Ray Thomases, and others, who had aristocratic connections in Halifax, Boston, or the British Isles, while the Kentville families' importance had been gained chiefly in King's County itself. Early in the history of the town people began to give graceful evening entertainments, at which cards and dancing formed the chief amusements, these accompanied with excellent suppers, for the people of King's County have always been noted for living well. After the middle of the 19th century, every winter saw a round of evening parties in Kentville, which in time extended itself to Starr's Point and Canning and the neighborhood between, at which dancing was kept up till a very late hour, the suppers being sumptuous and the wine and other stimulants as good as could anywhere on the continent be found. At these entertain-

ments the music for dancing was usually furnished by two or three well known ladies, who were noted for the perfect time they kept, and who graciously took turns at the piano the long evenings through. Violinists, however, were sometimes hired to accompany the pianos. Picnics at the Bay Shore were in summer very frequent, people driving thither in single or double wagons. After the railroad through the valley began to be built more strangers than ever before came to settle in and near the town, some of them young English families who had come out to Nova Scotia to try farming, or people who had been attracted by the reputation of the village for beauty and for health-giving air. Thus by the last quarter of the 19th century the society of Kentville became greatly enlarged.

For the loveliness of its walks and drives Kentville is famous, and for the beauty of its shade-trees no village that we know can surpass it. From time immemorial high tributes have been paid to its charms by strangers who have come to visit it. In the *Halifax Herald* of June 8, 1898, a traveller through the province eloquently wrote: "Kentville has an individuality all her own, an individuality as charming as the absence of sameness is in people. Had Mrs. Hemans, who so poetically pictures ancient Rome as a queen sitting on seven hills, wisely elected to live until the present day and visit Evangeline's Land, she would have pictured Kentville as the chief lady of King's, sitting smilingly at the junction of seven roads, which like magic wands she stretches forth into the beautiful country surrounding her, when lo! the orchard fairies, the dairy fairies, and other agricultural fairies, troop with their treasures toward her hospitable gates. If you have passed through Kentville in one of the comfortable Dominion Atlantic Railway cars you may perhaps imagine you have seen the town, but you have had only a glimpse of its attractions, its broad level streets, delightfully shaded with trees of oak and maple, its pretty residences, surrounded by grounds that give evidence of the artistic taste of their owners in landscape gardening, its five good churches, its commodious, well-kept hotels, its ample-sized stores, its far famed orchards, all these you cannot see from the windows of the car.

"Much as you may enjoy the town at close range you will want to view it as a whole, and there are several vantage points from which you can gratify this wish. From 'Chapel Hill' you see the southern portion of the town, nestling gracefully in its little valley, a cluster of new homes here being known as the 'Klondike', from the rapid growth of the town in this direction. You watch the clear, deep waters of the Cornwallis river flow silently through the green meadows at your feet. Behind you are orchards, where the exquis- its blossoms of the apple and pear, the drowsy murmur of the bees, and the merry flitting to and fro of golden butterfly-wings, charm you into silence. But you may leave Chapel Hill without saying good-bye to the lovely, fragile fruit blossoms, for you will find them in every part of the town. From the old Beech Hill road you have the most far-reaching view of the Cornwallis valley to the west and north of the town, a valley of verdant fields and thriving villages, the dark green of pine, fir, and spruce groves forming a striking contrast to the newly donned garb of the elm, oak and willow. Beyond this ne'er-to-be-forgotten view lies the North Mountain, which does not suffer the winds of heaven to visit too roughly the cosy villages which lie along its sheltering base.

"One of the charms of Kentville is its central location, affording opportunity for many varied and delightful drives. East of a little bridge which crosses Main Street, a road leads south over Canaan heights, following a tiny, musical stream of water known as Kentville Brook, its abrupt banks shaded with verdant, graceful willows. After a drive of three miles on this road you leave the queen's highway and a hundred or more yards to your left find Moore's Falls, a delightfully romantic and picturesque spot, where a goodly stream of water pours over a precipitous rock, thirty or forty feet high. You can return to Kentville on the other side of the brook, over Beech Hill road, and from a quite different viewpoint behold the narrow silver stream winding through its quaintly picturesque valley. North of the town, Cornwallis Street becomes Cornwallis Road, and over this you must drive to enjoy

another magnificent view. Here you pass "Gallows Hill", so named from the sad fact that a scaffold was once erected on it.

"Westward, about a mile from the centre of the town, Main Street passes Sutherland's Lake, a waveless sheet of water that dreamily reflects the wooded hills in which it is enclosed. This pretty lake, over whose still surface you may gently glide on a summer day, is on the estate of Mr. Kenneth Sutherland, for some years Superintendent of the Dominion Atlantic Railway. To the east of the town, Cornwallis Street leads to Cornwallis, giving one many delightful glimpses of the river and the dykes. Passing mention has already been made of the gardens and orchards of Kentville, but the grounds of Messrs. Melville G. DeWolf, James W. Ryan, and John Carroll, Town Clerk, are so unique in their situation, are so skillfully cultivated, and have such a delightful mingling of rare flowers, rustic bowers, fruit trees, terraces, and hedges, that you will not be surprised to hear that the owners of these properties not only 'walk in the garden in the cool of the day', but also work there while the slothful man sleepeth". Of the orchards of King's County in June we have elsewhere spoken. When the writer from whom we have just quoted was in Kentville, the country about the shire town was a succession of banks of beautiful pink and white bloom and the air was perfumed with a scent as delicious as the odours of Araby. The reference to Mr. Melville G. DeWolf's garden was sure to be made, for that garden was for many years the admiration of all strangers and the delight of the townspeople themselves. Mr. DeWolf's property is now owned by St. James' Church, and the former owner, whose garden was so long the pride of the town, is recently dead.

A drive he took from Kentville to the "Look Off" on the North Mountain in 1894, the late Mr. Frank Bolles of Harvard College has described in the following way. "We crossed the *Grand Habitant* or Cornwallis river at Kentville, and then followed the general direction of the shore of the basin until we had crossed in order, the Canard, Habitant, and Pereau rivers, and gained the North Mountain. Striking a ravine in its side, we ascended a well-made

road to the summit at a point called the 'Look Off'. I know of no other hill or mountain which gives the reward that this one does in proportion to the effort required to climb it. Many a rough White Mountain scramble up three thousand feet yields nothing like the view which this hill affords. The Nova Scotian glories in the fact that from it he can see into seven counties, and can count prosperous farms by the score, and apple-trees by the hundred thousand. From the shores of the basin westward, through the valley between the North and South mountains, well-tilled farm lands reach towards Annapolis as far as the eye can see. It is a patchwork of which the Maritime Provinces are and may well be proud, that quilted landscape, with grain and potatoes, orchard and hayfield, feather-stitched in squares by zigzag pole fences. Were this the whole or the essence of the view from the Look Off it would not be worth writing about, for farm lands by themselves, or with a frame of rounded hills, are neither novel nor inspiring. That which stirs in this view, is the mingling of Minas Basin, its blue water and dim farther shores, with Grand Pré, and the other dike lands and with the red bluffs of Pereau. The patchwork and hills serve only as contrast, back-ground, filling, to the pronounced features of sparkling sea, bright green meadows cleft from the sea by dikes, terra cotta sands and bluffs, and the forest-covered ridge leading towards half-concealed Blomidon, the monarch of this gay and sunlit realm. It was dreamlike to see the tide creeping in over the shining red sand and ooze, and changing their vivid tints by blending with them its own colours, to make tones strange both to sea and land. The wide expanses of mud left bare by the tide told in their own way the story of the Acadian dike builder''.

By the beginning of the last decade but one of the 19th century, Kentville as the shire town of the county, and the headquarters of the Dominion Atlantic railway, had attained sufficient importance to ask for incorporation. Accordingly, on the 7th of December, 1886, articles of incorporation were granted it, and on the 21st of the following January the first annual meeting of the rate-payers was held. The object announced in the proclamation for the meet-

ing, was "to receive a report on the accounts and the condition of the public services of the town; to receive an approximate estimate of the income and expenditures of the current year; to approve or otherwise of a proposal to convert the temporary school loan of a thousand dollars into a debenture loan of like amount, at a reduced rate of interest, etc., etc". The first election of town officers was held February 1, 1887, the result being that John Warren King was elected Mayor, and James William Ryan, Robert Silas Masters, William Eaton, Charles Frederick Cochran, Thomas Pennington Calkin, and Kenneth Sutherland, Councillors. The first meeting of the new Council was held, March 1, when Judge John Pryor Chipman was elected Recorder, and William Eaton, unanimously, Town Clerk and Treasurer. His acceptance of the latter office removed Mr. Eaton from the Council and his place on this board was filled by the election of Charles Smith. The auditors elected were Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman, and Arthur E. Calkin.

The successive Mayors of the Town since incorporation have been:

John Warren King
Judge John Pryor Chipman
Henry Bentley Webster, M. D.
Brenton Halliburton Dodge, M. P. P.
James William Ryan
Robert Silas Masters
Charles Frederick Rockwell
William Yould
Charles Frederick Rockwell
Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe
Henry Bentley Webster, M. D.
Harry Hamm Wickwire

On the death of William Eaton, Town Clerk and Treasurer, in 1893, Frank Herbert Eaton, D. C. L., was appointed in his father's place. Dr. Eaton held office, performing the duties largely through a secretary, until January 10, 1898, when the present incumbent, Mr. John Carroll, was appointed. Before 1888 the only towns in the Province incorporated, besides Halifax, were Dartmouth, Pictou, Windsor, New Glasgow, Sydney, North Sydney, and Kentville.

Across the Cornwallis river from Kentville, on the main roads that run north, for many years have stood some small scattered houses, owned and occupied by people of the African race. From the

pine forest that originally covered the sandy country in this part of Cornwallis, this Negro settlement got the name it has always borne, the "Pine Woods", or as now, "The Pines". A similar Negro settlement, known from the name of the chief family that settled there as the "Gibson Woods", lies five or six miles to the northwest of the Pines. In the Pine Woods the chief families, originally, were named Bear, Jones, Landsey, and Smith, while individual families or persons bore the names Bell, Higgins, Lawrence, and Powell. In the 18th century, as we shall see, slavery existed in almost all the chief Nova Scotia towns, the King's County towns being no exception to the rule. From slaves brought to the county by the early planters, or purchased after they settled here, a few of the Pine Woods and Gibson Woods Negroes have been descended, and from slaves who escaped from their owners in Maryland or Virginia and took passage on English war ships in Chesapeake Bay in 1814, probably others have come. One of the most respectable and respected of the Pine Woods coloured people of the 19th century was Elisha Lawrence, and tradition says that he came to Halifax on the Chesapeake after her encounter with the Shannon in 1813, later finding his way to Cornwallis, where he spent the rest of his life and died. Lawrence, perhaps alone of the Cornwallis Negroes, was a loyal member of the Anglican Church, and for many years his place in the south end of the gallery of St. James' Church, Kentville, on Sundays, was never vacant. Long past the middle of the 19th century, two old coloured women, sisters, Dinah Powell and Chloe Landsey, lived in the Pine Woods, both of them in their youth having been slaves in the family of Mr. Benjamin Belcher. In 1783 Colonel Morse, commanding Royal Engineer in Nova Scotia, under instructions from Colonel Winslow, made a tour of the Nova Scotia settlements and in his census of the population of King's County specified a hundred and seven "servants", who were probably Negroes. Of these, thirty-eight were at Cornwallis and Horton, and sixty-nine at Parrsborough. In the census of 1901, King's County is reported as having only two hundred and ten Negroes.

In the Pine Woods and at other spots near Kentville, for many years, there were also small, picturesque Micmac encampments. In pointed, smoky, birch-bark covered wigwams, these simple sons of the forest and their families lived. They made baskets which they sold in the town, hunted in the woods, fished in the lakes and streams, and were always glad to accept of broken bread at the townspeople's doors. They were simple-minded, harmless, gently-moving people, some of whom, like "old Madeline" lived to the age of a hundred years, but most of whom died of exposure and poor living at a much earlier age. Like all their race in Nova Scotia they were nominally Roman Catholics, and on Sundays and Saints Days, went to mass at St. Joseph's, the women wearing high bead-embroidered squaws' caps, or else men's tall silk hats, the accompaniment of which was not infrequently a blanket round the shoulders.

Of the origin of the beautiful "Oak Grove Cemetery", in the extreme east end of Kentville, on what was once the property, successively, of Messrs. Benjamin Peck, Sr., and Jr., a few words must here be said. Whittier once wrote of the New England burying grounds:

"Our vales are sweet with fern and rose,
Our hills are maple-crowned,
But not from them our fathers chose
The village burying ground;

The dreariest spot in all the land
To death they set apart;
With scanty grace from Nature's hand,
And none from that of art".

But such charge cannot be brought against the pioneer planters of King's County, and especially is it not true of the choice of a burial spot for the village of Kentville, made by the second Mr. Benjamin Peck. On the 8th of March, 1845, an act was passed by the legislature to provide for the supervision and management of this

earliest burying ground of the Kentville people. This act recites that, July 1, 1817, when Benjamin Peck, the younger, late of Horton, with his wife Mary, deeded his farm to Joseph Barss, Jr., he reserved half an acre for a public burying place, in the grove of oaks, on the north side of the county road "where his honoured father and mother and several other persons were buried", this public burying ground to be perfectly open and free to people of all denominations forever. To Benjamin Peck, Jr., therefore, who in, or shortly before, 1817, removed with his family from Horton to the State of Ohio, we are indebted for the beautiful cemetery where most of the Kentville dead are buried. The original half-acre which Mr. Peck gave the town for a burial place has in course of time been greatly added to, until now several acres are consecrated to the purpose for which the second English owner of the land gave a piece of his farm. The first graves in the cemetery have tombstones which are still well preserved. The graves they mark are of *Hannah Peck*, who died Sept. 8, 1774, in the 6th year of her age; *Anna Lee, wife of Benjamin Lee*, who died April 21, 1795, in the 29th year of her age; *Hannah Best, wife of John Best*, who died May 6, 1798, in the 20th year of her age; *Benjamin Peck (Sr.)*, who died October 24, 1801, in the 61st year of his age; *Sabra Peck*, who died October 3, 1801, in the 21st year of her age; *Eliza, third daughter of Benjamin and Mary Peck*, who died December 17, 1803, aged 2 years and 8 months; *Dan, second son of Benjamin and Mary Peck*, who died aged 2 days; *Henry Magee, a native of Ireland, a Loyalist from one of the revolting Colonies*, who died "firmly attached to his King and Country", August 2, 1806, aged 67 years; *Mary, wife of Cyrus Peck*, who died May 2, 1808, in the 49th year of her age; *Patrick Murray*, who died Dec. 10, 1808, in the 79th year of his age; *James C. Griffin, and his son Thomas*, drowned Sept. 13, 1810, the father in the 50th, and the son in the 19th year of his age; *Cyrus Peck*, who died April 13, 1812, in the 66th year of his age; *Hannah Peck, wife of Benjamin Peck*, who died July 10, 1816, in the 72nd year of her age; *Joseph Barss, Jr., formerly of Liverpool, N. S.*, who died August 3, 1824, in the 49th year of his age.

CHAPTER IX

WOLFVILLE, CANNING, BERWICK, AND OTHER PLACES

The second town in the county to receive incorporation, and the only one in the province save Windsor and Halifax, that has the dignity of being a college town is Wolfville, which lies a little to the west of the wide expanse of dyke known as the Grand Pré. To the original hamlet, on the main road from Horton Town Plot to Annapolis, which is now called Wolfville, the early planters with not very good taste gave the disagreeable name "Mud Creek". Over the creek from which the name came, which here leads up from the Cornwallis river the people early constructed a bridge, and this bridge, known as "Mud Creek", may properly be regarded as the middle point of Wolfville town. By 1829 or '30 the name "Mud Creek" became so objectionable to some of the inhabitants that two young grand-daughters of Judge Elisha DeWolf, the Misses Maria and Mary Starr Woodward, proposed to their uncle, Elisha DeWolf, Jr., who was postmaster at the time, that it should be changed to "Wolfville", and through Mr. DeWolf, the Postmaster General of the province was appealed to. This functionary at once acceded to the proposed change, and the upper Horton Post Office Station was henceforth known as Wolfville. The younger of the ladies who were instrumental in having the name changed was afterward married to James Edward DeWolf of Kentville, and became the mother of Alfred, Stanley, and Melville G. DeWolf.

The new name of the village was entirely appropriate, for along the Wolfville main street lived a considerable group of families bearing the DeWolf name. Of these were, Judge Elisha DeWolf, the leading man of the village, an important land-owner, who built

the house now known as Kent Lodge, and who had the honour of entertaining in his hospitable cottage, H. R. H. the Duke of Kent, when he was journeying from Halifax to Annapolis; Daniel DeWolf, M. P. P., a remote cousin of Judge Elisha DeWolf and an almost equally prominent man; Daniel's brother Oliver, and son Robert Dickson, DeWolf; Judge Elisha's sons, Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, a member of the Executive Council of the province, and Elisha DeWolf, Jr., M. P. P., postmaster for Wolfville; Stephen Brown and Joseph Brown DeWolf, sons of Edward, older brother of Judge Elisha; and Charles DeWolf, Sr., of a third DeWolf family in Horton, and his son, Israel. The houses of the first residents of Wolfville were built on both sides of the post road, each house having its own garden and larger grounds. The house known as "Kent Lodge", originally somewhat smaller than it is now, was the house in which Judge Elisha DeWolf reared his large family; the dwelling toward the lower end of Wolfville afterward for many years occupied by Dr. Lewis Johnstone, was the house in which Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf lived; the house in the upper part of the village, approached by a fine avenue of trees, afterward owned by Professor D. Francis Higgins, was built and occupied by Elisha DeWolf, Jr.

"Wolfville", says a recent writer, "is indeed a pleasant place. In front lies the placid basin of Minas, ever changing as the incoming and outgoing tides enlarge and narrow its area. On the right stretches away to the eastward the great dyked marsh known as the 'Old Dyke' or 'Grand Pré', and the new or Wickwire Dyke, the first in part reclaimed from the sea by the French, the second largely the work of their Anglo-Saxon successors. On the left may be seen the winding Cornwallis river, bordered by fertile fields and productive orchards; while in the middle distance, ten miles away, rises bold Blomidon, always majestic in his simple grandeur, but varying in beauty as the lights and shadows alternate upon his changeful brow. Sometimes he is capped with a fleecy cloud-covering, at others he stands out in bold relief, the guardian of the inland waters; while as the seasons roll by, the soft blue tint of

summer in which he arrays himself, gradually changes to the sombre gray of winter. Beyond Blomidon, in the remote background, stretches the long range of the Cobequids, the highest land in Nova Scotia. In the rear of Wolfville lies the Ridge, a spar of the South Mountain, from the summit of which some of the loveliest views in the province are obtained. On the north the view embraces Minas Basin, with all its beautiful surroundings, and the luxuriant Cornwallis Valley, with its four tidal rivers, in the distance looking like silver threads. On the south we can look down into the famous Gaspereau Valley, lovely beyond words to describe. These views remain a part of the mental outfit of Acadia University's students, many of whom come back year after year to renew their early association with these attractive scenes''.

Back of Wolfville is the high ridge to which the writer we have quoted from refers, called ''Gaspereau Mountain'', between which and the South Mountain lies the lovely Gaspereau Valley. Through this valley runs the gradually widening stream known as the Gaspereau river, from the mouth of which in 1755 Winslow's vessels sailed, carrying into dreary exile the unfortunate Acadian French. On the picturesque Wolfville hill-side, in full view of Minas Basin and green-mantled Grand Pré, stand the buildings of Acadia University, Horton Academy, and Acadia Seminary for women, while on the streets, shaded by luxuriant maples, that now at right angles intersect the long, sloping hill-side, are built the tasteful villas of the well-to-do inhabitants of King's County's university town.

Of the view from the hill above Wolfville, the late Mr. Frank Bolles in 1894 wrote: ''It was on the afternoon of the next day, our second on the peninsula, that I saw Blomidon, at first from the Kentville slopes, and again, after we had followed down the dashing, dancing Gaspereau for several miles, from the heights above Wolfville. The Gaspereau Valley had been charming, by reason of its wooded hillsides, in parts holding the river closely between dark banks of spruce and fir, but later giving it freer range through well-tilled meadow and undulating fields. Evening, heralded by

rolling masses of dark clouds, seemed to be upon us, as our horses slowly climbed the steep slope of the Gaspereau, back of Wolfville. Then it was that, gaining the edge of the northern slope, we suddenly saw the marvellous panorama of the Cornwallis Valley, North Mountain, Blomidon, the Basin of Minas, the Acadian dike-lands, including Grand Pré, and the mouth of the Gaspereau, spread before us under the sunset lights and the emphatic contrasts of speeding wind-clouds. The tide was out, and miles of basin bottom lay red and shining in the sunlight. The dike-lands were intensely green, the sands or mud, all shades of terra cotta, the shallows strange tones of purple, and the deeper waters varying shades of blue. Colour ran riot in meadow, mud, and bay. Above and beyond all, directly in front of us, miles away, at the extremity of a grand sweep of shore which curved towards it from our left, was a dark red bluff, crowned with evergreens. Its profile was commanding. From the edge of its forest it fell one quarter of the way to the sea in a line perfectly perpendicular. Then relenting a little, the line sloped to the waves at a gentler angle, but one still too steep for human foot to ascend. This was Blomidon, simple, majestic, inspiring. The distant northern shore of the basin was plainly indicated by a line of blue mountains, the Cobequid range, and we knew that between us and its rugged coast-line, the mighty pent-up tides of Fundy raced each day and night into the comparative calm of Minas, and spread themselves there over the red sands and up to the dikes which the Acadia peasants had built round about Grand Pré''.

Wolfville was incorporated in 1893, and its population in 1901 was 1,412. Its mayors, since incorporation have been: E. Perry Bowles, M. D., 1893-'94; J. W. Bigelow, 1895-'96; George Thomson, 1897-'01; John Frederic Herbin, 1902-'03; —— DeWitt, M. D., 1903-'05; W. M. Black, 1906-'09; Thomas L. Harvey, 1909- —.

The hamlet that finally grew into the town of Canning, was first called Apple-Tree Landing, from the fact that near what was afterwards the ship-yard of Messrs. Ebenezer Bigelow, Sons & Co., where the village centred, stood an old apple-tree that had lasted from the

Acadian time, the stump of which was visible until perhaps 1860. Later, Canning was called Habitant Corner, but about 1830, a number of the most prominent men residing there, among whom were John Wells, John Sheffield, John Palmeter, Judah Wells, David Eaton, Jr., Nathan Woodworth, Benjamin Donaldson, Erastus Pineo, and Geo. Pineo, met and formally changed the name to Canning, in honour of either George Canning, statesman and orator, Governor-General of India and Prime Minister, or his illustrious son, Viscount Charles John Canning, who was also, during the Indian Mutiny of 1857, Governor-General of India.

The first householder at Apple-Tree Landing is said to have been a man by the name of Stewart (the name has been written Steward). If this information is correct, Stewart was also the first ship-owner of Canning, he is reported to have owned a small vessel and to have traded with her between Cornwallis and St. John. At the time the name of the place was changed to Canning, the chief houses in the settlement were: Benjamin Donaldson's, afterwards owned by John O. Pineo; John Wells', on the opposite side of the street; the "Barlow house", occupied by John Sheffield, who had a large general store near; and William Woodworth's, where afterward Stephen Sheffield's house stood. Below the corner, near where Charles R. Northup afterward lived, was Erastus Pineo's house. Mr. Pineo, it is said, "owned all the land east of Elias Burbidge's line, to the street leading from the hay-scales to the North Mountain, and back to the Heming farm. Where in recent times Edward Lockwood lived, was the house of a Mr. Faulkner, who also at an early date built vessels at Apple-Tree landing. Where afterward the late Mr. John H. Clarke lived, was a house, usually rented, belonging to Levi Woodworth, Sr., who also built the house in later years occupied by Ebenezer Bigelow. Then came the Merriam or Haze (?) House, on the river bank, south of the road, and next, the house of Geo. D. Pineo, afterwards owned by Benjamin Baxter Woodworth,—in recent years the oldest house in the town. The principal merchants of the place were: Benjamin Donaldson, who

had rather large interests in shipping and did considerable general trade, and the firm of Sheffield & Wells, the partners in which were John Sheffield and Judah Wells. Where the thickest part of the town of Canning now is, however, was only the green river bank, over which sheep and cattle peacefully grazed in summer, and where the shad were divided when the boats brought the contents of the laden seines in.

The first vessel that left a Canning ship-yard is said to have been built by Dr. William Baxter, and the next by a company, consisting of Ebenezer Bigelow, Joseph Northup, Edward Lockwood, and Edward Pineo. This vessel, which was considered for the time a large one, was of about two hundred tons, and was named the *Sam Slick*. A second vessel built for the same company, was named the *Isabella*. In 1847 a new ship-yard was started near the place where David M. Dickie long lived, and in it a company, consisting of Elias and Arnold Burbidge, and Charles R. Northup, built the *Elizabeth Hastings*, brigantine, which the owners sold to Captain Gault, of St. John. It is remembered that the purchaser of this ship paid for her entirely in Mexican silver dollars, which he carried in a bag. A store was built in Canning in 1850 by Edwin Dickie, and another, called the "Blue Store", from the colour it was painted, by Charles Dickie and his son David M. Dickie. After 1850, for six years, stores and houses went up rapidly in the town.

The modern Canning owes its existence largely to the potato industry of Cornwallis. In 1844, owing to a prevalent disease in the potatoes of the New England States, the demand for Nova Scotia potatoes in the New England market was so great that the price of this vegetable rose to a dollar or a dollar and a quarter a bushel. A great part of the shipping of the potatoes of the county, for the Boston market, was done at Canning, and much of the money the farmers received for their crop was spent in the Canning stores. One writer on Canning's early history remembers when wagons and carts from all parts of the township, loaded with potatoes, filled the streets from morning till night, the vessels for their reception lying at the wharves "as many as eleven deep".

Between 1839 and 1853 fourteen houses were erected in Canning, seven stores were opened, and one hotel was built. About 1849 a factory was opened in the place for the manufacture of cutlery, the machinery of which was driven by steam. This steam factory was the second steam-mill in the county, the first having been put in operation at "Steam-mill Village". A little before July 15, 1866, the most destructive fire the county has ever had occurred in Canning. "This fire tore its way in both directions, stopping only at John Smith's house on the west, and the barque, *Providence*, then in frames, on the east". Before daylight on the morning of the 16th (Sunday), over two hundred and fifty thousand dollars' worth of property had been destroyed, the whole business part of the town, including ten stores, having been burned. Nothing daunted, however, the citizens soon recovered from the tremendous blow they had had, and out of the ashes new buildings began rapidly to rise. Before two years, with the exception of a few small gaps, the village was again wholly rebuilt.

One of the most prominent merchants of Canning for many years was John Leander Wickwire, Esq., son of Peter Wickwire, and brother of William Nathan Wickwire, M. D., a leading medical practitioner of Halifax. Mr. Wickwire was the father of the present mayor of Kentville. The shipping firm to which he belonged was known as "Sheffield & Wickwire". Another family of importance in Canning has long been the Rand family, in several branches; and still another the family of the late Mr. John H. Clarke. The most distinguished householder in Canning today is the Dominion Minister of Militia, Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G., who has conspicuous notice in other places in this book.

A brief description by Dr. Benjamin Rand, of Canning, as it was in the earliest times, will give us a still clearer idea of how the village began. Dr. Rand says: "The location is a natural one, owing to the bend of the river where the waters run close to a high bank. The earliest settlement was at the upper end of the present village, where the road crossing the dyke meets the one running east and west. Here were the oldest houses, the brick school-house,

and later the post-office, and stores. The bend in the river at this place was called the 'Wash Bowl', and that at the lower end of the present village, 'Apple-Tree Landing'. Between the Wash Bowl and Apple-Tree Landing the land was chiefly divided into two farms, owned respectively by Messrs. Northup and Lockwood. The site of the present village was used as a place for drying fish, and the road wound close to the beach. Later the road was straightened and the land used for fish drying was divided into lots, on which was erected a row of stores''.

A few miles east of Canning is the village of Kingsport, long the King's County point of departure for the Parrsborough packets, and now a favorite summer resort. In Kingsport, until 1878, stood a fine old oak, the last of a sturdy grove, under whose shade it is said the Micmacs in old days held councils of war, yearly feasts, and religious dances, and celebrated solemn marriage rites. A Kingsport newspaper correspondent in 1887 mourned the destruction of this old tree in the following lines:

"I mourn for the oak, the dear old oak,
That stood by the side of the lane,
For it sheltered me in my hours of glee,
From the heat and the wind and the rain.

"I mourn for the oak, the dear old oak,
Though his trunk be torn and rent,
He has stood the storm in his kindly form,
Till he's bowed with years and bent.

"He stood like a Prince of the forest field,
Defying the woodsman's stroke,
But I saw the wield of the glittering steel,
That felled the brave old oak.

"Yes, I love the oak, the dear old oak,
For the years that have passed away,
When close to his feet crept lovers sweet,
To gather the flowers of May.

"'Twas there they whispered their tales of love,
As they saw the daylight fade,
And plighted in youth their vows of truth,
Under his broad green shade;

"And there, at the evening, twilight hour,
When lovers are wont to meet,
The night breeze hushed, and the old oak blushed,
To look on a scene so sweet.

"O, I'll praise the oak, the dear old oak,
For his constancy till death,
For the tales there told he did ne'er unfold,
But their secrets died in his breast".

One of the more important places in the county is Berwick, in the extreme western part of Cornwallis, in a district that used to be called "Pleasant Valley". What is now the village of Berwick, was first called "Currie's Corner", then "Congdon's Corner", then, after 1835, when William Davison settled there, "Davison's Corner". The site of Berwick was cleared of woods about 1827-1830, and in 1835 there were three houses there. Among the chief pioneer settlers of the region were Benjamin Congdon, his half brother Enoch Congdon, and Deacon Abel Parker, who bought his farm of three hundred acres from Enoch Congdon, and April 4, 1827, removed from Aylesford to his new home. Of Mr. Parker's farm only one acre had then been touched by the plow, but the new owner set vigorously to work to clear it, and eventually, he became a prosperous man. At first, from his own small farm-house, with walls of grooved and tongued boards and with shingled roof, he could see in any direction only one other house, the house of Elizur Woodworth.

In 1857, Baptist and Methodist churches were built at Berwick, and somewhere about that time, at a public meeting of the citizens, the present name of the place was given the growing village. The pronunciation of the name, it was distinctly understood, was to be

not *Berrick*, as the English town of the same name is pronounced, but *Burrwick*, and *Burrwick* the village has commonly been called since. In the five years succeeding 1857, ten houses went up in Berwick, and in 1866 a weekly newspaper, *The Star*, was established there by James A. Halliday. Late in the 19th century, through the influence of Mr. Abel Parker, a girls' school was founded at Berwick, this gentleman giving the enterprise out of his own pocket, a hundred pounds. In time, however, the school was removed to Wolfville, and from it has developed the present prosperous "Acadia Seminary". Of the village of Berwick and the surrounding county, the Rev. D. O. Parker once wrote: "It crowns the highest land in the King's and Annapolis valley. The Cornwallis river coming down the North Mountain flows through it to the east, and the Annapolis river from the South Mountain, flows west. The intervales, with their rich alluvial soil and lofty trees of ash and elm, and the uplands studded with clumps of thick forest; the bracing winds of winter, the balmy breath of spring, the genial warmth of summer, and the variegated glory of autumn, were the attractions which must have influenced our fathers in the early years of the present (19th) century to make these grand acres their home".

In a preceding chapter we have given at some length the earliest tradition of the Aylesford village of Morden or French Cross. The present village was built chiefly between 1835 and 1868. In 1820 there were there only one or two houses and a few fishermen's huts. The earliest permanent settlers seem to have been named, Benedict, Cook, and Dodge. About 1835 the place began to grow, and by 1868 it had become a considerable village. In 1854, through the instrumentality and by the munificence of Col. Butler, an Anglican Church building, called "Christ Church", was erected there.

Hall's Harbour received its name from the following event: About 1779 Samuel Hall, a native of King's County, who had left the province and settled in New England, piloted a privateering band of seventeen men from the revolted colonies, to this point.

The company, captained by a man named Gow, made several marauding excursions into the valley, taking away cattle, and robbing houses and stores. At last the militia were aroused to action, and Abraham Newcomb, with about forty men, went to the harbour. Newcomb's party found most of the robbers gone, three only having been left to guard the vessels, and these they fired on. Shattering the leg of one and wounding another under the arm, they made both prisoners; the third, however, escaped. From their two prisoners the pursuing party learned that the main body of the marauders had gone into the valley to rob Mr. Sherman's house and store at the Cornwallis Town Plot. Returning as quickly as possible across the mountain, the pursuers found Sherman's house and store pillaged and the robbers not there. Again the King's County men took their way to the bay shore, but as they went to the east side of the harbour and the robbers had gone to the west, the marauders escaped. Hall himself went to Annapolis and it is probable got safely back to the United States.

For a good while after this event Hall's Harbour served chiefly as a fishing station for the valley people. From 1826, however, the place grew; in that year two families settled there and a mill was built. About 1830 the first store was opened at the place by Sylvanus Whitney. In 1835 the first vessel was built there; it registered perhaps five tons, and was called the *Dove*. In 1835 and '36, the place added about a dozen houses and two stores.

In 1764, three or four families located at Scots Bay and began the present settlement there, among them people of the name of Andrews and Loomer. Tradition has it that shortly before this a vessel with some Scotch emigrants sailed up the Bay of Fundy, its passengers intending to settle at Cape D'Or. In a squall the vessel was driven ashore at the present Scots Bay, where she lay stranded, her passengers and crew, however, being saved. For some time the shipwrecked people wandered helplessly about, but at last they came on a solitary hunter. The man gave them food and led some of them down the mountain, but these soon returned to their first landing place. During the winter that followed, the Scotchmen made

frequent journeys into the valley for food, but what became of them in the end we do not know. From these temporary residents the place got its name Scots Bay. Early in the period which followed the coming of the New England planters to Cornwallis and Horton, shad fishing in a small way began to be carried on at Scots Bay. About 1800, weirs were made there on a larger scale, and great numbers of fish were caught. In perhaps 1835, a new seine was set in place of the "great seine" of 1800, and shares were bought in it, but only by the proprietors of the soil at Scots Bay itself. The chief early settlers at Baxter's Harbour, which is ten miles west of Scots Bay, was Dr. William Baxter, of whom we have elsewhere given a conspicuous notice.

About 1770 representatives of the Bill and Rockwell families settled at Billtown and began that village. In twenty years there were about ten houses there, few of them less than two miles apart. What is now Hamilton's Corner, in Cornwallis, was at first and for a long time, known as "Jaw Bone Corner", or more simply "The Whalebone". The reason for this name was that at a certain spot near the corner where the four roads meet was a gate with gate-posts made from a whale's jaw-bone. Port Williams was settled by Terrys and Lockwoods, and for many years, as we have elsewhere said, was known as "Terry's Creek". The earliest settlers of Gaspereau were the family of Eliphalet Coldwell and families named Benjamin, Martin, and Pierce. In time a considerable number of Horton people of other names took farms there, and the Gaspereau settlement at last came to have a good deal of importance.

One of the most conspicuous estates in the county is "St. Eulalie", the estate of Sir Robert Linton Weatherbe, Kt., at Wallbrook, near Grand Pré, in Horton. It includes a portion of what it is believed was once a French hamlet named "Melanson", and is charmingly located. Sir Robert is an enthusiastic orchardist, and he and Lady Weatherbe usually spent their summers on their King's County farm.

CHAPTER X

COUNTY GOVERNMENT, PUBLIC OFFICIALS

When Governor Cornwallis came to Nova Scotia in 1749, one of his earliest acts was the erection and commissioning of courts of justice for the carrying out of the principles of English common law. In pursuance of his orders from the crown he at once erected three courts, a Court of General Sessions, a County Court, having jurisdiction over the whole province, and a General Court or Court of Assize and General Jail Delivery, in which the Governor and Council for the time being, sat at judges. In 1752, the County Court was abolished, and a Court of Common Pleas similar to the Superior Courts of Common Pleas of New England erected in its place. In 1754, Jonathan Belcher, Esq., was appointed the first Chief Justice of the province, and the General Court was supplanted by a Supreme Court, in which the Chief Justice was the sole judge.

After the coming of the New England planters, new counties having been erected, courts of Common Pleas were multiplied and judges for them appointed, the first judges for King's County being Col. Robert Denison, Henry Denny Denson, and Isaac Deschamps. In 1829 Judge Haliburton wrote: "There is no separate Court of Common Pleas for the Province, but there are courts in each county, bearing the same appellation and resembling it in many of its powers. These courts when first constituted had power to issue both mesne and final process to any part of the Province, and had a concurrent jurisdiction with the Supreme Court in all civil causes. They were held in the several counties by Magistrates, or such other persons as were best qualified to fill the situation of judges, but there was no salary attached to the office, and fees, similar in their

nature, but smaller in amount than those received by the Judges of the Supreme Court, were the only remuneration given them for their trouble. As the King's bench was rising in reputation, from the ability and learning of its Judges, these courts fell into disuse, and few causes of difficulty or importance were tried in them. It was even found necessary to limit their jurisdiction, and they were restrained from issuing mesne process out of the county in which they sat. The exigencies of the country requiring them to be put into a more efficient state, a law was passed in 1824 for dividing the Province into three districts or circuits and the Governor was empowered to appoint a professional man to each circuit, as first Justice of the several courts of Common Pleas within the District, and also as President of the courts of sessions.

In 1774 an act of the Legislature was passed, first establishing the circuits of the Supreme Court. This act authorized the holding of courts at Horton, Annapolis, and Cumberland, the sittings to last at each place not more than five days, and two judges always to be present. At Halifax the terms were fourteen days, liberty, however, being allowed for longer terms if the number of cases to be tried demanded an extension of time. In 1783 the Supreme Court sat at Horton on Tuesday, May 3rd, and Tuesday, Sept. 4; the Superior Court sat at Horton on Tuesday, June 1, and Tuesday, Oct. 1; the Court of Sessions also met at Horton June 1st and Oct. 1st. In 1797 the sittings of the Supreme Court were held on the Monday next after the third Thursday of May and of September. The Sessions of the Peace were held on the first Tuesdays of June and October. In 1807 the Supreme Court sat at Horton on the fourth Tuesday of September, at Annapolis on the Tuesday following the sitting at Horton. The Inferior Court sat at Horton on the second Tuesdays of April and October. In 1828 the Supreme Court sat at Kentville on the first Tuesdays of June and September. No less than eighteen or twenty acts of the legislature relative to the times of holding the courts in the province, were passed between 1760 and 1840.

In 1824 an act was passed changing the constitution of the courts of Common Pleas, and dividing the province into three Judi-

cial Districts: the Eastern District, to comprise the county of Sydney, the districts of Pictou and Colchester, and the county of Cumberland; the Middle District, the counties of Hants, King's, Lunenburg, and Queens; the Western District, the counties of Annapolis and Shelburne. On the 17th of March, Jared Ingersoll Chipman of King's was appointed Chief Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Eastern Division, William Henry Otis Haliburton for the Middle Division, and Thomas Ritchie for the Western Division. The appointment of these judges and the amount of salary promised them met with much opposition throughout the province. In 1841, by an act of the legislature, the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas were abolished and the administration of law was generally improved.

With the advent of the New England planters to the county, came the introduction of New England's time honoured institution, the Town Meeting. "The New England town meeting was and still is", says Charles Francis Adams, "the political expressions of the town", and many writers have spoken of the influence the institution has had in developing and conserving that spirit of independence and sense of liberty which have been characteristic of the New England colonies and colonies sprung from New England. In all the New England settlements in Nova Scotia, the Town Meeting was from the first, in conjunction with the Court of Sessions, the source of local government. The Court of Sessions was composed of the magistrates or justices of the peace, the chairman of which was the *Custos Rotulorum*, and its secretary, the Clerk of the Peace. By this court, the constables, assessors, surveyors of highways, school commissioners, pound keepers, fence viewers, and trustees of school lands, were appointed. In the Town Meeting the ratepayers met to discuss freely all local affairs, not the least important matter under its jurisdiction being always the relief and support of the poor and the appointment of overseers and a clerk of overseers for carrying out the provisions for the needy the Town Meeting made.

From the Cornwallis Town Book, we learn that April 1, 1771,

the Town Meeting voted to raise twenty pounds for the support of the poor in Cornwallis, and made choice of John Burbidge, Esq., Capt. Samuel Beckwith, Dr. Samuel Willoughby, Amos Bill, Esq., and Mr. Judah Wells, as assessors, to assess the amount voted on the inhabitants. Nov. 1, 1790 (Capt. Judah Wells, moderator), it was voted to raise seventy pounds for the poor's support. The assessors appointed to raise this amount were, William Chipman Andrew Newcomb, Lemuel Morton, John Allison, and John Beckwith; Jacob Walton being appointed to serve as collector. April 4, 1791 (Capt. Elkanah Morton, moderator), it was voted that seventy pounds be raised for the care of the poor, Messrs. William Chipman, Elkanah Morton, Stephen Harrington, James Burbidge, and Samuel Starr, to be assessors; Mr. Benjamin Belcher to collect the voted sum. At a meeting held Nov 7, 1791, it was voted that the overseers should arrange with some doctor to take care of the needy by the year, a hundred pounds being the sum then set apart for the poor's support. At this meeting, Daniel Bowen, John Whidden Jonathan Sherman, Jonathan Rand, and William Webster, were made assessors, John Beckwith being appointed to collect the voted amount. For many years it was customary for certain rate-payers to "bid off" one or more poor men, women, or children, for stipulated sums to be paid weekly by the town. In these cases, where it was possible, the rate-payers made the poor whom they bid off, useful in their homes; for such service, and for the sum they received, giving the unfortunates, board, lodging, and clothes. Many persons also, who became town charges were "farmed out" to men who made their living wholly or in part by boarding them. In 1815, the sum raised in Cornwallis for keeping the poor was two hundred and forty pounds.

May 7, 1858, an act was passed by the legislature to incorporate a general Poor-House, the committee appointed to take the matter in charge and assess for the building being: John M. Caldwell, Peter Wickwire, George W. Fisher, Levi W. Eaton, James Eaton, Charles Dickie, James Bligh, Robert W. Beckwith, John Roscoe, and Holmes C. Masters. Another similar act was passed in 1867,

the committee then appointed being William H. Chipman, James Bligh, Leander Rand, Thomas Illsley, and Elias Calkin. For many years, now, Poor-Houses have existed in the three original townships of the county, and all the needy who become town charges are taken care of in them. Up to 1790, and how much later we do not know, the Town Meetings of Cornwallis were held in the Meeting-House, but after that they were held in some other convenient place. In 1839 an act was passed to enable the inhabitants of Cornwallis to provide a public Town House for the holding of elections in that township. For this building the township was to be assessed in a sum not to exceed two hundred pounds.

In 1879 the three townships of the county were united in a central government, and the Town Meeting and Court of Sessions became things of the past. In place of the three townships now arose the Municipality of King's County, the sole governing body of which is the Municipal Council. Under this new system the county is divided into fourteen wards, twelve of which elect one councillor each, and two, two councillors, for a term of two years. The Council as a whole then elects a Warden, who corresponds to the Custos Rotulorum, of the old Court of Sessions, and whatever other officers it was the duty of the Court of Sessions to elect. Under the Municipality's control thus came all the interests that formerly pertained to both the Town Meeting and the Court of Sessions. The change of the county to a Municipality was affected at a meeting held at the court house on Tuesday, January 13, 1879, pursuant to a notice by the then Sheriff, John Marshall Caldwell. When the returns from the respective returning officers of the several wards were declared, the officers of the Municipality were found to be: Warden, John W. Barss; Clerk, Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman; Treasurer, Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge. Councillors: Ward 1—Leander Rand and Elijah C. West; Ward 2—Dr. Charles Cottman Hamilton; Ward 3—James Roscoe; Ward 4—W. S. Sweet; Ward 5—David Berteaux; Ward 6—James Lyons and Adolphus Bishop; Ward 7—Jehiel Davison; Ward 8—John W. Barss; Ward 9—John B. North; Ward 10—James Patterson; Ward 11—Michael Lonergan; Ward

12—Thomas R. Harris; Ward 13—C. P. Illsley; Ward 14—Daniel B. Parker.

It is said that one of the legal institutions of the county in very early times was what was popularly known as "Sheepskin Court", the function of which was to hear cases above the jurisdiction of magistrates, but below that of the Supreme Court, and that over this court for some time, while George Chipman was Sheriff, Col. William Charles Moore presided. Precisely what the court was, however, we do not know. To regulate all matters concerning the dykes of the county, in both Horton and Cornwallis, separate boards of Commissioners have always existed, their meetings being held more or less frequently, as occasion has demanded.

Before 1761, two elections had been held in Nova Scotia for choosing representatives to the popular Assembly of the province, in the spring of 1761, another was held. It was in this third election that King's County first took part, and the result of the voting was that for the Township of Cornwallis, Dr. Samuel Willoughby and Captain Stephen West were elected; for the Township of Horton, William Welch and Lebbeus Harris; and for the Township of Falmouth, Col. Henry Denny Denson and Isaac Deschamps. For the County were chosen, Col. Robert Denison, of Horton, and Charles Morris, Jr. In the third Assembly, which lasted from 1761 to 1765, besides the King's County members, sat two members each from the counties of Halifax, Lunenburg, and Annapolis, and two each from the towns of Halifax, Lunenburg, Annapolis, and Liverpool. The popular representatives in this third Assembly thus numbered twenty-four, a third of whom were from the County of King's.

In official reports of early Nova Scotia elections the title *Esquire* is always carefully given persons chosen to serve in the Assembly.

JUDGES OF THE INFERIOR COURT OF COMMON PLEAS FOR KING'S COUNTY.

1761, Robert Denison, Henry Denny Denson, Isaac Deschamps

1768, John Burbidge, Henry Denny Denson, Isaac Deschamps, Benjamin Gerrish

1783, John Burbidge, John Chipman, Lebbeus Harris, Dr. Samuel Willoughby

1788, John Burbidge, John Chipman, Lebbeus Harris, John Whidden

1794, John Burbidge, John Chipman, John Whidden

1797, John Burbidge, John Chipman, Elisha DeWolf, Gurden Denison

1810, John Burbidge, William Campbell, John Chipman, Gurden Denison, Elisha DeWolf

1815, William Campbell, John Chipman, Jonathan Crane, Elisha DeWolf, David Whidden

1821, William Campbell, John Chipman, Elisha DeWolf, David Whidden

1825, William Campbell, John Chipman, Elisha DeWolf, Charles Ramage Prescott, David Whidden

1828, William Campbell, John Chipman, William Allen Chipman, Elisha DeWolf

1840, William Campbell, William Allen Chipman, James Delap Harris

In the Books of the Council at Halifax no record can be found of the appointment of High Sheriffs in King's County before 1782. Earlier than that, however, to make arrests, serve processes, and do the other necessary work of a sheriff there must have been locally appointed sheriffs, and a tradition remains that the first sheriff of the county was Jonathan Hamilton, the second Sherman Denison. Jonathan Hamilton, one of the Horton grantees of 1761, died Feb. 24, 1778, and if his successor in the sheriff's office was a Denison, the person must have been David Sherman Denison, born in Connecticut in 1734, died in Horton in 1796

In 1778 an act was passed by the legislature, and in 1780 confirmed by the crown, empowering the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or Commander-in-Chief, to appoint sheriffs in such counties as needed them, and for King's, though we have found no record of his appointment, we feel certain that the first appointee was Thomas

Farrel. Of other county officials than sheriffs before 1812, owing to the loss, which it is hoped is only temporary, of the records of the Court of Sessions to that time, it is difficult to get a complete list

HIGH SHERIFFS

Thomas Farrel	Appointed	Jan. 7, 1782
Daniel Dickson	Appointed	Dec. 13, 1782
Elisha DeWolf, Sr.	Appointed	Jan. 16, 1783
John Thomas Hill	Appointed	Dec. 17, 1792

[He died in 1800]

David Whidden, Sr. 1801—1809

[He married Oct. 6, 1794, Eunice, sister of Sheriff George Chipman]

George Chipman 1809—1838

[He was born April 23, 1774, and died April 7, 1838]

William Charles Campbell	1838—1855
John Marshall Caldwell	1855—1881

[He was born June 15, 1801; appointed Sheriff Dec. 12, 1855; and died Nov. 6, 1881]

Stephen Belcher	1881—1905
Charles Frederick Rockwell	1905—

[It will be noticed that David Whidden and George Chipman were brothers-in-law. During part, at least, of George Chipman's term of office, his older brother, Charles Chipman, born July 9, 1772, died about 1851, was Deputy Sheriff]

JUDGES OF PROBATE

Isaac Deschamps	1768—1781
Handley Chipman	1781—1799
William Charles Campbell	1801—1836
Thomas B. Campbell	1837—1840

John Clarke Hall	1841—1853
William H. Keating	1853—1856

[The dates given Mr. Keating's incumbency are probably correct]

George Augustus Blanchard	1856—1879
Stephen Harrington Moore	1880—1886
Edmund James Cogswell	1888—

CLERKS OF THE PEACE

John Chipman
John Wells
Jared Ingersoll Chipman
William Charles Campbell
David Whidden
Rev. William Chipman
William Henry Chipman
Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman

[This list is probably correct]

CUSTOS' ROTULORUM

Handley Chipman	1792—1799
John Chipman	1799—1836
William Allen Chipman	1843—1846
Hon. John Morton	1848—1857
Hugh Logan Dickie	1858—1873
Samuel Chipman	1874—1879

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

1768, Joseph Bailey, John Burbidge, Handley Chipman, John Day, Henry Denny Denson, Isaac Deschamps, Ellward Ellis, George Feath, Lebbeus Harris, Elisha Lothrop, Charles Morris, Jr., William Nisbet, William Tonge, Samuel Willoughby

1783, William Best, John Bishop, Jr., John Burbidge, Handley Chipman, John Chipman, Jonathan Crane, Lebbeus Harris, Charles Morris, Joseph Pierce, Jonathan Sherman, John Whidden, Samuel Willoughby. By 1788 the number had increased to seventeen. Justices appointed between these dates were: Daniel Bowen, Finley

Burn, Antil Gallop, Benjamin Hilton, Thomas William Moore, Edward Potts, John Vought. The names of William Best and Samuel Willoughby had been dropped.

1792, Benjamin Belcher, John Bishop, Jr., Daniel Bowen, John Burbidge, Colin Campbell, William Campbell, Handley Chipman, John Chipman, Jonathan Crane, Gurden Denison, Elisha DeWolf, John Fraser, Benjamin Gerrish Gray, Edward Potts, Thomas Ratchford, Jonathan Sherman, Robert Walker, John Whidden

1797, John Allison, Benjamin Belcher, John Bishop, Sr., Daniel Bowen, John Burbidge, Colin Campbell, William Campbell, Handley Chipman, John Chipman, Jonathan Crane, Gurden Denison, Elisha DeWolf, John Fillis, John Fraser, Benjamin Gerrish Gray, John Thomas Hill, James Kerr, Elkanah Morton, Edward Potts, Thomas Ratchford, Jonathan Sherman, E. Taylor, Robert Walker, John Whidden

1807, John Allison, John Bishop, Jr., Daniel Bowen, John Burbidge, William Campbell, John Chipman, William Allen Chipman, Jonathan Crane, Gurden Denison, Elisha DeWolf, John Fillis, John Fraser, Benjamin Gerrish Gray, Stephen Harrington, James Kerr, Elkanah Morton, Charles R. Prescott, James Ratchford, Jonathan Sherman, E. Taylor, David Whidden

1815, James Allison, Samuel Bishop, William Campbell, William Chipman, William Allen Chipman, Jonathan Crane, Sherman Denison, Daniel DeWolf, Elisha DeWolf, Simon Fitch, James S. Fullerton, Stephen Harrington, James Harris, Rev. John Inglis, D. D., James Kerr, Daniel Lockhart, Elkanah Morton, Rev. Robert Norris, James Ratchford, James Noble Shannon, Alexander Walker, John Wells, David Whidden, Samuel Wilson

1825, James Allison, Samuel Bishop, William Campbell, John Chipman, William Chipman, William Chipman, Jr., William Allen Chipman, Samuel Denison, Daniel DeWolf, Elisha DeWolf, Simon Fitch, James S. Fullerton, Harris Harrington, James Harris, James Delap Harris, James Kerr, Jesse Lewis, Daniel Lockhart, James Ratchford, Alexander Walker, John Wells, David Whidden

1843, Mayhew Beckwith, Caleb R. Bill, Charles H. Brown, Seth

Burgess, William C. Campbell, Samuel Chipman, William Allen Chipman, James N. Crane, Jonathan Crane, Nathan Davison, Sherman Denison, Elisha DeWolf, Hugh L. Dickey, Simon Fitch, Harris Harrington, James Harris, James Delap Harris, John F. Hutchinson, William Johnson, Daniel Lockhart, George Lockwood, Thomas Lovett, John Lyons, Henry Magee, William Miller, Hon. John Morton, Edward Palmer, Nathan Parker, Alexander Patterson, John Patterson, 3rd, George D. Pineo, Caleb Handley Rand, Samuel Sharp, Fairfield Smith, Richard Starr, John Wells

PROTHONOTARIES

Samuel Denison	in office in 1814
Samuel Leonard Allison	1821—1834
William Henry Chipman	1835—1855
George Eaton Barnaby	1856—1869
Henry Lovett	— —
Charles Frederick Rockwell	—1905
Robert C Dickie	1905—

DEPUTY REGISTRARS OF DEEDS

The Registers of Deeds begin as follows: Cornwallis in 1764; Horton in 1766; Aylesford in 1820.

John Burbidge (for Cornwallis)	1768—1786
Nathan Dewolf (for Horton)	1768—
Benjamin Belcher	1789—1792
William Campbell (for Cornwallis, Horton and Aylesford)	
James Ratchford (for Parrsborough)	
Thomas B. Campbell	
David M. Dickie	
Frederick Brown	
Annie M. Stuart	

TOWNSHIP CLERKS

Cornwallis: William Allen Chipman, Ward Eaton, James Stanley Eaton

Horton: Samuel Denison, James P. Johnson, James Morse, Gustavus Bishop

Parrsborough: James Ratchford, etc.

Aylesford: Robert Kerr, Parker Spurr, etc.

COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS

Our knowledge of the county's various collectorships of customs, before 1824, is not very complete. It is said that Elisha DeWolf was appointed excise officer for Horton (perhaps for the county) in 1819. In 1824 Mr. DeWolf was acting as "Pro-collector" for Horton, David Whidden of Cornwallis having been appointed "Collector of Import and Excise," several years before. The title of the office varies, it was sometimes "Collector of Customs," sometimes "Collector of Colonial and Light Duties," sometimes "Collector of Customs and Navigation Laws". In 1839 and '40, T. D. Dickson was collector at Parrsborough, and in 1842 and '43 William Lovett served as "Seizing Officer." In 1850, besides David Whidden, there was in this office as "Collector of Colonial Duties" on the Bay Shore, west of Hall's Harbor, John Givan. At that date, Isaac Hamilton, William North, W. H. Lovett and John Givan were "Seizing Officers". About 1853 (at least before 1855), Edward Lockwood succeeded David Whidden as Collector at Cornwallis, Joseph Crane became Collector for Horton, Cornelius V. Rawding for Canada Creek, and John Orpin for French Cross (Morden). John Givan still continued Collector for the Bay Shore, west of Hall's Harbor, and Isaac Hamilton, W. H. Lovett, and John Givan remained Seizing Officers. Before 1858, an additional office of "Surveyor of Shipping" was created, and Edward Lockwood received the appointment to it. An additional Seizing Officer was also appointed in the person of Abraham Ogilvie.

November 14, 1859, Ebenezer Rand became Collector for

Cornwallis, but from 1860 to 1863, Edward Lockwood was again Collector. Sept. 29, 1863, Ebenezer Rand was appointed Collector for Cornwallis, and in the office he remained for twenty-five years; his resignation of the Collectorship at Cornwallis and the Chief Collectorship being offered, March 1, 1888. After the confederation of the provinces a head Collector was appointed for each county, and sub-collectors under him were appointed at the outposts. In King's County, Ebenezer Rand became Chief Collector, Cornelius V. Rawding, becoming Sub-Collector at Canada Creek, Robert Farnsworth at Morden, Edwin DeWolf at Horton, and Henry Morris at Harborville. The Seizing Officers were Abraham Ogilvie, George Lockwood, Elijah Rockwell, and Simon N. Porter, July 1, 1873, George Lockwood, whose first appointment as Seizing Officer was on the 1st of July, 1860, became Sub-Collector at Port Williams, and March 14, 1874, John Edwin Orpin, whose earliest appointment as Seizing Officer was on the 1st of April, 1853, became Sub-Collector at Morden. June 10, 1879, Stephen W. Rawding succeeded his father, Cornelius V. Rawding, as Sub-Collector at Canada Creek. April 3, 1880, Joseph Benjamin Davison became Sub-Collector at Wolfville. January 1, 1886, Charles Eugene Morris succeeded his father, Henry Morris, as Sub-Collector at Harborville. May 1, 1888, Frederick Clarence Rand succeeded his father, Ebenezer Rand, as Collector at Cornwallis and Head Collector for King's County.

August 1, 1888, the Chief Collectorship was removed from Canning to Kentville, the great increase in the imports of this town, as a railway centre, making the change necessary. At this time, Edward Harris was appointed Sub-Collector for Canning. Owing to the increase of trade along the line of railway, and to its decline at the shipping ports on the Bay of Fundy, other changes, also, soon followed. Berwick, on the railway, was created an outport, and July 15, 1894, Stephen Illsley was appointed its Sub-Collector. Kingsport, likewise became an outport, and Nov. 1, 1897, Elijah C. Borden was made its Sub-Collector. Aylesford Station became a third outport, and January 1, 1900, J. Caldwell West was made its

Sub-Collector. Feb. 1, 1896, Caleb Rand Bill succeeded Joseph B. Davison as Sub-Collector at Wolfville; Sept. 4, 1897, Charles H. Norwood succeeded Stephen Illsley at Berwick; Oct. 1, 1901, John E. Bigelow succeeded Edward Harris at Canning; and March 1, 1906, John Rufus Starr succeeded George Lockwood at Port Williams. Abram Ogilvie, whose first appointment as Preventive or Seizing Officer bore date April 1, 1856, continued in that office till his death. Likewise also did Simon N. Porter, who was first appointed December 30, 1864. The latter was succeeded in his office by his son. When the trade of the seaports passed to the growing towns along the railway, in the valley, the customs officers at Morden, where John Edwin Orpin was Sub-Collector for many years, and at Harborville, where Cornelius V. Rawding was likewise a veteran Sub-Collector, were reduced, as in earlier days, to Seizing Officers.

In 1910 the Chief Collectorship of the county is still held by Frederick Clarence Rand.

POSTMASTERS

It is not easy to secure a complete list of the Postmasters of the county from the beginning, but the following have acted in this capacity at different times, some of them for a good many years.

Borden H. A.	Canning
Borden Judah	Lower Horton
Chase Albert	Port Williams
Cox Joseph B.	Kingsport
DeWolf Elisha, Jr. [Appointed in 1831]	Wolfville
Eldridge James W.	Long Island
Forsyth Enoch	Port Williams
Parker John M.	Berwick
Rand George V.	Wolfville
Ratchford James	Parrsborough
Van Buskirk H.	Aylesford
Van Buskirk James	Aylesford

Successive Postmasters at Kentville have been:

James Bragg	1830—1831
Daniel Moore	1831—1834
John F. Hutchinson	1834—1867, June 28th
James P. Cunningham [Appointed, but served a very short time]	
George E. Calkin	1867—1876
Walter Carruthers	1876—
Joseph Edwin Eaton	—1892
Joseph R. Lyons	1892—

[Mr. Lyons is postmaster in 1910]

CORONORS

This office was first established about 1830.

1830, William Charles Moore; Daniel DeWolf; James Allison.

1843, James Allison; John Fisher; John E. Forsyth, M. D.; William Charles Moore

1855, Jonathan Borden, M. D.; John Fisher; Charles Cottnam Hamilton, M. D.; Charles W. H. Harris; Holmes Masters, M. D.; A. Van Buskirk

1867, Jonathan Borden, M. D.; Gideon Cogswell; Stephen Dodge, M. D.; Gilbert Fowler; Charles Cottnam Hamilton, M. D.; George Hamilton; Charles W. H. Harris, Henry Lovett, Holmes Masters, M. D.; Harris O. McLatchy, M. D.; James S. Miller, M. D.; Henri Shaw, M. D.; William H. West.

COMMISSIONERS FOR TAKING SPECIAL BAIL

1788, Cornwallis, John Burbidge; Horton, Nathan DeWolf.

1792-1809, Cornwallis, John Burbidge; Horton, Samuel Denison

1843, Thomas B. Campbell; William Henry Chipman; James Delap Harris; Caleb Handley Rand.

OTHER OFFICERS.

1769-'70, Naval Officer for the Port of Windsor and the rivers flowing into the Basin of Minas, Isaac Deschamps; County Treasurer, Nathan DeWolf.

BARRISTERS AND ATTORNEYS IN KING'S COUNTY

1843, John Clarke Hall, Stephen Harrington Moore, Henry Bentley Webster, L. D. Morton, Elias Tupper, Charles W. H. Harris, William C. Whidden, James Robert Prescott. [Court of Chancery: Charles W. H. Harris, James Robert Prescott]

1860, George Augustus Blanchard, Charles W. H. Harris, Thomas William Harris, Stephen Harrington Moore, James Robert Prescott, Edward Allan Pyke, Henry Bentley Webster

1867, George A. Blanchard, Charles W. H. Harris, Thomas William Harris, Q. C.; Stephen Harrington Moore, James Robert Prescott, Edward Allan Pyke, Henry Bentley Webster

1876, George Augustus Blanchard, John Pryor Chipman, Edmund J. Cogswell, Thomas William Harris, Q. C.; Joseph J. Moore, James Robert Prescott, Edward Allan Pyke, Benjamin Smith, Barclay Webster, Douglas B. Woodworth

1908, Edward B. Cogswell, Sydney E. Crawley, A. E. Dunlop, Howard G. Harris, George Johnson, Charles Archibald McLean, Frederick A. Masters, Louis F. Newcomb, William F. Parker, Avard B. Pineo, Frederick Clarence Rand, Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe, Barry W. Roscoe, William P. Shaffner, Clifford A. Tufts, Barclay Webster, K. C.; Harry Hamm Wickwire

A few of the many lawyers the county has produced besides the above, are: Jared Ingersoll Chipman, James A. Denison, Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C.; Harry Havelock Eaton, Robie Lewis Reid, John Whidden, for many years Clerk of the House of Assembly, and Joseph Whidden, also Clerk of the House.

Physicians in the county in 1876, were: Andrew DeWolf Barss, George Bell, E. Perry Bowles, Henry Chipman, W. Gibson Clarke, Albert DeWolf, James R. Fitch, J. Newman Fuller, William J. Fullerton, Charles Cottnam Hamilton, Harris O. McLatchy, F. Middlemas, James S. Miller, John A. Morse, George E. Outhit, Charles N. Payzant, Henri Shaw, Mason Sheffield, John Struthers, Henry Bentley Webster, S. W. Woodworth. Of these physicians, all except one received their medical education in the United States. Drs. Bell,

Chipman, Clarke, DeWolf, Middlemas, Morse, and Woodworth at Harvard; Drs. Fitch, Shaw, and Webster at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York; Drs. Fuller, Fullerton, Sheffield, and Struthers at Bellevue, New York; Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton at the University of Pennsylvania; Drs. McLatchy, Outhit, and Payzant at Jefferson, Medical College; Dr. Miller at the Berkshire Medical College; Dr. Barss at the University of Edinburgh. Physicians the county has produced besides the above have been, James R. Avery (practised in Halifax); John Barnaby (practised in Queen's County, N. S.); William Baxter, Edward Beckwith, John Leander Bishop (practised in Philadelphia); Adolphus Borden (practised at New Bedford, Mass.); Sir Frederick W. Borden, K. C. M. G.; Jonathan Borden, Edward L. Brown, Barry Calkin (practises at Jamaica Plain, Mass.); A. Chipman, (practised at Turk's Island); Reginald Chipman (practises in Chelsea, Mass.); Silas Crane, Gurden Denison, Joseph Denison (practised in Bridgeton, N. S.); Edward DeWolf, James Ratchford DeWolf (long Medical Superintendent of the Insane Hospital at Dartmouth, N. S.); Stephen DeWolf (practised in New York City); Robert Dickey, Somerville Dickey, Simon Fitch, John E. Forsyth, William Forsyth, John Fox (Surgeon R. N.); N. Fuller, E. Harding (practised at Windsor); Charles W. Hamilton, Charles Harris, J. W. Harris, Holmes Masters, Willis B. Moore (practises in Kentville); Van E. Parker, E. F. Payzant, Obadiah Pineo (Surgeon R. N.); Peter Pineo (practised in the United States); George Van Buskirk, J. Walton, Arthur Webster (practises in Edinburgh); David Webster (practises in New York City); Frederick Webster (practised in Yarmouth, N. S.); Isaac Webster, William B. Webster, B. Welton, William N. Wickwire, (practised in Halifax); Percy Woodworth, William S. Woodworth (both the latter practise in Kentville).

CHAPTER XI

ROADS AND TRAVELLING, DYKE BUILDING

In every country the building and proper care of roads and bridges is one of the people's earliest and chief interests, and in our account of the French occupation of King's County we have endeavored to give some accurate idea of the earliest roads that intersected the two townships of Horton and Cornwallis in French times. As early as 1701 Governor Brouillan says of the Minas Acadians: "I proposed to these demi-republicans to make a road for ten leagues across the woods to get to Port Royal. They have engaged to execute this project as soon as harvest is over. They can subsequently make a like one to Lahéve". In 1749 Governor Cornwallis writes to the Duke of Bedford that the French inhabitants have cleared a road eighteen feet wide, all the way from Minas to Halifax. Of the course of this road, between Grand Pré and Kentville, we have the following tradition: "It ran nearer the dykes and intervales of the Cornwallis river than it does now. From the numerous hills and thickets beside it, it was dangerous to travel, accordingly when the New England planters came they changed it to its present course". Of the earliest efforts of the New England planters at road and bridge building we know very little, though after 1812 we have abundant testimony in the records of the Court of Sessions to the People's activity in the matter.

In these records, which deal with all sorts of local affairs, the trial and punishment of statutory offences, the assessment of taxes, the building of dykes, the regulation of fisheries in bays and rivers, legislation concerning the building and repair of roads and bridges, occupies, probably, the largest space. In 1763 the Council voted fifty pounds for mending the road between Granville and Horton,

and no doubt to the object for which it was granted the subsidy was applied. In 1775 Governor Legge repeats a request he had previously made of the legislature, for a grant of five hundred pounds to improve the roads of the province, and we presume the money was given. If so, a certain proportion of it probably went for the roads in King's County. In 1799, the Governor, Sir John Wentworth, recommended to the Assembly the completion of the roads to Annapolis and Pictou. In 1814 or '15 a new road was surveyed by the government surveyor, Mr. Morris, from Halifax to Annapolis, the whole distance to be a hundred miles. The expense of the survey was a hundred and thirty-three pounds, six shillings.

The first bridge across the Cornwallis River at Port Williams (Terry's Creek) was built at least as early as 1780. In 1818 an act was passed by the legislature for "rebuilding and repairing" this bridge. Whether it was the first bridge or a second that was finally carried out by the tide, piers and all, we do not know, but in 1825 an act was passed by the legislature, incorporating a company to build a new bridge. In 1827 the legislature voted towards the enterprise the sum of seven hundred and fifty pounds. Five years later the sum of eleven hundred and fifty pounds more was granted for the same purpose. In 1834 another act of incorporation, similar to the one of 1825, passed the legislature, the former one being repealed. In 1835 the bridge was opened. The piers of it, which are still standing, were constructed by Joseph Winthrop, who came from Hants County to build them. The bridge was for many years a toll-bridge, and sometime after the middle of the century, John Lingley was toll-keeper.

March 19, 1842, an act was passed by the legislature to incorporate a pier or wharf near French Cross, in Aylesford, Amos B. Patterson, Fairfield Smith, George Fitch, Jonathan Crane, Isaac Orpin, Benjamin B. Sheffield, Elisha D. Harris, Alexander Patterson, Thomas Welton, James L. Van Buskirk, William Morton, and Nelson Farnsworth, being the incorporators. Some time before this, a hundred pounds had been granted by the government for the erection of a breakwater at French Cross.

Among the letters of that remarkable man, the Rev. Jacob Bailey, so well known in Loyalist annals as the "Frontier Missionary" we have one to a private correspondent, which describes in the writer's usual graphic way his journey over land in 1782 from Cornwallis, where for some time he had been serving as missionary, to Annapolis Royal, where he was to enter on a new field. This letter is so valuable for the picture it gives of the hardships of travel in King's County at this early time that we reproduce part of it here. "We proposed", says Mr. Bailey, "to advance towards Annapolis on Tuesday, the 24th of July, but an excessive rain on Monday hindered our preparations, so that our departure was delayed till Wednesday morning, when we observed the following order: A cart with two yoke of oxen, containing all our worldly possessions, began the procession, guarded by a couple of sprightly young fellows, who offered their services; a vehicle for the reception of Mrs. Bailey and her children, drawn by two horses, next appeared under the conduct of honest John [John McNamara, born in Pownalborough in 1758, died in Annapolis Royal in 1798. He was for many years a helper in Mr. Bailey's household, but during the last years of his life was S. P. G. Schoolmaster and Postmaster at Annapolis Royal]. Mrs. Burbidge, in her chaise, with the above mentioned persons, set off about seven, accompanied with near thirty people, of both sexes, on horseback, who attended us with cheerful solemnity, to the distance of fourteen miles on our journey. About eleven, we arrived at Marshall's, and with much difficulty provided an early dinner for our large company.

"At one we parted with our friends. * * * The distressing ceremony of parting being over, Mrs. Bailey was seated with her little ones in the above mentioned machine, over which was stretched a covering of canvas, as a defence both from the vivid rays of the sun and the rain of heaven. We now entered a wilderness of vast extent, without a single human habitation for the space of eleven miles, the roads extremely rough, sheltered with tall forests, encumbered with rocks and deformed with deep sloughs; and to render the scene still more disconsolate and dismal

the wind howled among the trees, thick volumes of clouds rolled from the western hemisphere, and the rumble of thunder announced the horrors of an approaching tempest. We had still in company six persons besides our own family, two of whom pushed forward with Betsey Nye and reached a publick house before the rain. Mr. Starr [David Starr, great-great-grandfather of the author of this book, who with his family, had been devoted parishioners of Mr. Bailey's] and your humble servant, left the carriages at the distance of four miles from the dwelling of one Potter, lately removed from Cornwallis, at which we arrived a little after sunset, just as the heavy shower was beginning to descend".

After relating in detail the discomforts of the night, which they spent at Mr. Potter's, Mr. Bailey says that at five the next morning he and his party again started on their way. "At the distance of a mile from our lodgings, I was invited to a christening, while the carriages proceeded. After the performance of this exercise I took my leave of Mr. Starr and rode over the sandy, barren (Aylesford) plains till I overtook our company". The inn Mr. Bailey calls "Marshall's" stood probably about two miles east of Berwick, and the eleven miles he travelled from there covered the distance from Waterville to St. Mary's Church, in Aylesford. The (French) road he took, however, says Rev. Dr. Saunders, in commenting on this letter, lay to the south of the present post road, keeping the high land till it came to the head waters of the Annapolis river, at this point a mere brook. After crossing the river it kept on the south side till it reached a point opposite St. Mary's Church. "From the north side of the river the high land extends across the meadow so far that but a very short space of flat land intervenes. Here the French built a bridge across the river and made their road along the tongue of high land north, till it came to where the present post road is. From this point on to Bridgetown it kept nearly the line of the present post road. This would give the eleven miles of wilderness and just such roads as Mr. Bailey describes. The large pine trees, flattened on one side and placed side by side across the Annapolis River, and used for bridges, were

still to be seen as late as 1815. John Orpin, who was born in 1708, distinctly remembers the logs of these French bridges''.

Until after the 19th century opened, travelling in the county was almost exclusively on horseback, the women often sitting on pillions behind the men. Not infrequently as she rode, a woman carried in the saddle one child before her and one behind. When the first carriage was introduced into the county we do not know, but it is not at all unlikely that the chaise in which Mrs. Burbidge accompanied the departing Cornwallis clergyman towards Annapolis, may have been the first. About 1803, it is said, Mr. Benjamin Belcher imported a wagon from Boston. The vehicle cost fifty pounds, and was an object of the greatest interest to the King's County people at large. This wagon has been called the first one in the county, but from the preceding record it is clear that it could not have been. It was not until 1823 that the first wagon was brought into Kentville. In that year (if the date is correct) a tin peddler from New England came to the village with a white horse and a red wagon, bringing a load of tin-ware to sell. When he had disposed of his merchandise he sold his horse and wagon to Mr. James Delap Harris, and from miles around people came to see the remarkable ''turn-out''. After that, two-wheeled gigs and four-wheeled wagons gradually became common and horseback travelling steadily declined.

It must have been shortly before 1816 that a stage coach line was established between Halifax and Windsor, but it was not until 1829, as we have seen, that the line was extended through Kentville to Annapolis. In 1816 Isaiah Smith drove the coach between Halifax and Windsor twice a week each way. In his advertisement of his line in the Almanac he announces that the fare between these points is six dollars, and that the inside of his coach accommodates six passengers. In 1855 the Royal Western Stage Coach is advertised in the Almanac to leave Halifax for Windsor and Kentville, every morning at seven o'clock; for Windsor, Kentville, Aylesford, Bridgetown, and Annapolis, on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday mornings, at the same hour. From Windsor the

coach leaves for Halifax every morning after the arrival of the coach from Kentville; for Kentville, and Annapolis, it leaves every afternoon, after the arrival of the coach from Halifax. From Annapolis it leaves for Kentville, Windsor, and Halifax, on Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday mornings at nine o'clock. The coach is advertised to connect with the steamers running from Windsor and Annapolis to St. John, New Brunswick, Portland, Me., and Boston. Extra coaches were dispatched on the arrival of steamers, when the travel was especially heavy. The old stage-coach days in the county stopped in the autumn of 1869. The shrill scream of the engine as it tore across the silent Grand Pré, and over the green dykes between Wolfville and Kentville, sounded the death knell of Jehuism,—slow travelling, good fellowship, discomfort, picturesqueness and all.

Writing in 1900 of the county as it was about the end of the first quarter of the 19th century, the late Dr. James Ratchford DeWolf says: "Travelling through the country was a very different matter then from the rapid transit of today. In 1828 the mail for Halifax (carried on horseback) was due weekly, on Wednesday at ten in the forenoon, it having been dispatched from Halifax on Monday, at 2 P. M., more than forty-four hours before. Now there are two mails daily, which come in one-tenth of the time. At that time there were but two post-masters in what is now King's County, and I believe there were none at all between Kentville and Annapolis. In 1829 a stage coach commenced to run from Halifax to Annapolis, three times a week in summer and twice a week in winter. The time of leaving Halifax was five in the morning, from May until August, six in the morning from September until February, and at daylight from February until May. The fare from Halifax to Annapolis was ten dollars, and the journey occupied the best part of two days. The weight of baggage allowed was but twenty pounds, all in excess of that being charged at the discretion of the agent. Postage was then regulated by distance, single letters must be on one piece of paper, but with no limit as to weight. Envelopes were unknown, and stamps were not dreamed of".

"Previous to 1869", said Dr. Henry Chipman, some years ago, to an audience in Lower Horton, "our railroad stopped at Windsor. Before that travelling was done by private carriages, or by the mail coach, which ran daily between Windsor and Annapolis carrying Her Majesty's mail. Four and six horses were driven. Fresh horses were 'hitched up' for the start at Kentville and Windsor, and relays were kept at the half-way house on Horton Mountain. The drivers for many years were Harry Kilcup and Walsh. Excellent whips they were, and when the roads were good they drove like Jehu. Pleasant it was in fine summer weather to sit beside the driver on the top of the coach and bowl away, up hill and down. When the roads were breaking up in the spring, however, it was not so pleasant. When I was a student at King's College, Windsor, I often travelled by coach, and I well remember driving through Lower Horton when the wheels were sinking down to the hubs and we passengers were obliged to turn to and help pry them out with fence-poles. One cold December, when the roads were hard and rough, a hind wheel smashed and down came the coach. One of the inside passengers began to extricate himself by tearing away the lining of the coach, when Walsh, addressing him in anything but parliamentary language ordered him to stop and wait till he was let out. The passenger did not stop, and when he climbed out, the driver saw that it was Dr. Charles Tupper, now Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., a politician, high in authority then, as now. It was wonderful to see how quickly Walsh changed his tune".

The first act to incorporate a railway system in Nova Scotia passed the legislature, March 31, 1853. This act proposed a trunk railway from Halifax to the frontier of New Brunswick, with branches extending eastward to Pictou Harbour, and westward to Victoria Beach, or some other place in the county of Annapolis having navigable communication with the Bay of Fundy. In 1865, '66, and '67, acts were passed incorporating the Windsor and Annapolis railway. In 1868 and '69, acts were passed authorizing the appraising, assessing, and paying of damages in King's County for

the property that had been taken by the railway. In 1869 the road was opened from Windsor to Annapolis. In 1887 the Central Valley Railway Company was incorporated, and in the fall of 1890 this road, from Kentville to Kingsport, was opened for travel and freight. In 1892 it was sold to the Dominion Atlantic Railway Company, which owns and operates it still.

For many years until the present, the Dominion Atlantic railway has been under the efficient management of Mr. Percy Gifkins, a resident of Kentville, he having succeeded the late Mr. Kenneth Sutherland as manager. Mr. Sutherland's immediate predecessor in the management of the road was Mr. Peter Innes, at the present time and for many years one of the most progressive agriculturists and business men in King's County. Mr. Innes was born in Thurso, Scotland, in 1840, and was trained in railway management in the head offices of the North British Railway Company, one of the largest railway corporations in the British Isles. In 1871 he came to Nova Scotia to organize the financial affairs of the Windsor and Annapolis railway, and the following year, succeeded Mr. Vernon Smith as general manager of the road. The railway was a contractor's line, imperfectly constructed and poorly equipped, with at that time a very scant and inadequate traffic, and for a number of years his energies were taxed to the utmost to keep the line running, and to find money to maintain the track and provide sufficient rolling stock. Later on, to complicate his difficulties, the Dominion Government cancelled the contract under which the company had leased the Windsor branch and run their trains into Halifax, and then followed two or three years of strenuous effort on his part to keep the Windsor and Annapolis road open on its own meagre earnings and to carry on litigation against the government. Eventually the branch was restored and the government was amerced in damages. Easier times followed, and Mr. Innes' attention was thenceforth directed to the development of the traffic and the general improvement of the line. In 1889 he resigned the managership on account of ill health, since when he has resided on his farm at Coldbrook, devoting himself mainly to agricultural pursuits.

In 1784 monthly packets between Falmouth, Hants County, and New York, via Halifax, were first established, and it is unlikely that any regular communication between Nova Scotia and the outside world existed before that time. For a long time after the introduction of steamboats into the Bay of Fundy, small steamers plied regularly between Windsor and St. John, New Brunswick, but with the opening of the railway all steamers from New Brunswick made Annapolis Royal their Nova Scotia terminal port.

As early as December, 1760, Hon. Jonathan Belcher, President of the Council, appealed to the Lords of Trade to allow the New England planters to have help from the Acadians that remained in the province in rebuilding the partially destroyed dykes. "In the month of August", writes Mr. Belcher, "the late Governor (Lawrence) having returned from Liverpool, made a progress into these settlements, where after having regulated several matters, the great objects of his attention were the dykes, of which the breach made in that of the river Canard, in the township of Cornwallis, as it was the greatest, was his first care. For this purpose the inhabitants, with their cattle and carriages, together with those hired from Horton at their own expense, were joined with some of the provincial troops and Acadians, who were best acquainted with works of this kind, to make a collection of the necessary materials to repair the breach. A considerable quantity was accordingly got ready, when the innundation, usual at this time of the year, put a stop to the work for this season. However, the materials are all secured against the next undertaking, and care was immediately taken to protect as much of the dykes in this and the neighboring townships as would inclose land sufficient to raise bread corn for them the next year, except in Falmouth, where the upland is in very good condition for that purpose. As the perfect establishment of the settlements depends in a very great degree on the repairs of the dykes, for the security of the marsh lands, from whence the support of the inhabitants will become easy and plentiful, necessary measures for effecting this great point have been fully considered, and I humbly conceive that the dykes may be put into very good

condition, if with your Lordships' approbation one hundred of the French inhabitants may be employed in different parts of the Province to assist and instruct in their repairs, the new settlers having come from a country in which such works are wanting".

In June, 1761, Mr. Belcher again earnestly petitioned the government that the new settlers might have help from the French, and by 1765 the need of such assistance was felt by the planters themselves to be so imperative that on their behalf Judge Isaac Deschamps, at Windsor, drew up the following strong plea:

"To His Excellency, Montague Wilmot Esquire, Captain General and Governor in chief in and over His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia and its Dependencies, Colonel in His Majesty's service and commanding the Troops in said Province. The Memorial of the inhabitants of King's County Humbly Sheweth:

"That the french accadians who have hitherto been stationed in this county, have been of great use as labourers in assisting the carrying on our Business in agriculture and Improvements in general, but particularly in the repairing and making Dykes, a work which they are accustomed to and Experienced in, and we find that without their further assistance many of us cannot Continue our Improvements, nor plough nor sowe our Lands nor finish the Dykeing still required to secure our lands from salt water, and being convinced from Experience that unless those Dyke Lands are enclosed we cannot with certainty raise Bread for our Subsistence.

"Your Memorialists therefore Humbly Pray Your Excellency will be pleased to take this matter of so much consequence to us into Consideration, to Permit the accadians to remain with us the Ensueing summer, and to continue to them the allowance of Provisions as hitherto, which enables them to Labour at much lower wages than if obliged to purchase Provisions, especially at the high Price they now bear in the Country, and which will tend greatly to the Encouragement and success of these infant settlements.

"And your Memorialists as in duty bound will ever pray, etc.

March 23rd, 1765.

John Burbidge Saml. Willoughby Samuel Beckwith William Canady Handley Chipman	In behalf of the Inhabitants of Cornwallis
Elisha Lothrop Silas Crane Nathan DeWolf Robert Dennison William Welch	In behalf of the Inhabitants of Horton
I. Deschamps Moses Delesdernier	In behalf of the Inhabitants of Windsor
W. Tonge	In behalf of King's County
Henry Denny Denson Joseph Bennett Abel J. Michner Joseph Wilson	In behalf of the Township of Famouth
Joseph Baley Benj. Sanford	In behalf of the Township of Newport''

That this petition was successful is almost certain from the fact that a considerable number of Acadians were still kept in the county, who in 1768, as we learn from dispatches between the home and provincial authorities, and from correspondence between Lieut. Governor Francklin and Isaac Deschamps, took an unqualified oath of allegiance to the British crown.

In continuing the important work of dyking the marshes, that the Acadians had so long pursued, the New England planters followed closely the methods of their predecessors. The French had reclaimed many squares or oblong pieces of marsh by throwing up dykes along the river channels, and from the river, on two sides, to the upland. In Cornwallis, however, the New England planters not only built dykes beside the rivers, but before long threw up substantial aboiteaus across the streams. "The first of these cross

dykes we find", says Dr. Brechin, "is near Steam Mill Village, although some claim that the Tobin Dyke on the Isaac Reid place was built first. The second was at Upper Dyke Village, the third was across the Middle Dyke, and the fourth ran from Hamilton's Corner to Church Street. This last was evidently the masterpiece of the new dyke builders; it is so scientifically constructed that there can be no doubt that the builders of it were fairly skilled in mechanical engineering. These dykes served a double purpose, to keep out the tides and to be available as roads. In each of these cross dykes, there can be no doubt, was an aboiteau or sluice. As each successive dyke was built the old sluice was destroyed".

"The first dykes", writes Dr. Benjamin Rand, "were made by the construction of long ridges of sods, sufficiently high to keep out the tides. The New England planters, however, shut out the rivers by the constructions of aboiteaus. These were sluice-ways, with gates swinging outward at the bottom of the channel, with a dyke wide enough for a road, built above. After two or three years of dyking, the salt would be freed from the marsh soil, and the alluvial deposit was so deep that it would for many successive years yield two or three tons of hay to the acre, without fertilization, or cultivation of any sort. In the autumn, a month or two after the hay was gathered, the dyked lands would afford aftermath for the grazing of cattle and horses. From the first, the King's County dykes were built by common labour, and the dyked lands, while belonging to individuals, were treated in many respects as a common field. The management of the dykes naturally led to the creation of special officers unknown in New England, whose duties were limited to this part of the planters' new possessions; such officers were Dyke Commissioners, Assizers, Branders, Dyke Drivers, etc. Originally, of course, the dykes were mown and raked by hand, today almost all the labour on them is done by machinery. Outside the running dykes the salt hay was and still is piled upon straddles. This coarse hay furnished inferior fodder for cattle, and was largely used in winter to mix with fresh hay, and for bedding in the stables and barns".

Concerning the exact location of some of the Cornwallis dykes, Dr. Rand has elsewhere written: "On the Habitant river there was probably a crossing of an early date at Sheffield's Mills. Here a mill-dam was afterward built for saw and grist mills. Lower down, at 'Randville', there were fords, but no aboiteaus. At one time an aboiteau existed on the site of the present railway bridge across the river. This was probably the first aboiteau made across the Habitant. Later, an aboiteau was built near Borden's wharf, between Lower Canard and Habitant. The chief aboiteau of the river has long been at the present crossing of the highway from Canard to Canning. About three years ago a new aboiteau was built behind the Baptist meeting house in Canning. Fruitless attempts were made to construct it a few rods further down, the failure being due to the existence of a sandstone bottom on the north side of the river. A large area of dyke land was lately reclaimed on the north side of the river, a short distance above Kingsport. The tide, however, proved so powerful that a section of it had to be abandoned. The dykes on the Habitant river are thus partly dependent on running dykes exclusively, and partly on running dykes in conjunction with aboiteaus. The Cornwallis river has always had running dykes on each side. From Wolfville to Kentville an aboiteau, however, is now proposed at the old French ford at Starr's Point. The Pereau river has never had but one aboiteau".

The chief dykes of the county are known as the Wellington, Grand, and Union dykes, in Cornwallis, and the Grand Pré and Wickwire dykes, in Horton. The building of the first of these was the greatest dyke building enterprise the county has ever known. This famous dyke was begun in 1817 and was finished in 1825. The people of Cornwallis, says Murdoch, "at an expense of about ten thousand pounds had built a new (the Wellington) Dyke, enclosing more than a thousand acres of marsh redeemed from the sea. They had been five years on the work and it was nearly completed, when in August, 1822, the sea broke in and destroyed it. They were in the habit of working at it all night, but on this occasion the workmen, in consequence of the great fatigue they had

undergone, a few hours before the event occurred had retired''. Undismayed by the calamity they promptly went to work again and restored the dyke. ''I subsequently saw it'', continues Murdoch, ''under a crop of grain, covering apparently the whole extent of the marsh''. The expense of the dyke is said to have been not less than £20,708. When the work was done the event was celebrated with much festivity. In 1823 eight hundred pounds was voted by the legislature toward building the dyke.

In 1830-'31 the legislature appointed Commissioners to report on the advantages which might accrue to the proprietors of the Grand Dyke and Union Dyke in Cornwallis, by the building of the Wellington Dyke. Between 1836 and 1862 several acts were passed by the legislature, relative to the New or Wickwire Dyke, in Horton. Of the Great Horton Dyke, the Grand Pré, Dr. Henry Chipman says: ''Our dyke is a monument to the skill, industry, enterprise, and thoroughness of the Acadian farmers. But once during the two centuries since they built it, has the 'turbulent tide' made a breach in the work and flooded the land. The 'Saxby tide', in the autumn of 1869, made a clean sweep over it, carrying masses of it out bodily. The whole three thousand acres were flooded, cattle were drowned, and 'Long Island' became an island in reality. The salt left on the land destroyed the crop of grass for three years''.

CHAPTER XII

CHIEF INDUSTRIES OF THE COUNTY

In previous chapters we have given some account of the chief industries of the Acadians, especially of their dyke building, and have shown how this last industry was continued by their successors. The first care of the New England planters when they came to the county was, of course, to provide proper shelter for their families, and the next to plant corn, flax, and roots in the already well cultivated fields, and from the dyked marshes and the uplands to gather hay for their cattle and sheep for the next winter's use. As early as December 12, 1760, Mr. Jonathan Belcher writes the Lords of Trade that already a thousand tons of hay have been gathered in Horton, five hundred in Cornwallis, and six hundred in Falmouth. From New England, the planters brought with them stock, farming utensils and household goods, and the seed for future crops. Whatever sorts of plows, harrows, hoes, scythes, and rakes they had been accustomed to use in New England they, of course, also used here. They had flails for threshing and sieves for winnowing grain. In their houses they had spinning wheels for flax and wool, and hand looms for weaving linen and woolen cloth. In building their houses and barns they gave each other material help. In convenient places they set up blacksmiths' forges, where carts and farming utensils were mended and oxen and horses brought to be shod. Here and there they located carpenters' shops, where much of their household furniture and many of the common utensils they used were made. On the brooks they built grist mills, saw mills, and carding mills, and in various places established brick-yards and tanneries. The French had found the soil and climate of Nova Scotia well adapted for fruit raising and had set out small orchards, from which they gathered considerable crops of apples; they no

doubt had given some attention also to the growing of pears, cherries, currants, and plums. This fruit industry the New England planters continued, and with the ripening of their apple crops they set up cider presses as the French before them likewise had done.

Regarding the county's subsequent agriculture and fruit raising a good deal must be said. In November, 1789, a society for promoting agriculture was formed in Halifax, with Hon. Richard Bulkeley, president; Hon. Henry Newton, vice-president; Mr. Lawrence Hartshorne, treasurer; and Mr. James Clark, secretary; and the 10th of December of the same year the "King's County Agricultural Society", which has had a continuous history to the present time, began its career. The wide purpose of this latter society was declared to be "the better improvement of Husbandry, encouragement of Manufactures, cultivation of the Social Virtues, acquirement of Useful Knowledge, and to promote the good order and well being of the Community to which we belong". The first officers of the society were: Jonathan Crane, president; John Thomas Hill, vice-president; James Noble Shannon, treasurer; James Fullerton, secretary; David Denison, steward. The society still exists and holds meetings, and in 1889 celebrated its centennial by a dinner at the American House, Wolfville. The minute books from the beginning are carefully preserved and these give us the early membership in full. In the list of members, as we should expect, are the names, most of them familiar in the county still: Allison, Avery, Bacon, Bennett, Bigelow, Bishop, Borden, Calkin, Crane, Crowe, Denison, DeWolf, Elderkin, Fillis, Fitch, Fuller, Fullerton, Gilmore, Harding, Harris, Hill, Johnson, Laird, Leonard, Palmer, Rathburn, Reid, Scott, Shannon, Starr, Woodworth. One of the first acts of this society was the appointment of an agent in Halifax, for "the vending of beef, etc.," and the appointment in the county of inspectors, whose business it should be to see "that cattle sent to the agent were fit for the market". It was further provided that when a number of cattle were ready to be driven to Halifax, they should be divided into lots and sent, "by ballot, in turn".

That the diversified objects for which the society was founded

were all conscientiously kept in mind its ancient records make clear; these show that it concerned itself with the buying of imported stock and seeds, making experiments in fertilizing land with marsh mud, lime, and plaster, testing new or strange crops, holding fairs and ploughing matches, fencing the burying ground, buying a pall for use at funerals, instituting Sunday schools and paying teachers in the same, founding a circulating library, and frequently recommending to the Town Meeting and Court of Sessions, needed general reforms. A newspaper report of the centennial celebration from which we have drawn the facts given above, goes on to say that "these recommendations generally met a ready response, and it is only within a few years that a memorial from the society to the Municipal Council led to the purchase of a Poor's Farm for the township of Horton, which has resulted in decreasing taxation and in greatly improving the condition of the poor".

In 1843, the Society had branches in Horton, Cornwallis and Aylesford. The Horton branch had as officers, Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, president; James Harris and Charles W. H. Harris, secretaries; the Cornwallis branch had, Hon. John Morton, president; Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton, secretary; the Aylesford branch had, Rev. Henry Lambeth Owen, president; James D. Van Buskirk, secretary.

In 1898, no less than nine agricultural societies existed in King's County, their total membership being 677. The only other counties in the province having a larger number of such societies were, Pictou with fifteen, and Colchester with ten. Among the many importations into the county of new varieties of agricultural products one notable one must be mentioned here. This is the "Bluenose" potato, imported for the Agricultural Society about 1820, by the Earl of Dalhousie. It is from this importation that the name "Bluenose" humourously given Nova Scotians is believed to have come.

The famous "Letters of Agricola", which appeared anonymously in the Halifax *Acadian Recorder*, between July 25th and December 26th, 1818, gave a great stimulus to intelligent farming

in King's County, as elsewhere throughout the province. In consequence of suggestions these letters contained, agricultural societies were organized in various counties of Nova Scotia, and farming generally was put on a higher plane. The author of the letters was Mr. John Young, born at Falkirk, Scotland, in September, 1773, and educated at Glasgow University, one of whose sons was the Hon. Sir William Young, Kt., ninth Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. In the last quarter of the 19th century a nephew and namesake of Sir William lived in Cornwallis and very successfully farmed there.

To promote agriculture a Grange movement was organized throughout Canada about 1878 or '79. In the Maritime Provinces it began in Colchester county, from there spreading rapidly through Hants, King's, Annapolis, Pictou, and Cumberland counties; and in New Brunswick, through Westmoreland, Albert, and York counties. In each of these counties was a district grange, and in the Maritime Provinces at large was a Maritime Provincial Grange, sending delegates to the Dominion Grange, which met annually at Toronto and Ottawa. In King's County there were strong subgranges at Pereau, Sheffield's Mills, Port Williams, and Grand Pré. The grange system did good work in Nova Scotia for several years, especially in promoting a system of cash buying among the farmers and in abolishing the long credit and longer price system of the country stores. Finally, however, dissensions arose in the management of the granges; at headquarters in Ontario politics were allowed too much sway, and in country places grange stores were not managed on the best business principles. The grange movement, consequently, after a few years entirely ceased.

The yield of wheat and rye in King's County in 1813, was as follows: of wheat, in Aylesford 2,407½ bushels; in Cornwallis 1,844 bushels; in Horton 790 bushels; in Parrsborough 158 bushels. Of rye, in Cornwallis 1,812 bushels; in Aylesford 643 bushels; in Horton 230 bushels; in Parrsborough 190 bushels. In 1900 King's County produced 829,922 bushels of potatoes and 57,658 tons of hay. The value of its field crops was $777,676; forest products

$168,517; dairy products $174,557; fruits and vegetables $373,414; eggs $34,455; wool $11,521; furs $473. Of live stock it sold 196,944 animals. In 1901 King's had 131,320 acres of improved, and 177,178 acres of unimproved, land. Of forest lands it had 73,688 acres; of pasture land 91,247 acres; of land in field crops, 68,173 acres; in vegetables and small fruits, 990 acres. In 1889, according to a newspaper article, the inhabitants of Gaspereau raised and manufactured into pickles, 15,000 bushels of cucumbers. In 1890 from the cultivated bogs of Aylesford some 400 barrels of cranberries were gathered, in 1898, this crop was almost ten times as great.

April 14, 1832, an act was passed by the legislature encouraging the importation of improved breeds of cattle into Nova Scotia, and it is likely that the interest in thoroughbred stock, which led to the passing of this act, was strong among intelligent King's County men. In the last half of the 19th century, at least, much attention was given in the county to the importation and breeding of foreign stock. One of the most noted stock-raisers has been Mr. Herbert Stairs of Cornwallis. In 1898 two Dairy Companies existed in King's, the Acadia Dairy Company, Limited, at Grand Pré, of which Charles H. R. Starr was president, and S. Avery Bowser, secretary; and the Aylesford Creamery Company, at Aylesford, of which John C. West was president, and N. J. Bowlby, secretary.

"The Annapolis Valley", says a late writer truthfully, "is one of the favoured regions of the world for fruit culture. Situated in the western portion of the Province, comprising Annapolis, King's, and a part of Hants counties, it is sheltered from the cold north winds by a range of hills known as the North Mountain, extending from Digby Gut to historic Blomidon, while a parallel mountain range, some eight or ten miles distant, shuts out the fogs of the Atlantic Ocean from this charming country. A watershed about midway of the valley divides the source of the Annapolis river from that of the Cornwallis, the former running fifty miles west, to the Annapolis Basin. These two small rivers, with a hundred rippling brooks and gushing springs, water the roots of tens of thousands of fruitful trees. The soil varies from a yielding sand

to a clayey loam, and strange though it seems, in all its varieties is wonderfully adapted to the growth of fruits. All up and down the Valley, orchards of apple, plum, and pear trees, with an occasional peach and quince tree, cluster round the cosy farmhouses, while strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, and every other variety of the smaller fruits and berries, grow plentifully from the fertile soil''. In June the Valley from end to end is like a sumptuous garden, ''in that month every tree is a mass of blossoms, the air is laden with perfume, and the hum of bees fills the air with gentle music''. When the Acadians came to Minas they soon discovered, as we have said, the remarkable adaptation of the King's County soil and climate to apple growing, and so they set out small orchards, but of comparatively insignificant fruit. How early the New England planters began to give special attention to the raising of apples we do not know, but from the beginning of the 19th century, at least, the townships of Cornwallis, Horton and Aylesford, have all raised a great deal of this fruit. Among early settlers in the county several persons have been mentioned as being specially interested and as interesting others in the cultivation of apples. One of these was Col. John Burbidge, who is said to have introduced the ''Nonpareil'' apple into the county from England, about 1775. A pear grown in Cornwallis down to a recent time was known, after Col. Burbidge, as the ''Burbidge pear''. It was round, not large, and and was sweet and well flavoured.

In the first quarter of the 19th century an intelligent man, a Mr. Hugh Pudsey, came from England to Horton, where he married Roxalina, daughter of Benjamin Cleveland, and sister of Mrs. Cornelius Fox. He was a man of scientific tastes and had a good library, and he imported from England grape vines and other fruit scions, rare in the province. Others who helped promote fruit culture in the county were the Rev. John Wiswall, long settled in Aylesford and Wilmot, and Bishop Charles Inglis, who is said to have introduced here several fine varieties of apples, among them the beautiful yellow ''Bishop Pippin'', now commonly known as ''Bellefleur''. Among men who in later times have been deeply and

intelligently interested in fruit raising in the county have been, the Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, who between 1830 and '35 introduced the Gravenstein apple and the Ribston Pippin, Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton, Mr. Samuel Starr and his son, Major Robert William Starr, Mr. John Edward Starr, Mr. Leander Rand, and Mr. Ralph Samuel Eaton, whose wonderful "Hillcrest Orchards", in Cornwallis (now owned by a stock company), of apples, pears, plums, quinces, and cherries, are known to fruit raisers all over the continent. By 1870 every farm in the fruit-growing sections of Annapolis, King's, and Hants counties had on it many fruit-bearing trees. The complete apple yield of the Annapolis Valley for that year was a hundred thousand barrels, of which twelve thousand were exported, chiefly to England. The market for Annapolis Valley apples, at first was chiefly the United States, but about 1870-'75, exportation to the English markets began. In 1892 the orchards of the Valley are said to have covered 25,000 acres, and to have produced 300,000 barrels, about half of which were sent abroad. Since that time orchard development has gone steadily on, the crops, shipped almost exclusively to England, being at present much greater, and the apples much finer, than ever before. In 1901 the county had in orchards 12,944 acres, the adjoining counties of Annapolis and Hants, next to King's the largest fruit producing counties in the province, having respectively, but 6,264, and 3,280 acres. Besides apples, pears and plums continue to be widely cultivated, the "Burbank" being the most commonly grown plum.

A horticultural society seems to have been formed in King's County about 1825 to '28; in the latter year, we find as its officers: Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, president; John Whidden, vice-president; Ebenezer F. Harding, corresponding secretary; Caleb Handley Rand, recording secretary; and James Delap Harris, treasurer. This society is not remembered to day, and it is thought it must have had a very brief career. A Fruit Growers' Association and International Show Society of Nova Scotia was organized at Halifax, March 11, 1863, with a few members. Its first meeting for

business was held in Kentville, July 3rd of the same year, Charles Cottnam Hamilton, M. D., being then elected president. At Dr. Hamilton's death in 1880 Major Robert William Starr became president, and following him have been as presidents: Avard Longley, 1883-'84; Rev. J. R. Hart, 1885-'87; Henry Chipman, M. D., 1888-'90; J. W. Bigelow, 1890-'02; S. Spurr, 1903; Peter Innes, 1904; Ralph Samuel Eaton, 1905; John Donaldson, 1906-'07; Major Robert William Starr, 1908. The annual meetings of the society were held at Wolfville until 1901, the places of meeting after that being successively Middleton, Bridgewater, Windsor, Annapolis, Wolfville, Berwick, and Middleton. To the teaching and general stimulus given by this society, the fruit industry of the Annapolis Valley owes much of its late remarkable success. In 1873 an act was passed by the legislature for the better protection of growing fruit in King's. A School of Horticulture, having affiliation with Acadia University, for some years existed at Wolfville. At the close of 1898 this school, then under the direction of Mr. F. C. Sears, reported sixty-two students, fifty-seven of whom were from Nova Scotia.

When the distribution of lands to the New England planters was made, two reservations were set apart in Cornwallis, and no doubt two or three in Horton, for mills. The first Cornwallis mills were, Knight's, afterward Sheffield's, and one at Port Williams (Terry's Creek), probably first owned by James Wood. At Sheffield's mill a hundred acres were allowed for a mill-pond, though so much was never used. A little later, Barnaby's grist mill, afterwards Killam's carding mill; Bishop's mill at Lakeville; Garrett's mill near Steam Mill Village; Obed Benjamin's mill at White Rock; and Lane's mill on the Gaspereau river, were all established. In 1829 there were on the Habitant river, two grist mills and a carding mill; at Canning, Harrington's tide mill for grinding wheat and rye, in conjunction with which was a mill for grinding oats; and on or near the Pereau river, a mill of some kind owned by Nathan Loomer. At this period there were in the county in all, eleven grist mills and sixteen saw mills. A little later, Thomas Dickie had a carding mill somewhere in Lower Canard. Of tanneries there were

Chase's at Lakeville, Lowden's at Centreville, Phinney's in Kentville, Bragg's under the "Gallows hill", and probably Johnson's at Wolfville.

The lumber interests of the county have always been considerable. In 1900, as we have seen, the total value of forest products was $168,517; of the various woods cut and exported then, pine holding the first place. The most considerable lumber merchant in the county for the past twenty or thirty years has been Mr. S. P. Benjamin. His ownership of lumber woods and his large shipments of lumber have given him a conspicuous place in the county's long roll of enterprising men.

At various points in King's County from early times a good deal of shipbuilding has gone on. At Scots Bay, Hall's Harbor, Baxter's Harbor, Black Rock, and French Cross, many vessels have been built, while at Canning and Kingsport there have been a great many more. It is said that the first vessel built in the county was a schooner rigged craft, of about forty tons register, built at the Cornwallis Town Plot about 1790. To the grand event of its launching people came in all directions from thirty miles around, and the day throughout Cornwallis was made one of much festivity. The first ship-builder of importance was Ebenezer Bigelow, Sr., of Canning, who began to build vessels in 1800. His craft ranged in size from seventy to a hundred and fifty tons. The next was Elijah West, Sr., who at various points built vessels of a larger class still. In the spring of 1813, Mr. Handley Chipman built a brig of some two hundred tons on the Cornwallis river, near the bridge at Kentville. At the same place in 1846, James Edward DeWolf built a barque, which he called *The Kent*. The first vessel built at Lower Horton (Horton Landing) was the schooner *Nonpareil*, built about 1848 or '50 for Arthur M. Wier and Capt. Joseph Rathbun. Mr. Wier owned the shipyard and the property round it, and lived in a two-story house, with elms shading it, near the wharf. From him the shipyard passed to Jacob Curry, who by and by sold it to J. B. North. Mr. North, in 1780, built the barque *Kestrel*, and after that three other barques and a brig. In the year ending September 30,

1866, there were built in the county, three barques, with a combined tonnage of 1,467; seven schooners, with a tonnage of 394; three brigantines, with a tonnage of 437; and three brigs with a tonnage of 794.

In Canning, says a late writer, about the middle of the 19th century it was no uncommon sight to see two ships on stocks at the same time. From 1850 to '75 the chief ship-builders at this place were, Ebenezer Bigelow, John Northup, William Harris, and Charles Connors. At Scots bay the men building ships were Jacob Lockhart and Abraham Ells. At Kingsport, Benjamin and Isaac Bigelow and W. H. Church were the chief builders, the Bigelow brothers also having a shipyard at Spencer's Island. At Baxter's Harbor, the builders were Amos Baxter and John Irvin. In 1883 Philip R. Crichton of Halifax, who had for some time been building vessels in King's County, sold his interests to C. R. Burgess of Wolfville, and thereafter for some years Mr. Burgess built and owned more ships in the county than any one else. "His splendid fleet of full rigged ships, among the largest ever built in Nova Scotia", were all built and launched at Kingsport. These were the *Kammira*, 1,885 tons, built in 1882; the *Karoo*, 1,900 tons, built in 1883; the *Earl Burgess*, 1,800 tons, built in 1887; the *Queen*, 1,894 tons, built in 1887; the *King's County*, 2,071 tons, built in 1890; the *Canada*, 2,127 tons, built in 1891; the *Golden Rod*, built in 1892; and the *Skoda*, built in 1893. Launchings at Kingsport and elsewhere were always festive occasions and brought together great crowds of people, young and old.

From the earliest settlement of the county, fishing has been carried on in Minas Basin and the rivers and along the Bay Shore. By the New England planters, seines were early stretched across the Habitant river for catching shad. In the Gaspereau river at certain seasons alewives or gaspereaux, and salmon, have always been plentiful. At Pereau, herring have been abundant. On the broad flats at Starr's Point and at the mouth of the Canard, weirs are annually placed for shad and other fish. In the mill-brook at Kentville, near its junction with the Cornwallis river, in the early spring, quantities

of smelts are caught. At Scots Bay, shad and herrings and at Hall's Harmor, salmon, abound. In 1861 there were engaged in fishing in the county six vessels, manned by twenty-eight men; and fifty boats, manned by forty-three men; of nets and seines there were in all a hundred and forty-one. From time to time acts have been passed by the legislature regulating the King's County fisheries.

The county's trade began in French times with the shipment of farm produce from Minas to Annapolis and Louisburg, and with the return of French imported merchandise from the latter place. At some period, we do not know precisely when, Joshua Mauger, an adventurous trader, the son of a London Jewish merchant, making Louisburg the centre of his business operations established "truck houses" at Piziquid, Grand Pré, and Annapolis, and smuggling goods in large quantities from France sent them to these points and to the St. John River. He is said to have been not only a "prince of smugglers", but for years the great intermediary between the French government and the inhabitants of Acadia, both French and Indian, and next to the priest Le Loutre the most mischievous influence in Acadia with which English authority had to contend. The tomahawks and scalping knives in use among the Indians are said to have been brought from France largely by him, the French emissaries here distributing them to the dwellers in the forest. When Louisburg was first captured he returned for a short time to London, but after the founding of Halifax he came to Nova Scotia and established himself in the new capital of the province. In Halifax he obtained a license to distil rum for the fleet, and he was further successful in obtaining a grant of the greater part of "Cornwallis Island and Beach", a short distance from the town. He also formed a partnership with Messrs. Apthorp and Company of Boston to supply the government with almost all that was required for the support of the new settlement, the profits from the breadstuffs alone this firm imported, since they charged whatever they pleased, amounting annually to a very large sum. When the French were expelled from Acadia it is probable he closed his business at Halifax, where among other valuable possessions he

owned three distilleries, and at once settled in London. There he secured a seat in Parliament, lived in princely style, married his only daughter to the Duc de Brouillan, and May 4, 1792, died worth three hundred thousand pounds sterling. In connection with two places in these provinces his name still stands. These are, Mauger's Beach, near Halifax, and the town of Maugerville, on the St. John river. In 1780 Mr. Bulkeley, the cool headed Secretary of the province, estimated that in the thirty years since the founding of Halifax, through the smuggling of Mauger and others, fully four hundred thousand pounds currency had been lost to the treasury. Mauger's dishonest career in Halifax had, it is said, a most pernicious effect in lowering the tone of commercial morals in the province for years after he left. With the removal of the Acadians, of course, all trading operations in King's County, except about the fort at Piziquid, entirely ceased.

Soon after the New England planters came they opened small general stores at Cornwallis and Horton Town Plots, and these stores in time came to have rivals at cross roads and in other convenient small centres of population. Such stores as Chipman's, at Chipman's Corner, Buckley's, at Buckley's Corner, Dickie's, near the Baptist meeting-house corner in Canard, and others like them, which lasted until comparatively recent times, were survivals of these early established Cornwallis and Horton general stores. In time, Wolfville, Kentville, Canning, Kingsport, Billtown, Berwick; and on the bay shore, Hall's Harbor, Baxter's Harbor, Black Rock, Harborville, and French Cross, became notable trading centres. Since the building of the railway, naturally trade has been greatest chiefly in the places near which the railway runs. These places are, Grand Pré, Wolfville, Kentville, Waterville, Berwick, and Kingston. In the year ending Sept. 30, 1865, the value of products exported from Cornwallis was $134,684; from Horton was $35,827. In the following year, however, the figures were less. They were, for Cornwallis $125,109; for Horton $32,746. The products exported in 1865-6 comprised wood, fish, and hides to the United States, vegetables, to New Brunswick, potatoes to New Brunswick and

Newfoundland, and fruit to New Brunswick. In the same year there were imported from the United States, tea, leather, hardware, earthenware, flour, and drugs and medicines. While the potato industry flourished, shipments of potatoes were frequent to the West Indies, return cargoes from West Indian ports being molasses, sugar, and rum. "Before the Windsor and Annapolis railway was built", says some one, "all poultry, pork, eggs, butter, etc., were trucked away to Halifax, by the farmer himself, who in addition to his own expenses and those of his team was obliged to spend three or four days in marketing a load that now would not fill one corner of a railway car. Cattle and great flocks of lambs were driven to market, the driver footing it after them, often with blistered feet, and not seldom far into the night, so as to be in Halifax at an early hour the next morning". For a good while, potatoes were the most important product of the Annapolis Valley, gradually, however, apples came to take their place.

"The pioneer advocate of Boards of Trade in King's County", says Mr. Peter Innes, "was Mr. George E. Calkin, and it was owing to his spirited and persistent efforts, ably seconded by those of the late Mr. Melville G. DeWolfe, that the Kentville Board was founded in 1886. Subsequently, Boards of Trade were established in Wolfville, Canning, Berwick, and Hantsport. While these Boards admirably served the interests of their respective towns it was felt by many that the important agricultural and rural population of the county should have a directly representative organization of their own to promote, foster, and protect their varied industries and interests. Accordingly, in 1895, the King's County Board of trade was incorporated, under the provisions of a general Dominion Act respecting Boards of Trade, W. H. Chase being elected president and the late Dr. Frank H. Eaton, secretary. This board, which is the only County Board of Trade in the Dominion of Canada, concerns itself with all matters affecting the progress and prosperity of the Province and the Dominion. Its membership, in addition to the County Councillors from every ward, includes the leading representatives of the industries and trades of the County, and its

activities have been a distinct factor in the County's progress and development. Its regular quarterly meetings are held alternately at different important centres''. The successive presidents of this Board of Trade, have been: W. H. Chase,, 1895-6; Peter Innes, 1897-1902; C. O. Allan, 1903-'05; J. A. Kinsman, 1906; A. McMahon, 1907; W. H. Woodworth, 1908; T. H. Morse, 1909. Its secretaries have been: Frank H. Eaton, 1895-'97; Charles F. Rockwell, 1898-'99; Ralph S. Eaton, 1900-'03; H. G. Harris, 1904; J. Howe Cox, 1905; W. B. Burgess, 1906-'08; M. K. Ells, 1909.

King's County has had a few small manufacturing interests, but none of them have ever had great importance or have yielded their projectors much profit; the county is not a manufacturing county. As early as 1836 an act was passed incorporating the ''King's County Woolen Cloth and Mills Co''. The persons composing this company were: Caleb Handley Rand. James Edward DeWolf, James Denison, Levi Rice, Isaac Webster, George M. Terry, William B. Webster, Winckworth Chipman, Silas W. Masters, and Henry B. Webster. This laudable enterprise, however, must have died in its infancy. Since that time several other small manufacturing interests have been established in the county, but except in the case of one or two none have had much success.

So conspicuous has King's County become for successful fruit raising, and so much is said in certain chapters of the present book on the extent and the beauty of the orchards in King's, that we append to this chapter the following interesting historical sketch of the fruit industry written for the purpose by one of the acknowledged masters of fruit culture in King's, Mr. Ralph Samuel Eaton, whose genius in this direction, as we have already said, conceived and brought to successful issue the famous Cornwallis ''Hillcrest Orchards'', not far from the county town. Mr. Eaton says:

''The first fruit gardens of King's were planted by the Acadians, and a few individual apple trees at Gaspereau, Grand Pré, and Canard still stand, which are supposed to have been planted by these fruit-raising pioneers. Though the first plum trees have long since disappeared, some varieties of this fruit are

still grown which are traceable to these French Gardens. These patches of fruit trees planted by the French encouraged the New England settlers who came in 1760 to the farms of the Acadians, and they soon began to enlarge the orchards and introduce new varieties of fruit. We have the names of several men of the early part of the century who took special interest in fruit, and we have also the names of a number of varieties of apples, some of them still standard sorts, which these men introduced. Col. John Burbidge has the credit of having started the Nonpareil and English Golden Russet; Bishop Charles Inglis introduced the Bishop Pippin or Yellow Belle fleur; Ahira Calkin, the Calkin Pippin and Calkin's Early; David Bent brought from Massachusetts the Greening Spitzenbzerg, Pearmain, and Vandevere; but the one man who exerted, perhaps, the greatest influence on the early history of the industry was the Hon. Charles Prescott, who removed from Halifax to Starr's Point in 1812. Here, in his beautifully kept garden, Mr. Prescott planted the Ribston, Blenheim, King of Pippins, Gravenstein, Alexandra, and Golden Pippin, which he imported from England, the Baldwin, Rhode Island Greening, Esopus Spitz, Sweet Bough, Early Harvest, and Spy, which he obtained from the United States, and the Fameuse, Pomme Gris, and Canada Reinette, which he got from Montreal. To Mr. Prescott's credit, too, is the introduction of many of the standard varieties of plums, pears, and cherries since grown in the province.

"Following Mr. Prescott, Charles and Richard Starr, Benjamin Woodworth, James Hardwick, Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton, Ward Eaton, Charles Dickie, James Eaton, Leander Rand, and John Chipman, in Cornwallis, and the Johnsons and DeWolfs in Horton, should be mentioned as men who showed great interest in the early fruit culture of the county.

"In the days of those men the great hindrance to orchard extension was lack of markets, which in turn was because of lack of transportation facilities. The industry was put on a stable footing, and began a steady increase of about fifty per cent. every five years, when the railway was opened to Halifax. Between 1870 and '80,

regular shipments of apples began to England. The following figures show the average export of barrels for each five years of the last thirty years from the whole province, and it is quite safe to allot one-half of this quantity to the County of King's. The total crop of the county would be about one-third added to this half for local consumption: 1880-'85, 23,920; 1885-'90, 83,249; 1890-'95, 118,552; 1895-1900, 259,200; 1900-'05, 320,406; 1905-'10, 482,298. It is felt by the best fruit growers that this ratio of increase should be more than maintained during the next twenty years; the result will then be that King's will raise over a million and a half barrels a year.

"Inseparable from the history of the fruit industry in Nova Scotia, and unquestionably the principal agent in orchard development during these thirty years, has been the Nova Scotia Fruit Growers' Association, which until the last few years has virtually had its home in King's County. This association was organized in 1863, with Robert Grant Haliburton as its first president, and the next year Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton as its second, and its existence shows, as has often before been shown, how men of travel and education frequently have marked influence in organizing and carrying on works for the public good entirely outside the lines of their own proper professions. The Nova Scotia Fruit Growers' Association was largely the outcome of the success of an exhibit of fruit and vegetables made by the province the year before its inception, at the Royal Horticultural Society's Exhibition in London, England, where one silver and seven bronze medals were won by the province besides much favourable press comment. All the early exhibitions of Nova Scotia, from which so much inspiration and education came, were the result of this association's activity. To its credit, too, is due the enviable position the province has taken at such international displays of fruit as at Philadelphia, Chicago, Buffalo, Omaha, London, Edinburgh, Paris, and the several exhibitions that have been held in the Dominion of Canada.

"No record of the King's County fruit industry would be complete without the mention of names of men who have borne a

leading part in the activities of the Fruit Growers' Association during the past thirty years. The man who has been identified longest with the association, and has probably rendered it the best service, is Major Robert William Starr of Wolfville, one of the leading scientific pomologists of the Canadian Dominion. Major Starr was one of the first secretaries of the association, and has been twice its president. The other secretaries have been Andrew Johnson and Charles H. R. Starr, of Wolfville, and S. C. Parker of Berwick, the last of whom has efficiently filled the position for about fifteen years. Among the King's County men who have held the presidency have been Henry Chipman, M. D., of Grand Pré, J. W. Bigelow, of Wolfville, who held the position with marked credit for many years; Peter Innes, of Cold Brook, Ralph S. Eaton, of Hillcrest Orchards, John Donaldson, of Port Williams, and E. E. Archibald of Wolfville.

"To the Fruit Growers' Association is further due the existence for some years at Wolfville of a Horticultural School for the province, the first of such schools on the continent, and later the establishment of an Agricultural College, the second of its kind on the continent, which absorbed the Horticultural School. Its latest service to the fruit-growing industry is the establishment of a Provincial Experimental Station for Horticulture, the farm for which has lately been purchased at Kentville.

"The breadth of the valley in King's County, its central position in the fruit belt of Nova Scotia, and the intelligence of its fruit growers, combine to make the county one of the most progressive fruit-raising sections of the whole American continent. Already the development of the fruit industry has increased the value of the county's farms many times over what they would otherwise have been, and with the future certain progress of the industry this value will doubtless in the future still further increase."

To this interesting sketch of the fruit industry of the county Mr. Eaton adds the fact, that J. Spurgeon Bishop, of Auburn, shipped the first car load of cranberries from King's County in 1892. In 1898, he says, there were 3,000 barrels of cranberries grown in Aylesford, in 1908, 5,000 barrels.

CHAPTER XIII

HOUSES, FURNITURE, DRESS

The frames of some of the first houses that were built in Cornwallis and Horton, but how many we do not know, were brought from Connecticut or from Maine, and the standards of architecture the planters who owned them recognized, were those commonly held in rural communities of New England at the time they came to King's County. In his "Early Rhode Island Houses" and "Early Connecticut Houses", Professor Isham, of Brown University, apparently divides the dwelling house architecture of New England before strictly Colonial times into three periods, from 1640 to 1675, from 1675 to 1700, and from 1700 to 1730. The Connecticut houses of the first period he describes as of one story, a story and a half, or two stories high, and as having an "overhang", or projection over the lower story. On the ground floor they had usually but two rooms and a narrow entry, with sometimes a small lean-to. In the second period the great change consisted in the addition of a kitchen and other rooms at the back, these rooms covered by a lean-to roof and built as an integral part of the house, and not as an ell. The distinguishing mark of the third period was the upright or full two-story house, with its kitchen and kitchen chamber behind the parlour and hall. In this period the overhang was still very often found, but it had much less projection. In the earlier houses the "summer", a beam supporting the upper story, and crossing the room from the chimney to the end, was universally found, but here it was of less depth, that it might on the under side be flush with the joists, which were now made larger, and be plastered over and concealed. In all three periods plaster was freely used on ceiling and walls, and the great brick chimney, with its cavernous fire-place, was found.

The first Cornwallis and Horton houses must have partaken of the characteristics of both the first and the second of these early American architectural periods, they were chiefly low, steep-roofed, story and a half dwellings (the roof, back and front, having the same pitch), containing two rooms on the ground floor and often a back porch or ell, the narrow entry leading directly to the chimney, which occupied the end of the house, but was not uncovered. In front of the chimney a steep, narrow stair-case led to the low-eaved bedrooms above. In King's County neither the uncovered chimney nor the overhang, so far as we know, was ever found. In Connecticut, says Professor Isham, at a later period, perhaps about 1760, "the increased wealth of the colonists and their desire to follow English fashions introduced more elaborate finish. There appears, too, a most significant change in the plan, the introduction of the central-entry type. Here the old entry or porch, with its chimney behind it, is replaced by a passage running from the front to the back of the house. There are two rooms at each side of this passage, and the chimneys of these were at first in the end walls of the house, and then between each pair, as the chimney once was between the rooms which anciently constituted the dwelling. A later development still, is the addition of the ell, often really an older house, to contain the kitchen. Already, early in this period, if not toward the end of the one before it, the old sharp pitch of the roof had been visibly flattened, and before the end, the gambrel had become established, though how or when it came into fashion is an obscure question. The central-entry plan, with either a gambrel or a plain pitched roof held sway till long after the Revolution, and was superseded only at the Greek Revival of 1830".

In Nova Scotia the "Greek Revival" never spread. Nowhere there did the lofty-pillared mansions, so conspicuous in many New England and Middle States' towns, rear their imposing heads. The plain two-story, central-entried or more frequently, gambrel-roofed house, was the highest type of dwelling Cornwallis and Horton, as a general thing, ever achieved. In the first quarter of the 19th century a few houses showing Colonial influence appeared, but

these were conspicuously few. For the most part, the King's County houses, at least those built before 1860, were central-entried, story-and-a-half houses, with chimneys of not very large size between each pair of rooms on the first and second floors. In the larger villages slightly different types have developed, small piazzas often serving to break the monotony of line. The four most conspicuous examples in Horton and Cornwallis of houses of a more ambitious type, are the Colonial house built and originally occupied by Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, near the Cornwallis Town Plot, the house in Wolfville built by Elisha DeWolf, Jr., that built in Kentville by David Whidden, Sr., long owned by Hon. James Delap Harris, but now by Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman; and the house, also in Kentville, of Mr. Caleb Handley Rand, now owned by Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe.

Of the early Norwich, Connecticut, houses, Miss Caulkins, the historian says: "Towns were not built in those days like a factory village, all at once and after one model. At Norwich, especially, if considered in its whole extent, great diversity in the form and position of the buildings was displayed. Here a house stood directly on the town street; another was placed at the end of a lane; a third in a meadow by a gurgling brook; and others were scattered over the side-hills, or sheltered under jutting ledges of rock. Some were only one-story, with two rooms, but the better sort presented a wide, imposing front of two stories, ending in a very low story in the rear. The windows were small and few. The rooms were supplied with chimney-closets, both over the fire-places and by their sides. In the chambers, and sometimes even in the garret, large closets might be seen diving here and there into the chimney, or occupying the space between the chimneys. As the houses decayed, these closets became receptacles for rubbish and vermin. Often in later times, the wrecks of discarded furniture, old snow-shoes, moth-eaten buff-caps, broken utensils, and sometimes books and pamphlets, or written papers, discolored, tattered, nibbled, till they were worthless, have been dragged from those reservoirs".

Suggestive, indeed, this description is of the location and and general external and internal appearance of many of the Cornwallis and Horton houses that older people, born in the county, remember well. As a rule, the houses of the Cornwallis and Horton planters were placed a very short distance off the main roads, with small flower gardens in front and vegetable gardens at the side. The most important interior feature of the house was the cavernous fire-place. In these huge fire-places, on winter nights, the flames from great logs "bellied and tugged" in a majestic way. Wood was abundant, though it often had to be hauled a long distance, and the absence in the fall of a generous wood-pile was usually a distinct indication of unthrift, as well as a mournful prophecy of discomfort to the household the long winter through. In 1744 Benjamin Franklin invented a cast-iron open heater, the Franklin stove, but the cast-iron box stove was not invented till 1752. In 1782, and very likely earlier, Franklin stoves were advertised for sale in Halifax, and it is very likely that some few of these almost as soon as they reached Halifax found their way into King's County houses.

As late as from 1885-'90 some few of the old first planters' houses of the county were still standing. One of these was a gambrel-roofed house at Grand Pré, in 1885 occupied by Mr. H. C. Vaughn; another a house built by Jonathan Hamilton, at the date mentioned occupied by Col. Tuzo, and believed to be the oldest house then standing in the eastern end of the county.

In Connecticut, in the middle of the 18th century, the great mass of furniture, even in rich men's houses, was entirely of native manufacture, and was made of cedar, white wood, cherry, and black walnut. Among these woods, cherry, especially, had favour for the construction of chests, tables, chairs, and cases of drawers. The furniture the King's County planters brought with them from Connecticut must have been chiefly of these common woods. They had two, three, four or five slat, black-painted rush-bottom chairs, oval tables, tables with drop leaves, high-post bed-steads, chests of drawers, brass dog's head andirons, bellows, iron

shovels and tongs, often with brass tops; warming pans, foot-stoves, brass kettles, wool and flax spinning wheels, and possibly a few of not the most expensive grades of tall clocks. In Miss Esther Singleton's "The Furniture of our Forefathers", the author says: "It is customary to think of old and 'Colonial' furniture as consisting entirely of mahogany. This idea is erroneous. Mahogany furniture was virtually non-existent in the South before 1720. People in Moderate circumstances occasionally possessed a mahogany table, but their furniture was almost entirely of oak, pine, bay, cypress, cedar, and walnut". In New England mahogany did not much make its appearance before 1730, "when an occasional dressing box begins to appear in the inventories". How many pieces of mahogany furniture were brought into King's County from Connecticut, or were later imported from England, or purchased in Halifax, we cannot, of course, tell, but it is doubtful if before 1830 or '40 there was very much. In Halifax and Windsor, however, where there was a good deal more wealth than in the villages of King's, it is likely that as soon as mahogany became at all common in Boston it pretty freely appeared.

Of the furniture of Halifax houses towards the end of the 18th century and the beginning of the 19th, Dr. George W. Hill says: "The furniture in the dwellings of those who possessed means was of a far more substantial character than that now used by persons of the same class, and was considerably more expensive. The householder, however, was content with a far less quantity than is deemed necessary at the present day. It was usually made of mahogany wood, of a rich, dark colour. The dining-room table was plain but massive, supported by heavy legs, often ornamented at the feet with the carved resemblance of a lion's claw. The side-board was high, but rather narrow and inelegant; the secretary or covered writing desk was bound with numberless brass plates at the edges, corners, and sides. The cellaret, standing in the corner, which held the wines and liquors brought up from the cellar for the day's consumption, was also bound elaborately with plates of burnished brass. The chairs, cumbrous, straight-backed, with

their cushions covered with black horse-haircloth, were as uncomfortable as they were heavy. The sofa, when found, was unadorned but roomy. The great arm-chair deserved its title, for it was wide enough and deep enough to contain not only the master of the household, but, if he pleased, several of his children besides. These articles for the most part comprised the furniture of the upper classes.

"That contained in the bedroom was built of the same wood, and of a corresponding style. The bedsteads were those still known as four-posted, invariably curtained, and with a canopy overhead, not only shutting out air, but involving serious expense and labour to the matron, as at the approach of winter and summer the curtains were always changed. The chests of drawers and the ladies' wardrobes were covered with the ubiquitous brazen plates, and being kept bright, gave the room an air of comfort and cleanliness. In almost every hall stood a clock, encased by a frame of great size; a custom introduced by the Germans, from whose native land they seem to have been imported in great numbers. The mistress of such an establishment had no sinecure in keeping such furniture in order; and it was not an unfounded complaint which they preferred, that the time of one servant was wholly engrossed with the daily routine of burnishing the metal on the furniture and doors, and polishing the wood. For common use rough tables were made by the mechanics of the town; and chairs with rush-bottomed seats were manufactured in an old establishment in Hollis Street, conducted by one of the early settlers. It was necessary, however, to speak some months before the chairs were actually needed, and if the good man happened to be out of rushes, the intending purchaser was obliged to wait until the rushes grew, were cut down, and dried".

The dress of the period in New England between the strict Puritan times and the Revolution, "cannot be eulogized," says Miss Caulkins in her History of Norwich, "for its simplicity or economy. The wardrobe of the higher circles was rich and extravagant, and among the females of all classes there was a passion for

gathering and hoarding articles of attire beyond what was necessary for present use, or even for years ahead. It was an object of ambition to have a chest full of linen, a *pillow-bier* of stockings, and other articles in proportion, laid by''. For example, a certain widow Elizabeth White of Norwich, daughter of Samuel Bliss, and formerly wife of Daniel White of Middletown, when she died (in 1757) had among her effects, gowns of brown duroy, striped stuff, plaid stuff, black silk crape, calico, and blue camlet; a scarlet cloak, blue cloak, satin-flowered mantle, and furbelow scarf; a woolen petticoat with calico border, a camlet riding-hood, a long silk velvet hood, white hoods trimmed with lace, a silk bonnet, nineteen caps; cambric, laced silk and linen handkerchiefs, sixteen in all; muslin laced, flowered laced, and green taffety aprons, fourteen in all; a silver ribband, a silver girdle and a blue girdle; four pieces of flowered satin; a parcel of crewel, a woman's fan, a gold necklace, a death's head gold ring, a plain gold ring, a set of gold sleeve buttons, a gold locket, a silver hair peg, silver cloak clasps, a stone button, set in silver; a large silver tankard, a silver cup with two handles, a silver cup with one handle, a large silver spoon; and besides all these treasures, some turkey-worked chairs. The more interesting to us is this remarkable inventory from the fact that Madam Elizabeth White, both by birth and by marriage was related to persons in King's County tracing their descent from the Connecticut Blisses and Whites.

In her ''Historic Dress in America'', Elizabeth McClellan says: ''We find that in 1745 the *hoop* had increased at the sides and diminished in front, and a pamphlet was published in that year entitled 'The Enormous Abomination of the Hoop Petticoat, as the fashion now is'. The hoop of this period was a great bell-shaped petticoat or skirt of the dress stiffened by whalebone. The material was placed directly upon it, so that, being a part of the gown itself, it was customary to speak of 'a damask hoop', or 'a Brocade hoop' ''. In the summer of 1745, ''Gypsy'' straw hats appeared, with a ribbon tying them under the chin. At this time, ladies' hair was

dressed rather close to the head, French curls (which looked "like eggs strung in order on a wire tied around the head"), and a little later Italian curls, "which had the effect of scollop shells and were arranged back from the face in several shapes", or the *tete de mouton*, or *tete moutonée*, in which the hair was curled close all over the back of the head", being fashionable. By 1760 no doubt these fashions had considerably changed, but some of them in more or less modified form the wives and daughters of the King's County planters probably brought with them from Connecticut. At the time of the migration the calash, as a head covering for women does not seem to have come into fashion. Women of mature years all wore close-fitting linen caps, and whatever their bonnets may have been for formal occasions, it is likely that our grandmothers for simple goings abroad commonly wore home-made silk or woolen hoods.

By 1779, in Connecticut, "cushions stuffed with wool and covered with silk" were used to comb the hair over, this mode of hair-dressing making the calash necessary instead of the bonnet. The calash "was large and wide, a vast receptacle for wind, and an awkward article of attire, but often shrouding a health-brimming face in its depth, needing no other ornament than its own good humoured smile". The word *bonnet*, says Mrs. Alice Morse Earle, does not appear in America till 1725. By the middle of the century, however, *Quilted* bonnets, *Kitty Fisher* bonnets, *Quebeck* bonnets, *Garrick* bonnets, *Ranelagh* bonnets, *French* bonnets, *Queen's* bonnets, *Cottage* bonnets, *Russian* bonnets, *Drawn* bonnets, *Shirred* bonnets, were all advertised by New York and Boston milliners. To Halifax, and so to the smaller towns of Nova Scotia, it is likely that most of the styles of head covering popular in Boston and other leading places of New England little by little found their way. As Halifax was the headquarters of fashion in Nova Scotia, it is probable that very early some King's County women bought their best millinery there.

In 1761, and long after, both for men and women, cloaks of some kind were popular in the county. The cloak is always a

comfortable article of dress, for it wraps the form well, and is easy to be thrown on or off. In New England, scarlet cloaks for women were worn for several successive generations, and it is impossible that the first planters' wives should not have brought some of these with them to the province when they came. The capucin or hooded cloak, the cardinal, the pellerine, all these may have found their way from Connecticut here. Whether muffs were used in the county as early as 1761 we do not know, but they must have become common soon after, for Mrs. Earle says that "from 1790 till 1820 great muffs never went out of fashion for women", or to a certain extent for men. It is likely that because of the cold climate of Nova Scotia, furs were early universally worn in King's County, and that soon after the planters came they began to slaughter the little fur-bearing animals to secure these articles of dress.

In 1820, according to Mrs. Earle, a description of the dress worn by the generality of New England men in the years previous to the Revolution was given in the *Old Colony Memorial.* The description says: "In general men, old and young, who had got their growth, had a decent coat, vest, and small clothes, and some kind of a fur hat. These were for holiday use and would last half a lifetime. Old men had a great coat and a pair of boots. The boots generally lasted for life. For common use they had a long jacket, or what was called a fly coat, reaching down about half way to the knee. They had a striped jacket to wear under a pair of small clothes like the coat. These were made of flannel cloth. They had flannel shirts and stockings and thick leather shoes. A silk handkerchief for holidays would last ten years. In summer they had a pair of wide trousers reaching half way from the knee to the ankle. As for boys, as soon as they were taken out of petticoats they were put into small clothes, summer and winter. This lasted till they put on long trousers, which they called 'tongs'. They were but little different from the pantaloons of today. These were made of linen or cotton, and soon were used by old men and young, through the warm season. Later, they were made of flannel

cloth, and were in general use for the winter. Young men never thought of great-coats; and overcoats were then unknown''.

This account no doubt accurately describes the ordinary clothing of many of the New England planters and their sons who came to the county in 1760 and '61. It is doubtful if any of them were able to indulge in the ''exceeding magnifical'' waistcoats, ''with their embroidered pocket-flaps and buttonholes, and their beautiful paste buttons; these latter rich in coloured enamels and jewels, in odd natural stones of lovely tints, such as agates, carnelians, bloodstones, spar, marcasite, onyx, chalcedony lapis lazuli, malachite'', which Mrs. Earle herself describes as worn by the richest New England men. Nor that any of them, like a certain Boston bridegroom, wore rose-pink waistcoats, embroidered in silver, with buttons of darker pink shell in silver settings; or silver-gray velvet coats, also with shell buttons; or white satin small clothes, but the dress of the most important of them must have been such as comfortably off New England rural gentlemen of their time were accustomed to wear.

The only attempt, so far as we know, to record the fashions of dress in Nova Scotia, at any period, is that of the late Rev. George W. Hill, D. C. L. long the beloved Rector of St. Paul's Church, Halifax, who died in England a few years ago. Of men's dress in Halifax in the latter part of the 18th century, Dr. Hill says: ''The fashion of the times was to wear the hair powdered, with a queue. This was a long and tedious process. As the hair dressers were few they were compelled, in order to get through their task previous to the hour appointed for a festivity, to begin it early in the morning. He was an unfortunate man, whose turn came first, for he was obliged to sit the whole day in idleness, or move with slow and measured step, lest he should disarrange the handiwork; sleep he dare not, for one unlucky nod would spoil it all, and so he was forced patiently to wait until the time came, and then with cautious wary step, proceed slowly to his host's On such occasions the full dress consisted of knee-breeches, silk stockings, shoes and silver buckles, white neckerchief of amazing thickness,

straight-collared coats, ornamented with large buttons, a coloured waistcoat, and hanging at the side a sword or rapier. This last addition to the costume, which was more like a long dagger than a sword, was looked upon as the distinguishing badge of one who was entitled to be considered as an esquire or gentleman. And this species of court dress was frequently called into use. The custom of constantly calling together the leading men for consultation on topics of importance to the colony, resolved itself, as time passed, into the holding of levees. In the course of some years these official gatherings were held no less than nine times, and on all these occasions the streets leading to Government House, were filled with the gentlemen of the powdered hair, the silk stockings, the silver-hilted sword''.

How many of the King's County gentlemen of the 18th and early 19th centuries on state occasions wore frilled shirts, knee-breeches, wigs or powdered hair, cocked hats and swords, it is impossible to say, but some of them, like Col. William Charles Moore, and most probably Col. Burbidge, Benjamin Belcher, Handley Chipman, John Wells, the DeWolfs, and others, did. ''By 1809'', says Mrs. Earle, ''we find a stiff standing collar (called a dicky in New England) on the necks of all men, worn with or without the full pudding cravat. The shirt-frill still continued to be worn. I have portraits wherein a full, finely-pleated shirt-frill, a jabot shaped chitterling, a pudding cravat, and a dicky can be be seen on one unfortunate wearer. When the waistcoat stood up fiercely outside this wear, and an ear-high coat collar was a wall over all, no wonder men complained that they could not turn their heads or move their necks a half degree. It seems to me a period of exceptional discomfort for men''. Until near the middle of the 19th century, in King's County, and with old men long after that, the dicky and large black stock were commonly worn. For Sundays and state occasions, good black broadcloth, both for trousers and long frock coats, was almost invariably used, but on week days men, old and young, appeared in grey homespun, woven either at home or on some community loom. How early silk hats, ''beavers'' as they

were called, came into use, we do not know, but certainly soon after the 19th century began they were considered necessary, at least in summer, for Sunday and holiday wear.

The tables of King's County people have always been bountifully supplied. As a rule, says Dr. Hill, writing of Halifax in the 18th century, food was plentiful and good, and this has always been true of King's County as well. Dr. Hill's account of the supply for Halifax tables in the 18th century, is interesting. He says: "Corned-beef, pork, and salted codfish, far more frequently formed the dishes of all classes than fresh meat. For delicacies and variety, anxious housekeepers were driven to ingenious devices in cooking. The same species of meat was dressed in many ways. Poultry early came into fashion, and for game a porcupine was considered the right thing. For vegetables each man was dependent either on the produce of his own garden, or if he lived in the middle of the town, where gardens could not be, he might purchase from the public gardener. When after a few years these public gardens were abandoned, the want of vegetables was very seriously felt, and it was then viewed not only as an enterprise on the part of the proprietor, but as highly conducive to the public welfare, when on Saturdays he sent one wheelbarrow filled with greens and vegetables from a well-kept garden near Freshwater Bridge. All the ungardened gentlemen kept watch for the passage of this valuably laden train, and followed it down to the market that they might get their share. The butchers' meat was carried round to the customer in the ordinary tray by boys, or on small carts drawn by dogs: as was also the bread baked at the two chief bakeries". As to drink, "wines and strong liquors" were always plentiful and "a craving for stimulants early became the crying evil of the town".

In King's County, fruits and vegetables of the finest kinds have always been plentifully raised, in the Basin and the rivers the best fish has abounded, beef, mutton, and poultry have been of excellent quality, and bread and pastry have usually been baked at home. Consequently, the limitations felt by Halifax house-

keepers can hardly be said to have been felt here. In all the early years of the New England occupation of the county, and indeed until comparatively recent times, a good deal of rum and cider were drunk, and from the records of the Court of Sessions we learn that the results were often of a most disastrous kind. Yet it can hardly be said that drunkenness has ever been a conspicuous King's County vice. Of Windsor township, shortly after Hants County was set off from King's, Dr. Henry Youle Hind, in his "Old Parish Burying Ground", says: "In the four years included between 1788 and 1792, great efforts at reform were made in Windsor township", as indeed in Hants County at large. "The old Parish Church was built, the Academy was opened, the College was founded and inaugurated, a Temperance Society was organized, a Reading Society was established, men were fined for being intoxicated in the streets, citizens were arrested and fined for uttering one profane oath, public whipping for misdemeanors was practised, the pillory was in full operation, sinners were mulcted for not going to church, constables were appointed to inspect public houses on the Sabbath Day, women of light character were hustled out of the village by officers of the law, and petitions from the Bench and the Grand Jury were in order to stop trade with the United States. Yet, in the midst of all these efforts at goodness, *rum* strove hard, and often succeeded in holding the reins of power". At this period, as later, King's County undoubtedly had its share of moral defects, yet gross immorality can nowhere be said to have been, in any remotest corner of it, a glaring thing.

In pursuance of the mention by Dr. Hind of fines being exacted for failure to attend church, it may be noticed that among the early statutes made in the province is one which prescribes that "a person absenting himself from public worship for the space of three months, without proper cause, if the head of a family, shall pay a fine of five shillings, every child over twelve years of age, and every servant, five shillings". It was also enacted that in Halifax "the church wardens and constables should once in the forenoon and once in the afternoon, in the time of divine service,

walk through the town to observe and suppress all disorders and apprehend all offenders''. In Windsor, on the 24th of April, 1789, the Court of Sessions of Hants County directed that as George Henry Monk and Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Esqrs., Massachusetts Loyalists, ''had neglected to attend divine service for the space of three months, to the evil example of society, these two gentlemen should be fined ten shillings each''. The Sessions record reads that Mr. Thomas paid his fine, but that Mr. Monk on technical grounds was relieved from doing so.

In Windsor, from the earliest period, the Church of England was pre-eminent among religious bodies, but in Cornwallis and Horton Puritan Independency bore less interrupted sway. With the Nova Scotia Congregationalists outward conformity to the requirements of religion was not so much a matter of course as with Anglican Churchmen, and moreover, in their earliest years in the county the Congregationalist planters had only desultory religious services of their own denomination, when they had any at all. Consequently, we do not hear in King's County of presentments by the Grand Jury or Court of Sessions for failure to attend church. That the keeping of Sunday free from labour, however, was an absolute rule, will be understood from the fact that in 1761 the provincial legislature enacted that no person or persons should ''do or exercise any labour, work, or business, or his or their ordinary callings, or other worldly labour, or suffer the same to be done, by his or their servant or servants, child or children, either by land or by water (works of necessity and charity alone excepted), or use or suffer to be used, any sport, game, play or pastime, on the Lord's Day, or any part thereof'', under penalty of ten shillings for each offence.

With few books and almost no newspapers, how the long Sundays were spent in the various scattered communities of King's County in these times one often wonders. In later days churches were multiplied and it became almost as much the rule to attend service, even when the preachers' doctrines were not fully agreed with, as it was in communities where Anglicanism strongly prevailed.

On week days and evenings, however, the natural instinct for diversion was permitted to assert itself, and social gatherings on winter nights, and picnics in summer, besides what may be called "industrial frolics", were very common. In Anglican and Presbyterian circles, dancing and cards were more or less freely allowed, but before the middle of the 19th century, and indeed a good deal later, among Baptists and Methodists indulgence in simple amusements of this nature was regarded as sinful in the extreme. In Henry Alline's New Light church in Cornwallis, August 21, 1792, "Sister Susannah Eaton, made a public acknowledgement of her levity, dancing, etc., and still desired to walk with the church, except in the Sacrament". About the same time "Sister Julia Ann Sivgard" was suspended from the church "on account of levity, singing songs, etc., and had no desire to lay the least restraint upon herself"—poor light-minded, song-singing Sister Julia Ann! As people's ideas grew broader, what was known as the best society of the county indulged freely in dancing and cards, and at least after the middle of the 19th century, many gay and rather elegant entertainments were given every winter, especially in and near the more important villages and towns.

To the New Light revival in Cornwallis and Horton must largely have been due the strong objection to dancing which so late continued to prevail in the township, for at the time our ancestors left Connecticut, "neighborly dancing" was one of the commonest amusements in that colony. On the 12th of June, 1769, a great wedding dance took place at New London, at the house of Squire Nathaniel Shaw. His son, Daniel Shaw, had just married Grace Coit, and ninety-two gentlemen and ladies came to the dance. It is recorded that this merry assemblage danced "ninety-two jigs, fifty-two contra dances, forty-five minuets and seventeen hornpipes", and that they retired at forty-five minutes past midnight. The music for these Connecticut dances was often furnished by a skilled fiddler; though quite as often, we learn, part of the company sang for the others to dance. The suppers that followed the dancing were of cake, nuts, apples, and cider. In winter, sleighing

parties were common, and on Election, Training, and Thanksgiving days, shooting at targets, horse-racing, wrestling, running, and jumping, were popular amusements. In King's County, also, these athletic sports must sometimes have been indulged in, and from the love of good horses that has always prevailed, one can hardly believe that horse racing did not at an extremely early date have a recognized, if somewhat qualified, place among the county's diversions. Tradition has it, says Dr. Hind, that during his administration as governor of the province (1766-1773) Lord William Campbell had a race-course round Fort Edward hill at Windsor, and this may easily have been the formal beginning of horse racing in the County of King's. In 1773, the *Nova Scotia Gazette* advertises that at a fair to be held at Windsor races are to be held, the competition in which is to be limited to native bred horses. The prizes to be run for are to be one "plate" of twenty pounds, and one of ten pounds. "This day", says Henry Alline, in his journal, writing on the 28th of February, 1781, "I went from Cornwallis to Horton, and O, how was I grieved to see a vast crowd of people at horse-racing! O, if they knew the worth of those precious hours they are wasting, and the danger their poor souls are in, they would not risk their souls on such a pinnacle of danger"!

In Halifax, theatrical performances were popular at an early date. In April, 1773, two comedies, "The Suspicious Husband", and "The Citizen", were given for the benefit of the poor, the price of admission to this double performance being two-and-sixpence. About 1818 two rival theatrical companies were performing in Halifax, only one public theatre, however, a theatre situated on Fairbanks' Wharf, being in existence in the town. A few of the King's County people, no doubt, from time to time saw these Halifax performances, but travelling was expensive and difficult, and the great majority of them could hardly ever, if ever, have visited the city.

In Nova Scotia at large, until daguerreotyping became known there were very few portraits of any kind made. Consequently, of the earliest King's County settlers we have no likenesses. With

the advent of the Loyalists from the richer American colonies a few oil portraits came into the province, but in King's County, to the middle of the 19th century, at least, there must have been almost none. In 1839 the French Daguerre perfected the wonderful art ever since known by his name, and by the middle of the century, or a little later, beautiful daguerreotype portraits were freely made in the county. As the art of photography developed, the taking of small card photographs and tin-types became common, and thus by degrees photographic portraiture in the county became a finished art.

In common with all civilized peoples, the King's County planters loved and cultivated ornamental shade trees and flowers. The native flora of Nova Scotia is similar to that of eastern New England, but the Connecticut people brought with them from their old homes not only the imported Lombardy Poplars, but most of the beautiful vines and garden flowers they had cultivated with affection on the places they had left. On the trellised porches and in the gardens of King's County will still be found blooming lineal successors of the fragrant cream-and-pink petalled honeysuckles, and the luscious white roses, and other familiar flowers, that are the delight of summer visitors to Norwich and Lebanon, in the State of Connecticut, to-day.

In the early King's County gardens grew freely, old-fashioned sweet-williams, shy lilies of the valleys, rich carnation pinks, hardy, gay coloured stocks, dainty sweet-peas, pungent scented southernwood, blue bachelors' buttons, deep-belled foxgloves, asters, marigolds, nasturtiums, and fragrant mignonette. In the yards were clumps of red cabbage, or pink blush, roses, drooping bushes of white waxberries, and heavily laden purple lilac bushes; and sometimes, interspersed, the dominating sunflower, with his huge, golden, heavy-fringed head. Above them all the acacia often hung his fair clustering blooms, and along the roadsides, a little further away, would be spicy-smelling Balm-of-Gilead trees, and the drooping boughs, laden with glistening scarlet berries, of the sturdy mountain ash.

CHAPTER XIV

MARRIAGES, DOMESTIC LIFE, SLAVES

In the King's County township books, the parish register of St. John's Church, Cornwallis, and the record of licenses, in Halifax, most, if not all of the early marriages solemnized in the county after 1760 will be found recorded. In Nova Scotia, from 1758, when the first Assembly met, until 1832, in spite of the legal religious equality that was promised to all settlers in the province except Roman Catholics, licenses to marry without the publication of banns were strictly withheld from dissenters from the Church of England. In the first Assembly an act was passed imposing a fine of fifty pounds on any one who should celebrate a marriage without publication of banns, except under a license from the governor. From the governor, through the Provincial Secretary, it was always easy on payment of twenty shillings currency to obtain a license, but licenses were invariably addressed to some minister of the Anglican Church, never to one of another denomination. Very early, however, it became common for the clergymen who had received these licenses, for a consideration to transfer them to ministers of other religious bodies. The license invariably specified that the marriage was to be performed according to the rites of the Church of England, but even this restriction, it is said, was not by any means always observed.

By 1818 the double restriction concerning the performance of marriages became so intolerable to the people discriminated against that strong petitions were presented in the legislature for entire equality in the laws. The complainants properly described the discrimination against them as an infringement of the liberty in religion that had been so frankly promised them when they came to the province. In the protracted discussion of the subject which

now arose in the Assembly, Col. Jonathan Crane of Horton, among others, took a leading part, "he showed that the license system had existed for sixty years and more, and that it was peculiar to the Church of England. He concurred in the opinion that it was a grievance that dissenters were obliged to apply for a license to the head of a church to which they did not belong". Changes in the laws, however, are usually slowly made, and it was not until 1832 that the oppressive restrictions were removed. By an act of the legislature passed on the 14th of April of that year it became lawful to issue marriage licenses to the duly ordained and settled ministers of all denominations, the parties desiring the license, however, being required to belong to the same denomination as the minister by whom the ceremony was to be performed. The preamble to the act declares, that "it is expedient that the ministers of various denominations of Christians within this province should possess the power of solemnizing marriages by license, without the publication of banns, according to the forms of their respective churches, or religious persuasions, and it is expedient that such power should be granted". Under the new system, as under the old, a bond was always given by the intending bridegroom, declaring, under penalty of a hundred pounds, that the parties were not already married, and that they did not come within the table of prohibited degrees.

The first marriage recorded on the Town Book of Cornwallis is that of Archelaus Hammond and Jerusha, daughter of Simon and Jerusha Newcomb; it was performed by Handley Chipman, Justice of the Peace, on the 22nd of June, 1762, "agreeable to the form prescribed in the Common Prayer Book". Amongst other couples Mr. Chipman married also, July 29, 1763, James Condon and Sibel Bill. An early marriage in Cornwallis, performed by the Rev. Joseph Bennett, Anglican missionary, probably on one of his brief visits to the town, was that of Joseph Chase and Hannah Ells, the date being October 21, 1764. A somewhat curious marriage ceremony which is recorded at length in the Cornwallis Town Book was that which united Stephen Chase and Abigail Porter. It

bears date August 2, 1764. The *post facto* declaration made by the parties is as follows: ''Whereas Stephen Chase of Cornwallis, in the county of King's County, and in the Province of Nova Scotia, yeoman, and Abigail Porter, daughter of Samuel Porter, late of Cornwallis, deceased, and Remember, his wife; they, the said Stephen Chase and Abigail Porter having declared their intention of marriage and nothing appearing to obstruct—Therefore these may Certify to all whom it may Concern that for their full accomplishing of their said Intentions of Marriage, they the said Stephen Chase and Abigail Porter appeared at the House of Said Stephen Chase in said Cornwallis, before a number of people met together for that purpose, and then and there the said Stephen Chase took the said Abigail Porter by the hand and declared that he took her to be his Wife and promised to be a True and Loving Husband until Death should separate them, and then and there the said Abigail Porter took the said Stephen Chase to be her husband and in Like Manner to be a true and Loving Wife unto him until death should separate them, and furthermore as a further Confirmation thereof she the said Abigail assumed the name of her Husband, and we whose names are hereunto written being Present at said solemnization, have hereunto set our hands as witnesses thereof on the second Day of August, 1764.

Isaac Bigelow
Samuel Starr
Branch Blackmore
Ethan Pratt
Ezra Cogswell
Elisha Porter

Moses Gore, Jr.
Stephen Herenton
Abigail Bigelow
Sarah Blackmore
Ruth West
Meriam Porter

William Newcomb

{ Abigail Chase
{ Stephen Chase".

By a like ceremony Stephen Chase was married again in Cornwallis, January 28, 1776, to Mrs. Nancy (White) Bushell, of Hali-

fax. The witnesses to this marriage were: William Smith, Samuel Bill, Perry Burden, Samuel Ells, Stephen Emmerson, Mary Bill.

In 1793, an act was passed making valid marriages that had been performed in any part of the province by "Justices of the Peace and other laymen". In a letter to the home authorities on the subject, Governor Wentworth explains that the act had been passed for the benefit of people, chiefly settlers from New England, who lived in places where it was difficult if not impossible to get a clergyman. In 1795 the governor was empowered to appoint laymen to solemnize marriages in townships where there was no resident clergyman, and the practice of marrying in this way, says Murdoch in 1865, "continued till very recent times".

Concerning the domestic life of King's County people in the scattered homes of Cornwallis and Horton in early times, Dr. John Burgess Calkin has pleasantly written: "In the time of our grandfathers and later, almost everything people in the country places used was home-made. The farmer manufactured his own implements, his carts, sleds, harrows, plows, rakes, baskets. If the good-wife wanted milk dishes her husband made trays from blocks of wood by scooping out the centre with an adze and a crooked knife. If she needed brooms he made them from ash or birch saplings taken from the neighboring forest. The ash broom was the more durable, but it required more work in its manufacture. In making the brush the wood had to be pounded to separate the different years' growth. Within the house the industries were equally varied. The home was a cheese-factory, a soap-factory, a candle-factory, a cloth-factory. The wool was taken from the sheep's back, picked, carded, spun, dyed, woven, and made into garments, all by the mother and daughters. In like manner was carried on the manufacture of linen, from the raising of the flax, through the various processes of pulling, rotting, breaking, swingling, hackling, spinning, weaving, bleaching, until there came out from the long and varied operations the snow white table clothes and towels. All this has passed away with the changing times. The little treadle wheel, propelled by the busy foot, while

the dextrous hand drew out the thread from the distaff, this same little wheel, that with its incessant hum kept time with the anxious thought of Miles Standish, now stands forever silent, cleaned, stained, and polished—a parlour ornament. These home-made things lacked that fineness of finish characteristic of the factory-made ones of the present day, but besides serving their purpose for the generation that then was, the making of them gave an all round development to boys and girls and helped fashion them into the strenuous men and women they became. Our pioneer ancestors were many-sided men and women. They abounded in expedients, they were never nonplussed by emergencies.

"In no way, perhaps, is a people's progress in civilization and comfort more clearly indicated than in the history of its means of illumination, the lighting of its homes. From the pine knot to the electric light is a long stride, and one that indicates marvellous changes in social life. The chief light in early days was the tallow candle. The manufacture of these feeble luminaries was generally the work of some day in winter, soon after the slaughter of a cow for family use. The first part of the process was the preparation of the wicks and the stringing of them on rods. The candle rods were sticks about twenty inches long and three eighths of an inch in diameter. Over these the cotton wicking was doubled, each wick being about nine or ten inches in length. Six of these were placed on each rod, about an inch and a half apart. Sixty or more of these rods, thus strung with wicks, the centres and beginnings of as many candles as there are days in the year, were hung across two long poles, which rested on kitchen chairs, one at either end. The tallow was melted in a large pot or kettle of boiling water in such proportions that about one third of the liquid in the vessel was tallow and two thirds water. The melted tallow having less specific gravity than the water would rise to the top. The vessel was placed beside the suspended rods and forthwith the dipping began. Beginning at one end the dipper lifted the rods, one after another consecutively, from the poles, plunged the wicks into the kettle, took them out quickly, and then replaced the rods across the poles.

This process went on through the whole row, and was repeated many times, until the candles had grown to the proper size. The growth was on the same principle as that exemplified in the formation of icicles, only there is no central thread in the icicle, and the lower end is smaller.

"The most sacred spot in all the house in the olden time was the hearth, with the big open fire burning brightly on it. It was no easy matter to start this fire, or to maintain its continuity. It is difficult for people of our day to realize fully the value or convenience of the friction match. It is a little over half a century since matches came into common use; how did our fathers and grandfathers do without them? In the first place, like the ancient Vestal Virgins they used every precaution to keep the fire from dying out. A partially burned brand, its face glowing with fire, was carefully covered over with ashes to exclude the air and thus arrest combustion. For holding the fire nothing served better than a hemlock knot, which was obtained from some decayed log or stump. In the morning the ashes were drawn off, showing a fine bed of coals on which to build the new fire. Sometimes, however, the brand was wholly consumed and not a spark remained. Then came the question what to do. Various expedients were possible, a common one was to send a small boy to a neighbor's, a quarter of a mile away, 'to borrow fire'. Seizing the coal between two chips, held by the thumb and finger, the boy hastened home with his precious charge. The faster he ran, fanned by the current of air set up by his movements the more lively became the coal. Occasionally, to save his fingers he had to throw down the burning thing before he reached home. Another way to start the household fire was to use an old flint-lock gun. A little powder placed in the pan was ignited by a spark generated by the action of the hammer on the flint. Sometimes the flint was removed from the gun and struck sharply by the back of a jack-knife blade. The burning powder conveyed the flame to a bunch of tinder or tow, and this again set fire to the wood. When the sun shone, fire was sometimes obtained by concentrating the rays through a convex

lens, or burning-glass, as it was called. Again, a chemical match was employed. This consisted of a splinter of wood coated with sulphur, having the end tipped with a mixture of sugar and chlorate of potash, made adhesive by a little glue and ignited by dipping the end in sulphuric acid''.

On the gradual substitution of small burning-fluid lamps for tallow candles, as a means of lighting houses and churches, Dr. Calkin has not spoken. The earliest ''fluid lamps'' must have come to the county somewhere about 1855, but as late as 1860, at least, tallow candles must have been chiefly used to light all buildings, public and private. For a long time, in Kentville, people of various denominations were accustomed to worship on Sunday evenings in the Methodist Chapel, near the foot of the Academy hill, and many persons living must retain vivid recollections of the lighting of candles in that church, as the darkness grew deeper, often during the singing of a hymn. From ''fluid'' the county passed before long to kerosene oil as a means of obtaining light, this finally, in the towns, being supplanted in great measure by electricity.

Of people's amusements and holiday observances, Dr. Calkin says: ''Our fathers were sons of toil, but they were often able to get amusement out of their work. In many places, 'frolics' or 'bees' were common, in which all the neighbors for miles around would assemble to help one another. There were 'piling frolics', 'husking frolics', 'raising frolics', for all which it was essential to have some stimulating drink, mostly rum. When Christmas Eve came, the Christmas back-log, of larger size than the back-log of other days, was rolled into position hard to the back of the fireplace, the smaller sticks being built up in front. Early on Christmas morning the children of the household were astir. Breakfast was soon over and preparations for cooking the dinner were begun. A long string was twisted from the coarser fibres of home-grown flax. One end of this string was fastened to a large nail in the beam directly over the hearth. To the other end, which came down directly to the fire, was attached a turkey, a goose, or perchance a

young pig. The cooking process was thus carried on by the heat that was radiated from the open fire. But that the cooking might go forward evenly, the roast must be kept ever on the whirl to bring all sides in turn before the fire. The impetus for this circular movement was given by hand, so that constant attention was needed. But to keep the string from being untwisted and falling to pieces, with constant disaster to the roast, the whirling had to be now in one direction, then in another".

To Dr. Calkin's brief account of the amusements of King's County young people, might be added holiday excursions to launchings, and once a year to the performances at Kentville of the travelling circus. For many of the older men, Supreme Court trials at Kentville were, spring and fall, an important diversion. When a particularly interesting case was being tried men from all parts of the county would drive to the shire town in the early morning, and all day remain spell-bound in the stifling court-room, listening to the evidence as the various witnesses were called. Fortunately, few murder trials have ever been held in the county, and the morbid excitement of these lamentable events for the most part King's County people have been spared. To the Kentville young people the opening of court was always an interesting event. After the Kentville Hotel was opened, the Supreme Court Justice from Halifax, Judge Wilkins, Judge Dodd, Sir William Young, Judge Bliss, or whoever the judge on circuit for the term happened to be, on the morning of the opening of court, as indeed every morning while the session lasted, would issue from the hotel, with the Sheriff marching before him and various members of the bar attending, and so, on foot, proceed formally to the court. If the county was so fortunate as not to have any criminal cases for trial, it was the custom for the barristers of the county to present the judge with a pair of white kid gloves.

" On winter evenings", proceeds Dr. Calkin, "the family were accustomed to gather round the parlour hearth. There the father told the oft-repeated tale of his early efforts at home-making in the forest, which even then was so near that the voice of the hooting

owl could often at evening be heard. When he first came there was no road for many miles—only blazed trees to mark the way. He would tell how he had traversed on horseback the primitive bridle-that led to the thicker settlements, his wife behind him on a pillion. At first one child had been encircled by the mother's left arm as she sat on the horse behind him, holding herself in position by throwing her right arm round his waist. When a second child was added to the family the eldest sat on the horse's neck in front of the father, while the mother held the baby fast. Then the narrative would be varied by a thrilling story of a bear hunt. How Bruin had killed a sheep or a calf, had been tracked to his lair in some forest glen, and had been made to pay the penalty of his wickedness. Or it may be the evening was passed in telling tales of apparitions and ghosts, until every shadow on the wall seemed a visitor from the spirit world". To this graphic description the writer might have added an account of the apple paring and stringing, and pumpkin-cutting, which occupied people in late autumn evenings, in almost all farm-houses, the county through.

Concerning horseback travel before carriages were introduced, Dr. Calkin further writes: "For a woman riding behind a man on horseback there was a peculiar sort of saddle called a pillion. This was somewhat like a chair with a foot-rest. An amusing story is told of a good Presbyterian deacon and his wife in old-time Truro, who were accustomed to ride together to church. Near the Church was a block with steps on it for convenience in getting on and off the pillion. One Sunday, so it is said, the worthy deacon, after service was over, mounting his horse rode up beside the block, where his wife was standing ready to take her place on the pillion. Probably meditating on the wholesome truths of the sermon, he jogged towards home. As he came near his house, which was two or three miles from the Church, he met a neighbor who asked him in surprise: 'Where's Esther?' 'She's—*where* is she?' said the startled deacon, looking round, first on one side, then on the other. He had not given his wife time to mount the pillion and had left her standing on the block. Another story is told of a much sadder

kind. A good Truro couple had to cross the Salmon river in order to reach home from church. The river was much swollen by late rains, and in the midst of the stream the poor wife slipped off and was drowned''.

The subject of slavery in New England and the Canadian Provinces is a very interesting one, and it has been ably treated, in the tenth volume of the Nova Scotia Historical Society's Collections, by the late Rev. Dr. T. Watson Smith. Until after the Revolution, many Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island people kept slaves, and sooner or later some of these found their way to various places in Nova Scotia. In 1783 Colonel Morse, Royal Engineer in the province, found in the three townships of Horton, Cornwallis, and Parrsborough, as servants to the more independent people, a hundred and seven persons, and no doubt part, at least, of these servants were Negro slaves. In September, 1751, the Boston *Evening Post* advertised: ''Just arrived from Halifax, and to be sold, ten strong hearty Negro men, mostly tradesmen, such as caulkers, carpenters, sailmakers, and ropemakers. Any person wishing to purchase may inquire of Benjamin Hallowell of Boston''. In 1752, Thomas Thomas, ''late of New York, but now of Halifax'', bequeathed his plate and his Negro servant Orange to his son. In the Halifax Gazette of May 15, 1752, Joshus Mauger advertised that he had imported and would sell a Negro woman aged thirty-five, two boys aged twelve and thirteen, respectively, two boys of eighteen, and a man aged thirty. In 1760 the same newspaper advertised: ''To be sold at public auction, on Monday, the 3rd of November, at the house of Mr. John Rider, two slaves, viz., a boy and a girl, about eleven years old; likewise a puncheon of choice cherry brandy, with sundry other articles''; and in 1769: ''On Saturday next, at twelve o'clock, will be sold on the Beach, two hogsheads of rum, three of sugar, and two well-grown Negro girls, aged fourteen and twelve, to the highest bidder''. In 1770 the executors of the estate of Hon. Joseph Gerrish ''announce a loss of thirty pounds on three Negroes appraised at one hundred and eighty pounds, but actually sold for one hundred and fifty to Richard Williams and Abraham Constable''.

In 1780 the executors of the estate of Henry Denny Denson, of West Falmouth, report that they had received seventy-five pounds for a Negro, "Spruce", sixty pounds for "John", and thirty pounds for "Juba". In the autumn of the same year, Benjamin DeWolf of Windsor offered publicly a handsome reward to any one capturing his negro boy, "Mungo", about fourteen years old and well-built, and sending the slave home. In 1781 Abel Michener of Falmouth offered five pounds for the capture of his Negro, "James". In an inventory of the effects of John Porter, "late of Cornwallis", deceased, in 1784, are enumerated: "One grain fan, fifteen shillings; one Negro man, eighty pounds; books, thirty shillings".

On the 25th of December, 1790, Col. John Burbidge made a deed of manumission of his slaves, giving them freedom, but on specified conditions. The slaves were: a Negro woman Fanny, a boy Peter, aged seventeen years and eight months; a girl Hannah, aged seven years and eight months; a girl Flora, aged two years and seven months; and all the other children that Fanny might have before the end of her servitude. The mother of the children, Fanny, was to serve seven years before she should have her freedom; the boy Peter was to have his freedom, and the younger children theirs, when they should reach the age of thirty years. None of these slaves were to be taken out of the province, but if this should happen they should then at once become free. They should be taught to read, and when they became free should be dismissed with two good suits of clothing, one for Sundays, and one for week days. At the same time as his uncle, Henry Burbidge of Cornwallis manumitted his slaves under conditions. His man Spence was to be free after seven years, his boy Job, who was then four years and seven months old, when he should reach the age of thirty. These slaves were to be treated exactly as his uncle had prescribed that his should be. On St. John's parish register, Cornwallis we find recorded the baptisms of Col. Burbidge's slaves: Hannah, Sept. 28, 1783; Peter, July 3, 1786; Flora, Aug. 31, 1788; Charleston, Feb. 13, 1792; Samuel, Feb. 5, 1794; Rosanna, July 3, 1796.

In 1801 Mr. Benjamin Belcher in his will made the following disposition of his slaves: "I give and bequeath my Negro boy called Prince to my son, Stephen Belcher, during his life, after that to his eldest surviving son; I give my Negro girl called Diana to my daughter, Elizabeth Belcher Sheffield, and after her death to her eldest male heir of her body; I give my Negro man named Jack, and my Negro boy Samuel, and Negro boy James, and Negro girl called Chloe, to my son Benjamin and his heirs, forever; charging these my children unto whom I have entrusted these Negro people never to sell, barter, or exchange them or any of them under any pretension, except it is for whose bad and heinous offences as will not render them safe to be kept in the family, and that to be adjudged of by three Justices of the Peace in said Township, and in such case on their order they may be sold and disposed of. And I further request that as soon as these young Negroes shall become capable to be taught to read, they shall be learned the Word of God".

In 1809 Jonathan Sherman of Cornwallis, who in Rhode Island in 1768 had married Sarah Harrington, and after that had come to Cornwallis, in his will prescribed that his wife and daughter should maintain comfortably during her life his Negro woman Chloe, "should she remain with them as heretofore". In 1787, John Huston of Cornwallis, gives and bequeaths to his dear and well beloved wife, his Negro man Pomp, and all the live stock, utensils, and implements, etc., of which at the time of his death, he should be owner. In 1776, John Rock, who twenty years before had obtained a license to conduct the ferry between Halifax and Dartmouth, died, and among his effects, was a "Negro wench named Thursday, who was valued at twenty-five pounds". Soon afterward, Rock's executors sold the slave girl to John Bishop for twenty pounds. Whether the buyer was a Horton man or not we do not know, but his name suggests that he probably was. A few years before his death Rock advertised in the newspaper as follows: "Ran away from her master, John Rock, on Monday, the 18th day of August last, a Negro girl named Thursday, about four

and a half feet high, broad-set, with a lump over her right eye. Had on when she went away a red cloth petticoat, a red baize bed-gown, and a red ribbon about her head. Whoever may harbour the said Negro girl, or encourage her to stay away from her said master, may depend upon being prosecuted as the law directs, and whoever may be so kind as to take her up and send her home to her said master, shall be paid all costs and charges with *two dollars* reward for their trouble''. In 1788 a fierce controversy arose among the Presbyterians of Nova Scotia concerning the morality of the Rev. Daniel Cock's holding two slaves, a mother and daughter, in the village of Truro. In the chapter on the Cornwallis Congregationalist Church, reference is made to the visit in Cornwallis in theologically troubled times there, of the Rev. Daniel Cock and the Rev. David Smith. At this time, or on some other visit he made to Cornwallis, the Truro minister received the elder slave as a gift from some person there, we do not, however, know whom. The younger slave he is said to have bought.

In her book, ''Customs and Fashions in old New England'', Mrs. Alice Morse Earle cites the case of a respectable Newport, Rhode Island, church elder, who sent many a slaver to the African coast and who on the safe return of his ships always gave thanks in meeting ''that a gracious overruling Providence had been pleased to bring to this land of freedom another cargo of benighted heathen to enjoy the blessings of a Gospel dispensation''. From the careful provisions made by our Cornwallis slaveholders for the future freeing of their slaves we gather that a serious conviction had shaped itself in their minds that slavery was not right. In 1784, Connecticut passed an act for the gradual emancipation of slaves, declaring that all Negroes born in the state after that period should be free when they reached the age of twenty-five years, and giving masters the right to liberate at once all slaves between the ages of twenty-five and forty-five. In 1800 forty-five slaves remained in the state, but some time later the legislature declared slavery ''extinct and forever abolished''. Of the Negroes in Nova Scotia, and of the disappearance of slavery in this province Judge Hali-

burton wrote in 1829: "A small portion of the labouring population of the country is composed of free blacks, who are chiefly employed as agricultural and domestic servants, but there are no slaves. Formerly there were Negro slaves, who were brought to the country by their masters from the old colonies, but some legal difficulties having arisen in the course of an action of *trover*, brought for the recovery of a runaway, an opinion prevailed that the courts would not recognize a state of slavery as having a lawful existence in this country. Although this question never received a judicial decision the slaves were all emancipated. The most correct opinion seems to be that slaves may be held in the colony; and this is not only corroborated by the construction of several English acts of parliament, but by particular clauses of the early laws of the province".

Before we close this chapter a few words must be said concerning early Freemasonry in King's County. The earliest chartered lodge, St. George's, was opened November 22, 1784, at the house of William Allen Chipman in Cornwallis, a dispensation to that effect having been granted by John George Pyke, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, to Benjamin Hilton. The first officers of St. George's Lodge were: Benjamin Hilton, Worshipful Master; Dr. William Baxter, Senior Warden; Samuel Wilson, Junior Warden; the two remaining masons present at the opening being John North and John Smith. The same night, Dr. Samuel Willoughby was initiated; later Dr. Willoughby became Junior Warden. The lodge was registered as No. 11. At the second regular meeting under the charter the Worthy Master is recorded as having purchased a set of silver jewels for the Master and Wardens, at a cost of eighteen shillings and fourpence. December 27, 1785, the lodge held its first festival, the day being St. John's Day. On that occasion, Brothers Hilton, Baxter, Willoughby, North, and Pineo, met in the lodge room and dined. This custom was continued by the lodge for a number of years.

Under the lodge's warrant the first person initiated was Cornelius Fox of Cornwallis, who was the first regularly installed

secretary. The date of his taking the secretaryship was August 7, 1786. During part, at least, of his incumbency as Rector of St. John's Church Cornwallis the Rev. William Twining was Chaplain. The first funeral recorded was that of brother Patrick McMasters, who had been shipwrecked and whose body was brought to Cornwallis for burial. The funeral took place January 8, 1798. In the same month and year a Past Master's jewel was purchased for Past Master Charles Prescott, and also jewels for the Senior and Junior Deacons. On the 4th of December, 1809, Past Master's jewels were presented by the lodge to Past Masters, Brothers Best, Cummings, and Webster. In 1811, the Rev. Theodore Seth Harding of Horton received the three degrees of ancient craft Freemasonry in St. George's Lodge. Afterward, on several occasions, Mr. Harding preached before the lodge on St. John's Day. His first sermon was December 27, 1812, the text being: "What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness". In May, 1812, the lodge presented Brother Harding with ten pounds, "presumably to help him in his ministerial labours". In April, 1813, the lodge removed from Cornwallis to Horton.

February 7, 1814, Hon. Samuel Chipman was a visitor from Virgin Lodge, Halifax. He had been made a mason, in Virgin Lodge, December 23, 1813, just six weeks before this visit. At the time of his death (in 1891) he was the oldest mason in America, being within one month of completing his seventy-eighth masonic year. In October, 1816, Perez Benjamin of Horton, who was afterwards a representative in the Assembly, was made a mason. In September, 1818, the lodge purchased a hearse "for the decent carriage of the deceased friends of the fraternity, and for the accommodation of the people of Cornwallis and Horton". Some six years later the hearse was sold at public auction, but the pall was kept. In May, 1827, Ephraim Clark, G. D. Pineo, and Dr. Isaac Webster were voted the distinction of honorary members, the first persons ever given this distinction by the lodge. In October, 1827, the altar and pedestal, in active service thereafter until November, 1890, were built by Peter Fox, at a cost of four pounds,

ten shillings. In November, 1830, the lodge removed to Kentville and met three times, when it was again removed to Horton, meeting there at the house of Jonathan Graham. In October, 1830, it met at the Kentville Hotel. In April, 1832, it was removed to Peter Pineo's in Cornwallis.

From December 3, 1832, until January 25, 1858, the lodge never met. The reason of the suspension seems to have been that dissatisfaction arose among the members in consequence of dues being claimed by the Provincial Grand Lodge, which the Book of Constitutions received from England did not sanction. During this long intermission the original warrant was never forfeited, and when in January, 1858, it was decided to reopen the lodge, Brother Eliphalet Fuller went to the house of Brother Peter Pineo, in West Cornwallis, and got the ark and furniture. Taking these to Lower Horton, he and Brothers John and Cornelius Fox, the latter having been members in 1832, opened the ark. The aprons, collars, etc., they found in good preservation, the pedestals, altar, and candlesticks, however, being broken and defaced After this the lodge met for some years at Temperance Hall, in Lower Horton. In April, 1862, it moved to Wolfville, where it has since remained. An interesting relic of the lodge is a Worthy Master's Chair, made by Brother James Cochran from the wood of an oak tree cut on the farm of a brother mason, who had grown it from an acorn, and had presented it in 1878. The earliest masonic lodges in Nova Scotia in the order of their foundation were: St. Andrews, Chartered as No. 118, March 26, 1768; St. John's, as No. 161, June 30, 1780; Virgin, as No. 3, October, 1784—all in Halifax; St. George's, as No. 11, November 22, 1784.

CHAPTER XV

THE ANGLICAN CHURCH

Organized religion in Nova Scotia began with the Roman Catholic missions established among the French and Indians soon after the first European settlement in the province was made. Of the Jesuit and Recollet, or Franciscan, priests who long laboured among the Micmacs and later became so great a power with the Acadian French it would be interesting to know who was the first to celebrate the rites of Christianity within the limits of King's County. This, however, we shall probably never know, but in another chapter we have given as complete a list as we could of the priests who ministered in the churches at Grand Pré and River Canard. In the first Assembly of the province, in 1758, it had been enacted that the worship of the Church of England should be considered the fixed form of worship in Nova Scotia, but that all dissenters from the Church, save "Papists", should have free liberty of conscience, and "might build meeting houses for public worship and choose and elect ministers for carrying on Divine Service and administering the Sacraments according to their several opinions". The long continued work in Nova Scotia of the famous English missionary society, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts (commonly known as the S. P. G.), began with the founding of Halifax. With the Cornwallis fleet came from England two clergymen, the Rev. William Tutty and the Rev. William Anwell, and a schoolmaster, Mr. Edward Halhead. Following them came the Rev. Jean Baptiste Moreau, who was at once sent to Lunenberg; while not very long after, the Rev. John Breynton, an English clergyman who had been chaplain on a war ship at the siege of Louisberg, assumed the rectorship of St. Paul's Church, Halifax. In 1754 the Rev. Thomas Wood was sent from New Jersey

to assist Dr. Breynton, and when the New England planters came to King's County, Dr. Breynton and Mr. Wood were sharing the arduous labours of the parish of St. Paul's.

In 1761 the Society appointed the Rev. Joseph Bennett, probably a New England man, then in his thirty-fourth year, itinerant missionary in the province, with instructions, however, to officiate chiefly at Lunenburg. Not knowing of the Society's appointment, the lieutenant-governor, Mr. Jonathan Belcher, had meanwhile appointed Rev. Robert Vincent to Lunenburg. Mr. Bennett's headquarters, therefore, had to be fixed in some other place. As soon as the New England planters were fairly established in King's County, the Halifax clergymen, Dr. Breynton and Mr. Wood, had begun to make them visits. Sometime in 1762, as the S. P. G. Reports inform us, Mr. Wood visited the "interior parts of Nova Scotia", going twice to East and West Falmouth, Cornwallis, and Horton, at each of which places, he was kindly received. At the beginning of this same year, Mr. Belcher had recommended to the Society that a resident missionary should be appointed for Horton, to officiate in rotation there and in the townships of Cornwallis, Falmouth, and Newport. A house for public worship, he said, was much needed at Horton, and he proposed that a chapel should be built there which the Calvinistic settlers, as well, could use for Congregationalist services if they should settle a minister of their own denomination. Mr. Bennett being without a settlement, on the lieutenant-governor's recommendation was now appointed missionary in the four townships of Newport, Falmouth, Horton and Cornwallis, and in November,1762, with the promise of seventy pounds sterling a year, took up his residence somewhere (it seems probable at Falmouth) in his large field.

About Fort Edward (Piziquid) there were a few English speaking people, but the group, including soldiers, must have been small, and in all the four townships, except at the Windsor fort, there were not more than 766 resident adults. That in spite of their Calvinistic Congregationalist sympathies the King's County people generally took kindly to the Prayer Book worship, is clear from the

fact that in 1763 Mr. Bennett reported that the Cornwallis people purposed "building a Church", and that the Horton people had already started a subscription for "purchasing a house to hold service in". In a letter to the Society, dated January 4, 1763, he states that he has now been settled in King's County six weeks, and that he finds in Horton 670 persons, of whom 375 are children; in Cornwallis 518, of whom 319 are children; in Falmouth 278, of whom 146 are children; and in Newport, 251 of whom 111 are children. In still another letter, dated July of the same year, he writes that his success in his mission has far exceeded his expectation. He has already baptized sixteen and married three couples, and he has eighteen communicants. In September he writes that he now officiates at five places, for the governor has ordered him "to take Fort Edward in rotation on account of a difficult and dangerous river, which renders it impossible, at least five months in the year, for the inhabitants near that fort to attend Divine Worship at the place appointed". To perform the regular duties of his mission on Sundays he was obliged to ride nearly two hundred miles a month. In the preceding half year he had baptized fifty-two children and one adult, and he says that as the prejudices of the people against the Church wear off, the duties of his ministry increase.

In 1768-9 he writes still more optimistically of his mission, especially of his Cornwallis field. That township he visits once a month and one of the means he has taken to win its people to the Church, has been to distribute widely a little tract entitled "The Englishman Directed in the Choice of his Religion". This tract the people have gratefully received, and he is sure that it has done good. About Horton he has nothing to say, but the Cornwallis *young people*, he writes, attend church very regularly.

In 1770 he reports that at Windsor and Falmouth he has large congregations; "that at Newport, where it is very inconvenient for the people to assemble to Divine Worship, by reason of that town's being intersected by deep and dangerous rivers, he officiates in private houses". In January, 1763, writes Professor Hind in his "Old

Parish Burying Ground'', Mr. Bennett took up his residence at Fort Edward, and there when ill-health at last compelled him to resign his work in the province, he lived, and probably died. In the S. P. G. Report for 1780 it is stated that ''the Society have received the sad intelligence that the Rev. Mr. Bennett is confined at Windsor, greatly disordered both in body and mind, so that the physicians are of opinion that he will never again be serviceable''. How soon after this report this missionary died we do not at present know.

In 1775 an exchange was effected between another missionary, the Rev. William Ellis, and the Rev. Mr. Bennett, the former taking the wide King's County mission, and the latter becoming an itinerant missionary in the province. In 1776 Mr. Ellis reports his communicants at Windsor as sixteen, at Newport nine, at Falmouth eleven, and at Cornwallis eighteen. He complains that there is no church building at Newport or Falmouth, and that the building at Windsor, ''which is called a church, is applied to various purposes, and occasionally to very improper ones''. Although Governor Legge had made a present of very handsome church furniture to the Windsor congregation the furniture could not be made use of, the church building being quite unfit to receive it.

In 1779 Mr. Ellis writes the Society that in Cornwallis alone there are upwards of a thousand inhabitants, most of them well affected to the Church and very desirous of having a minister to themselves. That year the Rev. Jacob Bailey of Pownalborough, Maine, so well known in Loyalist annals as the ''Frontier Missionary'', after suffering incredible hardships in New England took refuge with his family in Halifax, and very soon was permitted by the Governor to go to the assistance of Mr. Ellis in his laborious field. ''I have made an excursion into the country'', he writes his brother at Pownalborough under date of Sept. 6th, 1779 ''and travelled through all the fine settlements on the Basin of Minas, and never beheld finer farms than at Windsor, Falmouth, Horton, and Cornwallis. The latter is the place where the Neutral French had formerly their principal habitation. I have dined upon the very spot where Charles (Réné) le Blanc formerly lived. Two hundred

families are settled in this place and I am invited to officiate among them this winter, and believe I shall accept their offer till I can return to Kennebeck in safety. They have agreed to furnish me with an house and firing, to give me an horse worth ten guineas, to be at the expense of my removal, and to allow me a weekly contribution besides presents, which will amount to more than seventy pounds sterling per year, if I reckon the price at Halifax. I have likewise had an invitation to St. John's and Cumberland. In the latter department I might be admitted Chaplain of the garrison, worth a hundred and eighty pounds per annum, but I cannot endure the thoughts of that remote situation, especially among a set of people disposed to revolt''.

Mr. Bailey's engagement with the Cornwallis people and his residence in the township began in October, 1779, and in Cornwallis he remained until July, 1782, when he was transferred to the mission at Annapolis Royal. In Cornwallis he experienced a good deal of disappointment. ''My emoluments are small'', he writes a friend, ''I am allowed a little, inconvenient house and fire-wood, and get besides, five or six shillings per week contribution for preaching. I have about ten or twelve scholars which afford me about eight dollars per month. Every necessary of life is extremely dear in this place''. In 1780 he writes that he has lately, without any solicitation on his part, been appointed ''deputy chaplain to the 84th Regiment, part of which keep a garrison at Annapolis''. His report to the S. P. G. in the same year states that he has officiated in Cornwallis every Sunday since his arrival there, and had had ''a decent and respectable, though not a large congregation''. ''Their contributions towards my support'', he says, ''are precarious, and all the articles of subsistence are so excessively extravagant that my emoluments will hardly support my family. The want of books is a misfortune I sensibly feel in my present situation, for I was constrained to leave my library behind me when I escaped from New England, and being so remote from the metropolis I can receive no assistance from others''.

In July, 1782, Mr. Bailey left Cornwallis for Annapolis, and

when minister and people at last had to part, "the scenes", he writes "were affecting, mutual effusions of sorrow were displayed, and our hearts were agitated with tender emotions. Once I imagined it impossible to abandon Cornwallis with such painful regret, and conceived that we could bid the inhabitants adieu without a single tear of sensibility on either side, but I found myself mistaken. Justice and gratitude compel me to entertain a more favourable opinion of these people than formerly, and their conduct has appeared in a much more amiable light at the conclusion than at the beginning of our connection. Most of my hearers, and several of other denominations, made us presents before our emigration, and we were at no expense for horses and carriages".

On the eve of his departure from Cornwallis, as he writes to a friend, Mr. Bailey was invited to officiate in the Congregationalist Meeting House at Chipman's Corner, and there he read prayers and delivered two sermons to a more numerous assembly than he had ever seen in the province. Most of the inhabitants, of every denomination, attended these services, a "very handsome collection" was taken for the retiring clergyman, and the people "seemed to relish" his farewell discourses. With the detailed information thus given us of this clergyman's leave-taking of Cornwallis, we have no reason to question the truth of Mr. Ellis' statement to the Society that "Mr. Bailey's leaving Cornwallis was not without the greatest regret of the inhabitants".

The time had now fully come for the large double mission of Hants and King's to be divided, and soon after Mr. Bailey's removal to Annapolis the division was formally made. By this change the three townships which now composed the newly erected Hants County, became one mission; the other included the townships of Cornwallis, Horton, and Wilmot, most of the third township, however, lying in the eastern part of Annapolis County. On the division, the Cornwallis people signified to the Society that the Rev. John Wiswall, formerly missionary at Falmouth, Maine, would be to them a very acceptable priest. Accordingly, the Society appointed Mr. Wiswall to the King's County mission. With the

life and character of this clergyman we have almost as intimate an acquaintance as with that of his predecessor at Cornwallis, the Rev. Jacob Bailey. Like Mr. Bailey, Mr. Wiswall was for some years before taking orders in the Church of England a Congregationalist minister. He was the son of Peleg and Elizabeth (Rogers) Wiswall of Boston, his maternal grandmother was Sarah, daughter of John Appleton of Ipswich, and he was a graduate of Harvard of the class of 1749. During the Revolutionary War he suffered greatly for his allegiance to the crown, and at last, like many others of the distressed Loyalists, made his home permanently in Nova Scotia. His pastorate at Cornwallis began on the 24th of August, 1783, and lasted until 1789, when the Bishop having made several important changes in the Nova Scotia missions, one of which was the separation of Wilmot from Cornwallis and the erection of Wilmot and "the best part of Aylesford" together into a new mission, Mr. Wiswall by his own preference was transferred to the latter. In the now greatly narrowed Cornwallis field he was succeded by the Rev. William Twining, a clergyman born in Pembrokeshire, Wales, in 1750, who had lately come to Nova Scotia from Exuma, in the Bahama Islands, where he had for some time been a missionary of the S. P. G.

The Report of the Society for 1789, describing the Bishop's changes remarks that "the remaining mission of Cornwallis, being forty miles in length, by fourteen in breadth, *the best settled part of the province* will still be large enough for one mission". "The people of Cornwallis have expressed their gratitude to the Society for its constant care and attention in supplying them with able missionaries and, as appears from a letter from Mr. Burbidge, who with Mr. Belcher is a principal supporter there of the Established Church, they are much satisfied with the appointment of Mr. Twining, and evidence their respect for him by a constant attendance on Divine Service every Sunday, when the weather will permit. The congregation increases, and Mr. Twining hopes that the subscription will also in another year".

Until 1770 the parishioners of St. John's Church, Cornwallis,

must have worshipped either in private houses or in some temporary building; in that year, however, the first Anglican Church building in the county was erected at Fox Hill, near the Town Plot. The structure was built, and probably the land given, by Messrs. John Burbidge and William Best, two men reared, not in New England but in the mother land, and about the church was an acre of ground given for a churchyard. Of churches built in the county before this time, we have the Congregationalist church at Chipman's Corner, erected in 1767-'68, and the Presbyterian church at Lower Horton, built probably a little later, but very nearly at the same time. In the churchyard at Fox Hill, now in many places thickly overgrown with bushes, the graves of a few of the most important of the early King's County people, with well preserved tombstones, may still be found.

Until 1776 St. John's Church was not finished, but from the time of its erection it was used for worship in fair weather, whenever the missionaries could get to Cornwallis to officiate, this, however, being at first probably not more than five or six times a year, and later only as often as once a month. In 1776 it was finished, and in 1784 was repaired. Shortly after Mr. Twining assumed the rectorship a gallery large enough to accommodate sixty worshippers was built, and when Mr. Benjamin Belcher died in 1802, he left two hundred pounds towards "rebuilding an altar piece" in the church. By September, 1792, the church was hopelessly out of repair, in winter, at least, it was impossible to use it, and again the congregation had to worship in private houses. A formal agreement to built a new church was entered into, September 29th, 1802, and on Christmas Day, 1810, the present church, on Church Street, though unfinished was opened for worship.

Probably as early as the coming of the Rev. Jacob Bailey, the Cornwallis congregation had erected or purchased a small parsonage, and when Mr. Wiswall's rectorship began, they added, or at least planned to add, to this inadequate house. In 1785 Mr. Wiswall reports that his parishioners have given a proof of their regard for him in agreeing to build for him a house on the Glebe, "which in

its present condition rents for fifteen pounds per annum''. To the fund for this house, Col. Burbidge, the Senior Warden, had given fifty pounds, Mr. Belcher, the Junior Warden, agreeing to furnish the house at his own expense. Shortly after Mr. Twining's arrival, at Cornwallis, this clergyman writes that Col. Burbidge is about to complete the parsonage at his own expense. In 1784 the subscribers to the parsonage fund were: John Burbidge, Robert Pagan, James Burbidge, Col. Jonathan Sherman, David Starr, Thomas Brown, William Allen Chipman, Joseph Sibley, Richard Best, William Morine, Colin Brymer, Pern Terry, Penderson Allison, Elkanah Morton, Jr., Dr. William Baxter, William Marchant, Cornelius Fox, Joseph Jackson, Dan Pineo, John Whidden, John North, John Huston, John Terry, Thomas Ratchford, Mason Cogswell, Benjamin Belcher.

The Rev. John Wiswall was inducted into the parish by mandate from Governor Parr, February 1, 1784, and on the 29th of September of the same year, a full parish organization was effected. At the meeting for organization, Mr. Wiswall being chosen moderator nominated Col. John Burbidge, Senior Warden, and Capt. Thomas Farrel (that year the county's High Sheriff), Parish Clerk. Col. Burbidge then nominated Lieut. Benjamin Belcher for Junior Warden, and Capt. Thomas Ratchford seconded the nomination. The vestry chosen were: Capt. John Terry, Capt. Thomas Farrel, Lieut. Henry Burbidge, Major Samuel Starr, Mr. David Starr, Mr. Joseph Jackson, Mr. John Robinson, Jr., Capt. Thomas Ratchford, Capt. John Cox, Mr. Cornelius Fox, Mr. John Burbidge, Jr., and Capt. Ebenezer Farnham. [Most of these gentlemen held commissions in the militia]. The church, opened for worship in 1810, was not finished until 1812, nor consecrated until August 9th, 1826, but on the Register remains a plan of the interior, with the names of the pew-holders, in 1811. On this plan the pews are in four rows, the two middle rows extending only to the chancel, the wall pews, north and south, extending to the east wall, beside the chancel. The north wall pews were held by the following persons: (The Governor's Pew), Elisha Eaton, Jr. (two

pews), James Delap Harris, William Charles Moore, Daniel Cogswell, Dr. William Baxter, Samuel Leonard, Samuel Leonard Allison, George Chipman, William Starr, William Campbell, Coloured People. The south wall pews were held by: (The Bishop's Pew), Charles Ramage Prescott, James Allison, Ann Burbidge, Sarah Belcher, Edward Sentill, Sarah Jarvis, Elias Burbidge, Gideon Harrington, Owen Brien, Charles Ramage Prescott, Coloured People. The north middle row were held by: William Campbell, William Robinson, Henry Gesner, Dr. William Bayard, Joseph Starr, John Terry, Luther Hathaway; the south middle row by: Ann Burbidge, James Allison, George Jackson, Benjamin Steadman, Phebe Lockwood, Joseph Jackson, David Whidden. This list of pew-holders of course gives us exact information as to who the most conspicuous adherents of the Church of England in Cornwallis in the first quarter of the 19th century were.

Regarding the three most active lay supporters of the Church in its beginning in Cornwallis, a few words may properly here be said. Col. John Burbidge, who from 1784 until 1802 was Senior Warden of St. John's, and for a longer period than this was probably the most influential man in Cornwallis, was an Englishman, born in 1716, or '17, in Cowes, in the Isle of Wight. In 1749 he came to Halifax, perhaps with the first group of English settlers of that town, and in the first, second and third Assemblies of the province represented the town. Shortly after 1761, however, having received a share and a half of land in Cornwallis, he removed to King's County, and thereafter was one of the controlling forces among the New England planters who had settled on the Acadian lands. In 1764 he was appointed Deputy Registrar of Deeds for Cornwallis and in the fourth Assembly of the province, from 1765 to 1770, he represented the town. In all matters of local government his decisions had great weight, and to his intelligence and foresight the early agricultural and commercial intersts of the county owed much. His first wife, Elizabeth, born in 1720, died in Cornwallis in 1775, and was buried in St. John's churchyard; his second wife was Rebecca, daughter of the Hon. William Dudley of Boston, grand-daughter of

Governor Joseph Dudley of Massachusetts, great-grand-daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, and when Col Burbidge married her, widow of Hon. Benjamin Gerrish of Boston and Halifax, a merchant of prominence, who died in England, May 6, 1772. Col. Burbidge had no children by either marriage, but he brought to Cornwallis from Cowes, four nephews, who founded the Burbidge family so long known in King's County, and in Canada at large. The opening words of the Parish Register of St. John's are: "Historical memorandums taken by John Burbidge, Esquire, during his lifetime and continued by him after being elected Church Warden of the Church of St. John's, at Cornwallis, in King's County, in the Province of Nova Scotia". On a later page of the Register is the statement that, "In the year 1770, John Burbidge and William Best, Esquires, at their own expense built a small church in said Cornwallis for the more decent and convenient performance of Divine Service". Later still is this conspicuous entry: "On the 11th of March, 1812, John Burbidge, Esquire, the great patron of the Church in King's County for upwards of fifty years, departed this life, and on the 14th his remains were interred at the old Church, attended by all the magistrates, the militia officers in their uniforms, and the principal inhabitants of the County". Mr. Burbidge was a colonel in the militia and it was desired by the commanding officer that his remains should be interred with military honours. The offer to have this done, however, was refused by his relatives. When he died (in his 96th year) he was the oldest militia officer, the oldest justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and the oldest magistrate in the province. The newspaper notice of his death speaks of him as a man "revered and loved by all who knew him, for his piety, integrity, and benevolence".

Of William Best, whose name is associated with Mr. Burbidge in the building of the church, we know less than we do about the latter. He, too, came out to Halifax with the early settlers and soon removed to Cornwallis, and he and his family were long prominently connected with St. John's Church. But the person next in general importance to Col. Burbidge was Mr. Ben-

jamin Belcher, founder of the important Belcher family of King's County, who was born at Gibraltar, probably of English parents, July 17, 1743, and who married in Cornwallis, in 1763 or'64, Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Clark) Post. Like Col. Burbidge, he was a considerable land-owner and farmer, but he was long a prosperous trader, as well. In 1784, as we have seen, he was elected Junior Warden of St. John's, and this office he held until his death in 1802. From 1785 to '99, Mr. Belcher also represented Cornwallis in the legislature. Of other early supporters of the Church of England in Cornwallis, however, the Starrs, Steadmans, Shermans, Harringtons, Chipmans, Eatons, Harrises, Ratchfords, Pineos, and others, few had been reared Churchmen, but most had in infancy been baptized in New England Congregationalist churches.

The 18th century witnessed in England and America a series of great "Revival Movements" in religion, and at last, in the spring of 1776, one of these stirring revivals began in Nova Scotia. The chief agent of the revival, as we shall hereafter more fully see, was Henry Alline, born in New England, but reared in Falmouth, King's County, a young man of remarkable gifts, but of slight education and little knowledge of life, in whose heart had been kindled a burning zeal for religion as he conceived it, and for the rescue of souls from hell. Having experienced in his own life a profound awakening, he soon felt constrained to give himself entirely to the work of quickening others, and for seven years, in Hants and King's counties, and indeed throughout the Maritime Provinces generally, he travelled incessantly, holding stirring revival meetings, preaching fiery sermons against sin, condemning worldliness in the churches, and rousing the country communities to a pitch of religious fervour that Nova Scotia had never witnessed before. To the sober Church people, and indeed to the more conservative Congregationalists and Presbyterians of the province, Alline's irregular opinions and methods naturally gave the greatest offense. The young man had little respect for traditional Church organization or order of any kind, and he took no pains to conceal his belief that

most of the clergy labouring in Nova Scotia were still unconverted, and so, blind leaders of the blind. The consequence was that with some justice, though often with a good deal of misunderstanding, the revivalist and his converts came under the severe censure of those who had faith in the long established methods of church order and church work that the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and the first New England Congregationalists, had introduced into the province. In both Hants and King's counties Alline's preaching resulted in a lamentable schism from the regular Congregationalist body, and the establishment of "New Light" Congregationalist churches, which later became Baptist churches, and for some years after the revivalist's death the clergy of the Established Church in their reports to the S. P. G. continued to deplore the effects of his irregular teaching.

In 1787, Mr. Wiswall, in Cornwallis, writes with sorrow of "the vast number of Methodists, New Lights, and Lay Teachers", whom he finds invading his parish. This clergyman's immediate successor, however, the Rev. William Twining, was evidently less out of sympathy with the spirit of the new teachers, for in 1804 the Rev. William Black, founder of the Wesleyan body in Nova Scotia, writes the Methodist Missionary Society that at Horton, "the principal place in his circuit", for several years the Rev. Mr. Twining of Cornwallis has preached regularly one in three weeks in the Methodist chapel, and has frequently administered the Lord's Supper to the Methodist people. Five or six years before, says Mr. Black, Mr. Twining had been first brought "to experience the converting grace of God"; from which time he had not shunned to declare the necessity for regeneration, and warmly to press on the consciences of his hearers "this and the other distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel." He had frequently been present at the meeting of the "class", and had spoken with great humility and thankfulness of the grace of Jesus Christ. Sometimes he had even conducted the class meeting himself. His attachment to the Methodists, and his plain manner of preaching the doctrines of the Gospel, hed brought upon him, Mr. Black says, "much reproach,

and considerable trials from some from whom he ought to have received much encouragement. Benjamin Belcher, Esq., one of his vestry, who had been his principal opponent and had preferred many charges against him to the Bishop, on his deathbed had sent for Mr. Twining to pray with him, and in his will he left about two hundred pounds towards the building him a church''. In his own report to the Society in 1803, Mr. Twining speaks of the loss the Church had met with in the death of Mr. Belcher, whom he calls ''a valuable parishioner''. Mr Belcher, he says, ''has bequeathed two hundred pounds *towards building an altar piece* in the church''.

In 1806 Mr. Twining removed from Cornwallis to Sydney, Cape Breton, but some time later he came to Newport and Rawdon, Hants County. Of this latter parish he was rector when Bishop Charles Inglis died, in 1816. His wife was Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks, a New England Loyalist clergyman, who at the Revolutionary War took refuge in Nova Scotia, and in Cornwallis the Twinings had seven children born. The eldest of these was afterward the Rev. John Thomas Twining, D. D., curate of St. Paul's and the Garrison Chapel, because of attachment to whom a number of influential families soon after 1825 seceded from St. Paul's Church, Halifax, and gave their influence to the Baptist denomination.

When the Rev. William Twining left Cornwallis the Rev. Robert Norris was elected in his place. Mr. Norris was an Englishman, born in 1763 and ordained, it is said, in the Roman Catholic Church. Becoming a Protestant, however, in 1797 he was sent as an S. P. G. missionary to Nova Scotia, and very soon after was placed at Chester, where he married Lydia, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Prescott, and sister of the Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, who was long a resident of Cornwallis and an important parishioner of St. John's. From Chester, in 1801, Mr. Norris removed to New Brunswick, but in 1806 he came to Cornwallis. What his religious temper was may be seen from the report that is given of him when he was at Chester. There, it is said, he generally chose for his sermons ''Gospel themes'', endeavoured to give his congregations right

apprehensions of the doctrine of Salvation, pointed out to them the advantages of peace and union and Christian charity, and "took every occasion to remove the prejudices and correct the errors which some had fallen into through the influences of the New Lights, who prevailed". In the Rectorship of St. John's, Cornwallis, he remained until September 15, 1829, when he resigned; he continued, however, to live in Cornwallis until his death in 1834. In the Rectorship of Cornwallis he was at once succeeded by the Rev. John Moore Campbell, who remained until 1835. From 1835 till 1838 the Rev. John Samuel Clarke was rector; from 1841 to 1876, the Rev. John Storrs; from 1876 to 1879, the Rev. Richmond Shreve (now the Rev. Richmond Shreve, D. D., of Sherbrooke, Diocese of Quebec); from 1879 to 1903, the Rev. Frederick J. H. Axford. In 1903 the present efficient rector, the Rev. T. C. Mellor, began his work.

MISSIONARIES AT CORNWALLIS

Rev. Joseph Bennett	1761—'75
Rev. William Ellis	1775—'79
Rev. Jacob Bailey	1779—'82

RECTORS OF ST. JOHN'S, CORNWALLIS

Rev. John Wiswall	1782—'89
Rev. William Twining	1789—1806
Rev. Robert Norris	1806—'29
Rev. John Moore Campbell	1829—'35
Rev. John Samuel Clarke	1835—'38 (July)
Rev John Storrs	1841—'76
Rev. Richmond Shreve	1876—'79
Rev. Fred'k J. H. Axford	1879—1903
Rev. T. C. Mellor	1903—

During the absence in England of Rev. John Storrs, 1874-'76, the Revds. Robert F. Brine and H. Sterns, successively, took the Rector's place.

Of the work of the earliest English Church missionaries on the

Horton side of the Cornwallis river we know very little in detail. Until late in the first quarter of the 19th century no parish organization existed in the township of Horton, and although the Cornwallis rectors officiated with more or less frequency there, very few references to their labours are to be found in their reports to the S. P. G. In 1785 Mr. Wiswall was officiating once a month in the Baptist Meeting House at what is now Wolfville, but in 1786 he reports that he has but two communicants in his Horton mission. In Horton, between August, 1783, and June, 1786, he had married three couples, baptized three persons, and buried two. As late as 1804, as we have seen from the Rev. William Black's letter, Mr. Twining was officiating once in three weeks in the Grand Pré Methodist Chapel.

Of the formal constitution of the parish of St. John's, Horton, no record whatever remains in the parish itself. In 1813 there was a survey made of the marsh belonging to the Horton glebe, on behalf of the Rev. Robert Norris, who was then called "Missionary of Cornwallis and Horton". Our earliest intimation of the organization of a parish at Horton comes from the record of a deed of one acre of ground (for thirty pounds) given by Stephen Brown DeWolfe to Bishop Stanser, January 1, 1817, and the gift to the parish by the S. P. G., through the Rev. Robert Norris, missionary in charge, of a large Bible, in 1818. The parish was therefore probably organized in 1817, and the church building erected very soon after. It is said that Thaddeus Harris, of Kentville, for some years after the parish was organized acted as clerk of the vestry, but somewhere about the middle of the 19th century his father's store in Kentville was burned, and whatever records he kept, with other public records of Horton township, were probably then destroyed. The earliest records of the parish now in existence are of the year 1823, at which time the Rev. Joseph Wright was Rector. The earliest baptism Mr. Wright records was, July 27th, 1823, and the earliest marriage was August 16th of the same year. The last entry made by this clergyman is a burial on the 3rd of September, 1829. It is therefore probable that Mr. Wright was the

first Rector of Horton and that he was inducted into the parish about the time his first entry was made.

On the 1st of January, 1830, Mr. Wright was succeeded by the Rev. John Samuel Clarke, of a family that had early settled in Halifax, who in 1835 also assumed the rectorship of St. John's parish, Cornwallis. When Mr. Clarke came to Horton the Rev. John Moore Campbell was Rector of Cornwallis, but owing, it is said, to a reduction in the grant of the S. P. G. to the latter parish, by which act the clergyman's stipend became less, in 1835 Mr. Campbell resigned at Cornwallis and went to Granville. To the Cornwallis rectorship, also, the Rev. Mr. Clarke was then elected, and this double office he held until July, 1838, when by his removal from the diocese both parishes became vacant. What priests have ministered to the two King's County parishes during the immediately following three years we do not know; but the next rector to be settled over them was the Rev. John Storrs, a clergyman born in Yorkshire, England, but at the time of his appointment, curate at St. George's Halifax, who assumed the double rectorship in April, 1841. As rector of both Cornwallis and Horton, Mr. Storrs remained until 1876, when after two years' absence in England he resigned and settled permanently in the mother land. On his retirement the Rev. Richmond Shreve succeeded to the Cornwallis rectorship, but the Horton parish once more began under a separate head.

Originally, as we know, the chief point in the township of Horton was what is now Grand Pré, but as the western part of this township and the eastern part of Aylesford became more thickly populated, the village of Kentville attained the dignity of the county town. With the steady growth of Kentville in importance the interests of the Church in Horton naturally came to centre there, and in 1843-'46, a "Chapel of Ease," under the name of St. James, was erected in Kentville. The parish church was still St. John's, at Wolfville, but the number of worshippers at Kentville was now so considerable that the need of a resident clergyman at this place became imperative. In 1855, therefore, as is recorded on the parish registers of both Cornwallis and Horton, "the District of St. James,

Kentville, was set off from the parishes of Cornwallis and Horton as a separate charge, by written agreement between the Rev. John Storrs and the Rev. Henry. Leigh Yewens, dated 12th day of April. 1855. The sanction of his Lordship the Bishop to said agreement, and the separation of the District of St. James, Kentville, was signified home (probably to the S. P. G.) by letters. Date the 2nd of May, 1855." This agreement is signed by Harry Leigh Yewens, "Missionary in charge of the District of St. James, Kentville".

The first services in the Kentville "Chapel at Ease" were probably conducted with more or less frequency by the Rev. Mr. Storrs, possibly assisted by temporary curates. From March 28, 1852, to early in August of the same year, the Rev. James Johnstone Ritchie, afterward Rector of St. Luke's Church, Annapolis Royal, as "assistant curate" ministered at Kentville, and the parish register (now at Wolfville) records baptisms and burials performed by him there. When Mr. Ritchie left Kentville, the Rev. Harry Leigh Yewens, born in London, England, who had first come to Nova Scotia in the autumn of 1848, and for some time before he settled in King's had ministered at Shubenacadie and adjacent places, was at once installed in his place. In 1853 he was advanced to the priesthood in St. Paul's, Halifax, and his work as a priest in Cornwallis then at once began. When the District of St. James, Kentville, was set off, he left Cornwallis to become "missionary in charge" of this field, and here he remained until 1863, when after eight years of intelligent and faithful service he resigned and went to Digby. His first recorded baptism at Kentville was on the 1st of June, 1855, and the last during his ministry was that of his daughter, Katherine Agnes, performed not by himself but by Rev. John Storrs, on the 4th of March, 1863. Mr. Yewens' wife was Katherine, born in 1827, fourth child of Thomas Blake, Esq., a retired Commander in the Royal Navy who had settled at Shubenacadie in 1839. From the beginning of Mr. Yewens' ministry at Kentville, the District of St. James, while not an organized parish, had almost the autonomy of a parish. By whom during this clergyman's incumbency services were held at Wolfville we are not informed, but the officiating clergyman

there was more probably Mr. Storrs than the Kentville missionary in charge.

A few weeks after Mr. Yewens left Kentville for Digby the Rev. John Owen Ruggles, M. A., was appointed in his place. Mr. Ruggles who was a great-grandson of Brigadier-General Timothy Ruggles, the noted Massachusetts Loyalist, was graduated from King's College, Windsor, in 1859. He was still in deacon's orders, but the next year after he came to Kentville he was ordained priest. For eight years, one of the most faithful clergymen the county has ever had, he laboured in Kentville and the country around, but early in 1871 he resigned his King's County charge and went to St. Margaret's Bay. During May and June, 1871, the Rev. Edward Scaummell officiated at Kentville, but from August of that year until November, 1876, the Rev. Theophilus Richey was minister. When Mr. Storrs resigned the double rectorship of Cornwallis and Horton, the District of St. James seems to have become absorbed by the Parish of Horton, the Rev. J. Lloyd Keating, a native of Halifax, being called to the Horton rectorship. In about a year Mr. Keating resigned, and early in 1878 the Rev. John Owen Ruggles was recalled to the county, this time as Rector of Horton and not merely missionary in charge of Kentville. For ten years, until 1888, this devoted clergyman ministered with unflagging interest to his large parish, but in 1888 he retired from pastoral work and opened a church bookstore in Halifax. In 1889 the Rev. Isaac Brock, D. D., accurate scholar and faithful priest, some time President of King's College, and later Canon of St. Luke's Cathedral, Halifax, was elected in his place. In 1893 the parish of St. James, Kentville, with fixed boundaries, was formally set off from the parish of Horton, and the Rev. Dr. Brock was elected its first rector, the Rev. Kenneth C. Hind becoming rector of the old parish of Horton. For more than six years Dr. Brock faithfully served St. James Parish, but January 30, 1900, he resigned and on the 25th of July of the same year, the present incumbent, the Rev. Charles DeWolfe White, became rector. In 1899, the Rev. Richard Ferguson Dixon, born at Houghton Hall, Cumberland, England, for two years previously

Rural Dean of Avon, a governor of King's College, and former editor of *Church Work*, was elected to the rectorship of Horton, and this position he still holds.

The act of the legislature, passed April 28, 1893, which divided the parish of Horton, prescribed that the parish of Kentville should comprise all the territory **west of** the "Deep Hollow Road", south to the county line. and north to the Cornwallis river. The Rectory of St. James, Kentville, was built in 1854.

RECTORS OF HORTON

Rev. Joseph Wright	1823 (probably)—'29
Rev. John Samuel Clarke	1830—'38
Rev. John Storrs	1841—'76
Rev. J. Lloyd Keating	1877—'78
Rev. John Owen Ruggles	1878—'88
Rev. Isaac Brock, D. D.	1889—'93
Rev. Kenneth C. Hind	1893—'99
Rev. Richard Ferguson Dixon	1899 —

MISSIONARIES-IN-CHARGE OF ST. JAMES, KENTVILLE

Rev. Harry Leigh Yewens	1855—'63
Rev. John Owen Ruggles	1863—'71
Rev. Theophilus Richey	1871—'76

RECTORS OF ST. JAMES, KENTVILLE

Rev. Isaac Brock, D. D.	1893—1900
Rev. Charles DeWolfe White	1900—

When the first Anglican missionary may have visited Parrsborough we do not know, but the earliest settled clergyman in that part of King's County was the Rev. Thomas Shreve (grandfather of the Rev. Dr. Richmond Shreve), who was licensed by Robert, Bishop of London, "to perform the ministerial office of a priest at Parrsborough, in Nova Scotia, in North America", June 6, 1787,

and who remained at Parrsborough until 1807, when he was instituted (August 13th) by Bishop Inglis to the Cure of Lunenburg. In the office of the Registry of Deeds at Parrsborough is recorded the following deed: "Know all men by these presents, that I, Thomas William Moore, of Parrsborough, King's County, Nova Scotia, esquire, from the regard and respect I have for the Church of England as by law established, and in consideration of a church being built and placed on the land hereinafter described, have given and granted and do by these presents give and grant and alien unto the Reverend Thomas Shreve, the present rector, Edward Cole and Elisha Lawrence, esquires, wardens, and unto John Longstreet, Edward Potts, Caleb Lewis, John Fordyce, Silas Crane, James Raymond, William Taylor, Dr. John Mercer (one of the commissioners), Archibald McEachern, and Archibald Thompson, Vestrymen; and to them and their successors in trust for the sole use and behoof of the said Established Church forever, one hundred and fifty acres of land, situate lying and being as follows to wit: Beginning at high water mark up the river called Partridge or Chignecto, etc., etc. To have and to hold the above described premises unto the said rector, church wardens, and vestry, in trust aforesaid, to them and their successors forever, thereby engaging to warrant and forever defend the said premises against all persons claiming right to the same. In witness whereunto I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Parrsborough, this 12th day of August, A. D., 1788, and in the twenty-eighth year of his Majesty's reign, whom God preserve.

(Signed) Thomas William Moore".

May 31, 1813, a glebe or minister's lot of 600 acres, and a school lot of 400 acres, were given to Parrsborough by the government, but it was largely through the liberal benefaction of Captain Moore that the Church was first able properly to establish itself in this part of King's County. In Mr. Shreve's first report to the S. P. G. he says that a church building has been begun at Parrsborough, Governor Parr having allotted for the building of it two hundred pounds. The church is to be forty feet long and twenty-seven

feet high, with a steeple fifty feet high, and its location is near Partridge Island, the supposed centre of the parish, where the Rector himself resides. In this report Mr. Shreve also speaks of the great extent of his mission, in which he believes there are about a hundred families. Besides Parrsborough, he officiates at Ratchford Harbour and Half-Way river. In two distinct reports after this he announces that the church is nearly completed, but after 1792, until the end of the century, the Society's reports give us no information concerning the Parrsborough parish.

The church was finished, and consecrated as "St. George's", in 1790. The first rector, born probably in New Jersey, was graduated at King's College, New York, in 1773, and then began to study for orders. When the Revolution broke out, however, he entered the King's srvice, in which he served, first as lieutenant, then as captain, in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers. When the war was over he retired from the army on half pay, and going to London was ordained Deacon in April, 1787, and ordered Priest in June of the same year. He then came to Nova Scotia and for twenty years laboured at Parrsborough, after which, as we have seen, he settled in Lunenburg, where, August 21st, 1816, he died. Capt. Thomas William Moore, the earliest benefactor of the Church in Parrsborough, was also a new York Loyalist. In 1781 he came to Parrsborough, where he built a large house, which he named "Whitehall", and in which he lived for a few years. Becoming tired of Nova Scotia, however, he finally went back to New York, leaving in Nova Scotia a son, Col. William Charles Moore, who moved from Parrsborough to Cornwallis and there founded the well-known Moore family of King's County, which afterwards became more closely identified with Horton. Capt. Moore's daughter, Rachel Lane Moore, became the wife of William Campbell, Esq., long Judge of Probate for King's County, and like Col. William Charles Moore, a parishioner of the Cornwallis Church of St. John. The list of Rectors of Parrsborough (so far as we have been able to compile it) to the present time is as follows:

RECTORS OF PARRSBOROUGH

Rev. Thomas Shreve	1787—1807
? ?	? ?
Rev. George Morris	1823—'27
Rev. W. B. King	1830—'31
? ?	? ?
Rev. N. A. Coster	1836—'42
Rev. Robert Arnold	1843—'45
Rev. W. H. Cooper	1846
Rev. W. B. King	1846—'75
Rev. Robert F. Brine	1875—'78
Rev. Charles Bowman, D. D.	1878—'88
Rev. Simon Gibbons	1888—'96
Rev. John Ambrose, D. D.	1897
Rev. Robert Johnston	1897—1900
Rev. William Driffield	1900—'04
Rev. H. J. Johnston	1905—'07
Rev. George Backhurst	1907—

Like Parrsborough, the township of Aylesford was settled chiefly after the close of the American Revolutionary War. Until 1789 Wilmot, in Annapolis county, and the whole township of Aylesford, which lay between Wilmot and Cornwallis and Horton, was part of the large King's County mission, and occasionally we find mention in the Society's reports of work done in the western part of this enormous field. Such mention, however, is chiefly of Wilmot, where between August, 1783, and June, 1786, Mr. Wiswall reports that he had had seven baptisms; in 1787, however, in that township he had had twenty-eight baptisms. In 1789, as we have seen, the best part of Aylesford was united with Wilmot in a separate mission, and the Rev. Mr. Wiswall, removing from Cornwallis, became its minister.

Of his new field, in 1791 Mr. Wiswall gives the Society a rather dreary account. He says that that part of the province, "though the finest land, and most healthy and pleasant of any in Nova Scotia,

is yet but thinly settled, and by those who in general are very poor, living mostly in huts, having none of the conveniences and few of the necessaries of life, and being so long habituated to what may be called a savage life that it is very difficult to civilize them''. The past winter he says, had been so severe that he had been prevented for four Sundays from getting to the Aylesford church. Perhaps on account of the severe weather, in half a year he had had only three children brought to him for baptism. In this time he had married seven couples, and had attended one funeral. The settlers, of whose character he speaks in such a deprecating way, were chiefly common soldiers who had served on the British side in the Revolution, and with many of the officers who had commanded them, when the war was over had come to Nova Scotia and from the government or from private owners had obtained small tracts of land. By this class certain parts of Wilmot were almost exclusively settled.

In Upper Aylesford, however, as we have seen, late in the 18th and early in the 19th century there were not a few settlers of a very much higher class. In 1783 Mr. James Morden, an Englishman, ordnance storekeeper at Halifax, received a grant of five thousand acres in Aylesford, and very soon after fixed his summer residence there. In 1790 Bishop Charles Inglis also received land in Aylesford, and he too soon built in that township a summer house. In 1814 Henry VanBuskirk, formerly of New Jersey, received a grant of land in the township, and thereafter for many years he was a prominent person in the town. In 1790, chiefly through the exertions and benefactions of Mr. Morden, a church called St. Mary's was built at Aylesford, of which we have a detailed account in the Society's report for that year. It was fifty-seven feet long, including the chancel and steeple, and twenty-eight feet wide, and was "the neatest and best finished Church in the Province". As in all the Nova Scotia churches built in the 18th century, one pew was set apart in it for the Governor, and one for the Bishop, and over their pews the King's arms and the arms of the Nova Scotia See, respectively, were handsomely painted. In the steeple was a bell, and for the Communion table, Reading Desk, and Pulpit, Commis-

sioner Duncan had given a set of silk-damask hangings, probably red. To complete the furnishing, Governor Wentworth had given the Church "a Bible and Prayer Book, elegantly bound". As an endowment for the parish, the governor had granted three hundred acres for a glebe, and Mr. Morden had given two hundred acres.

In the parish is preserved a copy of a paper, "which was placed in the upper ball attached to the vane on the tower" of the church, when it was built. The paper records that "this Church of St. Mary's was built in the year 1790, under the patronage of his Excellency John Parr, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor of this Province; the Right Rev. Charles Inglis, D. D., first Bishop of Nova Scotia; and James Morden, Esq., ordnance storekeeper; the first minister, Rev. John Wiswall; the builder, William Matthews". An article on St. Mary's parish, published in the Canadian Church Magazine in 1891, says that from Mr. Matthews' bill of construction it is learned that the total cost of the building was £475, 1s, 5d, the amount being obtained as follows: Governor Parr, £222, 4s, 6d; various smaller benefactions, £86, 3, 3; James Morden, £165, 13, 7. "The furnishings of the Church", the writer of this article says, "were all gifts, among others an elegant folio Bible with three Prayer Books to match, the gift of Governor Wentworth. In addition to the great care and expense at which Mr. Morden had been, he gave a deed of the grounds (between five and six acres) on which the Church stands, with its surroundings".

In February, 1791, the parish of Aylesford was duly organized, but of the first parochial officers we have not the names. The earliest recorded minute of the vestry, however, is of the year 1802. On Michaelmas Day of that year, there was a regular meeting of the parish held, at which officers were elected and other business was transacted. In 1795 Mr. Wiswall writes the Society that he had a good congregation at Wilmot, but not at Aylesford. At the latter place, Mr. Addison, "the catechist", was very diligent and gave great satisfaction. In 1797 he writes that at Wilmot his congregation increases, but at Aylesford it grows less. The condi-

tion of things at the latter place is made worse by the sympathy of some of the Aylesford people with the extravagances of the New Lights and Methodists.

On the ordination, in 1801, of Rev. John Inglis, Bishop Charles Inglis' son, as Deacon and Priest, Mr. Wiswall's jurisdiction over the parish of Aylesford seems to have ceased, for from that time until 1816, when he was elected rector of St. Paul's, Halifax, the third Bishop of Nova Scotia was rector of St. Mary's. Not long after his ordination, however, he was appointed his father's Commissary, and during much of his rectorship of Aylesford he must necessarily have been absent from his parish. In 1806 he was in England, and again in 1813. In July, 1804, his first child was born, apparently in Halifax, and it would seem that six others of his children were born there also. But in St. Mary's parish remain fixed traditions of much faithful service performed by him in Aylesford. "In no case", it is said, "did he spare himself, but continually travelling the wilderness paths, either on horseback in summer, or on snowshoes in winter, he visited the scattered settlers, relieved their necessities (for there was much poverty at that time), prayed with the sick, baptized their children, and encouraged all by his life and example to follow, as he endeavoured to follow, in the footsteps of the Master".

In spite of these traditions we are compelled to believe that much of the time during his fifteen years rectorship of Aylesford Dr. Inglis was away from his parish, and we cannot help wondering how in his frequent and sometimes long absences the parish needs were met. Of his rectorship surprisingly few records remain, but of one important fact we are assured from sources outside the parish,—on the 23rd of March, 1810, the government increased the endowment of the parish by granting to "the Rev. John Inglis, D. D., Rector, and Alexander Walker and Henry VanBuskirk, Churchwardens and trustees of the parish", a hundred acres "in part of a glebe", and a hundred "in part of a school". In 1816 Bishop Charles Inglis died, and his son went to England hoping to be appointed to the Nova Scotia See. His hopes, however, for

the time were disappointed. Instead of the episcopate he received from the government the rectorship of the parish of St. Paul's, Halifax. His immediate successor at Aylesford was the Rev. Edwin Gilpin, born August 8, 1792, at Lower Dublin, Pennsylvania, baptized there by Bishop White, admitted to King's College, Nova Scotia, in 1814, and probably early in 1816 ordained to the ministry and elected Rector of Aylesford. For the first few years of his rectorship Mr. Gilpin lived in Wilmot with John Wiswall, Jr. (son of the Rev. John Wiswall), whose daughter, Eliza, October 29, 1817, he married. Mrs. Gilpin died in Aylesford, July 5th, 1823, in her 27th year, and Mr. Gilpin married, second, June 15th, 1827, in Trinity Church, Newport, R. I., Gertrude Aleph, eldest daughter of Edward and Janet (Parker) Brinley, who died January 17, 1845. In 1832 Mr. Gilpin became rector of St. Luke's Church, Annapolis Royal, and there he remained until his death twenty-eight years later.

When he had been at Aylesford a few years, Mr. Gilpin "purchased the property a great part of which now forms the Rectory grounds". During the whole of his ministry in Aylesford it is said there was no minister of any other denomination settled in the township, consequently in his farewell sermon, holding up his hands he was able to say: "With these hands have I baptized every child that has been born in the parish during my ministry". Having some knowledge of medicine he was able to minister very often to the bodily needs of his people; thus in every way he was in King's County a faithful and useful minister of Christ.

In 1832 the Rev. Henry Lambeth Owen became Rector of Aylesford, and three years later, Dr. Charles Inglis, son of Bishop John, who continued to live in Aylesford until his death in 1861, by perseverance secured funds and built a schoolhouse for the parish use. In 1847, among other good works which he did, the Rev. Mr. Owen started a branch of the Diocesan Church Society in Aylesford, thus materially helping the work of diocesan missions. In 1852, at the Bishop's request, this clergyman left Aylesford and assumed the rectorship of Lunenburg, in which position he remained until he died.

The next rector of Aylesford was the Rev. Richard Avery, son of John and Elizabeth (Simmons) Avery, who was born at Southampton, England, and educated there, at Warminster, and at Oxford, his brothers, the Rev. John S. Avery, M. A., and the Rev. William Avery, B. A., being chiefly his tutors. Passing the Clerical Board of the S. P. G. in London, Mr. Avery was sent out as a Deacon to Nova Scotia, and by Bishop John Inglis was given the curacy of Lunenburg. In the spring of 1842 he was called as assistant to St. Paul's Church, Halifax, and Christ Church, Dartmouth, and in September, 1843, was priested and elected rector of Yarmouth. Early in 1846 he resigned the parish of Yarmouth, and for the next six months was assistant at Digby. For almost two years after that, in the absence of the Rev. Dr. Gray, he was *locum tenens* in St. John, N. B. In the spring of 1848, however, he went to Pugwash and Wallace, but in 1852 was elected Rector of Aylesford, to succeed Mr. Owen. The duties of St, Mary's, Aylesford, he faithfully performed until January 1, 1887, when with the permission of the Bishop and the S. P. G. he retired from active labour, his place being filled until May, 1900, successively, by the Revs. J. M. C. Wade, and G. I. Foster, as vicars. In May, 1900, he resigned the parish. Mr. Avery married, first, in Yarmouth, Mary Ann, daughter of Gabriel Bydder Van Norden, of Yarmouth, who bore him a daughter, Helen, and a son, Dr. William A. Avery; secondly, November 22, 1853, in Aylesford (the Rev. Mr. Stamer of Wilmot officiating), Lavinia Mary Palmer, of Aylesford, who bore him a daughter, Elizabeth Palmer Avery.

Mr. Avery was a gentlemen of the kindliest spirit and the most exact good breeding. The last years of his life were spent at Kentville where, esteemed and honoured as he had been throughout his whole ministerial career, on the 6th of May, 1900, he passed to a better life. In 1900, on his resignation of the parish of Aylesford, the Rev. G. I. Foster became Rector. From 1901 until December 31, 1903, the Rev. James Simonds was Rector, and in January, 1904, the Rev. Henry T. Parlee, M. A., the present faithful incumbent, succeeded to the parish.

RECTORS OF AYLESFORD

Rev. John Wiswall	1791—1801
Rev. John Inglis, D. D.	1801—'16
Rev. Edwin Gilpin	1816—'32
Rev. Henry Lambeth Owen	1832—'52
Rev. Richard Avery	1852—1900
Rev. G. I. Foster	1900—'01
Rev. James Simonds	1901—'03
Rev. Henry T. Parlee	1904—

VICARS OF AYLESFORD

Rev. John Moore Campbell Wade	1888—'99
Rev. G. I. Foster	1899—1900

A subject of no little interest in connection with the Church of England in King's County is the administration of the glebe and school lands in Cornwallis and Horton, given by the government in 1761. In the Rector and Wardens of the several parishes of the county, glebe lands of course always have been vested. In Cornwallis the glebe has from the first been managed in a careful way, but in Horton, it is said, owing to early mismanagement the uplands have lost to the Church. The dyke lands, however, are still intact, and the revenue from them is enjoyed by the parish of Horton. On the creation of St. James parish, Kentville, the division of lands then made gave whatever forest lands are still owned by the Church to the newer parish, as its share of the original grant.

As we have elsewhere stated, September 26, 1769, a grant of 666 acres was given the Rev. Benaiah Phelps, the Cornwallis Congregationalist minister, as the first minister of any denomination to be actually settled in the town. The subsequent history of this grant will be alluded to further on. At the same time as Mr. Phelps, the Rev. James Murdoch of Horton, Presbyterian, received a grant of 500 acres on his own side of the Cornwallis river, but whether this clergyman on his removal from Horton sold his land or not we do not at present know. In 1761, two shares in Horton,

comprising a thousand acres, were given to the Rev. John Breynton of Halifax. This was, however, strictly a personal grant.

The history of the school lands in King's County is too long and involved to be given save in the barest outline here. By an act passed in 1766 the income from these lands was to be paid by such trustees as the governor should appoint "to protect and improve them", to the acknowledged schoolmasters of the S. P. G. By an act dated December 31, 1790, the Cornwallis school lands were vested in the Rev. William Twining and his Churchwardens, Messrs. Burbidge and Belcher, as trustees, but by whom the Horton lands were to be administered the Nova Scotia "Private and Local Acts" do not inform us. In 1813, it is said, all the Nova Scotia school lands came directly under the control of the Bishop of the Diocese and two other trustees in each parish where they existed, which provision seems to have remained indisputedly in force until 1838.

With the gradual broadening of educational methods in the province, in 1838 an attempt was made to withdraw the school lands from Church control, but the governor, Sir Colin Campbell, positively refused his assent to a bill authorizing a new mode of appointing trustees. The next year the right of the Church of England to administer the school lands was brought fully before Her Majesty's Government, the provincial legislature then pasing an act to vest them all in trustees for the purpose of general euducation. This act, however, the British Government refused to sanction, and after hearing the opinions of counsel in England as to what rights in these lands were held by the S. P. G., ordered that all lands then occupied and improved by the Society should be preserved to the Church.

In 1850 the Nova Scotia legislature passed another act, similar to the act of 1839, but again strong protest was made to the Queen by the S. P. G. Upon this, Earl Gray in a dispatch expressed his surprise that the Nova Scotia governor, Sir John Harvey, had assented to the bill, and required an explanation from the Attorney General. Thus the conflict went on, until at last, as regards the

Cornwallis school lands, the matter was brought to the notice of the Privy Council. The decision of this body is not at hand, but after the erection of the Nova Scotia counties into municipalities in 1879, the school lands of King's County seem all to have become securely vested in the municipality. By an act of the legislature, passed April 28, 1893, the trustees of school lands for the time being were empowered to sell, if need be, the school lands in Cornwallis; and by an act passed March 11, 1895, the school lands in Horton; and appropriate the income from such sale to the general purposes of education.

The first S. P. G. schoolmaster in King's County was Mr. Cornelius Fox, at Cornwallis, a gentleman born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1745. On the 18th of June, 1782, the governor, Sir Andrew Snape Hamond, granted a license to Cornelius Fox "to occupy and possess that lot of land called the School lot, in the township of Cornwallis, containing four hundred acres, so long as he shall continue to be employed as schoolmaster by the Society in England for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts". Mr. Fox left Cornwallis for Sydney, Cape Breton, in 1797, his immediate successor in Cornwallis being Mr. Matthew McLoughlin.

CHAPTER XVI

THE CONGREGATIONALIST CHURCH AND THE ALLINE REVIVAL

The New England planters of Cornwallis and Horton were, of course, with hardly an exception, members or adherents of the independent Congregationalist churches of the various towns from which they had come to Nova Scotia, and one of the matters of immediate concern to them must have been the establishment in the new townships where their lot was now cast, of the worship to which they had always been used. In Halifax, shortly after the settlement of that town, there were enough New England people of Puritan Congregationalist origin to form a dissenting church. Of this church, to which the name "Mather's" was given, the Rev. Aaron Cleveland, who later took Orders in the English Church, was the first pastor. Soon after the New England migration several other Congregationalist churches sprang up in places where New England men had settled, and by the beginning of 1770 seven Nova Scotia Congregationalist churches had entered on their career. These were, at Yarmouth, with the Rev. Nehemiah Porter as pastor; at Barrington, with the Rev. Samuel Wood; at Liverpool, with the Rev. Israel Cheever; at Chester, with the Rev. John Secombe; at Cumberland, with the Rev. Caleb Gannett; at Halifax, with the Rev. William Moore; and at Cornwallis and Horton, with the Rev. Benaiah Phelps. Of these Congregationalist ministers, the Rev. Israel Cheever, the Rev. John Secombe, and the Rev. Caleb Gannett were graduates of Harvard; the Rev. Benaiah Phelps alone was a graduate of Yale. With the exception of Mr. Moore, who was a native of Ireland, all were New England born men.

The exact date of the founding of the Congregationalist "Church of Horton and Cornwallis" it seems improbable now that we shall ever be able to know. For five years after the New England planters came to the county they were without settled religious ministration; but deeply attached to religion as many of them were, it is necessary to suppose that during this time they sustained neighbourhood meetings in private houses for lay preaching or conference, and prayer. In an explanatory letter from Mr. Handley Chipman of Cornwallis, one of the most important of the King's County planters, written June 30, 1777, to two Presbyterian clergymen, Messrs. Daniel Cock and David Smith, who as we shall see had come to Cornwallis to try to produce a better state of feeling in the church, it is stated that as early as 1761 or '62 the people subscribed to send to New England for a minister, and that while the question of whether to look for one in Massachusetts or Connecticut was still under discussion, the Rev. Benaiah Phelps was sent to them by an Association of Connecticut ministers.

As a matter of fact, probably early in 1765, the church or some important members of it made formal application to the South Hartford Association for a minister, and that year, four years from the time of his graduation from Yale, the Rev. Benaiah Phelps was ordained especially for this field. The young minister came first to Halifax, and Mr. Handley Chipman courteously went from Cornwallis to accompany him to his new field. When the minister reached Cornwallis it was thought best for some reason not to settle him at once, but to take him on trial for a year, and this the church did. At the end of the year he became the church's regular pastor, and in this position remained until probably some time in 1776. As a whole, the people, glad to be once more under a settled ministry, were at first pleased with Mr. Phelps, though Mr. Chipman says he himself early had doubts of the sincerity of the young man's attachment to his calling, and was generally not much impressed in his favour. The salary promised the minister was eighty pounds a year, and there was much discussion as to the proper way of raising it, whether by a distinct pledge on the part of the committee repre-

senting the congregation, by entirely voluntary contributions, or by a definite rating of the pews.

How soon after Mr. Phelps' formal settlement as pastor of the church strong opposition to him began to manifest itself we do not know, nor are we informed precisely what the grounds of the people's dislike of him were. By 1776, however, the feeling against him had grown so bitter that he was obliged to withdraw from the pastorate, and in 1778 he left the province not to return. The culminating reason for the bitterness that followed him when he left was he had sold to John Robinson the land granted him September 26, 1769, as the first minister settled in the town, and had appropriated the money he received for the sale. The grant, which was given under the seal of Lord William Campbell, the governor, was made out in Mr. Phelps' own name, and he therefore evidently had a legal right to sell it, but the people believed that the land had been intended for the continual benefit of the church, and they regarded the minister as having committed a moral wrong in treating it as his own. Mr. Phelps' salary was probably in arrears, for as time went on the people's subscriptions towards it had fallen off, and this fact may have seemed to him sufficient justification for the course he took in selling the land. Be that as it may, the people felt that he had wronged them, and after he had returned to New England they appealed to the South Hartford Association to take some action toward having the money he had received for it refunded. Their appeal, however, was disregarded, and the progress of the Revolution soon stopped all communication of a friendly nature between Nova Scotia and the revolted colonies. "My father", says Mr. Phelps' son in a biographical notice of the clergyman in question, "got into trouble with the Government of Nova Scotia and had to leave unceremoniously in 1778". Precisely what meaning this statement may have had to the writer of it we do not know, but it is said that Mr. Phelps added somewhat to his unpopularity in Cornwallis by showing decided sympathy with the revolt against England on the part of his New England friends. In connection with his removal from the Horton and

Cornwallis church, the name of one prominent man is still remembered, the name of Mr. Samuel Starr. Major Starr was from the first, in Cornwallis, a person to be reckoned with, and for Mr. Phelps he evidently shared the common dislike. Whether he held any official position in the Congregationalist Church at this early time we do not know, but in 1784, when St. John's parish was organized, both he and his younger brother David became vestrymen in it, thenceforth probably giving it their exclusive support.

The difficulty in Cornwallis about raising Mr. Phelps' salary was almost from the first so great that the committee charged with raising it were sometimes obliged to take money from their own pockets to pay it. Finally, on their own authority, without presenting the matter to the congregation, these men wrote the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot, third pastor of the New North Church, on Hanover Street, Boston, representing their church as very poor and asking for help. The preface to their appeal, which was dated November 8, 1769, in the following way, describes the condition of things in the church: "God in his Providence, who orders the bounds of the habitation of his people, after previously removing our enemies, planted us in this infant colony, in the year 1760, and after continuing five years destitute of a minister of the gospel, by application to the South Association in Hartford, in the colony of Connecticut, we obtained one Rev. Benaiah Phelps, who came to us ordained to the work of the ministry and well recommended by said Association, who after one year's continuance with us on probation took the pastoral charge of us to our general satisfaction. Our numbers consist of a hundred and thirty-three families (not ten of which are of the established church), and between eight and nine hundred souls". The members of the committee who made the appeal were, Captain Samuel Beckwith, Deacon Caleb Huntington, and Messrs. Isaac Bigelow, John Newcomb, Hezekiah Cogswell, and Elkanah Morton, Jr. These men seem personally to have been some three hundred dollars out of pocket in their management of the Church's affairs, and according to the letter already referred to of Mr. Handley Chipman to Messrs. Cock and Smith, to have

taken this means to reimburse themselves. The appeal was received by Dr. Eliot in the kindest way. At once, it is stated, he raised a hundred pounds for the church, but just then happening to see in Boston a Halifax Congregationalist, Mr. Malachy Salter, he asked him if there were not other congregations in the province as needy as that at Cornwallis. Mr. Salter assured him that there were, and particularly the congregation at Chester, where the Rev. John Secombe, a graduate of Harvard of the class of 1728, was stationed. Accordingly, Dr. Eliot sent his contribution to the Hon. Benjamin Gerrish, another Boston man living in Halifax, who distributed it as he judged wisest amongst the various Nova Scotia Congregationalist churches.

In the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for 1888 this appeal has been printed, and in connection with it a long letter from Messrs. Gerrish and Salter to the Rev'ds. Andrew Eliot, and Samuel Cooper (of the Brattle Square Church in Boston), describing in detail the condition of the several churches of the Congregational order throughout the province. There is also printed a letter from the Rev. Nehemiah Porter, of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, to Dr. Eliot, thanking him for his donation of forty dollars, which he says he had received in September, 1769, almost two months before the Cornwallis people's appeal had been sent. Of the later donation from Boston it is said that the Cornwallis and other churches received ten pounds apiece, the more needy church at Chester, however, getting double the amount.

When the appeal of the Cornwallis Committee to Dr. Eliot became known, Mr. Chipman and others were very indignant, and from that time on there seem to have been continual ill feeling and frequent dissensions among the members and adherents of the church. A little later, however, the church, probably as a body, did appeal to a clergyman in New England to get assistance for them in their low financial state. On the minutes of the Council of Connecticut, under date of New Haven, October 11, 1771, we find the following important record: "Upon the memorial of the Rev. Solomon Williams of Lebanon (Rev. Solomon Williams D. D.,

minister of the First Church of Lebanon from December, 1722, to February, 1776), in behalf of the Congregational Church in the town of Cornwallis, in the Province of Nova Scotia, shewing to this Board that the inhabitants of said town were settled there in the year 1760, and continued five years almost destitute of gospel administration; that they have since by the general desire of the people settled the Rev. Mr. Benajah Phelps in the gospel ministry in that town with the pleasing prospect of a sufficient support, since which their circumstances are become very difficult and distressing, chiefly by means of the fruits of the earth being cut short in 1767 and 1768, and by extraordinary expense in building a meeting house, and especially in repairing their dykes to the amount of near 2000 (£), which has involved them so deeply in debt that except they can obtain relief by the charity of their christian brethren and friends in Connecticut, the cause of religion will greatly suffer; praying for a Brief &c as per memorial on file:

"Resolved by this Board that the said Rev. Solomon Williams, in behalf of the church and town of Cornwallis, have liberty to ask the charitable contributions of the inhabitants of the several religious societies in the towns of New London, Norwich, Windham, Lebanon, Colchester, Canterbury and Lyme; and said church and inhabitants of said Cornwallis are hereby recommended to their christian liberality".

The meeting house referred to in this minute was built at Chipman's Corner in Cornwallis, in 1767 and '68. Until it was erected the people must have worshipped in private houses or schoolhouses, or perhaps on important occasions in barns. That the Horton Congregationalists did not also move to erect a church building on their side of the river, seems strange; our only explanation of their failure to do so is that, as we shall see, a Presbyterian church was very soon built at Grand Pré, and a Scotch Presbyterian minister settled there. The Cornwallis Congregationalist church organization, it will be remembered, however, was technically known as the Church of Horton and Cornwallis".

The Cornwallis church building was located on land that had

originally been a corner of the Parade at Chipman's Corner, the road across the Middle Dyke here meeting the road called Church Street. Very near where the church was placed, in French times stood the parish church of St. Joseph, of River Canard, the Congregationalist churchyard, where many of the most important of the early Cornwallis people are buried, being identically the churchyard of the French parish church. The site of both church and churchyard, it is said, as indeed of the Parade, was first included in Major Samuel Starr's grant; very soon, however, this gentleman made the land a gift to the town for public use. The meeting house was a large, square, two-story wooden structure, with high-backed pews, and a lofty pulpit arched by a canopy or sounding board. The pews were arranged in four tiers, besides the wall pews, and the church must have seated not much less than a thousand persons. The frame was brought from New England, probably from Machias, Maine, whence the frames of the old gambrel roofed houses on Church Street are said to have been brought. The church was used for worship continuously until 1859, when on the division of the King's County Presbyterians into three separate congregations, services in it were finally discontinued. An act of the legislature, passed May 7, 1874, authorized the trustees of the South Presbyterian congregation of Cornwallis to sell it, the proceeds to be applied to keeping the burying ground in order. Shortly after this the building was bought by the Hon. Samuel Chipman and taken down. So many of the New England grantees had settled farther northward in Cornwallis, toward the Habitant river, that even for Cornwallis the location of the church was never central. "As to building the meeting house", says Mr. Handley Chipman, "a number of the people was of the mind to have two smaller ones built, as the town was very large in extent, of which I was one, although where it now stands accommodates me and most of mine best, but it was carried otherwise, by reason of which many over Canard and Habitant river would never give one farthing to the meeting house, and caused some to be backward about Mr. Phelps' support and caused uneasiness that has subsisted ever since".

Mr. Phelps himself lived a little to the eastward of the meeting house, but it was in Horton that he got his wife. From the Cornwallis Town Book we learn that "The Rev. Benajah Phelps, son of Nathaniel Phelps of Hebron, in the Colony of Connecticut, in New England and Mary his wife, was married to Phebe Dennison, daughter of Col. Robert Dennison of Horton, and Prudence his wife, November the 19th, 1766, by the Rev. Joseph Bennett". Among the births recorded in the Town Book, are to be found the names of the Phelps children: Elizabeth, born August 30, 1768; Phebe, born Oct. 7, 1770; Denison, born Sept. 24, 1772. It is probable that one of the first official acts of Mr. Phelps in his new parish was the marriage of Margaret Bigelow to Nathan Longfellow, on the tenth of October, 1765. Among other marriages he celebrated were those of George Smith and Lucy Rude in October, 1765; Jonathan Rand and Lydia Strong, November 12, 1776; Perry Borden and Mary Ells, October 22, 1767; Moses Gore and Molly Newcomb, January 26, 1769; Cyrus Peck and Mary English, October 11, 1770; John English and Christina Cogswell, October 31, 1771; Mason Cogswell and Lydia Huntington, October 31, 1771; Ezra Pride and Lydia Bigelow, January 30, 1772; Peter Pineo and Eunice Bentley, May 14, 1772; Ahira Calkin and Irena Porter, December 24, 1772; Dan Pineo and Anna Bentley, October 21, 1773; Oliver Cogswell and Abigail Ells, December 23, 1773; William Pineo and Phebe Bentley, July 18, 1766; William Allen Chipman and Ann Osborn, November 20, 1777. This last date is the latest that we can be sure of his having performed any clerical function in the county.

About the time of Mr. Phelps' retirement from the pastorate of the Horton and Cornwallis church, the first religious revival movement of Nova Scotia began. In 1740 and '41 New England had been stirred by what is historically known as the "Great Awakening". This movement had begun almost simultaneously in Old and New England, in the former with the "Methodist" movement in Oxford, with which the names of John and Charles Wesley and George Whitefield will always stand inseparably connected, in the latter with the preaching of Jonathan Edwards at Northampton,

Massachusetts, in 1735. The first sermon that Whitefield preached in Gloucester Cathedral after his ordination to the deaconate in 1736 was so vehement that several persons in the great congregation almost went mad with excitement and fear. Complaints were made to the bishop that the young enthusiast was driving people crazy, but the bishop only replied that he hoped the madness would last until the following Sunday.

In 1738 Whitefield came first to America, but he soon returned. The next year he again came to America for a longer time, and wherever he preached, the feeling of his audiences was roused to a fervid flame. The other chief names connected with the American revival movement were Gilbert Tennent from abroad, and Graham, Meacham, Whitman, and Farrand, native born American evangelistic preachers. At New London, Groton, Lyme, Stonington, Preston, and Norwich, as well as in other parts of Connecticut and in various places in Rhode Island, people were stirred religiously as they had never been before. New England, generally, was moved, but Connecticut more remarkably than any other colony. "In many places people would cry out in time of public worship under a sense of their overbearing guilt and misery, and the all-consuming wrath of God, due to them for their iniquities; others would faint and swoon under the affecting views which they had of God and Christ. Some would weep and sob, and there would sometimes be so much noise among the people, in particular places, that it was with difficulty that the preacher could be heard. In some few instances it seems that the minister has not been able to finish his discourse, there has been so much crying out and disturbance".

The excesses of the revival movement naturally led to great opposition to it on the part of the more conservative people in the churches. Newly aroused persons often branded their fellow church members, and indeed their pastors, as unconverted, and refused to have further fellowship with them; the aroused people, in turn, were, of course, charged with being fanatical disturbers of the churches' peace. The result of the movement on the whole, however, was a great increase of vital religion throughout all the

colonies. The number of converts made in a few years in New England is variously estimated at from twenty-five to fifty thousand, and in less than twenty years a hundred and fifty new Congregationalist churches were formed. But for a time in many of the older churches the greatest bitterness of feeling prevailed, and in the course of the revival a considerable number of Separatist churches —in Connecticut no less than ten—were formed, in which "New Light" principles, as they early came to be called, found full expression. This religious awakening was chiefly in the Congregationalist churches, but its effect was greatly felt also in the Baptist churches, many of the Separatist churches in a short time going completely over to the Baptist faith.

In 1748, in Newport, Rhode Island, Henry Alline was born. His father and mother were natives of Boston, but after their marriage, in 1730, they moved to Newport, and probably there came under the influence of the great revival. In 1760 they migrated to Falmouth, Nova Scotia, and in that town from his twelfth year, their son Henry grew up. With a poetical, spiritual nature, and a mind keenly sensitive to impressions of every sort, the boy came into manhood. Outwardly he was much like other boys, but deep within were always seething the elements of fierce spiritual conflict. The theology in which he had been reared is pathetically described by himself in the "Life and Journal" he has left, which was published in Boston by Gilbert and Dean in the year 1806. When he was twenty-seven years old, "wherever I went or whatever I did, night or day", he says, "I was groaning under a load of guilt and darkness, praying and crying continually for mercy; yea I would often be so intent in prayer that when I met any one in the street I would be praying until I spoke to him, and as soon as I left him would begin to cry within myself for mercy. * * * When I waked in the morning the first thought would be, O, my wretched soul, what shall I do, where shall I go? And when I laid down would say, 'I shall perhaps be in hell before morning'. I would many times look on the beasts with envy, wishing with all my heart I was in their place, that I might have no soul to lose".

In a short time, however, his conversion came and his ecstasy was then as great as his previous agony had been. At that instant of time, when I gave up all to Him, to do with me as He pleased, and was willing that God should reign in me and rule over me at His pleasure, redeeming love broke into my soul with repeated scritpures, with such power that my whole soul seemed to be melted down with love; the burden of guilt and condemnation was gone, darkness was expelled, my heart humbled and filled with gratitude and my will turned of choice after the Infinite God, whom I saw I had rebelled against, and been deserting from all my days. Attracted by the love and beauty I saw in His divine perfections, my whole soul was inexpressibly ravished with the blessed Redeemer; not with what I expected to enjoy after death or in heaven, but with what I now enjoyed in my soul: for my whole soul seemed filled with the Divine Being. My whole soul, that was a few minutes ago groaning under mountains of death, wading through storms of sorrow, racked with distressing fear, and crying to an unknown God for help, was now filled with immortal love, soaring on the wings of faith, freed from the chains of death and darkness, and crying out 'My Lord and my God; thou art my rock and my fortress, my shield and my high tower, my life, my joy, my present and my everlasting portion' ".

At once the conviction came to him that he must preach salvation to other.s. "In the midst of all my joys, in less than half an hour after my soul was set at liberty, the Lord discovered to me my labour in the ministry and call to preach the gospel. I cried out, 'Amen, Lord, I'll go, I'll go, send me, send me'. And although many (to support the preaching of antichrist) will pretend there is no such thing as a man's knowing in these days he is called to preach any other way than his going to the seats of learning to be prepared for the ministry, and then authorized by men; yet blessed be God, there is a knowledge of these things which an unconverted man knows nothing of. * * * As for learning, it was true I had read and studied more than was common for one in my station, but my education was but small: what I had of human literature I

had acquired of myself without schooling, excepting what I obtained before I was eleven years of age, for I never went to school after I came to Nova Scotia".

Because of his lack of education, for a year he refrained from anything more than a local exercise of his gifts for preaching, but at last he was led to believe that God wanted him to go forth just as he was and show men the way of eternal life. "About the 13th or 14th day of April, 1775, I began to see that I had all this time been led astray by labouring so much after human learning and wisdom, and had held back from the call of God. One day in my meditation I had such a discovery of Christ's having everything I needed, and that all was mine, that I said I needed nothing to qualify me but Christ; and that if I had all the wisdom that could ever be obtained by mortals, without having the spirit of Christ with me I should never have any success in preaching; and if Christ went with me I should have all in all. And O what a willingness I felt in my soul to go in his name and strength, depending on him alone. I found I had nothing more to inquire into, but whether God had called me; for he knew what learning I had, and could have in the course of his providence brought me through all the seats of learning that ever man went through, together with all the orders of men; but he had not, therefore I had nothing else to observe but the call of God".

Accordingly, though his parents were reluctant to have him do so, he began to preach in Falmouth, the town where he lived. From the first, people were deeply moved by his sermons, and before long he went from Falmouth to Newport and preached there. His preaching began in April, 1776, and the 3rd of November, having been invited to Horton he preached two sermons there. He had occasionally been in Horton before, and "it was a strange thing", he says, "to see a young man who had often been there frolicking, now preaching the Everlasting Gospel. The people seemed to have hearing ears, and it left a solemn sense on some youths". A few evenings later he spoke again, and there was then "such a throng of hearers that the house could not contain them; and some of them were that evening convicted with power".

As he was on his way back to Falmouth, he was requested to attend a funeral, and at the funeral he met a young man from Cornwallis who begged him to come as soon as possible and preach in that town. He promised that if Alline would do so he would find a place for him to preach. Alline told him that he was willing to go wherever God called him, and that if it seemed his duty he would come to Cornwallis as soon as he possibly could. On the 9th of November he did set out for Cornwallis, stopping that night "in the borders of the town". The next morning he rode to "the further part of the town", where the meeting had been appointed, and preached two sermons. The day following he went about four miles and preached again, and at this service "the Lord began to set the word home with power on some of the hearers". Here the "standing minister" tried to "dash" him, but the minister and all the rest were to him as worms of the dust like himself. His opponent, he says, who of course was the Rev. Benaiah Phelps, "had been minister of the town, but on account of some division between him and his people had been dismissed, and did not seem pleased" at his coming into the town. From Cornwallis Alline returned to Horton, where he preached two sermons as he passed through. There "God was pleased to take hold of the hearts of some of the hearers, and never left them until they were brought to the knowledge of the Redeemer". January 15th, 1777, he went to Newport, where he preached five days; then he returned to Falmouth and preached and visited there until the 3rd of February. After that he went again to Cornwallis, and there for four days preached to attentive and deeply moved congregations. On his way through Horton, as he returned to Falmouth, he held a service, at which the "standing minister" resident there "got up and opposed". The other people, however, paid little attention to the minister and he soon rose and left the house.

This was the beginning of Henry Alline's work in King's County, a work which continued at intervals for five years, set in motion streams of earnest religious feeling that have not ceased flowing yet, and shaped a theology that to the present time may be

said to have been essentially the theology of the deeply religious population of the outlying districts, and to a great extent of the more closely settled villages and towns. In the course of the next five years Alline visited the two townships of Horton and Cornwallis some thirty or forty times. He conceived it to be his duty never to remain long in one place; he preached now in Falmouth and Newport, now in Horton and Cornwallis, now in Annapolis and Granville, now in Liverpool and Chebogue, now in the county of Cumberland, now in Prince Edward Island, and now in the New England settlements in New Brunswick, on the banks of the picturesque river St. John. Under the influence of his preaching several New Light Churches were formed, the first of these being at Cornwallis, where he had what more nearly approached a settled pastorate than at any other place. In the first months of his ministry he had a chief part in organizing a church at Newport, the articles for which in conjunction with others he was chosen to draw up. At Newport "I preached a sermon", he says, "and the Lord seemed to own us. The reason that we called for no assistance from other churches was because we did not think the churches in those parts were churches of Christ, but had only a dry form without religion. The church was gathered both of Baptists and Congregationalists, also, for we did not think that such small non-essentials as different opinions about water Baptism were sufficient to break any fellowship, and to obstruct building together among the true citizens of Zion; and the Lord owned and answered us, and blessed us by increasing the gifts, graces, and the numbers of the small, feeble band. But the powers of darkness and church of antichrist rose against it from every quarter, both in public and private".

When Alline first came to Cornwallis the disaffection in the church there was no doubt virtually a schism. To the flame of dislike of the old church Alline's fervid preaching added fresh fuel, and at last some of the more conservative members of the church in despair sent to Colchester County for the two Presbyterian ministers, Messrs. Smith and Cock, to come and use their influence to restore better feeling. In the meantime, about a year after Alline's first

visit, sixty of the disaffected signed a paper entreating the evangelist to settle permanently among them and form a church. To their earnest appeal Alline answered that he believed God had called him to an itinerant mission, and consequently he felt that he could not accede to their wish. When Messrs. Smith and Cock came, Alline was in Cornwallis and went to hear them preach. He had reason to hope, he says, that at least one of them was a minister of Christ, "although something sunk into a form without the power". The advocates of order soon confronted the young evangelist and asked him, since he was not ordained what right he had to preach. He told them his authority was from heaven, and upon that began a discussion with them as to where the power of ordination truly lay. He said he upheld order in the Church, but he looked on the power of God's Spirit as of far more importance than "the bare traditions of men". The ministers begged him to leave off preaching until he could study more, and offered him the use of their libraries, but he politely refused their offer and said that God knew before he called him how uneducated he was, and that he trusted the Almighty would qualify him for any work he still had for him to do. The clergymen finally told him they regarded him as a "stiff young man", and so went away. A short time after this Alline came to Cornwallis again. The interest in religion was still so deep there that "a great number met almost every evening and continued till eleven and twelve o'clock at night, praying, exhorting, singing, some of them telling what God had done for their souls, and some groaning under a load of sin. At last, in August, 1777, the newly aroused people appointed a committee to wait on the evangelist formally and request him to engage to stay with them continuously for some time. To this request he answered, that though the divisions of the town did not make the prospect of a long stay there agreeable, yet considering the people's destitution in religious ministration he would stay with them for six months of the ensuing nine.

On the 15th of July, 1778, the Cornwallis New Light Church, over which Alline soon for a while assumed intermittent pastoral care, was brought into being. From the minutes of the church,

which are still preserved, we learn that at this date "there met at the house of Mr. Simon Fitch a number of brethren to enter into church covenant, and accordingly signed a church covenant (viz.), Jonathan Rockwell, William West, Elias Tupper, Benjamin Newcomb, Stephen West, Peter Wickwire, Elnathan Palmeter". A covenant had previously been signed by Joel Parrish, Benjamin Kinsman, Abner Hall, Isaac Bigelow, Nathaniel Bliss, and Cyrus West, the last two of whom, however, were dead, and with the four of these earlier signers who were living, the seven newly covenanting church members now joined. The 29th of October of the same year Alline assisted in organizing a mixed Baptist and Congregationalist Church in Horton, and the following January (Jan. 22, 1779), having become convinced that under existing circumstances his usefulness would be increased if he submitted to ordination, he met the Cornwallis Church to consult with them about methods for obtaining this rite. The Church proposed that they confer with other New Light churches concerning the matter, and to this plan Alline willingly assented. He positively refused, however, to let any of the "churches of antichrist" have a voice or hand in the act. On the 6th of April, after prayer and singing, three lay delegates each from the churches he had founded or helped found, at Horton, Falmouth, and Newport, laid their hands on his head, and the minister was thus ordained. The ordination was held at Falmouth in a large barn, and when it was over, with his new credentials signed by the nine delegates, Alline went back to Cornwallis and resumed his work. There he staid for about a fortnight, but on the 25th of April he said good-by to his people and sailed down the Bay for the River St. John. In July he was back again, and on Sunday, the 25th, baptized Lebbeus and John Harris, sons of Thaddeus Harris, and for the first time administered the rite of Communion to the Church. During this visit he also introduced into the church three other members, and as he says, "preached the sweet mysteries of the cross and enjoyed many happy hours".

It seems almost incredible that a man of such delicate organization as Henry Alline could have stood as long as he did the

intense strain of a fervent evangelist's life. Whether the seeds of consumption were in him from birth or not we do not know, but the poor fellow soon became a victim to this dreadful disease. The last visit to Cornwallis his journal records was in September, 1782: "I went also to Windsor and Newport; preached often in both places, conversed with the people there, and found some still pressing on for the immortal prize. And after I had been there a while I went to Horton and Cornwallis, where I often preached early in the morning, and was rejoiced to see how people would crowd to meeting so soon and so early in the morning. O the sweet hours that I have enjoyed, proclaiming my Master's love to the hungry souls. I remained in Cornwallis, preaching twice and sometimes three times a day, until the last day of September, when I went to Annapolis, where I preached often and saw blessed days". In April, 1783, however, he tells of two visits to Horton, but he was now in very feeble health and it is possible his beloved Cornwallis people had no visit from him at all. In spite of his growing weakness he had made up his mind to go to New England, and on the 27th of August of this year he sailed from Windsor probably for Boston, where his parents had been born. At Jones' River, in the state of Maine, he left the vessel and bought a horse, and from there travelled by land. Preaching in many places along the way, sometime in January, 1784, he reached the house of Rev. David McClure, minister of the Congregationalist Church in Northampton, New Hampshire. He was now in the last stages of his sickness, and almost immediately had to be put to bed. His temperature grew high, his feet swelled, he was greatly distressed for breath, and at last in the early hours of the morning of February 2nd "he breathed out his soul into the arms of Jesus, with whom he longed to be". One of the objects of his visit to Boston was to publish a collection of hymns he had written for public worship.

When Mr. Alline first came to Cornwallis, Mr. Phelps had ceased to be pastor of the church there, and the congregation was therefore left without settled preaching. Accordingly, a majority of the persons who controlled the meeting house had given their

consent to the evangelist's preaching in it when services had not been arranged there for other men. Mr. Handley Chipman, who was one of Mr. Alline's supporters, says, however, that there were some "heady" men that opposed his doing so, and that for the sake of peace Mr. Alline's friends preferred to forego their right to the meeting house and were content to listen to the preacher in private houses or barns. For a good while after its formation the New Light Church used a schoolhouse near Hamilton's Corner for its services, but it is clear that in the earlier part of Alline's irregular ministry the evangelist preached often, if not always, in private houses or barns, in various parts of the town. Two of these private houses, as we learn from Mr. Handley Chipman's letter to Messrs. Smith and Cock, were those of Samuel Beckwith, Jr., and "Deacon" Huntington. In 1786, about two years after Alline's death, a New Light Meeting House at "Jaw Bone Corner", was built. Like its predecessor at Chipman's Corner it was a large, square, heavily-framed structure, but unlike that it was never finished within, and was seated only with benches. The last public service held in it is said to have been "on the Sunday that the tide was finally shut not from the Wellington Dyke", this being in the autumn of 1824. At a somewhat later date, but when, we do not know, the building was removed. In the churchyard about it were buried a good many persons who lived in the part of Cornwallis where it stood, most of them, no doubt, adherents of Alline's New Light Church.

We have dwelt at some length on the life of Henry Alline because of the marked influence he exerted on religious thought and feeling in the county. The only approach to a settled pastorate he had in his short ministerial career, as we have said, was in Cornwallis, and while his influence has been felt, in great part for good, all over the province, it is certain that in King's County some of the best fruits of his fervid evangelistic labours have along the years been seen. In some places the Alline movement was attended with extravagances, and to a certain extent no doubt this was true in King's, but here, as indeed almost everywhere else in Nova Scotia, the people generally were of so high an order of intelligence that

the extravagances soon disappeared, the movement leaving in the people's characters a deposit of sound, godly principle, that has never in the century and a quarter since been lost.

The complete withdrawal from the regular Congregationalist Church in Cornwallis of the people who composed the New Light Church left the old church in a depressed and enfeebled state. On the 3rd of November, 1778, in response to an urgent appeal from the old church, the Rev. Jonathan Scott, pastor of the Congregationalist Church at Chebogue, in Yarmouth County, visited the town. His visit lasted all winter, and his ministrations did the people much good. Soon after he went home the Cornwallis people wrote his church in Yarmouth, saying that unless he came back they feared matters with them would soon be as bad as they had been before. They therefore earnestly begged the Chebogue church to allow him soon to return. The letter was signed by Elkanah Morton, Seth Burgess, Caleb Huntington, Abraham Webster, and John Chipman. Soon followed a third letter, carried by the hands of Mr. John Porter, who also took with him two horses to bring Mr. Scott and his two elder children back. But Mr. Scott did not come. The Chebogue Church not unnaturally felt that the Cornwallis people were interfering with them and did not hesitate to express their minds on the point. When the Cornwallis men heard this, in a truly Christian spirit they wrote: "Dearly beloved, we wish you peace. We would not willingly act anything that would be prejudicial to you, either directly or indirectly. And if our perplexed circumstances under the present situation of religious matters among us hath moved us to proceed too hastily to obtain an answer to our request by your Reverend pastor, or have presumed too far on your indulgence, we are heartily sorry". This letter was written on the 17th of July, 1779, and in addition to the five names signed to the former letter bears the signatures of Hezekiah Cogswell, John Huston, David Bentley, and John Beckwith, Jr. One name which appears on the former letter, that of John Chipman, is here left out. In a note in the records of the Chebogue church, Mr. Scott himself wrote: "It is evident they (the Cornwallis people) sur-

mounted their sore trial, and acquitted themselves in a manner that will ever be an honour to their memory. The Church of Chebogue was influenced by their Christian carriage to write a decent letter of apology''.

A crisis had now come in the Cornwallis church's affairs. The Revolutionary War was at its height and there was little friendly intercourse between Nova Scotia and the revolting colonies. Moreover, the members of the church had not forgotten the Hartford Association's refusal to oblige Mr. Phelps to return to them the proceeds of the land he had sold before he left the town. In the meantime, a few families of Scotch or Scotch-Irish Presbyterians had settled among the New England Puritans on both sides of the Cornwallis river, people like the Cummingses, Dickies, and others, and in Lower Horton there was a well established Presbyterian Church. These combined facts led the Cornwallis Congregationalists to appeal to the Glasgow Associate Synod of the Secession Church of Scotland for a minister to supply their religious needs. The result of their appeal was that in 1785 the Rev. Hugh Graham was sent by the Presbytery of Edinburgh to serve the Cornwallis Church. Mr. Graham had been licensed by the Edinburgh Presbytery in 1781, and had then received a call to South Shields, in the north of England. The Presbytery, however, thought best that he should go to Nova Scotia, and accordingly he sailed from Greenock, on the 22nd of June, 1785. Two months later he arrived at Halifax, and from there at once went to Cornwallis. On Sunday, August 29th, he preached his first sermon in the Cornwallis church.

The following persons were members of the Cornwallis New Light Church before 1799: William Alline, Joseph T. S. Baley; Joseph, Rebecca and Sarah Barnaby; Catherine, Elizabeth, Handley, and Marvin Beckwith; Asael Bentley; Abigail, Amasa, and Isaac Bigelow; Asael and Mary Bill; Thomas Bligh, Nathaniel Bliss, Joseph Boyle, James Brown, Alexander Campbell, Mrs. Caton, Esther Chase; Ann, Charles, Eunice, Handley, William, and William

Allen Chipman; Hannah and old Mr. Clark; Benjamin and Mary Cleveland; Preserved Coffil, Eunice Cogswell, Nathaniel Cottle, Samuel Crossman, John De Maregnanst; Asa, Elizabeth, Moses, and Sara Dewey; Elizabeth, James, Sabra, and Sarah DeWolf; Rusha Dickie, Abigail Dunham; David, Elizabeth, Irene, Timothy, and old Mrs. Eaton; Anna and Mary Elderkin; John Fielding, Alice Fox, John Godfrey; Elizabeth and Nancy Graham; Mary Hail, Abner Hall, Mrs. Harding, Amy Harrington; Eliphalet, Lebbeus, Lucilla, and Thaddeus Harris; Robert Hicks; Benjamin and Robert Kinsman; Mary and Stephen Loomer; Percy Luice; Edward, James, Nancy, and Mrs. Edward Manning; Mary McDonald, Mary McInernay, Mrs. Stephens (Anna Miner); Mrs. DeWolf (Sarah Miner); Benjamin Newcomb, Elizabeth Osburn, George Owen; Abigail, Elizabeth, Elnathan, Eunice, Juda, and Nathan Palmeter; Joel Parrish, Abner Parsons, Erastus Pineo; Mary and Sarah Power; Dorcas Prentice, John and Rebecca Rand; Deborah, Greene, and Lydia Randall; William Rear, Reuben Richards, Jonathan Rockwell, Lucretia Rogers; Deborah, John, Ruth, Samuel, and Sarah Sanford; Julia Anna Sivgard, Daniel Shaw; Anna and Eunice Skinner; Deborah Strong; Benoni and Elizabeth Sweet; Elias and Elizabeth Tupper; Daniel and Mrs. Welch; Asael, Elenor, and Judah Wells; Cyrus, Mary, Paul, Seth, and Stephen West; Mary Whalen, Peter Wickwire; Keturah Whipples, Bill Williams, Shalometh Woodworth. Of these early members of the church founded by Alline, sixty, it is said, had received infant baptism, seventy-six had been immersed as adults. In 1799, seventeen of these persons were dead.

Concerning the literary gift of Rev. Henry Alline a few words ought to be added here. Besides his Journal, which records as we have seen, with great minuteness, his inner experience and much of his evangelistic work, there was published at Stonington, Connecticut, in 1802, a collection, for public worship, of ninety-nine "Hymns and Spiritual Songs" written by him. These hymns, though quite equal in devotional feeling to those of the Wesleys and Watts, as might be expected are generally on a lower plane of literary excellence. Many of them, however, show a delicate lyrical

sense, and to one a rather high place has justly been given. It is the following:

Amazing sight, the Saviour stands
And knocks at every door,
Ten thousand blessings in His hands
For to supply the poor.

Behold, saith He, I bleed and die
To bring poor souls to rest;
Hear, sinners, while I'm passing by,
And be forever blest.

Will you despise such bleeding love
And choose the way to hell;
Or in the glorious realms above
With me forever dwell?

Not to condemn your sinking race
Have I in judgment come,
But to display unbounded grace
And bring lost sinners home.

May I not save your wretched soul
From sin, from death, and hell,
Wounded or sick, I'll make you whole
And you with me shall dwell.

Say, will you hear my gracious voice
And have your sins forgiven,
Or will you make a wretched choice
And bar yourselves from Heaven?

Will you go down to endless night
And have eternal pain,
Or dwell in everlasting light,
Where I in glory reign?

Come, answer now before I go,
While I am passing by,
Say, will you marry me, or no,
Say, will you live or die?

CHAPTER XVII

EARLY PRESBYTERIANISM

With the coming to Cornwallis of the Rev. Hugh Graham in 1785 the history of the Cornwallis Congregationalist Church as a Presbyterian church may be said virtually to begin. Long before that time, however, a Presbyterian church had been established at Grand Pré, in Horton, and the early history of that church is synonymous with the beginning of Presbyterianism in the county. Before 1765 the only Presbyterian ministers who had laboured in Nova Scotia were the Rev Samuel Kinloch and the Rev. James Lyon, the former of whom had previously preached in Pennsylvania, the latter in New Jersey. These clergymen had made the Scotch-Irish settlers of Colchester their chief charge, but in 1766 the County of King's also was added to the field of Presbyterian missionary work.

In 1765 the spiritual needs of Nova Scotia aroused the attention of some young men studying for the ministry in Scotland, and three belonging to the General Associate or Anti-Burgher Synod volunteered to go to that distant province. Before the time of leaving, however, two of them changed their plans, but the third, the Rev. James Murdoch of Gillie Gordon, County Donegal, Ireland, persevered in his intention, and on the 2nd of September was ordained by the Presbytery of Newton Limavady for the "Province of Nova Scotia or any other part of the American continent where God in his Providence might call him". With this wide commission, in the autumn of 1766 Mr. Murdoch landed at Halifax, where for a short time he preached to the Congregationalists. Seeing a chance for settled work in Horton, however, the next year he removed there, and in a short time gathered a church at what is now Grand Pré. After Mr. Phelps' withdrawal from the Cornwallis Congrega-

tionalist Church in 1776, it is almost certain that Mr. Murdoch sometimes preached in Cornwallis, for it is a matter of record that he travelled much farther than that, occasionally preaching at Windsor, Parrsborough, Fort Lawrence, Amherst, Cumberland, and Economy. In 1795 he removed from Horton to Musquodoboit, and in the Musquodoboit river, at Meagher's Grant, on the 21st of November, 1799, was unfortunately drowned. His wife was Abigail, daughter of Malachy Salter, of Halifax, a Boston merchant who had settled in Halifax soon after its founding in 1749. A valuable sketch of Mr. Murdoch is to be found in the second volume of the Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society. He was the grandfather of Beamish Murdoch, Esq., whose documentary history of Nova Scotia is one of the most valuable literary possessions of the Canadian Dominion. To the Presbyterian Church of Horton Mr. Murdoch founded belonged members of the families of Avery, Calkin, Curry, Davison, Denison, DeWolf, Dickson, Frame, Fuller, Godfrey, Martin, Peck, Reid, Whitney, and Woodworth, most of these, of course, like the Cornwallis people who became Presbyterians at a later date, originally New England Congregationalists.

The first meeting house built by the Horton Presbyterians was situated at Grand Pré, almost on the site of the present Methodist church, in the rear of which the graves of a good many of the earliest settlers of Horton lie. It must have been erected very soon after Mr. Murdoch took up his residence in the county, but the exact date of its building we do not know. A few years after Mr. Murdoch left Horton it was taken down, and in 1804 a new one, which still stands but has long been disused, was begun. This second one was not, however, finished until 1818. The distance between it and the meeting house of Mr. Moulton's mixed Church at what is now Wolfville, was about five miles. Of the few architectural relics in the county, this Horton Presbyterian meeting house is perhaps historically the most interesting. In it remain still the original high-backed pews, and the old sounding board that so many years echoed the voices of the first Scottish ministers in the county.

Mr. Murdoch's pastorate in Horton was not by any means continually a pleasant one, and he seems to have retired from it some four years before he finally left the county. He did not remove from Horton before 1795, and it is said that his successor, the Rev. George Gilmore, became pastor of the Church in 1791. Mr. Gilmore was born in Antrim, Ireland, in 1720, studied in Edinburgh, married and had children born in Ireland, and came to Philadelphia in 1769. From Philadelphia he removed to New England, where he staid until the beginning of the Revolutionary War. Then, hated as a Tory, he fled on the ice, across the St. Lawrence river, to Canada. From Canada he found his way to Nova Scotia, and in 1785 was in Halifax making claims for losses he had met with in the war. On Ardoise Hill, near Windsor, the government gave him a farm, and there for one winter he and his family "lived on potatoes and milk". At this time he was so poor that it is said he once walked to Halifax to try to mortgage his farm for a barrel of flour. His distresses ought not to have been so great, for on coming to Hants county he assumed charge of the Presbyterian church that Mr. Murdoch had gathered at Windsor and Newport, and at these places preached more or less regularly until 1791. In that year he removed to Horton, and there he laboured till his death in 1811. He sleeps in the burying ground near the church where for so long he preached, and a slab with a Latin inscription marks his now almost forgotten grave. In the care of the Windsor Church, when he left it, he was succeeded by the Rev. James Munro, but in Horton he seems to have had no immediate successor.

The ministry of Rev. Hugh Graham at Cornwallis began, as we have seen, in 1785. Before his departure from Scotland the Associate Synod issued an injunction that as no Presbytery yet existed in Nova Scotia, as soon as he should be settled there one should be formed. Accordingly, in August, 1786, the two Colchester county clergymen, Messrs. Smith and Cock, together with Mr. Graham, constituted themselves a Presbytery, the name given to the new organization being the "Associate Presbytery, of Truro", and the standards adopted by it being precisely those of the Presbyterian

churches of the same faith in Scotland. At a meeting some little time after the date of organization, the clergymen who composed the synod declared themselves "subordinate to the Burgher Associate Synod in North Britain". Into this Presbytery, since he belonged to another section of Presbyterianism in Britain, Mr. Murdoch of the Horton church did not come. As may readily be imagined, the New England Congregationalists, who for the most part composed the Cornwallis church, did not easily relinquish their independent ways. In a pamphlet, written at a later period by the Rev. William Sommerville, the writer disapprovingly says that the church "up till late days refused to know any distinction among Presbyterians; to testify their disapprobation of division stood divided from every Presbyterian body in the empire; and conducted their affairs more upon Congregational than Presbyterian principles". From the people's origin and early training this attitude on their part is precisely what we should expect. They were Presbyterians, not from natural inclination or inherited tendency, but from force of outward circumstances, and their positive refusal for a long time to give up the use of their familiar New England Watts' hymn book was a natural mark of their attitude towards the new ecclesiastical relations in which they found themselves.

As a Presbyterian clergyman, Mr. Graham with all his might urged the substitution for this hymn book of the Presbyterian version of the scripture Psalms, but the people were unflinching, and at last, partly it is said because of their persistence in the use of Watts' hymns, in 1799 Mr. Graham resigned his charge. In spite of the annoyance he sometimes suffered from the people's un-Presbyterian ways, and his continual irritation at being obliged to use "uninspired hymns", his ministry was on the whole a successful and happy one. At last, however, when Mr. Murdoch was drowned, a call came to him from the united congregations of Stewiacke and Musquodoboit, and perhaps not unwillingly he accepted that charge. Of marriages performed by him in Cornwallis the Town Book contains the records of not a few. Among

the people he married were: Experience Ells to Prince Coffin, January 8, 1798; Sarah Chase to Andrew Newcomb, December 22, 1791; and Rebecca Dickie to George Cummings, January 22, 1795. He himself married, December 15, 1791, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Whidden, his friend the Rev. Daniel Cock performing the ceremony. To Mr. Graham and his wife at least three children were born: Hugh, November 21, 1792; John Whidden, February 22, 1795; Elizabeth, June 18, 1798. Rev. Hugh Graham died in April, 1829, in his seventy-fifth year, his work in Nova Scotia having extended over the long period of forty-four years. In the pastorate of the Cornwallis Church Mr. Graham was succeeded by the Rev. William Forsyth.

This clergyman was a licentiate of the Established Church of Scotland, had been ordained by a college of lay elders in the United States, and was minister of the Cornwallis Church from 1799 till his death in 1840. The first marriage recorded as having been celebrated by him is that of Peter Bentley Pineo and Olive Comstock, September 2, 1802. He was himself married to Mary Beckwith, daughter of Asa and Mary (Morton) Beckwith, born February 6, 1781, by whom he had seven children: Mary, who became the first wife of Rev. George Struthers; William, who became a physician and died unmarried; Jean, who became the second wife of Mr. Thomas Lydiard; John, who became a physician and married Miss Martha Ann Morton, daughter of Hon. John Morton; Margaret, who was still living, unmarried, in 1885; Bezaleel, who married first Miss Tupper, second Miss Oakes; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried. In the agreement made with Mr. Forsyth it was expressly stated that the people were still to be allowed to use Watts' hymns, and this through his whole pastorate they continued to do. Mr. Forsyth was not only the minister of the church, but the teacher of many of the sons of leading Cornwallis men. His grammar school, indeed, was the most important school in the western part of the province. He had a good deal of dry humour, and it is related of him among other things that once in an interview with a farmer whose son he had found unusually dull, he said: "Your boy cannot

learn, it is no use for him to try''! ''Manure (inure) him to it'', said the father, ''Manure him to it''! ''Alack, alas, man''! said the Scotch parson, ''if I were to put all the manure in your barnyard on him he could not learn''. Among those who received their early education from ''Parson Forsyth'' were the three sons of Dr. Isaac Webster—Dr. William, Dr. Frederick, and Henry Bentley Webster; John and William Robertson, of Annapolis County; Dr. Samuel Bayard, H. N. Chipman, J. Hosterman DeWolf, Peter Delancey, Edward Beckwith, George E. Morton, and other afterwards well known men. Mr. Forsyth's active ministry ended some four or five years before his death, though nominally he still continued pastor of the church. In 1827, the Rev. George Struthers, also of the Established Church of Scotland, who afterwards (the Rev. John Martin of Halifax officiating), January 28, 1830, married Mr. Forsyth's eldest daughter, Mary, and the Rev. —— Morrison were sent from Scotland by the Lay Association as missionaries to Nova Scotia. At once Mr. Struthers came to Horton, Mr. Morrison going to Dartmouth, which place he afterwards left for Bermuda. Mr. Forsyth needing assistance, Mr. Struthers preached for some time, once a month, at Cornwallis. Very soon after his marriage, however, he went to Demerara, but in August, 1835, on an invitation from the Cornwallis church, sent him through Dr. Isaac Webster, he returned to Cornwallis, where for five years he ministered to the congregation as subordinate pastor. In 1840 Mr. Forsyth died and Mr. Struthers became sole pastor of the church.

While Mr. Struthers was at Demerara the Rev. William Sommerville, M. A., a Scotch-Irish Covenanter of the strongest personality, who had been ordaind, May 31, 1831, by the Reformed Church of Ireland, and for a time had ministered in Amherst, Nova Scotia, came to the Horton Church. To assist Mr. Forsyth, he, too, gave a quarter of his time to Cornwallis. His pastorate in Horton began April 1, 1833, and continued for about seven years. When Mr. Struthers returned from Demerara he at once withdrew from Cornwallis, but during his brief ministry there he was able to bring about the long desired substitution of the Scripture Psalms and

Paraphrases for Watts' Hymns. He first came to Cornwallis on his wedding tour, and the people, it is said, enjoyed his sermons so much that as soon as he assumed the Horton pastorate they engaged him to assist Mr. Forsyth. In his initial sermon after his engagement with them, he spoke strongly against the use of "uninspired psalmody", and this oft-repeated invective sounded a little unpleasantly to their ears. His influence over them soon became so strong, however, that they yielded their prejudice in favour of their beloved Watts, and at last adopted the Presbyterian version of the Old Testament Psalms.

Mr. Struthers' ministry at Cornwallis lasted until 1857, a period of between twenty-one and twenty-two years; his death occurred March 17, 1857. His second wife, the mother of his children, was Eliza Ann Davidson, who was married to him by the Rev. Donald Fraser of Lunenburg. "Mr. Struthers", says Dr. John Burgess Calkin, "was a preacher of simple, forceful style, and as a man was held in the highest regard by all who knew him". He was succeeded in the Cornwallis pastorate by the Rev. William Murray, born in Colchester county, who entered into his work with great energy and zeal. During his ministry new church buildings were erected in Kentville, Lakeville, and at Canard, and an unfinished church at Waterville was completed. The oldest extant connected records of the Cornwallis church begin with May 1, 1843, and during Mr. Murray's ministry were accurately and fully kept. From these records we learn that a call was issued to the congregation of the old church to meet on Monday, December 27, 1858, at 2 P. M., in reference to a proposal to divide the church. This division was made in 1859, and by an act of the legislature, dated March 30 of that year, a threefold division of the dyke lands owned by the church, most of this property being bequests, was authorized. Henceforth, the history of the Presbyterian Church in Cornwallis becomes the history of three separate congregations, the northern worshipping at Canard, the southern worshipping at Kentville, and the western worshipping at Lakeville. On the division, the Rev. Mr. Murray became pastor of the church at Canard, and the Rev.

Alexander W. McKay of the church at Lakeville. The 22nd of May, 1859, the Rev. William Furlong was inducted into the charge of the Kentville congregation, and the church building, known as St. Paul's, was dedicated. At this dedication service the Rev. Dr. Sedgewick of Musquodoboit officiated. In 1868 the Rev. Mr. Furlong resigned, and the successive pastors since have been: Rev. John B. Logan, 1868-1885; Rev. E. W. Archibald, Ph. D., 1886; Rev. W. P. Begg, 1887-1896; and Rev. G. McMillan, 1897—. In 1909 the Presbyterian ministers in the county were, Rev. G. McMillan at Kentville, Rev. Mr. McCurdy at Canard, Rev. Mr. MacKinnon at Lakeville, Rev. Mr. Wright at Wolfville, and Rev. Thomas McFall at West Cornwallis. The manse, during Mr. Forsyth's ministry, and that of Mr. Struthers' until 1847, was the house in Canard that for many years afterward was the parsonage of the Baptist Church. It was sold by the Presbyterians in 1847, and a new manse was built nearer Kentville for the Rev. Mr. Struthers.

Rev. William Sommerville left Horton for West Cornwallis probably in 1840, and as a "Reformed" or "Covenanting" minister began missionary work there and in Wilmot. In 1843 he organized a Reformed church in West Cornwallis, his congregation in 1842-3 erecting a church building, the interior of which, however, was not for some time finished. Mr. Sommerville first celebrated the Lord's Supper in the church in November, 1844; of the congregation he remained pastor until his death in 1878. In 1882 the Rev. Thomas McFall, also a native of Ireland, but educated in the Middle States, became pastor, and in this position still remains. At Church Street, Cornwallis, services of the Reformed Church are also now regularly held.

Ministers of the Congregationalist-Presbyterian Church, meeting at Chipman's Corner:

Rev. Benaiah Phelps	1765—1776
Rev. Hugh Graham	1785—1799
Rev. William Forsyth	1799—1840
Rev. George Struthers	1840—1857
Rev. William Murray	1857—1859

Ministers of the Horton Presbyterian Church:

Rev. James Murdoch	1766—1791
Rev. George Gilmore	1791—1811
Rev. George Struthers	1827—1830
Rev. William Sommerville	1833—1840 (probably)

Of some of the customs of early King's County Presbyterianism in the first half of the 19th century Dr. John B. Calkin says: "The Sunday service was an all-day affair. It included a morning sermon and an afternoon sermon, with an intermission of fifteen minutes, so that the worshippers could eat the lunch they had brought with them in their pockets. In church people were accustomed to stand in prayer, with their faces turned from the minister. This peculiar custom, the turning of the back to the minister in prayer, was probably originally intended as a protest against reverence for the minister as a priest. The hymns were lined out before singing, two lines at a time, sometimes by a sort of rapid chanting of the words. The minister's stipend, like the priest's portion under the Mosaic dispensation, was paid in farm produce, a quarter of lamb or veal, a roast of beef, a cheese, or whatever happened to be most plentiful and in season among the parishioner's products".

CHAPTER XVIII

THE RISE OF THE BAPTISTS

The distinguishing feature of the Baptist faith has always been the admission of adults only, after a deep inward experience called conversion, into the visible church, this introduction in every case to be effected by the rite of immersion. In opposition to the Baptist belief is the doctrine, common to all the leading denominations of Christians besides Baptists, that in certain cases others besides consciously "converted" people are proper subjects for the Church of God; and especially the Anglican doctrine, that the Church is rather a great graded school for training in Christian life than a voluntary association of people of mature religious convictions. Other denominations of Christians other than Baptists hold that while the original Eastern mode of baptism was by complete immersion of the body in water, the spirit of the act is sufficiently maintained in the application of water to the body in any quantity, or, except that a certain formula must be used in the application, in any particular way. The great first apostle of Baptist doctrine in New England was Roger Williams, whose opinions were so distasteful to Massachusetts, where he first settled that he was early obliged to flee to Rhode Island and establish himself permanently there. Before the middle of the 17th century Baptist churches were established at Providence and Newport, and in many other places individual men were to be found who had carried their Calvinistic faith to its full logical limit, and their views of baptism to the most exclusive point. In Massachusetts the first Baptist church was established at Rehoboth in 1663, this being followed by one at Charlestown in 1665. At the time of the "Great Awakening" there were in the New England Colonies, in all, about twenty Baptist churches, but

this widespread revival, emphasizing as it did the prime importance to church membership of conscious conversion, gave a great impetus to the Baptist faith.

The New England people who came to Nova Scotia in 1760 were chiefly from Congregationalist churches of the conservative type, but among them were no doubt some who had been strongly influenced by the New England New Light revival, and there was probably here and there one who had gone beyond the others, and in sympathy, at least, had given his complete allegiance to Baptist belief. The most notable example of this was the Rev. Ebenezer Moulton, who had been ordained pastor of the Baptist Church at South Brimfield, Massachusetts, in 1741, but who in 1761, came to Nova Scotia. With other immigrants he landed at Chebogue, in Yarmouth County, and there received from the government seven hundred and fifty-five acres of land. Soon after his arrival he and two others were appointed land surveyors in the western part of the province, Moulton also being made a magistrate. For some years Moulton probably preached wherever he could find hearers, two of the places being Horton and Cornwallis, at both of which places we find him in 1763. Under his preaching in these townships a good deal of religious feeling is said to have been aroused, and as a result he baptized in Horton a number of men and women, whom he at once organized into a church. It is agreed by all historians that this church was not exclusively Baptist, that its membership included some who more properly still belonged among "Pedo-Baptist" Congregationalists, and it is a matter of common knowledge that because of lack of harmony among its members, and perhaps from general indifference, its existence gradually, before many years, came to an end. [It is not clear how long Mr. Moulton stayed in Horton. The Rev. Dr. Saunders in his history of the Baptists says that there is some ground for believing that while he was in the province he received an appointment a chaplain on board an English man of war. He finally returned to Brimfield, however, and there in 1783 died.]

Under Henry Alline's preaching the Horton people were again

aroused spiritually, and as we have already seen, in 1778 the evangelist was called upon to assist in forming a new church there. In his Journal he says: "Being requested, I attended now a meeting of some of the Baptists in Horton, to advise about gathering a church there. O may the time come when Ephraim shall no more vex Judah, nor Judah envy Ephraim, and that there might never more be any disputes about such non-essentials as water baptism, the sprinkling of infants, or baptizing of adults by immersion, but every one enjoy liberty of conscience. They gathered in church order, and made choice of one N. Person (who was not endowed with a great gift in the word) for their elder, intending to put him forward until God gave them some better one, or brought him out more in the liberty of the gospel; after which he was ordained". The minister here called "Person", of whom the Horton Church had made choice as their "elder", was Nicholas Pierson, an English shoemaker living at Horton, of whose origin, or the time of whose migration to Nova Scotia, we are entirely ignorant. The church he helped organize began its existence October 29, 1778, and his own ordination took place the 5th of the following month. His first fellow members in the Church were: Benjamin Sanford, John Clark, Peter Bishop, Silas Beals, Benjamin Kinsman, Jr., Daniel Huntley, John Coldwell, Esther Pierson, and Hannah Kinsman, in all ten persons. At the organization of the church Benjamin Kinsman laid his hands on Mr. Pierson's head and charged him to be a faithful pastor, and Mr. Pierson laid his hands on Mr. Kinsman's head and created him a deacon. To Pierson's formal ordination the New Light churches of Falmouth and Newport sent delegates, and at the service Henry Alline himself preached the sermon. The 6th of April, 1779, when Alline was ordained, Pierson, it is said, in return preached the sermon for him. Of the Horton church, Benjamin Kinsman was at once made clerk as well as deacon. In the succeeding year ten other persons were baptized by Pierson and added to the membership. These were Peter Wickwire, Jerusha Harrison, Frederic Babcock, Susannah Palmeter, Mary Loomer, Thomas Handley Chipman, Deborah Newcomb, Han-

nah Loveless, Huldah Woodworth, and Joseph Morton. Of these new members, Thomas Handley Chipman afterward became one of the "Fathers" of the Baptist denomination in the Maritime Provinces, and the Church generally had a strong pioneer Baptist influence in Nova Scotia at large.

For a short time after the founding of the Horton Church the subject of close communion was evidently warmly disputed, and for a year or two the more exclusive Baptist practice prevailed. For this reason, or because of some other supposed divergence of the Horton Church from New Light standards, on the 22nd of July, 1780, the Cornwallis Church voted "that the Baptist Church of Horton, of which Rev. Nicholas Pierson is pastor, have no right to sit in any council with this Church, neither have this Church or any member of it a right to sit with them". That the Horton Church, however, had not become fully confirmed in Baptist exclusive beliefs is shown by the fact that in the autumn of 1780, at a "Conference" in Wilmot the Church voted "that the Congregational brethren who are sound in the faith be invited to sit down with us at the Lord's table occasionally, and that the mode of baptism is no bar to communion". This vote, however, by common practice, at least, if not formally, was later rescinded, for during the pastorate of the Rev. Theodore Seth Harding, the Church like all the other Baptist churches in the province, became a strictly close communion church. In 1780, Peter Bishop was appointed a deacon of the Church, and in 1779-'80 thirty persons were baptized into its membership. In 1784 the church had eighty members.

From 1791, when Mr. Pierson left Horton for Hopewell, New Brunswick, until 1796, the Horton Church was without a settled pastor, but had more or less regular "supplies", one of these, the Rev. Joseph Read, of Sackville, New Brunswick, who at some time unknown to us died suddenly at Wolfville, from "the lodging of an apple core in his throat". In June, 1795, Rev. Theodore Seth Harding was engaged to preach for six months, and with this event begins the settled history of the church. The Rev. Mr. Harding was a native of Barrington, Queen's County, and was born March

14, 1773. His parents, Theodore Harding, Sr., and Martha (Sears) Harding, came to Nova Scotia with other Cape Cod families, from Eastham, Massachusetts, in 1761, in the same migration, also, being the founders of the later well known Queen's county families of Collins, Crowell, Doane, Freeman, Nickerson, and Snow. Theodore Harding, Sr., was born at Eastham, June 11, 1730, and May 13, 1756, married Martha, daughter of Josiah and Azubah (Knowles) Sears. His children, born in Barrington, Nova Scotia, were Azubah and Jerusha, twins, born January 1, 1763; Joshua, born March 15, 1768; Bethiah, born May 15, 1767; Mercy, born November 24, 1769; Theodore, born March 14, 1772. The father of Theodore, Sr., was also Theodore, and a brother was Captain Seth Harding, born April 17, 1734, whom the Harding Genealogy calls "a distinguished naval commander".

Rev. Theodore Seth Harding was only eight years old when he came under the influence of Henry Alline's preaching, and that moment the boy's deeper spiritual life began. In 1785, Rev. Freeborn Garretson, a Methodist minister of the Baltimore (Maryland) Conference, came to the province and engaged in evangelistic work, and under his preaching Mr. Harding's religious life was still further quickened. Finally, through the influence of his namesake, Rev. Harris Harding of Horton, he was effectually converted, and in 1793 began to preach. His mother was "a pious Presbyterian", but he had come under the influence of the Methodists and in 1794, Rev. William Black gave him a lay preacher's mission to Windsor, Horton and Cornwallis. For nine months he preached in these places, and whenever he preached, Methodists, Baptists, and New Lights flocked to his sermons. At last his early Presbyterian training showed itself so strongly in his preaching that the Methodists called him to account. The examination was kindly conducted, but it resulted in his leaving the Methodist denomination. Before long a decided change came in his views of baptism, and on the 31st of May, 1795, he was immersed by the Rev. John Burton, at Halifax. The 26th of the following June, he was engaged, as we have seen, to preach for six months to the Horton Church. When the six months

was ended he received a call to the pastorate, and on the 13th of February, 1796, began his settled work. The following July (July 13) he was ordained at Horton by Rev. John Burton, and from that time till his death, the 8th of June, 1855, he was the faithful and honoured pastor and friend of many of the most influential of the Horton people. His immediate successor at Wolfville was the late Rev. Dr. Stephen William DeBlois, who also laboured faithfully with the church till his death. "Father" Harding's long ministry at Horton, a pastorate lasting for the extraordinary period of more than fifty-nine years, was one of unstinted devotion to duty, and of singular fruitfulness in spiritual results. When the first church building of the Horton Baptists was erected it is impossible to say; it must have been, however, some time early in the Rev. Ebenezer Moulton's pastorate. The building stood in the old burying ground, beside the main street of the village, very near where Rev. Theodore Seth Harding is buried. For a long time it was used not only for preaching on Sundays, but for secular meetings in the week as well.

We have seen how from the disturbances which early arose in the Congregationalist Church of Cornwallis and Horton, finally resulted a New Light Congregationalist church, with its meeting place at "Jaw Bone Corner", we have now to see the latter church torn by dissension, and at last dividing, as the church of the "Standing Order" earlier had done. That the Cornwallis New Light converts were often full of religious fervour, we have ample testimony in Alline's Journal, but we find also in that Journal evidence that at a very early stage of its history the fiercest doctrinal disputes began in the church. In December, 1779, Alline writes of his Cornwallis converts: "The Christians were sometimes blest with liberty in their souls; but the work of conviction had been declining ever since the dispute began about water baptism. O that Christians would think what they are about, when warmly contending about such non-essential matters; and that they are not only laying stumbling blocks before the blind world, but neglect also the vitals of religion, and the salvation of poor unconverted souls". Shortly after this the evangelist visited Cornwallis again and found that many of

the awakened ones had "gone back to sin and vanity", that the work of conviction was declining, and that people were indulging in "unprofitable disputes about water baptism". In July, 1780, he complains once more of the same thing, and says: "O how much advantage does the enemy get in the minds of Christians by those zealous disputes about non-essentials, making that the chief subject of their discourses, when the essentials or work of God is neglected. I have often observed in the short compass of my ministry that when the Christians get much of the life of religion with the love of God in their souls, those small matters were scarcely talked of, but whenever they met their discourse was about the work of God in the heart, and what God had done for their souls, exhorting sinners to come to Christ, and setting forth in their conversation the important truths of the gospel, but as soon as religion grows cold then they sit hours and hours discoursing about those things which would never be of service to body or soul, and proving the validity of their own method, or form of some external matters, and condemn others who do not think as they do. Ah, how many hours I have spent even among Christians to prove the different methods of water baptism either to infants or adults, either by sprinkling or immersion; when it would not at all help the poor soul in the least out of its fallen state back to God without the true baptism of the spirit of Christ, which alone can". Six months later he writes: "About the 25th of December I went to Cornwallis and remained there until the 1st of January. I preached often there among the people and found many of the Christians very lively in religion but there remained still some disputes between the Baptists and Congregationalists about water baptism. Many hours were very unprofitably spent by some of the Christians contending about it. O the infinite goodness of God to bear the infirmities of his children. How much tradition, superstition, and idolatry do we bear about us, yet he loves us".

The first settled pastor of the Cornwallis New Light Church after the death of Mr. Alline, was the Rev. John Payzant. The Payzant family, like the Allines, lived in Falmouth, and there John

Payzant had married a sister of Henry Alline. Payzant's ancestors had been staunch Huguenots, but for a time he himself had studied at Quebec for the priesthood of the Roman Catholic Church. After the family migrated to Nova Scotia, his father had been killed by Indians at Lunenburg; his mother with her children had then settled in Falmouth, where the government had given her a grant of land. Under Alline's preaching at Falmouth, John Payzant was converted, and in a short time, like Alline, he consecrated himself to evangelistic work. In April, 1782, Alline was at Annapolis with Payzant and other delegates from New Light churches for the ordination of Thomas Handley Chipman, and on the day of ordination Alline records: "Brother Pezant preached at 7 in the morning". Monday, July 3, 1786, Mr. Payzant was himself ordained over the Cornwallis church, and in the Cornwallis pastorate he remained until 1795. At that date he removed to Onslow to take charge of the New Light Church there; later, however, he went to Liverpool, and until his death in 1834, at a very advanced age, was pastor of the Liverpool Old Zion Congregationalist Church.

During Mr. Payzant's nine years pastorate of the Cornwallis church, controversies about baptism were no doubt as frequent as they had been before Henry Alline's death. To the pastor himself they must have been as distasteful as they had been to his predecessor, for like Alline Mr. Payzant was never baptized except in infancy, and to the end of his days he cared little how or when the baptismal rite was performed. To him the baptism of the Holy Ghost was the baptism that united God's people and made them one, and whether men were baptized by "sprinkling or dipping", he thought was of almost no consequence at all. As to restricted communion, "the close communion among the Baptists", he said, "is an old Jewish tradition, new vamped, as we read from the Greek testament, Mark 7: 4, 'Except they baptize they eat not, and other things there are which they have received to hold, as the baptizing of cups and pots, brazen vessels and beds' ".

When Rev. John Payzant left the Cornwallis Church in 1795, the Rev. Edward Manning assumed the pastorate. The Manning

family had come from Ireland, by way of Philadelphia, to Falmouth, it is said as Roman Catholics, but the younger members of it, at least, had embraced Protestantism, and the sons, Edward and James, becoming converted entered the ministry as New Light preachers. Edward Manning was first awakened in 1776, by the preaching and personal conversation of Henry Alline, whom he met at his father's house. Thirteen years later he came under the influence of Rev. John Payzant, and then made up his mind firmly to "seek the Lord". If he was finally to be lost, he said, he would at least "go to hell begging for mercy". Soon he was converted, and on Mr. Payzant's resignation, the 19th of October, 1795, was ordained over and became pastor of the Cornwallis New Light Church. It is not many years since the last echoes in Cornwallis of the strife over baptism in the New Light congregation, during Mr. Manning's twelve years' pastorate, died away. Although there were many in his congregation who in reference to baptism remained old time Congregationalists, he himself, like all the New Light Ministers in the province except Payzant, soon became convinced that it was wrong to baptize infants, or to baptize at all except by immersion, and in 1798, at Annapolis, received immersion from Thomas Handley Chipman, who, as we have seen, himself had been immersed by Rev. Nicholas Pierson nineteen years before. After his immersion, Mr. Manning positively refused to perform the rite of baptism except according to Baptist rules, but his sympathizers in the church were so many that in spite of continued controversy and the strong opposition of some, he remained the church's pastor until 1807, when he and eight or nine of his people withdrew and formed the Cornwallis First Baptist Church.

In the extant records of the New Light Church are found lists of names of members who had and had not been immersed, and these lists alone indicate the division of feeling that must have existed in the church. In both lists appear the names of representatives of the same families, and tradition tells us that the controversy over the baptismal rite raged so fiercely that intimate friendships were broken and even family relations sometimes se-

verely strained. When Mr. Manning decided to form a Baptist church he may have expected that a large number of the seventy New Light Church members who had been immersed would follow him, but this was not the case. The names of those who joined with the pastor in forming the new church were only eight, half of these being men and half women. The men were, William Chipman, William Cogswell, Holmes Chipman, and Walter Reid. The women were, Mrs. Edward Manning, Mrs. Handley Beckwith (Catherine Newcomb), Mrs. William Chipman, and Miss Doreas Hall.

Historians of the Baptists in the Maritime Provinces properly claim Henry Alline as the father of the Baptist denomination here, and indeed the greatest influence of men of power often lies in directions quite different from those to which they have intentionally given their energy. Alline, like all mystics, was the apostle solely of the inner light. To him forms were of little importance, indeed they were often a hindrance to the soul's true approach to God. Except worldliness there was nothing among Christians he so deplored as discussions about religious forms. When Baptist opinions began to take such hold of the minds of his converts in Horton and Cornwallis that they felt it necessary to argue for and uphold them, to the point of division, the people's sad mistakes, as he regarded them, filled his soul with pain. Adult baptism, or pedo-baptism, baptism by sprinkling or by immersion, were to him matters of utter indifference; the New Testament he had read to find in it only the necessity for the soul's consecration to God. On the basis of the revival wave which under his preaching swept over the province, the Baptist denomination arose, but its rise is to be attributed rather to the impulse he gave the old belief in the necessity for conscious conversion, than to any views he held or taught concerning ecclesiastical forms. Alline died, as he lived, a New Light Congregationalist, and it is not too much to say that from first to last his antagonism to Baptist formal exclusiveness went very deep and strong.

Apart from Alline's, the two most influential personalities in

the early Baptist religious history of King's County were undoubtedly those of the Rev. Theodore Seth Harding, and the Rev. Edward Manning. Mr. Harding's ministry lasted, as we have seen, for almost sixty years, Mr. Manning's lasted for a little less than fifty-six years, and both men had a moulding influence on the people at large of the respective townships in which they ministered that it is not easy to overrate. Rev. Theodore Seth Harding began his ministry in Horton, June 26, 1795, and died June 8, 1855. Rev. Edward Manning was ordained over the Cornwallis New Light Church in 1795, and died January 12, 1851. Mr. Manning's physique was powerful, his intellect was commanding, his temper was stern; Mr. Harding was of medium height and size, and though strong in his convictions had a far more magnetic and softer mind. Mr. Manning towered high above most of the men with whom he mingled, his head was large, his forehead wide, his eyes dark and piercing, his arms and legs long, and his voice full and deep, and he carried always a certain majestic air of command. Mr. Harding was a smaller, gentler man, eccentric and fervid in utterance, endowed with true apostolic fire, a real prophet of righteousness, but gifted with poetic sensibility, and with a wide charity, that sometimes completely triumphed over the severe logic of his creed. Mr. Manning was a born ruler, a man made to sway men; Mr. Harding's intellect had perhaps less directness and power but his thought had a wide range, his sentences were epigrammatic; what he failed to utter in words, he "conveyed by vivid suggestion", and his voice was so melodious that his sermons held spell-bound whoever listened to them. "For fulness and melody of voice", says an historian, "he was without an equal. His speech had a chanting, rhythmical flow, and was suffused with pathos and charged to the full with irrestible power". Like several early Nova Scotians in the political realm, like Uniacke, Howe, and Johnstone, for example, these ministers well deserved to be called great, for they had great ability, and they left a great influence behind them; but in estimating their influence, it is impossible not to wish strongly that they had had the benefit of wider scholastic training, and larger association with the educated world.

By 1800 all the New Light ministers in Nova Scotia except Rev. John Payzant, at Liverpool, had been immersed, and on the 23rd and 24th of June of that year a "Baptist Association" was formed. In this Association were included two churches in Annapolis County, one in Digby, one in Horton, one in Cornwallis, one in Newport, one in Sackville, one in Yarmouth, and one in Chester, but the close communion platform was not fully adopted by the Association until 1809. After that year the Congregationalism that the New England settlers of 1760 and 1761 had brought into the province almost ceased to exist. The Baptist body in Nova Scotia had its birth in a general religious Revival, and its growth may largely be traced through later similar revivals. Of these revivals King's County has had always its share, and out of them have come undoubtedly a great deal of deep, continuing religious life. In 1809 the members of the Cornwallis Baptist Church numbered sixty-five, in 1810 fifty-six, in 1811 sixty-three, in 1812 seventy-three, in 1813 sixty-five, in 1814 sixty-eight, and in 1820 a hundred and twenty-four.

Mr. Manning's pastorate of the Church lasted until his death, which occurred, as we have said, on the 12th of January, 1851. In 1847, on account of his failing health, the Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt, a young graduate of Acadia College of 1844 (and master of arts of 1851), was chosen to assist him. When Mr. Manning died Mr. Hunt succeeded to the pastorate, and in this office remained until November, 1867, when he resigned and removed to Dartmouth, the well known suburb of Halifax. His successor was the Rev. Samuel Bradford Kempton, D. D., a native of Queen's County, whose ministry at Cornwallis began February 2, 1868, and lasted till 1893. Dr. Kempton's immediate successor at Cornwallis was the Rev. Charles H. Martell, who held the pastorate from June, 1894, to May, 1901. He was followed by the Rev. Daniel E. Hatt, who was pastor from 1901 to 1905; and he by the Rev. Frank H. Beals, who began preaching for the church in October, 1905, and became pastor, March 1, 1906.

When Mr. Manning and his followers withdrew from the New Light Church they worshipped for a while in a small, square single roomed brick school-house, with a fireplace on one side, and having

a wooden roof, which stood on the crest of the hill, west of the Walton bridge, at Lower Canard. On the south side of the street, opposite, were "the remains of an old French dwelling house and blacksmith shop", and near the running dyke, in the rear, were the remains of a brick kiln, which had probably furnished the brick for the building. This school-house, which is the first one of which we have any knowledge in the county, was destroyed by fire in 1856. By 1809 the Baptist Church had grown sufficiently strong in numbers to erect a building of its own, and this its members did, choosing for a site the edge of the Parade in Upper Canard. The building they now erected closely resembled the first Congregationalist meeting house at Chipman's Corner. It had the same plain, rectangular form, and for many years the same unpainted, weather-stained look. It had two stories, and in each story a long row of small-paned windows. On three sides of the interior was a wide gallery, with tiers of pews raised above one another, and at the church's upper end was a high, square pulpit, hung with red damask, into which the minister climbed by steep stairs from the floor. Directly under the front of the pulpit, in a little pen facing the congregation, sat the venerable deacons, three or four as the case might be. In front of them, on ordinary Sundays hanging down by the hinges, was the communion table, before which once a month the pastor stood to consecrate the bread and wine. In the front gallery opposite was the mixed choir, who sang the three hymns and sometimes a voluntary, usually led by one of the brethren who used a primitive tuning fork. "Can you picture the old church and its plan of arrangement"? said a speaker at the Centenary celebration of the church, which was held September 1st and 2nd, 1907. "It was a rectangular building, nearly even with the four points of the compass. A porch on the south side admitted by two doors. Entering, you saw the pulpit directly in front of you on the north wall. On either side of the central aisle, leading from the entrance to the pulpit, was a double tier of pews or high backed enclosures. These formed the body of the floor space. An aisle ran all round these ranks of pews. Around the entire wall

ran one continuous row of pews, interrupted only by the pulpit on the north side and the doorway on the south wall. A gallery, reached by stairs from the porch, occupied the south, east, and west walls above, the choir being seated in the south gallery, fronting the pulpit. The pulpit was high and spacious and enclosed the preacher securely. The building was not square; its longer sides ran from east to west. There was no steeple, no tower, no bell''. The meeting house, as has been stated, was built in 1809. Its dimensions were about sixty feet long by forty wide and its timbers were immense. It stood until 1873, when it was taken down to be replaced by a more modern building. This latter was burned in 1909, a third church very soon taking its place.

The offshoots from the First Cornwallis Baptist Church have been,—the ''Second Cornwallis Church'', organized at Berwick in 1828, with fifty persons; the ''Third Cornwallis Church'', organized at Billtown, June 6, 1835, with a hundred and sixty-seven persons; the ''Fourth Cornwallis Church'', organized at Pereau in 1839; and the ''Fifth Cornwallis Church'', organized at Canning in 1870, which in 1906 was united with the Canning ''Free Baptist Church''. At the start this Canning Baptist Church had about twenty-seven members; when the union was effected the joint membership was over two hundred. From the Berwick Church in 1849 or 1850, the Long Point, now Burlington, Church was organized, with twenty-eight members; from this latter church, June 23, 1874, the ''Cambridge Church'' was organized, with about ninety members. ''In addition to these offshoots, the Berwick Church contributed largely towards the original membership of the Aylesford Church''. At Town Plot, also, as early as 1839, Baptist services were held, from these in time coming a Baptist church at Port Williams, the building of the meeting house for which was begun in 1866. The first Baptist parsonage in Cornwallis, which, as we have seen, was originally the Presbyterian manse, was an attractive cottage on the Middle Dyke road, with an avenue of acacia trees leading to it, known as ''Salem Cottage''. It was here, for much of his ministry that the Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt, and for all of his ministry that the

Rev. Dr. Samuel Bradford Kempton lived. In 1834 there were in the county but three Baptist ministers, the Revds. Edward Manning, William Chipman, and Theodore Seth Harding. In Aylesford none is given. In 1860, there were: at Wolfville, Revds. John Chase, John Mockett Cramp, D. D., Stephen William DeBlois, and Artemas Wyman Sawyer, D. D.; at Pleasant Valley, Rev. William Chipman; at New Minas, Rev. Thomas W. Crawley; at Cornwallis, Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt; at Billtown, Rev. James Parker; at Gaspereau, Rev. E. O. Reid; at Aylesford, Rev. Abram Stronach.

After Rev. Edward Manning's withdrawal from the Cornwallis New Light Congregationalist Church, that body, it is said, found itself composed of "members of the original Chipman's Corner Church who could not be Presbyterians, and New Lights who would not be Baptists after the type of the Manning Church, together with some newcomers who sympathized with the church in its difficulties, and the Chase family, who had been Quakers". It was a time for the Church of great depression, but the majority of the members who had not joined the secession held steadfastly to their allegiance, among them the two deacons, Messrs. Thaddeus Harris and Amasa Bigelow, both of whom had laid their hands on Mr. Manning's head at his ordination in 1795. The church building at Hamilton's Corner remained in possession of the New Light people, and very soon after Mr. Manning's withdrawal, but at precisely what date we do not know, Mr. John Pineo, who had been one of Mr. Manning's bitterest opponents, was ordained and became as the church's records quaintly call him "pasturer" of the flock. The Church's preserved records begin only with the year 1819, at which time Mr. Pineo was pastor, Messrs. Thaddeus Harris and John Sanford were deacons, and Mr. Benjamin Weaver was clerk. For a short time the congregation continued to hold services at Hamilton's Corner, but a majority of the members living near what is now Canning, the meeting house was soon abandoned and services were held in private houses "east of the Little Habitant River". In 1819 a new meeting house was begun at Habitant, but before it was finished it was destroyed by fire. The next year, however,

1820, it was rebuilt, but it was at first finished only on the outside, and floored. During the last years of Mr. Pineo's pastorate the Church suffered greatly for lack of attention. The minister was old and infirm, and lived at Scots Bay, and services do not seem to have been at all regularly kept up. On the 21st of June, 1835, in his 82nd year, Mr. Pineo died, and for four years if the church had a minister at all it must have been Rev. William Payzant, son of Rev. John Payzant, who before Mr. Pineo's death had come to reside in the neighbourhood, and who in the pastor's declining years had undoubtedly assisted him in his work.

In August, 1839, the Rev. Jacob B. Norton, of Argyle, Nova Scotia, a Free Baptist minister, was settled over the church, and in 1841 some other Free Baptist minister who happened to be temporarily taking his place, indiscreetly and improperly alluded publicly to the church as a Free Baptist church. This allusion so angered the stricter Congregationalists that they soon withdrew to the Bass Creek school-house, leaving the majority, who preferred to stay with Norton and become Free Baptists, in possession of the meeting house and the parsonage. Before long the Congregationalists engaged Mr. George Sterling as their minister, but in 1846 he left for Pleasant River and his place was taken by the Rev. Jacob Whitman, who also resigned in 1852.

From 1855 to '57, Rev. Joseph Peart was pastor of the church; for a year Rev. Samuel Cox supplied its pulpit; from 1861 to '67 Rev. J. R. Keen was its pastor; and from 1870 to '74 Rev. Jacob Whitman ministered to it. For five years after this, students were engaged as supplies; from 1879 to '81, Rev. Enoch Barker served as pastor; for a year Rev. J. B. Thompson preached in its pulpit; for several years Hon. Rev. Burnthorne Musgrave acted as supply; from 1886 to '89 Messrs. Jacob W. Cox, E. C. Wall, and Harry Goddard supplied it; in 1890 and '91 Rev. Churchill Moore was pastor; and between 1891 and 1900 there were several other brief pastorates, the longest being that of Rev. David Colburn. In 1847 the church property at Habitant, which until then had remained in the hands of the Free Baptists, was restored to the Congregation-

alists by law. In 1849 the meeting house was completed and the pews sold, but in 1889 the church disposed of its property, both at Hamilton's Corner and at Habitant, and began the erection of a meeting house at Kingsport, in the vicinity of which the majority of the Congregationalists of Cornwallis still live.

The minutes of the monthly meetings of the church after 1819, which are contained in a dilapidated book, yellow with age, and coverless, are characteristic of the time and place in which they were made. Some of them are as follows: "May the 22 (1819). The Church met and Renewed Covenant Several Come forward and told their Experience and was received we have Reason to Bless God it was a day of rejoicing". "May the 29. The Church Met and Renewed Covenant several Come forward and told their Experience and was received the Lord was with his People". "June 20. The Church met and Renewed Covenant. Several come forward and told their Experience the Lord was righting up his people". "July 3. The Church met and Renewed Covenant the Lord was moving on the hearts of his people". "Dec. 4. Mary ——— told her Experience and was Received the 5 or the Sabeth Day following. Partook of the Sacrament". "January 2 (1820). The Church met and renewed Covenant. I think there was a quickening of God's Spirit upon the minds of the people". "Sept. 4. I beleave the Spirit of the Lord was with the people". "Sept. 25. Their was one come forward and told their Experience. I beleave the Lord was moving upon the minds of the people". "Oct. the 9. The Church met etc. the Lord never will leave nor forsake his people". "Nov. 7. The Church met etc. We have Reason to Bless God for his goodness their was a revival of his Cause". "August 5. The Church met etc. I beleave it was not a lost opportunity". "Feb. 24 (1821). The Church met etc. we have reason to bless God for the opertunity that we have of meeting together from Day to Day and from time to time". "30 March. The Church met and renewed fellowship we hope that we shall not forsake Assembling ourselves together. I beleave the Lord meets with us and owns and Blesses us and will Bless all his people". "July 28. The Church met and renewed

fellowship we do not enjoy his love as we have in times past''. ''Sept. 29. The Church met etc. their was some of the Church that I beleave could Bless the Day that ever they was Born to Be Born again''. ''Oct. 27. The Church met etc. their is yet hope concerning Israel the Lord never leaves himself without a witness''. ''Jan'y. 25 (1823). The Church met and Renewed fellowship it was a Dark time the Church seems to be scattered''. ''Nov. 29. it is a dark and scattered time amongst God's people'' (This reads like a wail from one of the Hebrew prophets). ''Sept. 25. The Church met etc. we feel like those that goes mourning without the sun''. ''December 25 (1830). The Church met etc. it was like a great freedom with a part of the Church''. ''Oct. 29 (1831). The Church met etc., And we beleave many felt the writing of Jesus Christ's Spirit in their inmost Soals''.

The following Baptist and Congregationalist ministers have been reared in King's County, or have had an immediate King's County ancestry: The Revds. Howard Barss, Walter Barss, William H. Beckwith, M. A. Bigelow, Ingraham Ebenezer Bill, D. D., John Chase, Alfred Chipman, Samuel L. Chipman, Thomas Handley Chipman, William Chipman, Bennett Chute, Nathaniel Cleveland, Aaron Cogswell, John E. Cogswell, Joshua B. Cogswell, Erastus Obadiah Cox, George Davenport Cox, Jacob W. Cox, Frederick Crawley, Adoniram Judson Davidson, Austin K. de Blois, D. D., M. A. DeWolf, I. J. DeWolf, Henry Eagles, Charles Aubrey Eaton, D. D.; Joshua Tinson Eaton, William Wentworth Eaton, William D. Fitch, Harris Harding, C. K. Harrington, D. D.; David Harris, Edward N. Harris, Masters Harris, Austin Kempton, Thomas A. Higgins, D. D.; W. V. Higgins, William Johnson, Burton W. Lockhart, D. D.; John M. Lowden, D. D., Ezekiel Masters, John Masters, John F. Masters, John Chipman Morse, D. D.; S. J. Neily, Abram Newcomb, James Newcomb, William A. Newcomb, James Palmer, James Parker, Maynard Parker, Obed Parker, David B. Pineo, John Pineo, Silas Tertius Rand, D. D.; Charles Randall, S. Martin Randall, J. Otis Redden, Edward Manning Saunders, D. D; J. H. Saunders, D. D.; Adoniram Judson Stevens, James Stevens, I. J.

Skinner, J. R. Skinner, Joseph C. Skinner, George Thomas, Aaron Thorpe, Charles Tupper, D. D.; J. H. Tupper; O. C. S. Wallace, D. D.; Burpee Welton, Daniel M. Welton, D. D.; Sidney Welton. Among Methodist ministers have been, Charles DeWolfe, D. D., and Arthur John Lockhart.

Of sects other than the larger denominations, King's County has fortunately not had many. About the middle of the 19th century a small congregation of Disciples or "Campbellites" was gathered in Cornwallis, chiefly, it is believed, of disaffected Baptists, their first meeting house probably being a small square building known as the "Tabernacle", a short distance west of the First Baptist and present Presbyterian churches in Canard. Their second meeting house was on the Upper Dyke road, between Upper Dyke Village and the west end of Church Street. The congregation was always a small one and the church's place in the ecclesiastical history of the county is not important.

CHAPTER XIX

EARLY METHODISM

The Wesleyan Methodist denomination had its first adherents in Nova Scotia in a number of Yorkshire families who emigrated to Cumberland county in 1770-'75, that county then including the counties of Westmoreland and Albert, in the province of New Brunswick. Of these Yorkshire settlers in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick a few families broke away from the main body and made their homes in Halifax, Hants, and Annapolis counties, but the majority remained in Cumberland. The religion of probably all these Yorkshire settlers was Wesleyan Methodism, and the earnest religious faith their lives manifested has had an important influence on the character of the people of Nova Scotia to the present time.

A member of this Yorkshire company was William Black, whose father was a Scotchman from Paisley, but whose mother was of Yorkshire parentage. William Black himself was born in Huddersfield, England, in 1760, and with deep emotional experiences was converted in Nova Scotia in 1779. As soon as he attained his majority, like Henry Alline, he began an evangelistic career, but his ordination to the ministry, which occurred in Philadelphia, did not take place until 1789. In May, 1782, Mr. Black made his first visit to King's County. Starting from Amherst, by way of Partridge Island, for Windsor, he came to Parrsborough, but there found that the packet for Windsor had gone. An opportunity soon presenting itself, however, he crossed to Cornwallis in a privately owned vessel, and presented himself to some of the people. One of the most prominent men of Cornwallis was Jonathan Sherman, Jr., formerly of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, son of Jonathan Sherman, Sr., and his wife Mary (Card). Whether Mr. Sherman had already anywhere come under the influence of Methodism we do not know, but he was

"distinguished by a love of good men, unrestricted by the shackles of bigotry", and he seems to have been Mr. Black's first Cornwallis host (The Rev. Matthew Richey, D. D., calls him Gideon Sherman, but this must be wrong). Less than four years had passed since the New Light Congregationalist church of Cornwallis and Horton founded by Alline had come into being, and neither over that nor the mother Congregationalist church was there any settled pastor. Mr. Black's coming, therefore, was undoubtedly welcomed with a good deal of pleasure, and on Sunday, May 26th, both morning and afternoon, he preached to the New Light people, one of his texts being: "I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified". At both services, he says, "God was graciously present, but it ought to be said with emphasis, 'The voice of the Lord was heard in the cool of the day' ". At Cornwallis he staid until the 30th of the month, then he rode to Horton and preached in the evening there. On this occasion his text was: Unto you, therefore, which believe he is precious".

June 1st he went back to Cornwallis and preached both in the school-house and at Mr. Sherman's. Again he returned to Horton to Mr. George Johnson's, and from there went to Falmouth, Windsor, and Newport preaching his first sermon at Windsor on the 5th of June. Here his service was held in the house of Mrs. Scott, who lived on the Francklin farm. "Very precious to the scattered Methodists of the Province", writes the Rev. Dr. T. Watson Smith, "must have been the opportunity of receiving the Lord's Supper, when persons from Horton and Halifax were ready to meet their brethren at Windsor and Newport for the sacred purpose". [At this time, however, Mr. Black was not ordained, and that he administered the Lord's Supper seems doubtful].

Mr. Black's visit to Cornwallis and Horton must have been attended with some embarrassment, for in many Cornwallis families Henry Alline was looked on as an inspired apostle, while for much of his teaching Mr. Black himself, who the year before had come into close contact with the Falmouth evangelist, had deep-seated distrust. "Mr. Alline's religious tenets", says Mr. Black's

biographer, "were a singular combination of heterogeneous materials derived from various and opposite sources. They were fragments of different systems, without coherence, and without any mutual relation or dependence. With the strong assertion of man's freedom as a moral agent, he connected the doctrine of the final perseverance of the saints. He allegorized to such excess the plainest narrations and announcements of Scripture that the obvious and unsophisticated import of the words of inspiration was often entirely lost amidst the reveries of mysticism". Moreover, he did not hesitate to speak slightingly of Mr. Wesley, and this in a Wesleyan's eyes naturally indicated an unsually perverse and misguided mind. With this estimate of Henry Alline Mr. Black would entirely have agreed, yet he no doubt expressed himself guardedly concerning the evangelist, and his preaching generally gave satisfaction to Mr. Alline's King's County friends.

Before long Mr. Black went to Wilmot and Annapolis Royal, but soon returning, again preached at Horton, in a large barn. During his visit here Joseph Johnson, he says, found peace, and Matthew Ormsby, "formerly a valiant servant of the devil, and confessedly proud as Lucifer", was deeply affected. In a later visit to Horton the same autumn, October, 1782, he had a long argument with the Rev. Aaron Bancroft, a New England Congregationalist, who at this time was temporarily in the county, perhaps preaching as occasion might offer, concerning the fundamentals of evangelical religion. Mr. Bancroft, who was the father of George Bancroft, the historian, and who before this time from the year 1780 had been labouring as a clergyman in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, was strongly rationalistic, and Mr. Black says he was one of them that "prophesy smooth things" to unregenerate hearers. In 1784, the Methodist evangelist was in Horton again, and during this visit a Mrs. Card, who had formerly been "an opposer, but was now on a bed of affliction, and in great distress of mind, terribly afflicted with the fear of death", was converted and found great mental relief. In 1785 the missionary was once more in Horton, preaching at the Baptist and Presbyterian meeting houses, and in Cornwallis, preaching at Habitant. August

7, 1786, he writes Rev. John Wesley that at Horton the prospect for Methodism was good.

During the winter of 1786-7, under the ministry of the Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, who in 1785 had come to Nova Scotia from Maryland, a revival of religion took place at Horton. There, and at Windsor and Cornwallis, Garrettson spent the greater part of the winter, exchanging appointments occasionally with Mr. Black, on whom devolved the care of the Methodist congregation at Halifax. "The people of Horton", says Mr. Black's biographer, "had acquired an unenviable distinction for wickedness; their attention to public and private worship now became equally prominent". During the winter many were converted; "I have had a blessed winter among them", wrote Garrettson, in March, 1787. "If the work continue much longer as it has done, the greater part of the people will be brought in. It would cause your heart to rejoice to know what a deadly wound Antinomianism has received in the town of Horton. My dear Master has given me one of the first lawyers in Cornwallis, and his lady". In 1786, it is recorded, the Methodist missions at Horton, Cornwallis, and Windsor, numbered five hundred and ten members; after this revival they probably numbered considerably more.

Methodist missionary labour in King's County, however, for a long time after the revival was unorganized and desultory. At Horton, owing to the want of pastoral care, some persons were lost to the denomination, but to those who remained faithful the Anglican missionary at Cornwallis, the Rev. William Twining, preached once in every three weeks in the chapel. "For several years", writes Mr. Black, "the Rev. Mr. Twining, a missionary of the Established Church, resident at Cornwallis, has once in three weeks preached in our chapel at Horton, and frequently administered the Lord's Supper to our people. About five or six years ago he was first brought to experience the converting grace of God; from which time he has not shunned to declare the necessity of regeneration, and warmly to press on the consciences of his hearers this and the other distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel. He has been frequently present

at the meeting of the class, and spoken with great humility and thankfulness of the grace of Christ Jesus; and has sometimes met the society himself. His attachment to the Methodists, and his plain manner of preaching the doctrines of the Gospel, have brought upon him much reproach, and considerable trials from some from whom he ought to have received much encouragement. Benjamin Belcher, Esq., one of his vestry, who had been his principal opponent, and had preferred many charges against him to the Bishop, on his death-bed sent for Mr. Twining to pray with him, and in his will he left about two hundred pounds towards the building him a church".

Some time before 1793, but precisely when we do not know, the Windsor Circuit, which embraced Falmouth, Newport, Windsor, Horton, and Cornwallis, was created, and in the year mentioned Rev. James Boyd was in charge. The head of the circuit was not Windsor, but Horton, and in 1804 Rev. William Black writes the Missionary Society that at Horton, "the chief place in the circuit", the Methodists have a convenient chapel, which is generally well attended. Under the management of Rev. William Bennett and a young colleague, Rev. Robert Alder, the Windsor circuit grew in importance, and in 1812 the Rev. William Croscombe was sent to it by the Conference. In 1819 the Rev. William Burt took his place, and to his activity the denomination in the county owes much.

The precise date of the building of the Horton Methodist chapel we do not at present know. About 1786, moved by the preaching of Mr. Garrettson, the Cornwallis people subscribed five hundred dollars towards a church building in that township, but the church was apparently not then erected. At the same time, Col. Jonathan Crane and Mr. James Noble Shannon, together, offered two hundred dollars towards the erection of a church at Horton, and it is likely that on the basis of their generous gift the Horton chapel was thereafter almost immediately built. On the last Sunday in May, 1821, a new church was opened in Horton, the old one having been moved across the road to be converted into a parsonage. In 1818 the Presbyterians had completed a new church for their congregation at Horton, but without a spire. The new Methodist church was built with a spire,

and when it was finished some of the Presbyterians, determined in this respect not to be outdone by their neighbours, got together and subscribed five pounds apiece to add a steeple to theirs. At Horton Corner (Kentville), says the Rev. Dr. T. Watson Smith, Mr. Burt "found the frame of a church, which before his removal was formally opened for worship". At Wolfville he frequently preached at the house of Mr. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, and at Starr's Point at the house of Mr. Joseph Starr, and in an old dwelling which had been altered for the purpose. Through his efforts a church was built in what was known as the "Smith Woods", near Canning, where services were also held "until the dedication of a new and neat church in Canning in 1854". In Mr. Burt's time or a little later, services were also sometimes held at Greenwich and Billtown.

Probably as early as its establishment in Horton, Methodism had found a lodgment in Parrsborough, and at some period of which we have not the record a small church had been built there. This church, says Dr. Smith, "stood near Cross Roads, about two miles from the site of the present sanctuary". In 1835-6 a notable Methodist revival took place in Parrsborough.

Undoubtedly the most distinguished family in the present county to give countenance and support to Methodism was that of Col. Jonathan Crane, at Horton. Mrs. Crane was Rebecca, sister of John Allison, Esq., M. P. P., of Newport, Hants county, and both she and her brother, though having been bred in Presbyterianism, early became members of the Wesleyan body. Col. Crane himself never united with the Methodists, but to the end of his life took great interest in the denomination's welfare. To his noble-minded liberality, says Dr. Richey, the congregation was chiefly indebted for "their handsome and commodious chapel at Lower Horton, which he only lived to see completed" (he died in August, 1820). Of Mrs. Crane, Dr. Smith says: "She was the acknowledged centre of a group of godly women"; and Dr. Richey writes: "Her holy life and godly conversation long rendered her a distinguished ornament of the Methodist Society". Other noted converts in the county to the

Methodist faith were, Mr. and Mrs. James Noble Shannon, first of Horton, then for the rest of their lives of Parrsborough, Mrs. Shannon, as we have seen, being Chloe, older sister of Col. Jonathan Crane. "While memory continues to perform its office", says Dr. Richey, "or the least spark of gratitude remains unextinguished in his breast, the compiler of these pages can never forget the parental kindness of Mr. and Mrs. Shannon, when in the seventeenth year of his age he laboured on the Parrsborough circuit". It may be noted here than one of Col. Crane's daughters, his youngest child, Rebecca, became the wife of Samuel Black, a son of the distinguished first missionary of Methodism in Nova Scotia. A long letter of Mr. Black's, written February 10, 1787, in which he earnestly exhorts his correspondent to seek religion, was to "Lawyer Hilton", of Cornwallis, who was undoubtedly the lawyer in Cornwallis whom Mr. Garrettson about this time speaks of as an important convert.

In 1834 there were in the county but two Methodist ministers, the Rev. William Temple in Horton, and the Rev. William Smith at Parrsborough. In 1860 there were in the county, which then lay in what was called the "Annapolis district", the following ministers: in Cornwallis, the Rev'ds. William Smithson and George Butcher; in Horton, Thomas Angwin; in Aylesford, George W. Tuttle.

CHAPTER XX

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

The legal disabilities under which Roman Catholics laboured in Nova Scotia after the introduction of civil government in 1749, were for a long time very great. Of the influence the French priests exerted among the Acadians the government had had such just cause of complaint that when the first Assembly met in 1758 its members conceived it necessary to pass the following severely discriminating act: "Be it enacted that every popish person exercising any ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and every popish priest, shall depart out of the Province on or before the 25th day of March, 1759. And if any such person or persons shall be found in the Province after the said day, he or they shall upon conviction be adjudged to suffer perpetual imprisonment, and if any person or persons so imprisoned shall escape out of prison, he or they shall be deemed and adjudged to be guilty of felony without benefit of clergy. And be it further enacted that any person who shall knowingly harbour any such clergyman of the popish religion, or priest, shall forfeit fifty pounds, one moiety to His Majesty for the support of the government of the Province, and the other moiety to the informer, and he shall be also adjudged to be set in the pillory and to find sureties for his good behavior at the discretion of the Court".

In spite of this act, and in the face of the extreme penalties it prescribed, it is possible that for some little time after the passage of it the veteran missionary, Abbé Maillard, who had remained in the province after the expulsion of the Acadians, to attend to the needs of the Indians, may have sometimes surreptitiously celebrated Mass in Halifax. As we are not sure, however, of the exact date at which he left the province, it may be that his work ceased promptly at the time the Assembly had set. "During the winter of 1771, Mass

was celebrated in Halifax by a priest whose name we have not learned, in a barn owned by Hon. Michael Tobin, on South Street. The priest, however, from the opposition raised against his services, was soon forced to withdraw from Halifax and officiate in "a secluded spot six miles from the town". This spot has been identified as Birch Cove.

Against Roman Catholic laymen, also, before the law, almost equally strong discriminations existed. By the first Assembly it was enacted that all deeds or wills conveying "lands or tenements to any Papist" should be utterly null and void. Before a man could be permitted to hold any public office he must declare unqualifiedly against "popery and transubstantiation", and this latter restriction was not formally removed until 1827. In 1783, however, in consequence of a petition by the Roman Catholics of Halifax to Lieutenant-Governor Hamond, the disabilities under which non-office-holding Catholic laymen lived were entirely removed. In 1823, Lawrence Kavanagh, Esq., an Irish Catholic, was allowed by the English Secretary of State to take his seat as a member of the Assembly for the Island of Cape Breton. After this decision, which of course formed an important precedent, the question of Mr. Kavanagh's right to sit in the Assembly was debated by the House itself. When the vote was put, twenty-one members voted in favour of his being allowed to do so, fifteen against. Of the King's County members, Samuel Bishop voted for the measure, William Allen Chipman, Sherman Dennison, and John Wells voted against it.

July 19, 1784, the frame of St. Peter's, the first Roman Catholic Church building in Halifax, was raised almost on the site of the present St. Mary's Cathedral, on Spring Garden Road. In 1785 the Rev. James Jones, of the order of the Capuchins, landed in Halifax and took charge of the congregation worshipping there. Two years later he was constituted by the Bishop of Quebec, Superior of all the Catholic missions in Nova Scotia which had come, or under his supervision should come, into being. His jurisdiction also included Cape Breton, Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick, and part of the Magdalen Islands. In 1787, it is stated, there were

besides Father Jones, but two priests working in all the great field over which the Superior's care extended; by 1800, however, ten had been added to the number. The first Roman Catholic Bishop of Nova Scotia was the Right Rev. Edmund Burke, who was consecrated at Quebec on Sunday, July 5, 1818. For some years before his consecration Dr. Burke had been Vicar General in Nova Scotia of the Bishop of Quebec.

Whatever earlier ministration there had been in King's County by priests of the Roman Catholic Church, organized Catholic missionary labour in the county did not begin until 1853. The parish now known as St. Joseph's, with its Church and Rectory near Kentville, was at first "The District of Cornwallis, Kentville, and Aylesford", and to this district the Rev. David Canon O'Connor was sent in the year mentioned above. On the fly-leaf of the earliest St. Joseph's Parish Register are two entries, one stating that the Rev. D. O'Connor "took possession of the United District of Cornwallis, Kentville, and Aylesford on the 13th day of June, 1853"; the other that the Rev. David Canon O'Connor "arrived in this place on Thursday, the 21st day of November, 1860". From the Register we also discover that Mr. O'Connor ministered in the county from 1853 to '57, but that from 1857 to '60 he was absent, his place being filled by others, whose names will in the following list appear. The priests who have ministered at St. Joseph's from 1853 to the present, are: Rev. D. O'Connor, 1853-'57; Revds. Messrs. Hannigan, Power, Madden, Dillon, Butler, and Kennedy, 1857-'59; Rev. D. O'Connor, 1859-'61; Revd. Messrs. McIsaac, Kennedy, Butler, and Walsh, 1861-'63; Rev. Philip M. Holden, 1863-1906; Rev. John Bernard Moriarty, 1906—. The first marriage on the Register was solemnized in Kentville, Sept. 16, 1853; the second in Horton, Nov. 24, 1853; a third, in Aylesford, August 21, 1854; a fourth in Cornwallis, Nov. 8, 1854. In 1853 there were twenty-eight baptisms recorded in this large mission field, in 1854, forty. The first Register ends with 1862, the second begins in the same year. The title-page of the second bears the inscription: "Register of Baptisms and Marriages kept in the mission of Kentville, Cornwallis, &c. 1862—".

The Church building of St. Joseph's was completed by December 10, 1853, and until a few years ago underwent very few changes. Recently, however, it has been completely reconstructed, and in a beautiful location very near it an attractive Rectory has been built. During the long rectorship of the Rev. Philip M. Holden, this popular priest occupied his own house on the Beech Hill Road. On the 10th of December, 1853, William, Archbishop of Halifax, gave formal sanction to the following regulations concerning the church: No one but a member of the Roman Catholic Church could be a pew-holder; the pews were to be let for five years, at an annual rent, to the highest bidder; the pew rents were to be applied for the current expenses, decorations, and repairs of the church, under the direction of the Archbishop or Ordinary of Halifax for the time being; an annual account of the receipts and expenditures of the church was to be submitted to the Archbishop or Ordinary for approval. The first baptisms on the Register number, twenty-eight in 1853, forty in 1854. The first marriages number, three in 1853, four in 1854. The first marriage in the parish was performed in Kentville, Sept. 16, 1853, the second "in Horton", Nov. 24, 1853. One marriage, August 21, 1854, was in Aylesford, and one, Nov. 8, 1854, in Cornwallis. The date of the first baptism by Rev. Philip M. Holden was August 24, 1863, the last May 19, 1895.

The following surnames appear on St. Joseph's Parish Register in 1853: Bond, Brady, Brennan, Christy, Coleman, Connors, Dalton, Delahunty, Fitzgerald, Hudson, Galavan, Hanton, Henderson, McDado, McFadden, Kehoe, Lacy, Little, McGarry, Murphy, Ryan, Sarsfield, Seferene, Shea, Thomson. The following additional names appear in 1854: Burke, Casey, Cornell, Doherty, Dooley, Doyle, Driscoll, Fennessy, Foot, Fry, Hamilton, Hare, Harvey, Keanealy, Lynch, Lyons, Mulloney, Nugent, Quigley, Redmond, Rogers, Slattery, Smyth, Sullivan, Sweeney, Tobin, Tully, Walsh. Later additional names on the Register are: Ahern, Arnold, Burns, Carter, Conlin, Corbin, Corkery, Delancey, Dorman, Dunne, Griffin, Hannifen, Kane, Mahoney, McBride, McNally, Nolan, O'Hare, O'Neil, Patterson, Reddy, Regan, Roach, Taylor, Tollimore, Trainor, Walker.

In the families who sinee the establishment of St. Joseph's parish have been adherents of the Roman Catholic Church in King's County, some of the county's most respectable inhabitants have been found. Public positions, such as the mayoralty and the postmastership of Kentville, representatives of these families have from time to time filled, or at present occupy. The shire town of the county is proud to number among its citizens such men as Messrs. Joseph R. Lyons, Dr. John Mulloney, James W. Ryan, and others like them.

The oldest tombstone in St. Joseph's Churchyard is that of "Martin Ryan, a native of the County Tipperary, Ireland, who died December 16, 1838, aged 62". The inscription on the tombstone of the Rev. Philip M. Holden is, "To the beloved memory of Rev. Philip M. Holden, born in Halifax, N. S., June 19, 1829. Full of merits and charitable deeds, lamented by his devoted people, he was called to his reward, Feb. 2, 1906, the fifty-third year of his Priesthood, and forty-second year of his Kentville pastorate". The present excellent Rector of St. Joseph's, the Rev. John Bernard Moriarty, was educated at Lavalle Seminary, Quebec, and was connected with St. Mary's Cathedral, Halifax, for fifteen years. He was appointed Rector of St. Joseph's February 6, 1906.

CHAPTER XXI

THE PROGRESS OF EDUCATION

So far as we know no record remains of the schools which may have existed in the county in French times, nor have we much more knowledge of the earliest schools established by the New England planters. Of schools established by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel we have some record, but these S. P. G. schools could have given instruction to comparatively few of the planters' children, and although the demands of education were not great, with intelligent people like our ancestors they must have been so insistent as to lead very soon to the establishment in many neighbourhoods of small schools where the rudiments of education were taught, by women or men. That no trace except in tradition is now to be found of these first neighbourhood schools is not strange, for they were purely voluntary institutions, coming under no general system, and responsible only to the individuals who subscribed to them, or later, to the trustees who acted as representatives of the people at large. It is probable that in every neighbourhood in the county some tradition remains of the exact location of the first school-house in that neighbourhood, and possibly of the persons who first taught in it, but even in the county town, with reference to the teachers, at least, such tradition has been vague and difficult to obtain.

From the S. P. G. Report issued in 1764 we learn that on the 3rd of February of the preceding year, Mr. Jonathan Belcher presented to the Society, with his own strong endorsement, a proposal from the Rev. Joseph Bennett, then living at Windsor, that two schoolmasters should be sent out by the Society, one for Falmouth and Newport, and one for Cornwallis and Horton. The Report says that this proposal had been complied with, and that at Horton the

people were inclined to make some additional provision for a schoolmaster, who, with the salary paid him by the S. P. G., the people's voluntary subscriptions, and the use of the land set apart by Government for the school's benefit, it was thought might live very comfortably. The earliest mention we find of schoolmasters as actually in the county is in 1767, when at Windsor and Newport a Mr. Watts is reported as being stationed. In the Report for 1769-'70 we find as schoolmaster at Windsor and Newport, a Mr. Haliburton, in 1772-'73 we find at Cornwallis and Horton, Mr. Cornelius Fox. After 1773-'74 Mr. Haliburton's name disappears from the list of schoolmasters, and Windsor and Newport are no longer spoken of. Mr. Fox, however, is found at Cornwallis until 1798, when he removed to Cape Breton and Mr. Matthew McLoughlin was appointed in his place. The salary of each of these men from the Society was ten pounds a year. That Windsor so soon ceased to share for purposes of education in the Society's bounty is probably due to the fact that the Windsor and Newport people were sufficiently well off to make adequate provision for their own educational needs.

Since the river separated Cornwallis from Horton, Mr. Fox, living as he did in Cornwallis (probably at Fox Hill), could not possibly have taught any of the Horton children; the Horton people therefore, must early have established small schools of their own. But of these schools, or of any schools that may have been established in Cornwallis, farther west or north than the Town Plot, we know absolutely nothing. Much before the close of the 18th century we hear of a school-house near Hamilton's Corner, but when it was built or who first taught in it we cannot now tell. There is unfortunately no department of the county's history concerning which we know less than the earliest schools.

In the Halifax *Weekly Chronicle* of April 20, and 27, and June 15, 1799, we find the following advertisement for a teacher, though for precisely what part of Cornwallis we are not informed: "Any person capable of teaching reading, writing and arithmetic, with propriety, who can produce a good recommendation for sobriety and steadiness of conduct and to whom a residence in the country

would be agreeable, will be informed of an eligible situation by applying to Messrs. Charles and Samuel Prescott in Halifax or to Joseph Prescott, Esq., or Timothy Eaton, merchant in Cornwallis''.

In 1811 an act was passed by the legislature to establish grammar schools in the counties of Sydney, Cumberland, King's, Queen's, Lunenburg, Annapolis, and Shelburne, and in the districts of Colchester, Pictou, and Yarmouth, the master of each school to receive a hundred pounds a year from the treasury, and his assistant if he had one, to receive fifty pounds, when over thirty pupils should be in attendance. This act was to be in force for seven years; it was then extended to the year 1825. [Halifax, during this period, had a grammar school under a different act.] In 1812 the grammar schools in these different counties were established, that in King's undoubtedly being located at Kentville. At a Town Meeting held at Cornwallis November 5, 1812, the chairman, David Whidden, reported that four hundred pounds had been raised by subscription for schools in that township, that eight school-houses had been provided, and that six licensed schoolmasters were then teaching under the direction of trustees. The meeting nominated as trustees: James Allison, David Whidden, William Allen Chipman, William Borden, James Dickie and Daniel Cogswell.

In a notice we have alluded to in the *Nova Scotian* newspaper, of the naming of Kentville, the intention of the people of the shire town to establish a school of the "Madras type" is mentioned. The Madras educational system, which took its name from the fact that it was first employed in 1795 in the Orphan Asylum at Madras, India, by 1811 became very popular in England, and from England came to the Maritime Provinces. Its general method was the employment of older pupils in the instruction of younger ones, and the distribution of both teaching and discipline through various pupil bodies. In 1816 the S. P. G. sent out a Scottish Episcopal clergyman, the Rev. James Milne, to introduce the system into Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and this clergyman was soon joined by an English schoolmaster, a Mr. West, also sent out by the Society, through the exertions of whom a Madras School was opened at

Halifax. The date of the opening of this Halifax School was 1816, but it is clear that the intention of the Kentville men to establish a Madras School in King's County was never carried out.

On the 7th of March, 1825, in the legislature, a joint report of a committee of both houses on the subject of schools was read. In this report it was stated that in the opinion of the committee two hundred and ten additional schools were necessary in the province. It was deplored that the salaries of teachers were so low, and it was recommended that an assessment should be made on the whole population, to provide for common schools, and that children should be taught in them free of charge. The minimum salary to teachers should be sixty pounds.

Of the further progress of education in Nova Scotia, Duncan Campbell the historian says: "In 1832 an Act was passed for the encouragement of common and grammar schools, conducted on the precarious principle of voluntary subscriptions by the inhabitants within the different school districts, the Province not being yet deemed in a condition to assume the burden of maintaining a system of elementary education by an equitable assessment on the population". In 1835 the number of voluntary schools in the province was five hundred and thirty, and the number of pupils attending them was fifteen thousand. In King's the number of pupils attending school was a thousand. By this time the provincial treasury was supplementing by a considerable amount the sums for education the people in the various counties were raising, but the benefits of education were very generally being felt, and the people themselves were paying liberally, according to their means, for the support of the elementary grammar schools.

In opening the legislative session of 1841, the Governor, Lord Falkland, advocated strongly a scheme of provincial education which involved a general assessment for the support of common schools. The Governor's proposal the Assembly did not at this time adopt, but it amended the old educational act by setting apart six thousand pounds annually for the period of four years for the support of schools, and by authorizing the Governor and Council to appoint five or more Commissioners of Schools for each county, who

were to have the management and control of schools established under the new law, this board being required to divide the respective counties into school districts.

In 1848, a fresh attempt was made for a general assessment for education, but the final introduction of the present Free School system of Nova Scotia was not accomplished till 1864. On the 15th of February of that year an Education Bill was introduced by Sir Charles Tupper, who was then Provincial Secretary, and its provisions were explained. The bill proposed a general assessment of the people for free schools, and provided facilities for the carrying of this principle out. A premium of twenty-five per cent. was to be offered to every school founded on the assessment principle and made perfectly free. To meet the necessities of poorer, more thinly settled districts the bill provided that one-fifth of the entire amount placed at the disposal of each Board of Commissioners should be set apart for the support of such schools, in addition to the amount they were already entitled to receive. In supreme control of education was to be a Council of Public Instruction, and under this body, a Superintendent of Education and a staff of paid Inspectors, whose duty should consist in periodically inspecting all the schools in their respective districts. In each district were to be Examiners, one of whom was to be the Inspector, whose duty it should be carefully to ascertain the qualifications of all applicants for license to teach. These teachers it was proposed to classify according to their proficiency, and to pay without reference to the wealth or the number of the population of the district in which they might be engaged to teach.

This enlightened bill now passed the Nova Scotia legislature, and henceforth the character of education in King's County, as in the other counties of the province, was completely changed. "The Educational Act of 1864", says Campbell, "was unquestionably one of the most important measures bearing on the moral and material interests of the Province that was ever introduced. It struck at the very root of most of the evils that tend to depress the intellectual energies and moral status of the people. It introduced the

genial light of knowledge into the dark recesses of ignorance, opened the minds of thousands of little ones, the fathers and mothers of coming generations, to a perception of the true and beautiful, and placed Nova Scotia in the front rank of countries renowned for common school educational advantages''. In 1864 the machinery of the Free School system was completed, and the first Inspector appointed for King's County was John Burgess Calkin, LL.D., already a well-known educationist, a King's County man. Dr. Calkin was appointed in the early summer of 1864, and assumed office in July of that year. In November, 1865, he resigned the position, to take the chair of English and Classics at the Provincial Normal School, then under the principalship of Rev. Alexander Forrester, D. D., and William Eaton, Esq., of Kentville, who since 1854 had been one of the Commissioners of Schools under the Act of 1841, was appointed in his place.

No legislative enactment affecting the interests of a whole people ever goes into effect without friction, and there was not a single county of the province where great irritation was not produced by this revolutionary Free School Act. In spite of the general intelligence of the people of King's, in this county there were loud protestations on the part of men who had no children, or whose children had grown up, against being taxed to support free schools, and perhaps not more than one-seventh of the school sections throughout the county at first organized schools under the provisions of the Act. The spirit of the broader minded men of the county was that of Mr. William Stairs of Halifax, who at a public meeting in the capital at a much earlier time had said: ''I do not intend to descant on the exquisite pleasures which learning confers, or upon the personal resources, dignity, and independence, derived from it, the mastery which it gives over the art and science of nature, leading from Nature, as has been beautifully said, to Nature's God; or to its fitness to prepare the mind both for its duties here and an inheritance hereafter. These are subjects for another field, but I put it gravely to this meeting, assembled as we are to found and perpetuate a system best adapted to open and

perfect the Provincial mind, and thus to promote the virtue, the skill, and the happiness of the people, from what cause has it sprung that Prussia and Holland on the continent of Europe, and Scotland in the United Kingdom, occupy so decided a superiority over the nations around them? To bring the illustration nearer home, I ask how it is that the people of New England enjoy so unquestionable a pre-eminence over those of the sister states in the union? It has arisen from their admirable system of education and from their having introduced into their common schools, academies, and colleges, all the improvements and principles which have been discovered by the intelligence of modern times. From the operation of these systems have sprung their skill in manual labour, education in public morality, wealth in all the products of intellect which give richness and embellishment to social life". But the less enlightened men of the county felt only that their taxes would be heavier, and that they would not immediately benefit by the new law. Especially was this true in the outlying districts, and the first two Inspectors sometimes found cold receptions in places where their professional duties required them to go. They were both, however, men of well balanced judgment and pacific temper, and their united four years faithful administration did much towards allaying the discontent the new act had aroused. Mr. Eaton held the Inspectorship until 1868, when through a change of government the Rev. Robert Sommerville, a brilliant young Presbyterian clergyman, recently from the University of Edinburgh, was appointed in his place. In 1875, Mr. (now Dr.) Sommerville, who for many years to the present has been pastor of the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of New York City, resigned the Inspectorship. Since 1875 the position has been ably filled by Mr. Colin W. Roscoe. In 1901 there were in attendance at the public schools of King's 4,491 pupils; at the high school there were 90; and at "universities" there were 300.

Among the sons of early King's County planters who taught school under the S. P. G. were one of the brothers of William Haliburton of Windsor, who, as we have already seen, was

S. P. G. schoolmaster at Windsor for several years, and Elkanah Morton, Jr., son of Elkanah Morton of Cornwallis, who was Master of the Society's Indian School at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, for teaching white children, from 1792 until 1796. A specimen of the early licenses granted to teachers in Nova Scotia is the following from the Governor, Sir John Coape Sherbrooke to the Rev. Edward Manning, who for some time taught in the school-house near Hamilton's Corner, in which he at first preached after he left the Alline Church:

"To the Rev. Edward Manning,

"Greeting:

"In consequence of the good report of your conduct and moral character, and confiding in your integrity and abilities, I do by virtue of the power and authority in me vested by His Majesty's Commission and Royal Instructions, and by the laws of the Province hereby (during pleasure) License and authority you, the said Edward Manning, to keep a school at Cornwallis in King's County, for the instruction of youth in reading,writing, and arithmetic, you, the said Edward Manning first taking the oath of allegiance and supremacy and subscribing the declaration before two of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in and for the same County.

"Given under my hand and seal at Arms at Halifax, this 30th day of April, in the 54th year of His Majesty's reign, Anno Domini, 1814.

"(Signed) J. C. Sherbrooke".

"By His Excellency's Command,

"Henry H. Cogswell, Sec'y.

The ideals of common school education which the early planters brought with them from Connecticut were necessarily not very high. During the Revolutionary War, says Miss Caulkins in her history of Norwich, an institution of higher grade than elementary was sustained at the Norwich Town Plot. It announced that it would furnish instruction to "young gentlemen and ladies, lads and misses,

in every branch of literature, viz., reading, writing, arithmetic, the learned languages, logic, geography, mathematics, etc''. But the average Connecticut school then could not have been much in advance of the dame school of earlier times, where boys and girls were taught ''to sit up straight and treat their elders with respect; to conquer the spelling-book, repeat the catechism, never throw stones, never tell a lie; the boys to write copies, and the girls to work samplers''. Regarding the educational system of King's County, even so late as he himself could remember, Dr. John Burgess Calkin says: ''There was little machinery in our early Nova Scotia educational system. A board of School Commissioners for the county, and a board of Trustees for the Section or District, as it was called, comprised the whole. The chief duties of the Commissioners consisted in arranging the bounds of the districts, licensing teachers, and apportioning government grants. This division of the money was not regulated by any fixed law. The function of the Trustees was little more than nominal, consisting chiefly in signing the teacher's return or report, by which act they certified to the correctness of what they knew very little about. In those days the teacher's license was issued by the Commissioner's Clerk, on the recommendation of the two members of the Board who were supposed to examine the candidate.

''As late as the year 1852, in King's County, an aspirant for the teacher's office called on a certain School Commissioner for examination and for a certificate. The Commissioner frankly acknowledged his lack of qualification for the function of examiner and recommended the Candidate to go to a neighbouring member of the Board, whose qualifications were better. This gentleman was found in the act of shaving. Pausing occasionally during the operation he put to the candidate a few general questions. When his toilet was completed, however, he requested the young teacher to go with him to his little general store. Here the candidate was required to solve a question in vulgar fractions, to read a few lines from Milton's 'Paradise Lost', and to parse a portion of the passage read. All this having been done to the examiner's satisfaction,

the certificate was made out and signed, first by him, then by the Commissioner earliest called on. Last of all it was presented to the Commissioner's Clerk as his warrant for issuing the license. The clerk at this time was Mr. John Clarke Hall, Barrister, a lawyer of some distinction.

"It was seldom that the Trustees stood in any capacity between the people and the teacher. The contract was made directly between the 'Proprietors' of the school, as the parents were called. and the teacher. The agreement, which was generally carried round from house to house by the teacher for the signatures of the parents, bound the teacher to conduct a 'Regular School'. Just what was meant by the term 'Regular', however, one does not know. In addition, or perhaps in explanation, the teacher pledged himself to give instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic—the three 'R's'. Sometimes he added the extra branches of grammar and geography. The patrons bound themselves to provide school-room, fuel, and board for the teacher. The further item of salary was variously designated. Sometimes it was a certain number of pence per week for each scholar, sometimes so much per pupil for the whole term; or again it was agreed to pay a fixed salary for the term, each patron paying his share according to the number of pupils he sent.

"For many years the teacher 'boarded round', that is, lived from house to house, his sojourn varying from three or four days to as many weeks, according to the number of pupils that the various homes sent him. Whatever objections this system had, it had the advantage of bringing the teacher into close contact with his pupils and their parents. School books in early times were not numerous or bulky. Indeed it was not uncommon for a single book, and that a slender one, to include the whole course of a child's study. Such a comprehensive volume was, 'The New Guide to the English Tongue, by Thomas Dilworth, Schoolmaster'. It began with the alphabet, then came the spelling of simple words, easy reading lessons, containing such moral precepts as 'Do not tell a lie', and 'Let thy hand do no hurt', and after that the spelling of longer words,

of two, three, four, or more, syllables. Next came a treatise on English grammar, Latin words and phrases in common use, abbreviations used in writing, arithmetical tables, outlines of geography, advanced reading lessons in prose and verse, a compendium of natural history, illustrated select fables (as that of the wagoner and Hercules), and finally a church catechism, beginning with, 'What is your name?', prayers for morning and evening in the home, private prayers, grace before meat and grace after meat. All this for one shilling!"

Dr. Calkin describes a country school-house: "The school room was primitive indeed. On one side was a large open fireplace, near which, in a corner, sat the teacher, often writing copies or making goose quill pens, while he listened to the small boys read. Around three sides of the room were the writing tables, which consisted of boards about two feet eight inches in width, standing out horizontally from the wall. For about eight inches this board made a shelf for books, inkstands, and pens, but for two feet the board sloped forward. Originally fairly smooth, in the course of time this writing table became covered with boys' autographs, made with the convenient jack-knife. On the south side of the room, opposite the windows, were deep cuttings made by the teacher himself to mark the boundary line between sunshine and shadow at different hours of the day, especially at mid-day. The sittings of the school room were made of slabs, supported on legs consisting of pins or stakes driven into auger holes on the under sides. The seats were without support for the back of the pupil, and as the room was often used for singing-schools and other evening meetings the legs were made long enough for full grown persons, and necessarily so long that the pupils' legs often dangled in mid air. The seats were placed around three sides of the room in front of the tables. When pupils were writing they faced the wall, when they were not they faced toward the middle of the room. Besides these high seats there were two or three of smaller dimensions and shorter legs, for the pupils who were in the lowest grade of the school.

"Perhaps the most unique feature of the old-time school was the spelling lesson. The last twenty minutes of the day was devoted to the preparation of this lesson. The class, including all who could read, sat on the high seats, facing inwards, with full room between their feet and the floor for the free play of their legs. All studied aloud and they did so with emphasis. As they pronounced each letter and syllable and word, they swayed to and fro, keeping time in their bodily movements with the rhythm of the voice: 'Big a, little a, r o n, *ron*, *Aaron*' 'H a b, *hab*, e r, *er*, *haber*, d a s h, *dash*, *haberdash*, e r, *er*, *haberdasher*'. When time was up all took their places, standing in a long row, in order, from head to foot. The first part of the exercise was the numbering, to see that each had his proper place, for there was 'going up and down', and every pupil was jealous of his place in the line. Then the spelling began".

One of the most important educational institutions of the county is "Acacia Villa School", or "Patterson's", for boys, at Grand Pré, whose buildings stand almost in the centre of the old Horton Town Plot, a little above the present railway station. The school was founded in July, 1852, by Joseph R. Hea, D. C. L., who was its principal until July, 1860. At that time it was purchased by Mr. Arthur McNutt Patterson, M. A., who conducted it until 1907, when he was succeeded by his son, Mr. A. H. Patterson, B. A., who for fifteen years had been business manager of the school and during part of that time had been on the teaching staff. Besides the proprietor, there are in the faculty of the school a head master and assistant master, and two or three other teachers. The aim of this excellent school is to fit boys physically, morally, and intelleetually, for the responsibilities of life, to give a practical business education to those who desire it, and to prepare students to enter the several maritime provincial colleges.

As might be expected from the character of the people, a very large number of the sons of King's County men have gone beyond the grammar schools and other secondary schools of the county, to institutions of higher learning at home and abroad. The next chapter in this book will treat of the county's own college, Acadia

University, at Wolfville, but many representatives of King's County have studied at King's College, Windsor. In the roll of King's College students have been representatives of the families of Allison, Barclay, Borden, Chipman, Cogswell, DeWolf, Gilpin, Hamilton, Harrington, Harris, Inglis, Laird, Prescott, Ratchford, Twining. The following King's County men have received from King's College the degree of D. C. L.: Hon Henry Hezekiah Cogswell, M. L. C., 1847; Sir John Eardley Wilmot Inglis, K. C. B., 1858; Joseph R. Hea, M. A., 1858; Robert Bayard M. D., 1871; J. Johnstone Hunt, M. A., 1886; Rev. Edward Albern Crawley, D. D., 1888; Rev. Silas Tertius Rand, D. D., 1889; Sir Frederick William Borden, K. C., M. G., 1898; Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, M. A., 1905.

King's County men who have studied at Harvard University and have received degrees (the dates given indicate the last year the student's name is found in the University Catalogue) have been: *The College*: Frank Herbert Eaton, B. A. 1875; Benjamin Rand, B. A. 1879; Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, B. A. 1880; Everett Wyman Sawyer, B. A. 1883; Horatio Hackett Welton, B. A. 1884; *Law School*: Samuel Denison Brown, 1848; Joseph James Moore, 1867; Edmund John Cogswell, 1868; Aubrey Blanchard, 1869; John Pryor Chipman, 1869; Barclay Webster, 1871; William Lawson Barss, 1876; Frederic Clarence Rand, 1882; Allen Edgar Dunlop, 1898; Barry Wentworth Roscoe, 1905. *Medical School*: Adolphus K. Borden, 1824; John Jeffers, Jr., 1825; Jonathan Borden, 1841; Lewis Johnstone, Jr., 1844; John Edward Pryor, 1848; William Archibald, 1851; Edward Hill, 1851; Peter Pineo, Jr., 1851; William Gibson Clark, 1852; John Morton Barnaby, 1863; Mason Sheffield, 1863; John Allen W. Morse, 1864; Sommerville Dickey, 1865; Albert DeWolfe, 1866; Clarence David Barnaby, 1869; Frederick William Borden, 1869; Henry Chipman, 1869; James William Harris, 1869; Augustus Tupper Clarke, 1870; Gideon Barnaby, 1871; William Pitt Brechin, 1872; Frank Middlemas, 1873; William Somerville Woodworth, 1873. Andrew DeWolfe Barss, 1893; James Clifford McLean, 1898; James Francis Brady, 1902.

Graduate School: Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, 1881; Benjamin Rand, 1885; William Fenwick Harris, 1892; John Edmund Barss, 1893; Charles Edward Seaman, 1898; John Cecil Jones, 1902; Percy Erwin Davidson, 1905; Joseph Clarence Hemmeon, 1906; Clement Leslie Vaughan, 1906; Ralph Kempton Strong, 1907; Morley DeWolfe Hemmeon, 1908; Laurie Lorne Burgess, 1909. Besides these a few have attended the Harvard Summer School.

A few King's County men have studied in foreign universities, in Great Britain or on the Continent of Europe, but we cannot here give their names. Two of the best known of these, are Arthur Webster, M. D., physician in Edinburgh, whose medical education was obtained at the University of Edinburgh, and Dr. Benjamin Rand, who studied at Heidelberg University, in Germany.

Among the lamentable deficiencies in the means of education of Nova Scotians at large has been and still is the absence of public libraries. In King's County there is no library of much size open to the public, except it be the library of Acadia University at Wolfville. Sometime before the middle of the 19th century a school library, containing a good many useful books of various sorts, existed at Kentville, the last custodian of it being Mr. Winckworth Chipman. About 1860, however, this library was given up and the books dispersed.

CHAPTER XXII

ACADIA UNIVERSITY

The next year after the separation of Hants County from King's, five Loyalist clergymen of the Church of England who purposed removing from the revolting colonies to Nova Scotia, met in New York city to perfect a plan that had already begun to shape itself in their minds for the establishment in the province in which they intended to settle of a "Religious and Literary Institution". When Bishop Charles Inglis came to the newly established Diocese of Nova Scotia, in 1787, however, the institution had not been founded, and one of Dr. Inglis' first acts was to urge its establishment. With an appropriation from the provincial treasury of four hundred pounds the school was founded at Windsor, and November 1, 1788, was opened with seventeen students.

The first schoolhouse was what had been the private residence of Mrs. Susanna Francklin, widow of Hon. Michael Francklin, daughter of Joseph Boutineau of Boston, and granddaughter of Peter Faneuil of that city. The trustees of the school were Governor Parr, Bishop Inglis, Hon. Richard Bulkeley, Chief Justice Sampson Salter Blowers, and Hon. Richard John Uniacke. The principal was Mr. Archibald Peane Inglis, a nephew of the Bishop, who soon after became a clergyman and for a good many years ministered at Granville, in Annapolis County. The next year an act was passed for "Founding, Establishing, and Maintaining a College in this Province", and an appropriation of not more than five hundred pounds was made for the erection of a building and for paying a president and professors. Besides this appropriation a grant of three thousand pounds, which was afterwards increased by fifteen hundred more, was obtained from the home government, and in May, 1802, the college received its charter. With the charter came also the

promise of a thousand pounds a year to defray the current expenses of the college, and this annual grant the college received till the year 1834. To this initial Nova Scotia college the provincial government was also generous, for until 1851 it annually contributed to the expenses of the college the sum of four hundred pounds. Though the charter was not obtained until 1802 the institution opened its doors to students in 1790, and in twelve years it had had under its training no less than two hundred men.

The committee appointed to frame statutes for the college were Bishop Inglis, Judge Alexander Croke, and Chief Justice Sampson Salter Blowers, and these gentlemen, ignoring the fact that the larger part of the Nova Scotia population was not attached to the Church of England, followed so closely the statutes of Oxford University as to demand of all students subscription to the thirty-nine articles. As the provincial government in subsidizing the college intended thereby to promote the cause of higher education among the people at large, the absurdity, and indeed the gross injustice, of making subscription to the articles a prerequisite of admission to the college will at once be seen. To render the college still more impossible to people not of the Established Church the narrow-minded framers of the statutes prescribed that no student should "frequent the Romish Mass, or the meeting-houses of Presbyterians, Baptists, or Methodists, or the conventicles or places of worship of any other dissenters from the Church of England". To the credit of Bishop Inglis' intelligence it should be said that he saw the unwisdom of such statutes, and protested against them. Chief Justice Blowers, however, siding with the wrong-headed English-born Judge Croke, the Bishop was overruled, and Congregationalists, Presbyterians, and Baptists were thus barred from the college.

Whatever mistakes in the course of their several histories other religious bodies may have made in Nova Scotia, it may justly be said that no such act of blind folly has ever been committed as that which on the threshold of its existence characterized the Anglican founders of King's College. Its evil results have been so far-reaching

that the Maritime Provinces, which together are fairly able to support one respectable university, now find on their hands to be meagrely supported no less than five or six. Under the weight of the discriminating statutes King's College groaned until 1830, when except in the case of professors and fellows subscription to the articles was formally abolished.

The rejection of King's College as a place to educate their sons was of course for people not attached to the Church of England a foregone conclusion. Sooner or later, therefore, with a people so eager for education as the Nova Scotians other attempts at founding colleges were sure to be made. The first effort was made by the Earl of Dalhousie, who was Governor of the province from 1816 to 1819. An intelligent, broad-minded man, Lord Dalhousie saw the pressing need of an undenominational college in Nova Scotia, and as *ex-officio* President of the board of governors of King's he made an effort to have the obnoxious statutes that had been made for that college repealed. Failing in this, he secured from the Imperial Government the right to establish a college at Halifax, where no sectarian tests whatever should be required, and to which young men of all denominations should be equally welcome. On the 22nd of May, 1820, the corner stone of the new Dalhousie College building was laid at the west end of the Parade, in the centre of Halifax, and in two years the building was finished. In spite, however, of the fact that the provincial government had given liberally toward the new college, Dalhousie was not opened until 1838.

In the meantime the leading Baptists of the province had united in founding at Wolfville, in King's County, an Academy for the education of Baptist young men, especially those who purposed entering, or indeed had already entered, the ministry of their denomination. The school, of course, was made open to persons of any other denomination, but it was founded essentially as a Baptist school. The Academy was opened on the first of May, 1829, Rev. Asahel Chapin, a graduate of Amherst College, "A Baptist of competent qualifications, earnest piety and zeal, as well as of unblemished reputation", being made the first principal.

Shortly before the opening of this Horton Baptist School, a very important event had occurred in the ecclesiastical history of Nova Scotia. The resignation of Bishop Stanser, the second Anglican Bishop of Nova Scotia, was accepted by the British Government in 1824, and the Rev. John Inglis, who since 1816 had been the faithful and beloved Rector of St. Paul's Church, Halifax, was appointed in his stead. Dr. Inglis' election to the Episcopate left the rectorship of St. Paul's vacant, and the Crown insisted on its right to appoint a new rector. For seven years the Rev. John Thomas Twining, son of the Rev. William Twining, the Cornwallis missionary, a young clergyman who like his father held evangelical views and had a spirit of the deepest piety, had been Dr. Inglis' Curate. Under Mr. Twining's ministrations the spiritual life of the St. Paul's parishioners had been greatly stimulated, and as was very natural they desired him to remain as their rector. The British Government, however, had another candidate for the place, and before long the parishioners learned that the Rev. Robert Willis, formerly Chaplain of the Flag Ship on the station, and at that time Rector of Trinity Church, St. John, New Brunswick, had been named by the crown as Dr. Inglis' successor. Feeling that their wishes had been disregarded in a most unjustifiable way, the St. Paul's parishioners at once entered protest, and from October, 1824, until February, 1826, a fierce dispute raged in the parish over the right of presentation to the rectorship. In this dispute the Government triumphed, and the Rev. Mr. Willis was finally inducted into the rectorship. But as a result of the altercation a disruption of a serious nature ensued in St. Paul's; many of the most prominent members forsook the old church, and before long, severing themselves completely from the Church of England, joined the Baptist denomination and formed themselves into the "Granville Street Baptist Church". Among the people who took this course were representatives of the families of Boggs, Crawley, Ferguson, Johnstone, Kinnear, Nutting, Pryor, and Twining, all of whom became henceforth closely identified with the history of the Baptists in the province, giving the Baptist body the prestige of their social influence and cultured worth.

Of these converts from Anglicanism to Baptist tenets, the two strongest minds were Edmund Albern Crawley, and James William Johnstone. It is doubtful, indeed, if on the whole American continent two intrinsically greater men in their time could have been found. Dr. Edmund Albern Crawley, born in 1799, was the son of a retired naval officer, who had settled at Sydney, Cape Breton, where he lived the life of a cultured English gentleman. Prepared by his father for King's College, Windsor, Edmund Crawley graduated at that college in 1820, and in 1822 was admitted to the Nova Scotia Bar. His career began brilliantly, but after his secession from St. Paul's and his union with the Baptists he felt impelled to study for the Baptist ministry, and in 1830, in Providence, Rhode Island, was formally ordained. Returning to Halifax he now became pastor of the Granville Street Church, and this position he filled faithfully until 1839. The Hon. Judge James William Johnstone was the fifth son of Dr. William Martin and Elizabeth (Lichtenstein) Johnstone, and was born in the Island of Jamaica, August 29, 1792. His early education was obtained in Edinburgh, but coming to Nova Scotia he studied law with his brother-in-law, Judge Thomas Ritchie of Annapolis. After his admission to the bar he practised for a short time in Annapolis, then for a little while in Kentville, but later he became a partner with Hon. S. P. Robie in Halifax. From 1843 until his appointment to the Bench as Judge of Equity and Judge of the Supreme Court of the province, he was the able leader of the Conservative party in Nova Scotia. He was made a member of the Council in 1838, Attorney General in 1843, and Judge in 1869. On the death, in 1873, of the Hon. Joseph Howe, for a short time governor of the province, Judge Johnstone was appointed governor. At the time of his appointment he was in Europe for his health and though he accepted the appointment he did not live to get home; he died at Cheltenham, England, November 2, 1873. To the distinguished advocacy of Rev. Dr. Crawley and Hon. Judge Johnstone the Baptist Academy at Wolfville largely owed its beginning.

While Dr. Crawley was pastor of the Halifax Granville Street

Church, to supplement his small salary and to gratify his love for instructing and otherwise helping young men, he was teaching classes in advanced subjects in the Dalhousie College building. Shortly before 1838, to meet the urgent needs of the province, he suggested a plan for the opening of Dalhousie. The plan was adopted, and he himself was promised by the governors a place in its faculty. When the college was opened, however, Presbyterian bigotry had asserted itself, and because he was a Baptist, Dr. Crawley had not received the appointment. This violation of good faith on the part of the governors of Dalhousie and their narrow sectarianism, was promptly condemned by Dr. Crawley's friends, and especially his associates in the secession from St. Paul's who were now members of the Baptist Church of which he was pastor. Stung by the personal slight to so noble and cultured a gentleman as their friend and pastor, and to the religious body to which they had given their mature allegiance, and urged on by the pressing necessity for a college where truly liberal principles should obtain, they got together and in conjunction with the intelligent Baptists of King's and others of the western counties of the province, determined to found a third college at Wolfville, where already the Academy was doing successful work.

To all broad-minded men in the province the establishment of one small college after another seemed a calamity. In the House of Assembly a few years later, the Hon. Joseph Howe unsparingly condemned the narrow Presbyterian bigotry which had made it impossible for the Baptists to throw in their lot with Dalhousie, but the mischief had been done, the Baptists felt that they had been insulted, and on the 15th of November, 1838, at a meeting in Horton of the Baptist Educational Society, it was unanimously resolved to establish a college at Wolfville at once. On the 20th of January, 1839, in the building of the Academy, the classes of "Queen's College" began. For two years the legislature, a majority of whose members properly felt that in a province whose whole population was less than 203,000 the establishment of a third college was a fatal mistake, refused to grant the Baptists a charter, but the

denomination's cause was argued with such ability that in 1840 the charter was granted. Before many months the name "Queen's" was changed to "Acadia", and this name the college, now "Acadia University", has ever since borne. At the meeting of the Baptist Education Society in 1838 two professors were appointed, both of well known Halifax Anglican families, and both graduates of King's College, the Rev. John Pryor, who had been Principal of the Academy since 1830, who was now made Professor of Classics and Natural Philosophy, and the Rev. Edward Albern Crawley, made Professor of Moral Philosophy, Rhetoric, and Mathematics.

In 1843, Acadia's first students took their bachelor's degrees. The graduates were: John Leander Bishop, James William Johnstone, Jr., Lewis Johnstone, and Amos Sharp. The class of 1844 numbered six: George Armstrong, Richard E. Burpee, Samuel Elder, Abraham Spurr Hunt, William F. Stubbert, and George Robbins Wilby. The class of 1845 contained but three: William Almon Johnstone, Samuel Richardson, and James Whitman. The class of 1846 contained five: Edward Anderson, Asahel Bill, Stephen William deBlois, Lewis Johnstone, and James Sampson Morse. The class of 1848 had Harris Otis McLatchy, and John Moser; the class of 1849 had Arthur Richard Ralph Crawley, Henry Thomas Crawley, and Elisha Budd DeMille; the class of 1850 had Thomas William Crawley, and David Freeman; the class of 1851 had Henry Wentworth Johnstone; the class of 1854 had Thomas Alfred Higgins; the class of 1855 had Alfred Chipman, Isaac Judson Skinner, Isaiah Wallace, and Daniel Morse Welton; the class of 1856 had William Green Johnstone, Thomas Richard Pattillo, and Robert Ralph Philp; the class of 1857 had Robert Dickey Porter; the class of 1858 had Charles Henry Corey, George Gilbert Sanderson, Edward Manning Saunders, Henry Vaughan, Simon Vaughan, and Robert Linton Weatherbe; the class of 1859 had Andrew DeWolf Barss, Brenton Halliburton Eaton, Daniel Francis Higgins, and Dugald Thomson.

Of these earlier graduates of Acadia, not a few of whom later attained considerable distinction, we find a number of King's County men. Andrew DeWolfe Barss, John Leander Bishop, and

Harris Otis McLatchy, were from Horton; Asahel Bill, Alfred Chipman, and Brenton Halliburton Eaton were members of well known Cornwallis families. In the class of 1860 there were from Cornwallis, Theodore Harding Rand, and William Nathan Wickwire; in the class of 1862, from Horton, James Nutting Fitch; in the class of 1864, from Cornwallis, Harris Harding Bligh, and Edward Manning Cunningham Rand. In later classes, before 1880, we find from King's County: Horace Llewellyn Beckwith; Humphrey, Raleigh H., and Trueman Bishop; James Israel DeWolf; Daniel and Frank Herbert Eaton; George Ormonde Forsyth; Charles Randall Harrington; Lewis, James Johnstone, and Ralph Melbourne, Hunt; Burton Wellesley Lockhart; Charles H. Masters; William Abram Newcomb; Benjamin, Charles D., and Henry Walter, Rand; Adoniram Judson Stevens; and George William and Theodore Thomas.

Among the earlier graduates of Acadia, John Leander Bishop became a physician, practised for a while in Philadelphia, and at the time of his death was chief of an important division in the Bureau of Statistics at Washington, D. C.; Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L., became a barrister and has long practised law in Halifax; Charles Frederic Hartt was a geologist of note, and was for some time professor at Cornell University; William Almon Johnstone, Q. C., practised for years at the Halifax Bar; James William Johnstone, Jr., became a county judge; William Green Johnstone was a physician in New Brunswick; Harris Otis McLatchy was a physician in Horton; John Young Payzant and many others have practised at the Halifax Bar; Amos Sharp was a physician in New Brunswick; Sir Robert Linton Weatherbe became Chief Justice of the province and was knighted, and William Nathan Wickwire has long been one of the most distinguished physicians in Halifax.

A large number of the graduates of Acadia have been lawyers, physicians, ministers of various denominations, and instructors in the higher departments of education, or directors of education. Of educationists are: Albert E. Coldwell, Daniel Francis

Higgins, and Robert Von Clure Jones, professors in Acadia College; Rev. Abraham Spurr Hunt, Superintendent of Education for Nova Scotia; Silas Marcus McVane, for many years an honoured professor in Harvard University; Theodore Harding Rand, Superintendent of Education, first for Nova Scotia and then for New Brunswick, afterward becoming Chancellor of McMaster University; and Frank Herbert Eaton, who after an influential career as an educationist in Nova Scotia became the first director of popular education, and a governor of the College of Victoria, in Victoria, British Columbia. A distinguished former student at Acadia is Jacob Gould Schurman, LL. D., since 1892 President of Cornell University. President Schurman won the Canadian Gilchrist scholarship in connection with the University of London in 1875, and leaving Acadia graduated at the University of London in 1877. From 1880 to '82 he was professor of English literature, political economy, and psychology at Acadia; from 1882 to '86, professor of metaphysics and English literature at Dalhousie; from 1886 to '92 Sage professor of philosophy, and for the latter part of the time dean of the Sage School of Philosophy at Cornell, in the latter year becoming president of the university.

Between 1880 and '88 the roll of Acadia's graduates shows the following students of King's County origin: Walter Barss, M. Blanche Bishop, Oliver H. Cogswell, Carmel L. Davidson, Austin Kennedy de Blois, John Donaldson, Foster Fitch Eaton, Charles William Eaton, Alice Maud Fitch, Clarence E. Griffin, Walter Vaughn Higgins, Benjamin Alfred Lockhart, Joseph S. Lockhart, Harry Almon Lovett, Lewis Johnstone Lovett, Vernon F. Masters, Albert J. Pineo, Everett Wyman Sawyer, and Harry Hamm Wickwire.

The presidents of the university since its foundation as Queen's College have been:

Rev. John Pryor, D. D., 1847-1850
Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., 1851-1853
Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley, D. D., D. C. L., 1853-1859
Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., 1859- 1869

Rev. Artemas Wyman Sawyer, D. D., LL. D., 1869
Rev. Thomas Trotter, D. D.
Rev. William B. Hutchinson, D. D.
Rev. George B. Cutten, M. A.

Among professors, instructors, and tutors, besides the presidents, have been: Andrew DeWolf Barss; Rev. Alfred and Isaac L. Chipman; Albert E. Coldwell, M. A.; James DeMille, M. A.; Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L.; Frank Herbert Eaton, M. A., D. C. L.; William Elder, M. A., D. Sc.; D. Francis Higgins, Ph. D., and Thomas A. Higgins, D. D.; Henry W. Johnstone, B. A.; Robert V. Jones, Ph. D.; George T. Kennedy, M. A.; E. Miles Keirstead, D. D.; Theodore Harding Rand, M. A., D. C. L.; Charles D. Randall, M. A.; Everett W. Sawyer, M. A.; Rev. Robert Sommerville, D. D.; A. P. S. Stuart, M. A.; John Freeman Tufts, M. A., D. C. L.; Henry Vaughn, B. A.; Sir Robert Weatherbe, Kt., D. C. L.; Rev. Daniel M. Welton, D. D., Ph. D.; and Luther E. Wortman, M. A.

The names of those on whom Acadia has conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Law are:

Theodore Harding Rand, Esq., M. A.	1874
Hon. D. McNeil Parker, M. D., M. L. C.	1882
Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., G. C. M. G., C. B. LL. D.	1882
Silas Alward, Esq., M. A., K. C.	1883
Hon. Sir Robert Linton Weatherbe, M. A., Kt., Chief Justice	1883
George E. Foster, Esq.	1885
Hon. Judge James William Johnstone, M. L. C.	1886
Hon. Judge J. Wilberforce Longley, of the Supreme Bench	1897
Brenton Halliburton Eaton, Esq., M. A., K. C.	1899
James Hannay, Esq.	1899
Professor J. Freeman Tufts, M. A.	1900
Hon. William S. Fielding,	1901
Henry R. Emmerson, Esq.	1905
Frank Herbert Eaton, Esq., M. A.	1905
Harris Harding Bligh, Esq., M. A.	1906

Among men of King's County origin, or who have had long association with the county, on whom the degree of Doctor of Divinity has been conferred, are: Rev'ds. Ingraham Ebenezer Bill; John Mockett Cramp; Charles DeWolfe; Stephen William de Blois; Charles K. Harrington; Thomas A. Higgins; E. Miles Keirstead; Samuel Bradford Kempton; John Pryor; Silas Tertius Rand; Edward Manning Saunders; Joseph H. Saunders; Charles Tupper; O. S. C. Wallace; Daniel M. Welton.

The governors of Acadia College appointed by the Lieutenant Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Assembly, as provided by the original charter, were: Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, M. L. C.; Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, M. E. C.; Hon. Edmund M. Dodd, M. P. P.; Hon. Samuel Chipman, Esq., M. L. C.; Herbert Huntington, Esq., M. P. P.; Charles W. H. Harris, Esq., M. A. The governors in 1843 were: Rev. Ingraham Ebenezer Bill, Caleb Rand Bill, Rev. William Burton, Hon. Samuel Chipman, Rev. William Chipman, Rev. William Allen Chipman, Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley, Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, Hon. Edmund M. Dodd, Simon Fitch, C. W. H. Harris, Herbert Huntington, William Johnson, Hon. James William Johnstone, James W. Nutting, Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, Rev. John Pryor, Rev. Charles Tupper. The professor of classics in that year was Rev. John Pryor; of moral philosophy, logic, and rhetoric, Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley; of mathematics and natural philosophy, Mr. Isaac Chipman. The principal of Horton Academy was Mr. Edward Blanchard, his assistant being Mr. Thomas Soley.

In 1860 the Baptist Education Society in the province had the following officers: President, Rev. William Chipman; Vice-President, Rev. Charles Tupper, D. D.; Secretary, Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt, M. A.; Executive Committee,Rev. Ingraham Ebenezer Bill, D. D., Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., Caleb R. Bill, Esq., William Johnson, Esq., Simon Fitch, Esq., James Ratchford Fitch, M. D., and Ward Eaton, Esq.

Besides the tradition Acadia University well maintains for efficient and useful instruction no little classical interest belongs to

the college from its location at the centre of the land of the Acadians. To this interest is added the fact that, as we shall see in another chapter, many of its students have caught the inspiration of the scenes it overlooks, and have added their tributes in literature to the charms of the beautiful country surrounding their *alma mater*. Of the location of the university the annual catalogue truthfully says:

"Wolfville is a beautiful town in the heart of the country made famous by Longfellow's *Evangeline*. It is situated on the upward slope of the southern shore of the Basin of Minas. The University buildings are well up the slope and, looking northward, command a fine view of the Cornwallis Valley, the Basin of Minas, the meadows of Grand Pré, the North Mountain, terminating in Cape Blomidon, and the distant shores of Cumberland County. It may be said indeed that the surroundings of the University are of unsurpassed beauty and breadth; and all that the kind face of nature may inspire in a man is here".

In this history it is hardly necessary to trace in detail the progress of the two attendant schools of Acadia University, Horton Collegiate Academy, for boys, and Acadia Seminary, for girls. The former, as we have seen, began in 1829, the latter not until a much more recent period. The person most active in founding Acadia Seminary is said to have been the Rev. Thomas A. Higgins, D. D., and the first principal of the school to have been Miss Alice T. Shaw, who afterward became Mrs. Alfred Chipman. The present principal is the Rev. Henry Todd DeWolfe, B. A., and the vice-principal Miss Carrie E. Small, M. A. The teacher of French and German for some years has been Miss M. Blanche Bishop, M. A., whose name appears elsewhere in this book. The principal of Horton Collegiate Academy is Chalmers J. Messereau, M. A., and the assistant teachers of the school number eight.

CHAPTER XXIII

LITERATURE, AUTHORS, NEWSPAPERS

Few spots on the American continent have become so enshrined in literature as the country that centres in the beautiful Horton Grand Pré. Some peculiarly subtle charm dwells in the atmosphere it carries, that quite independently of the mournful historic Acadian tragedy has inspired the imagination and quickened the love of a great many writers, both among strangers and men and women whom King's County may justly claim as her children. Longfellow's idyllic poem *Evangeline* has no doubt given the region its chief poetic and classic association, and it is evident from the descriptive setting of this poem that the New England author felt strongly, from afar, the unusual fascination that the country exercises:

"In the Acadian land, on the shores of the Basin of Minas,
Distant, secluded, still, the little village of Grand Pré
Lay in the fruitful valley. Vast meadows stretched to the eastward,
Giving the village its name, and pasture to flocks without number.
Dikes, that the hands of the farmers had raised with labor incessant,
Shut out the turbulent tides; but at stated seasons the floodgates
Opened, and welcomed the sea to wander at will o'er the meadows.
West and south there were fields of flax, and orchards and cornfields
Spreading afar and unfenced o'er the plain; and away to the northward
Blomidon rose, and the forests old, and aloft on the mountains
Sea-fogs pitched their tents, and mists from the mighty Atlantic
Looked on the happy valley but ne'er from their station descended".

In his pathetic ballad of the poor French Neutral, "Marguerite", Whittier likewise shows that from his New England home he too had caught the spirit of the region:

"But her soul went back to its child-time, she saw the sun o'erflow
With gold the Basin of Minas, and set over Gaspereau;
The low, bare flats at ebb-tide, the rush of the sea at flood,
Through inlet and creek and river, from dike to upland wood,
The gulls in the red of morning, the fish-hawk's rise and fall,
The drift of the fog in moonshine, over the dark coast-wall".

The beginning of the native literature of the Minas Basin and Gaspereau country is contemporary with the establishment at Wolfville of Acadia University. John Leander Bishop, M. D., a Horton man and a graduate of the first class that left Acadia, the class of 1843, some time in the early fifties, a good deal in the tone and manner of Scott wrote a descriptive poem on the Gaspereau river, in which he loyally contrasts his favourite stream with nearly all the great rivers of the American continent. Parts of this poem, as one of the earliest inspired by the Minas country, we give further on. Poems descriptive of the region were written by Rev. Samuel Elder, member of a gifted Hants county family that has also had close association with King's. Mr. Elder was graduated in the second class that left Acadia, and on his death in 1856 his friend, Dr. Bishop, apostrophizing the Gaspereau, wrote in his memory:

"Fair stream! thou once did'st proudly own
A native lyre, of sweetest tone,
That thrilled beneath the touch of one
Who knew and loved thy haunts full well,
Could tunefully thy legends tell.
But Elder's graceful pipe no more
Shall fill thy grottoes as of yore;
His song is hushed!"

Rev. Arthur John Lockhart, "Pastor Felix", a native of King's on its extreme eastern limit, has written much beautiful verse in-

spired by the country. Of the spontaneous charm of his general poems much can be said in praise, but in his poems commemorating the "Marsh Country", poems like *Acadia*, *Gaspereau*, and *A Song of Exile*, we find the peculiarly intimate quality that the region seldom fails to inspire. His brother, Rev. Dr. Burton Wellesley Lockhart, too, has written verse of much beauty fitly commemorating the scenes of his boyhood and early manhood. John Frederic Herbin, a descendant of the Acadians, and a long naturalized son of the Minas country, has also written delightful lyrics and sonnets and some fiction, directly inspired by the region. About the country she knew and loved in earlier life, and where now her summer home is made, Lady Weatherbe has written much verse of fine quality. From Mrs. Irene Elder Morton we have some excellent poems in which there is much of the Minas atmosphere, and from a more recent writer, Mrs. Lillian Ellis Charlton (née Ells), we have at least one poem which lovingly and fitly commemorates the sweet charm of the whole Annapolis Valley. Dr. Theodore Harding Rand's valuable anthology, "A Treasury of Canadian Verse", has given Canadian literature at large a magnificent impulse, but in his own poems, published not many years before his death, the part of Canada Dr. Rand knew and loved best has received treatment so subtle and musical that the author will always remain one of the acknowledged laureates of the land.

Although sons only by adoption of the Minas country, for they are both by birth New Brunswick men, Bliss Carman and his cousin, Charles George Douglas Roberts, have given the world by all means the richest and most varied interpretation of any poets of the ever-changing moods of King's County's beautiful marshland and mere, and of the inspired upland country that centres in the "Vale of the Gaspereau":

" The year grows on to harvest, the tawny lilies burn
Along the marsh, and hillward the roads are sweet with fern.
All day the windless heaven pavilions the sea-blue,
Then twilight comes and drenches the sultry dells with dew",—

from his *Light on the Marsh*, gives us a hint of how enchantingly Carman can portray the delicate features of the landscape; and,

"There's a schooner out from Kingsport,
Through the morning's dazzle-gleam,
Snoring down the Bay of Fundy
With a norther on her beam",—

from his *Arnold, Master of the Scud*, with what fine rhythm he can reproduce action here. In his "Marshes of Minas", and "A Sister to Evangeline" Roberts has given enduring voice also to the historic spirit of the country.

For the preservation of the wealth of Indian legend connected with the whole province, including King's County, we are indebted to the scholarly interest of the Rev. Dr. Silas Tertius Rand, whose "Legends of the Micmacs" is one of the most important contributions to native American folk-lore produced in the past fifty years. For graphic descriptions of the Minas country and for adding classical distinction to King's County's university and preparatory school in the vein of Thomas Hughes, the county is deeply indebted to Professor James De Mille, among whose interesting books for boys are the well known *B. O. W. C.* (Boys of Wolfville College), and *Boys of Grand Pré School*. The portrayal in these books of student life in Wolfville about the middle of the nineteenth century has not only vivid local interest, but must appeal strongly to youth at large for generations to come. In a work of local detail like the present it will not be out of place to say that the originals of the chief characters in these student-life books of De Mille's are as follows: *Dr. Porter* was the Rev. John Pryor, D. D.; *Mr. Long* was Rev. Edmund A. Crawley, D. D., D. C. L.; *Bart Damar* was Rev. Elisha Budd De Mille; *Bruce Rawdon* was Henry T. Crawley; *Arthur Rawdon* was Rev. Arthur R. R. Crawley; *Thomas Crawford* was Rev. Thomas Crawley; *Phil Kennedy* was Rev. Stephen William DeBlois, D. D.; *Billy Mack* was Rev. William MacKenzie, D. D.; *Pat* was Rev. Patrick Shields; *David Digg* was Rev. David Freeman; *Jiggins* was Rev. Thomas A. Higgins, D. D.

THE GASPEREAU

JOHN LEANDER BISHOP, M. D.

Sweet mountain stream, whose amber tide
With noisy haste, or softest glide,
Like childhood's bright inconstancy,
Pursues its journey to the sea,
And winds in many a graceful sweep
Where blossomed wild-flowers silent weep
Upon thy marge the fragrant dews
That evening's humid steps diffuse,
At intervals scarce seen amid
The herbage of the valley hid,
Whose wild luxuriance reveals
The fertile wave its growth conceals,—
In soft and mazy dance to stray,
I've watched thy gentle winding way,
As leaping o'er its rocky bed
Thy shallow current downward sped,
Or deeply, smoothly slid away
Without a ripple or a spray.
And I have dreamed, tho' scarce to song,
As yet, thy humble name belong,
That not the travelled summer gale
E'er stepped within so sweet a vale
As that upon whose bosom bright
Thy current shapes its line of light,
Where, issuing from the dark ravine,
Thy forest-shadowed wave is seen
To check its tide, that many a mile
Had fretted in the dark defile,
Where frowning o'er their subject flood
Thy mural precipices stood.

My thoughts, tho' seldom now I may
Beside thy murmuring waters stray,
Oft turn, by fond remembrance led,
Where those gray rocks obscurely shed
Their image on thy foaming wave,
Whose eddying course was wont to lave
Their shelvy base, where in and out
The salmon and the speckled trout
Gliding, were frequent captives made
By patient angler in the shade;
While sweetly on the branch above
The wild-bird tuned his note of love;
Or mingled with thy murmur still
Its monotone, the distant mill;
And sloping sky-ward from thy shore,
Those hills a fadeless mantle wore
Of fragrant spruce and hemlock green,
Where the sun's latest rays were seen,
And in the glade, with Spring's first glow,
The mayflower bloomed amid the snow.

I've seen the dancing foam-wreath fleck
The darkly rolling Kennebec;
And swiftly on his shining track
Flow down the busy Merrimac;
Seen leaping from his piny hills,
Augmented by a thousand rills,
Where art, wealth, taste their graces blend,
The fair Connecticut descend.
His cultured vales, with fertile wave
I've seen the gentle Mohawk lave;
Imperial Hudson glide in shade
'Neath his eternal palisade;
Startled the fawn on hills that fling
Shadows on blood-stained Wyoming,

And lingering o'er the classic vale
Have matched the sadly tragic tale
And sorrows of sweet Gertrude's line
With those of thine Evangeline.

* * * * * *

And villa'd banks and cities fair,
Glassed in the magic Delaware;
Her midnight lamp have seen,—the moon,
O'er hidden Schuylkill hang in June;
And the fierce day-star faintly gleam
On Wissahickon's shaded stream;
Beheld in transport from the steep,
Through his wild gorge, Potomac leap;
And gathered the flinty arrow head
By the wild Lehigh's rocky bed.
I've watched the Spring his pride renew
On Susquehanna's hills of blue,
And Autumn's lovely tints grow pale
In Juniata's winding vale.

* * * * * *

But, chief, where Nature wears a mien
Both grand and beautiful, have seen,
Awe-struck, Niagara rush amain
Down the abyss, then mount again
In silver spray, whereon the glow
And radiance of the lunar bow
Were cast,—then turned to muse awhile
In bowered walks on moonlit isle,
Where every tree seemed tenanted
By a weird sister of the wood;
And each dark rock I well could deem
Held guardian naiad of the stream,
That in the midst and solemn roar
Of the great flood dwelt evermore;

And I have felt in all its power
The witchery of the place and hour.

To scenes like these with fealty true
My heart hath paid its homage due;
Yet not less constant, nor less free,
Dear native stream! hast turned to thee,
In proud remembrance turned, and then
As oft in fancy pressed again
Thy pleasant banks, and pined to view
All that my early footsteps drew;
To hear the once familiar dash
Of leaping waves, that loudly lash
Thy rocky bound of basalt gray,
Fire rifted in an earlier day;
Or climb thy fir-clad hills to gaze,
Delighted, on the silvery maze
Of waters stealing through the meadow,
Half in (clear) sunlight, half in shadow;
Or mark the tall elm far away
Fling on the air its graceful spray,
Fairest of trees—or hill and plain
Wave their green seas of bladed grain;
Or list the notes in swampy brake
The wood-thrush and the linnet make.

* * * * * *

THE SOUL IN DREAMLAND

FROM A POEM BY SAMUEL ELDER

Skies with softest radiance glowing,
Winds with gentlest breezes blowing,
Streams with sweetest murmurs flowing,
Their holy calm dispense.

Clouds in dreamy beauty sailing,
Silvery mists the blue hills veiling,
Woods and flowers their balm exhaling,
  Breathe peace in every sense.

As on couch of ether sinking,
Odors, light, and beauty drinking,
Musing gently, gently thinking,
  So my soul reposeth,
Some sightless Power around me stealing,
Known but to my inward feeling,
All other sights and sounds concealing,
  A Spirit world discloseth.

* * * * * *

A SONG OF EXILE

BY ARTHUR JOHN LOCKHART

O land of fragrant fields, and living streams!
  O land of swelling waters! unto thee
I turn my eyes,—thou fair abode of dreams!
  Thou blossom-country, girdled by the sea!
  Again the linnet sings his song to me;
  Again the Whitethroat warbles; and once more
I tread the chambers of the sun, made free
From care, initiate to the mystery
  Of rushing tides by every sounding shore.

Ye hills of home! ye bonnie native woods
  Of mine own land! are ye yet musical,
As when I loved beneath your shade to dwell?
Are your seats haunted by soft singing broods?

Does the Woodpecker haunt your solitudes
With his loud tapping bill,—the golden-winged
And the familiar? Are the lyres all stringed,
Of your sweet-breathing pines whose interludes
Between the whispering leaves so won mine ear?
Or comes to you the Bluebird's carol still?
Does Robin April's evening silence fill
With the old cheery sound, so sweet to hear?
—So many friends are gone, it soothes my pain
To think how yet thy singing birds remain.

O Land! my land! to thee the Spring returns;
The Summer hastens on a thousand wings,
With thy rejoicing birds; and my heart yearns
For all thy balmy, gentle ministerings.
O sweet Acadian Land! my Father's Land!
The Land of the Arbutus and the Pine;
Haunt of the Robin,—memory-haunted strand,
Can I forget that thou art *mine*,—AY, MINE?
Loved, lost, estranged,—yet it forbids despair
To think thy smiling vales, thy singing birds, are there.

I see thee when the Dandelion blows;
In Buttercups and Daisies thou art fair;
I greet thee in the wild Brier and the Rose;
I see thee when thy sunset skies do wear
The glowing garb that Summer only knows!
O Home! loved Home, I may not visit more!
And O, dear graves, where mine may never be!
To you I send,—to *you*, my native shore!
The Message-Swallow and the Courier-Bee,
To ask of thee thy wonted woodland-lore:
—SAY, HAVE THE BIRDS COME BACK TO ACADIE?

THE GASPEREAU VALLEY

BY ARTHUR JOHN LOCKHART

The days that were come back again,—
  Thy scenes their wonted joys renew
My heart is touched with pensive pain
  As now they lighten on my view,—
Thy murmurous haunt of birds and bees,
  Thy bowery river's distant glow,
Thy quiet walks, 'mid orchard trees,
  O happy, happy Gaspereau!

Low in the shelter of the dale
  The river's circling silver flows,
And plats of verdant intervale
  Have hedges of the wilding rose;
Embowered in elms, my fancy sees
  The roof-tree of the farmhouse old;
And, peep'd from leafy apple-trees
  Bright spheres of red, and green and gold.

I hear the farm-boy's whistled tune,
  As slow he walks behind his team;
I see the kine, at sultry noon,
  Stand in the willow-shaded stream;
And, lingering with fond delay
  While evening comes serenely still,
Watch the retiring flame of day
  Through pines that plume the western hill.

The air with wild-flower scent is sweet;
  And where yon lucent waters glide,
The blue-flag and the sedge repeat
  Their image in the stilly tide;

The willowy bridges,—elm trees tall,
  The dripping mill-wheel turning slow,
The white church-tower, I see them all,
  O happy, happy Gaspereau!

Oft memory on the track returns
  By which my life the earliest came;
And Fancy many a scene discerns,
  And lists to many a magic name;
Then do thy woods and streams appear
  With paths my wandering feet did know,
And all thy music meets my ear,
  O winding vale of Gaspereau!

How oft, from yon hill's dark'ning brow,
  Where twinkles first the evening star,
I've watched the village windows glow
  At sundown in the vale afar;
Or from the shadowy bridge leaned o'er
  The river's glimmering darks below,—
Breathed freshness of the sylvan shore,
  And heard the songs of long ago.

'Twas here of old a people dwelt
  Whose loves and woes the poet sings;
The beauty of these scenes they felt
  When, 'mid the golden evenings,
They set the willows, lush and green,
  Now in their gnarled, fantastic age,
That, with their blacken'd, broken mien
  Still stand, the black-bird's hermitage.

Woe fell on you, ye genial race—
  Ye exile sons of lily France!
This is no more your dwelling place,—
  Ye live in music and romance;

But oft as purple eventide,
  Bathes all these hills in fire and dew,
Some wanderer by the riverside
  Shall drop a tear, and dream of you.

The vale still rings with childhood's song
  Amid its yellowing sea of flowers,
While days of Summer glide along
  On wings of light through all your bowers;
Here are the trees ye planted—here,
  The remnants of your broken homes;
But to old graves, from year to year,
  No ghostly mourner ever comes.

AN ACADIAN AT GRAND PRÉ

BY JOHN FREDERIC HERBIN

To-day, alone of all my scattered race,
  I see again the beauty of our land,
  Made fair and fruitful by a banished hand;
Endeared of tongue never to know this place.
Meadows and dykes, and hearths long cold I trace;
  And tyrant tides never to brook command.
  Where undisturbed the rustling willows stand,
And the curved grass, telling the breeze's pace.

Before the march of power the weak must bend,
  And yet forgive. The savage strong will smite.
    The glossing words of reason and of song,
To tell of hate and virtue to defend,
  Shall never set the bitter deed aright,
    Nor satisfy the ages with the wrong.

THE DYKES OF ACADIE

BY JOHN FREDERIC HERBIN

O marshes green, the dykes of Acadie,
I have been nursed upon your ancient breast,
And taught your patience and your heart's calm rest,
Your large content and fine serenity!
How many lessons have you given me;
Until reborn to deeper life, and blest,
You made me strong for every season's test;
And all I am, O dykes of Acadie!
So would I live your life of growing days,
Absorbing all, and giving all the gains;
Accepting skies that shine, or snow, or shower;
To lift like any blade of grass that plays
In sun and breeze; to age like you, dear plains,
The better to be young with fruit and flower.

AFTERMATH

BY JOHN FREDERIC HERBIN

August is hot in the flood of the summer sun,
Lolling and still in fields and windless places;
Idle all day like a woman with hair undone,
Her feet unshod, her bosom bare of laces.

All her passion and pride, her beauty and strength are born
Mature, and grown to power beyond disguising.
Her nights stay longer, and each later morn
Her ardor yields not to the Autumn rising.

Hotter comes her breath, her touch is harsh
  Where the scythe has bared the grassy slopes and meadows;
On the breathless sea, and the stifled miles of marsh,
  Where spruce and willow lose the cool of shadows.

Yet the dewy nights are sweet; and the lagging dawn
  Awakes to the ringing scythe, like a heavy sleeper;
And the dyke-ward drift of the tide with the marsh-hay mown,
  Drives off the cranes from the hidden creeks grown deeper.

Sometimes as horse and troopers march asleep,
  Unheard the iron shoes and clanking sabres;
The tide floods still in the van of the rapid deep
  Through creek-cut marshes and up winding rivers.

Now a ship like a gull swings off the anchoring clay,
  And drifts with the fisher-craft from the nearer offing;
While the inshore flight of the gulls on the edge of day
  Startles the silent flats with joyless laughing.

As the sea drifts in, the toilers deep in the tide
  Gather the grass, as fishermen drag the meshes—
Hunters surrounding the game on every side,
  Till the spoil is captive in the binding leashes.

Trumpet-like the call of the herds long-blown
  Wafts mellow and far to the drowse of the sense's hearing;
The perfumes fresh from the marshy levels mown
  Bring taste of the tide whose overflow is nearing.

Still the meadows are the mower has shorn,
  Where the clover stood, and perfumes rose from the flowers;
And the stubble stark where the summer's yield was borne
  Now seemeth dead to the sun and the touch of showers.

From the empty barns have the hollow echoes fled;
The lofts are loaded high with the grassy sweetness.
The grain ungarnered and ripe swings lazy head,
And all the corn is bursting with its greatness.

Leaning hay-ricks dark rise everywhere
Across the meadows and the waters looming.
The higher tides flood the marshes unaware,
Among strange ways and newer channels roaming.

September comes to the bare burnt places, and cools
With gentle touch and breath, a glad new-comer;
Refreshing the languorous lakes and the dying pools,
The wide-eyed mlstress of the after-summer.

Fragrant are the orchards ripe of fruit,
And fairest the flowers of the autumn bringing.
Songsters seem to be wording a second suit,
So eager and so joyful in their singing.

Primroses yet are blown, and the thistle abloom,
The August-flower bright from the bud its month gone over.
Asters smile near the rushes' damp and gloom.
A sweetness lingers near the thrifty clover.

The whirl of the marsh-peep, cloud of grey and sheen,
At noon at the edge of the spent and silvery tide;
The clear, far cry of the curlew yet unseen,
Give life to the empty reaches red and wide.

The season will not die though all the dykes
Seemed to the roots destroyed by the ruthless mower.
Where now the cattle graze, and the marsh-hawk strikes,
Are the fields of aftermath of the secret sower.

BY THE GASPEREAU

BY BURTON WELLESLEY LOCKHART

Do you remember, dear, a night in June,
So long, so long ago,
When we were lovers, wandering with the moon,
Beside the Gaspereau?

The river splashed and gurgled thro' its glooms,
Slow stealing to the sea,—
A silver serpent; in the apple blooms
The soft air rustled free.

And o'er the river from afar the sound
Of mellow tinkling bells
From browsing cattle stirred the echo round
In gentle falls and swells.

No sound of human sorrow, nor of mirth,
Streamed on that peace abroad,
And all the night leaned low upon the earth
Like the calm face of God.

And in our hearts there breathed, like life, a breath
Of most delicious pain.
It seemed a whisper ran from birth to death,
And back to birth again.

And bound in airy chains our shining hours,
Past, present, and to come,
In one sweet whole, strong to defy the powers
Of change, till Time be dumb.

Yes, you remember, dear, that night in June,
So long, so long ago,
When we were lovers, wandering with the moon,
Beside the Gaspereau.

THE LOOK OFF

BY EDWARD BLACKADDER

I stood upon the mountain's towering brow,
I saw beneath, around, a scene sublime,
Unmatched upon the earth, in any clime;
Westward, for many a league, the vale below
Lay in its loveliest, and in the show
Of village, mead, and silver-shining stream;
Distant, extended like some heavenly dream,
Lost in the splendour of the sinking glow,
A hamlet at my feet; and, eastward wide,
Spread the wild waters o'er their shifting sand;
And many a white sail passing I descried,
That silent glided to some far-off strand:
Then straight my being thrilled with conscious pride,
That all this beauty was my native land.

FROM PARTRIDGE ISLAND

BY EDWARD BLACKADDER

Grand as the scene that on the Patmian shore
Rose on the vision of the Sainted Seer,
Was that: Below, expanded far and near
The majesty of waters; southward o'er

The billows, Blomidon dark-looming bore
  His shroud of mist; and where the surges sweep,
  Westward, steep frowned defiance unto steep,
While Fundy's floods fierce intervening roar.

Ships, there, full-sailed, or anchored in the shade
  Of promontory high, or verdured isle,
Told of emprize and nation-building trade
  Which bids with bloom the arid desert smile;
And over all the westering day-star played,
  With shafts of mellow radiance, the while.

LOVE'S WELCOME

BY IRENE ELDER MORTON

Blow, Summer winds from Orient Isles;
  Thro' Summer days prolong
Your incense-breathing choruses
  In fullest tide of song,—
    For Love has come.

Bloom, Summer flowers in Summer fields;
  Empty each perfume cup
Upon the bosom of the winds;—
  Let glad hearts drink it up,—
    For Love has come.

Gleam, Eastern skies, with rosy light;
  Flash out your golden beams
Across the zenith to where dips
  The Western Isle of Dreams,—
For Love has come.

Shine bright upon us, Stars of night,
From azure fields afar;
Build up to heaven a shining track,
For Love's triumphal car,—
For Love has come.

INDIAN SUMMER IN THE GASPEREAU VALLEY

BY LADY WEATHERBE

Calm, like a trance, enwraps the sheltered vale,
Save whence the azure-cradled clouds low lie,
Faint whispers reach me of a minstrelsy
Which ere November's advent choir'd the dale;
And far away an even-stroking flail
Sounds thro' the stillness, like the measured sigh
That heralds death. Athwart the woodland high
Still faintly flames a gold and crimson trail.

No ripple stirs the river's brimming tide,
Beneath whose burnished surface, broad and blue,
The hills dip silently, and cloudlets hide
The treasures pillaged from the sunset hue,
And tremulous as love, and chaste as snow,
One pallid star hangs o'er the afterglow.

NOON-DAY IN THE GASPEREAU

BY LADY WEATHERBE

Sheltered beneath the hill's protecting sway,
Stretch goodly lands, where gleaming orchards meet
Through vale and upland, mile on mile, a sheet

Of snowy bloom. The laughing meads are gay
With color, every bud and quivering spray
Exhaling gracious incense. Clear and sweet
Above the babbling stream, from some retreat
Rings out the bob'link's joyous roundelay.
Scarce stirs desire or thought—the soft June grass
Where shadows linger 'neath the bloomlit trees
Entreats repose, regrets and longings pass,
And as the gradual tones of labor cease,
The hush of noon, like some sweet morn's first Mass,
Descends in benediction, great with peace.

DALLIANCE

BY LADY WEATHERBE

A woodland path, and the young day
Drenched with the odorous breath of May,
Beyond, the rugged, steep, highway.

One sang within the pleasant shade,
"So sweet these flowers of Spring," he said,
"I'll rest; the day is long, then tread

My journey's road". Spring's leafy bower
Bourgeoned to beauty hour by hour
And smiled the sun, and wept the shower,

And golden-winged the moments flew,
For life was glad, and skies were blue,
The past was far, and ills were few.

The summer roses came and went,
Beauty and love together blent,
Enfolded him in large content,

Till over crimsoning wood and wold
October, yellow-tressed and bold,
Threw mockingly her web of gold.

Kindled anew the browning sod,
Where drowsed on withered stalks a-nod
Pale asters, and spent golden-rod.

Low o'er the dusk a single star
Leaned sadly, as the moaning bar,
Stern Winter's herald, called afar.

Slowly the wild notes surge and swell
With ceaseless rhythm of sad farewell,
Hope's dirge, and pleasure's dolorous knell.

Again the daisy tips the lea,
Sweet Spring days lure, come bird and bee,
But he that sang cries, "Woe is me!"

A SONG OF THE HAPPY VALLEY

[Addressed to the author of a poem entitled *Over the Hills Where Spices Grow.*]

BY LILLIAN ELLIS CHARLTON

They call him the "Happy Shepherd"; and here in the city's glare
We list to his music floating from pastures broad and fair,—
To songs of woodland and meadow, mountain and sea and sky,
That he learned in the "Happy Valley", in days that are long gone by.

Songs of the still, dim forest, where, after the winter snows,
Close to the last pale snowdrift the early Mayflower blows;—
Songs of a world a-blooming with daisies o'er hill and lea,
And pine-boughs tenderly crooning to the music of the sea.

Songs of the blossoming orchard, scent of the new-mown hay,
Breath of the wild red roses that grow by the dusty way,
Gold of the bounteous harvest, shining 'neath heaven's blue,—
These he sings as we listen,—the songs of the home we knew.

For they of the Happy Valley may wander the wide world o'er,
May ride o'er the tossing billow, or linger on foreign shore;—
Yet still from their eyes no vision of the olden time departs,
They carry the Happy Valley deep in their heart of hearts!

Ah! God hath given us gladness in these later homes of ours,
Joy lilts to us at the hearth-stone, or sings in the summer flowers;
Yet at times through her thrilling cadence there trembles a minor
strain,—
The song of a day that has vanished, and never may come again!
And Heaven seems nearer, nearer, since those we loved are there,
Who passed from the Valley's beauty to breathe in its holier air;—
How sweet, when the last long shadows droop over our drowsy eyes,
To dream of the Happy Valley,—and to wake in Paradise!

TIDES

BY CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS ROBERTS

Through the still dusk how sighs the ebb-tide out,
Reluctant for the reed-beds! Down the sands
It washes. Hark! Beyond the wan grey strand's
Low limits how the winding channels grieve,

Aware the evasive waters soon will leave
Them void amid the waste of desolate lands,
Where shadowless to the sky the marsh expands,
And the noon-heats must scar them and the drought.

* * * * * *

THE FIR WOODS

BY CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS ROBERTS

The wash of endless waves is in their tops,
Endlessly swaying, and the long winds stream
Athwart them from the far-off shores of dream,
Through the stirred branches filtering, faintly drops
Mystic dream-dust of isle, and palm, and cave,
Coral and sapphire, realms of rose, that seem
More radiant than ever earthly gleam
Revealed of fairy mead or haunted wave.

* * * * * *

AYLESFORD LAKE

BY CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS ROBERTS

All night long the light is lying
Silvery on the birches sighing,
All night long the loons are crying
Sweetly over Aylesford Lake.
Berry-Copse and brake encumber
Granite islands out of number;
All night long the islands slumber,
But my heart is wide awake.

BLOMIDON

BY CHARLES GEORGE DOUGLAS ROBERTS

There is that black rock bastion, based in surge,
  Pregnant with agate and with amethyst,
Whose foot the tides of storied Minas scourge,
  Whose top austere withdraws into its mist.
This is that ancient cape of tears and storm,
  Whose towering front inviolable frowns
O'er vales Evangeline and love keeps warm.

* * * * * *

By permission of the publishers of Mr. Roberts' books, Messrs. L. C. Page and Co. of Boston, we are able to give the above extracts from poems, of which Mr. Roberts has many, on the Minas country. *Ave*, *The Tide on Tantramar*, *Whitewaters*, *The Salt Flats*, *Where the Cattle Come to Drink*, *When Milking Time is Done*, *The Vengeance of Glooscap*, and others, all exquisitely interpret the country's moods.

LOW TIDE ON GRAND PRÉ

BY BLISS CARMAN

The sun goes down, and over all
  These barren reaches by the tide
Such unelusive glories fall,
  I almost dream they yet will bide
  Until the coming of the tide.

And yet I know that not for us,
  By any ecstacy of dream,
He lingers to keep luminous
A little while the grievous stream,
Which frets, uncomforted of dream—

A grievous stream, that to and fro,
Athrough the fields of Acadie,
Goes wandering, as if to know
Why one beloved face should be
So long from home and Acadie.

Was it a year or lives ago
We took the grasses in our hands,
And caught the summer flying low
Over the waving meadow lands,
And held it there between our hands?

The while the river at our feet—
A drowsy inland meadow stream—
At set of sun the after-heat
Made running gold, and in the gleam
We freed our birch upon the stream.

There down along the elms at dusk
We lifted dripping blade to drift,
Through twilight scented fine like musk,
Where night and gloom awhile uplift,
Nor sunder soul and soul adrift.

And that we took into our hands
Spirit of life or subtler thing—
Breathed on us there, and loosed the bands
Of death, and taught us, whispering,
The secret of some wonder-thing.

Then all your face grew light, and seemed
To hold the shadow of the sun;
The evening faltered, and I deemed
That time was ripe, and years had done
Their wheeling underneath the sun.

So all desire and all regret,
  And fear and memory, were naught;
One to remember or forget
  The keen delight our hands had caught;
  Morrow and yesterday were naught.

The night has fallen, and the tide . . . .
  Now and again comes drifting home,
Across these aching barrens wide,
  A sigh like driven wind or foam:
  In grief the flood is bursting home.

MARIAN DRURY

BY BLISS CARMAN

Marian Drury, Marian Drury,
  How are the marshes full of the sea!
Acadie dreams of your coming home
  All year through, and her heart gets free,—

Free on the trail of the wind to travel,
  Search and course with the roving tide,
All year long where his hands unravel
  Blossom and berry the marshes hide.

Marian Drury, Marian Drury,
  How are the marshes full of the surge!
April over the Norland now
  Walks in the quiet from verge to verge.

Burying, brimming, the building billows
  Fret the long dikes with uneasy foam,
Drenched with gold weather, the idling willows
  Kiss you a hand from the Norland home.

Marian Drury, Marian Drury,
  How are the marshes full of the sun!
Blomidon waits for your coming home,
  All day long where the white wings run.

All spring through they falter and follow,
  Wander, and beckon the roving tide,
Wheel and float with the veering swallow,
  Lift you a voice from the blue hillside.

Marian Drury, Marian Drury,
  How are the marshes full of the rain!
April over the Norland now
  Bugles for rapture, and rouses pain,—

Halts before the forsaken dwelling,
  Where in the twilight, too spent to roam,
Love, whom the fingers of death are quelling,
  Cries you a cheer from the Norland home.

Marian Drury, Marian Drury,
  How are the marshes filled with you!
Grand Pré dreams of your coming home,—
  Dreams while the rainbirds all night through,

Far in the uplands calling to win you
  Tease the brown dusk on the marshes wide;
And never the burning heart within you
  Stirs in your sleep by the roving yon tide.

IN APPLE TIME

BY BLISS CARMAN

The apple harvest days are here,
The boding apple harvest days,
And down the flaming valley ways,
The foresters of time draw near.

Through leagues of bloom I went with Spring,
To call you on the slopes of morn,
Where in imperious song is borne
The wild heart of the goldenwing.

I roamed through alien summer lands,
I sought your beauty near and far;
To-day, where russet shadows are,
I hold your face between my hands.

On runnels dark by slopes of fern,
The hazy undern sleeps in sun.
Remembrance and desire, undone,
From old regret to dreams return.

The apple harvest time is here,
The tender apple harvest time;
A sheltering calm, unknown at prime,
Settles upon the brooding year.

[The foregoing poems of Mr. Carman are printed by the courteous permission of Messrs. Small, Maynard and Company of Boston, and of Mr. Carman himself.]

IN A GRAND PRE GARDEN

BY BLISS CARMAN

In a garden over Grand Pré, dewy in the morning sun,
Here in earliest September with the summer nearly done,
Musing on the lovely world and all its beauties one by one!

Bluets, marigolds, and asters, scarlet poppies, purple phlox,
Who knows where the key is hidden to those frail but perfect locks
In the tacit doors of being where the soul stands still and knocks?

There is Blomidon's blue sea-wall, set to guard the turbid straits
Where the racing tides have entry, but who keeps for us the gates
In the mighty range of silence, where man's spirit calls and waits?

Where is Gooscaap? There's a legend of that saviour of the West,
The benign one, whose all-wisdom loved beasts well, though men
the best,
Whom the tribes of Minas leaned on, and their villages had rest.

Once the lodges were defenceless, all the warriors being gone
On a hunting or adventure. Like a panther on a fawn
On the helpless stole a war-band, ambushed to attack at dawn.

But with night came Glooscaap. Sleeping he surprised them; waved
his bow;
Through the summer leaves descended a great frost, as white as
snow,
Sealed their slumber to eternal peace and stillness long ago.

* * * * * *

He, too, when the mighty Beaver had the country for his pond,
All the way from the Pereau here to Bass River and beyond,
Stoned the rascal; drained the Basin; routed out that vagabond,

You can see yourself Five Islands Glooscaap flung at him that day,
Where from Blomidon to Sharp he tore the Beaver's dam away,
Cleared the channel, and the waters thundered out into the bay.

* * * * * *

Here he left us—see the orchards, red and gold in every tree!—
All the land from Gaspereau to Portapique and Cheverie,
All the garden lands of Minas and a passage out to sea.

You can watch the white-sailed vessels through the meadows wind
and creep,
All day long the pleasant sunshine, and at night the starry sleep,
While the labouring tides that rest not have their business with the
deep!

So I get my myth and legend of a breaker-down of bars,
Putting gateways in the mountains, with their thousand-year-old
scars,
That the daring and the dauntless might steer onward by the stars.

* * * * * *

First, how came my garden, where untimely not a leaf may wilt?
For a thousand years the currents trenched the rock and wheeled
the silt,
Dredged and filled and smoothed and levelled, toiling that it might
be built.

For the moon pulled and the sun pushed on the derrick of the tide;
And a great wind heaved and blustered, swang the weight round
with a stride,
Mining tons of red detritus out of the old mountain-side,—

Bore them down and laid them even by the mouth of stream and rill
For the quiet, lowly doorstep, for cemented joist and sill
Of our Grand Pré, where the cattle lead their shadows or lie still.

So my garden floor was founded by the labouring frugal sea,
Deep and virginal as Eden, for the flowers that were to be,
All for my great drowsy poppies and my marigolds and me.

[The above selection is printed here by permission of Messrs. L. C. Page and Co. Boston, publishers, and of Mr. Carman himself.]

A WILLOW AT GRAND PRE

BV THEODORE HARDING RAND

The fitful rustle of thy sea-green leaves
Tells of the homeward tide, and free-blown air
Upturns thy gleaming leafage like a share,—
A silvery foam thy bosom, as it heaves!
O peasant tree, the regal Bay doth bare
Its throbbing breast to ebbs and floods—and grieves!
O slender fronds, pale as a moonbeam weaves,
Joy woke your strain that trembles to despair!

Willow of Normandy, say, do the birds
Of Motherland plain on thy sea-chant low,
Or voice of those who brought thee in the ships
To tidal vales of Acadie?—Vain words!
Grief unassuaged makes moan that Gaspereau
Bore on its flood the fleet with iron lips!

PARTRIDGE ISLAND

BY THEODORE HARDING RAND

The title deeds of these rich shores are thine
By age,—thine, too, by succour and defence;
Ere they were kist by winds, or waves beat thence,
Thy breast of beauty broke the beating brine.

All hail, fair Isle, first born! Thy jewelled shrine
Is worn by pilgrim's feet, thy fir groves dense,
Peopled with Hamadryads, cheat the sense
With frolic fays and all the rosy Nine.

These younglings—Gilbert's Cliff, and Sharp, and Split,
Bold Silver Crag, the Islands Five, and Two,
And broad-browed Blomidon—the Basin's Ben,—
When comes the witchery of fog-wreathed view,
Each robed in richest hues, with curtsies fit,
Sails in and out the circle of thy ken.

BLOMIDON

BY THEODORE HARDING RAND

Whether o'erlaid with marble fogs like snows,
Or wrapt in dewy ones like silver hair,
Or chiseled naked in the vital air—
Full-summed in purposeful repose!
The expectant stars lead on the ebbs and flows,
And the unresting waters wash and wear
The deep-set bases of thy presence there,
To force the secret thy calm lips enclose.

O sleepless sentinel and from of old,
I guess thy mystery deep and consecrate,
Yet open to the loving heart and bold—
The shadow of God is laid upon thy sight,
In his own mirror at thy feet, and straight
Transfixes thee in vigil day and night!

THE BOWING DYKE

BY THEODORE HARDING RAND

Sea-widowed lands more fair than Tantramar!
  Winter's green providence in July's sun!
  The clattering steel, till all was over and done,
Flashed on thy breast from dawn to evening star.
Soon herds of sweet-breathed kine of sere Canard,
  Whose eager hoofs the hasting moon outrun,
  Sea of lush clover aftermath has won,
And golden-girdled bees a-near and far.

Lo, as the harvest moon comes up the sky,
  Her shield of argent mellowed to the rim,
    The phantom of the buried tide doth flow,
And without noise of wave or sea-bird's cry,
  Fills all thy ancient channels to the brim,
    Thy levels of a thousand years ago!

GLOOSCAP

BY THEODORE HARDING RAND

Dim name, yet grand, that ever winks serene,
  In the red fagot's light, and like a ghost
  Hovers above these raucous tides, this coast,
Wreathing weird webs of arrowy salts and keen!
Under the black blue night's unrolled screen
  The loon is calling to the fiery host,
  And yet no answer comes to keep thy boast,—
For years their mellow thunders roll between.

Divinest of the red man's race and name,
Fulness of Hiawatha's dawning day,
Giver of laws, priest, prophet, all confest!
Thou'lt come again, appeased thy wrath and shame,
Thy speed in all thy limbs, up yonder Bay,
In white canoe from out the naked west.

PURITAN PLANTERS

A Ballad

BY ARTHUR WENTWORTH HAMILTON EATON

The rocky slopes for emerald had changed their garb of gray,
When the vessels from Connecticut came sailing up the Bay,
Light flashed from every crested wave that drew the strangers on,
And sparkling sapphire swathed the brows of welcoming Blomidon.

Five years in desolation the Acadian land had lain,
Five golden harvest moons had wooed the fallow fields in vain,
Five times the winter snows had slept and summer sunsets smiled
On lonely clumps of willows and fruit trees growing wild.

There was silence in the forest and along the Minas shore,
And not a habitation from Canard to Beauséjour,
But many a blackened rafter and many a broken wall
Told the story of Acadia's prosperity and fall;

And even in Nature's gladness, in the matchless month of June,
When every day she swept her harp and found the strings in tune,
The land seemed calling wildly for its owners far away,
The exiles scattered on the coast from Maine to Charleston Bay,

Where with heart-ache and with hunger for their lost homes and
their dead
They sat in widowed silence and would not be comforted,
And like their Jewish brothers, long ago beyond the sea,
Refused to sing the songs of home in their captivity.

But the simple Norman peasant-folk shall till the land no more,
For the vessels from Connecticut have anchored by the shore,
And many patient Puritan, his mind with Scripture stored,
Rejoices he has found at last his "garden of the Lord".

There are families from Norwich, from Killingworth and Lyme,
Gentle mothers, tender maidens, and strong men in their prime,
There are lovers who have plighted sweet vows in Coventry,
And tender, trusting children, born in Newport by the sea.

They come as came the Hebrews into their "promised land",
Not as to rugged Plymouth shores came first the Pilgrim band;
The Minas fields were fruitful, and the Gaspereau had borne
To seaward many a vessel freighted deep with golden corn.

They come with conquering vision, but with words direct and cold,
To found a race of noblemen, fine-fibred sturdy, bold,—
A race of earnest people, who in mellower times shall reach
The heights of wider knowledge, and the plains of gentler speech.

They come as Puritans, but who shall say their hearts are blind
To the subtle charms of Nature, and the love of Humankind?
The rigorous New England creeds have shaped their thought, 'tis
true,
But human creeds can ne'er completely heaven's mould undo,

And tears fall fast from many an eye, long time unused to weep,
For in the fields they see the bones, all bleached, of cows and sheep,—
The faithful cows that used to feed upon the fair Grand Pré,
And with their tinkling bells come slowly home at close of day;

And where the Acadian village stood, its roofs o'ergrown with moss,
And the simple wooden chapel, with its altar and its cross,
And where the forge of Basil sent its sparks toward the sky,
They see the purple thistle and the pink fireweed grown high.

* * * * * * * * *

The broken dykes have been rebuilt a century and more,
The cornfields stretch their furrows from Canard to Beauséjour,
Five generations have been reared beside the broad Grand Pré,
Since the vessels from Connecticut came sailing up the Bay;

And now across the meadows, while the farmers reap and sow,
The engine shrieks its discords to the hills of Gaspereau,
And ever onward to the sea the restless Fundy tide
Bears playful pleasure yachts and busy trade ships, side by side;

And the Puritan has yielded to the softening touch of time,
Like him who still content remained in Killingworth and Lyme,
And graceful homes of prosperous men adorn the landscape rare,
And mellow creeds and ways of life are rooted everywhere;

And churches nestle lovingly on many a glad hillside,
And holy bells ring out their music in the eventide;—
But here and there on untilled ground, apart from glebe or town,
A lone surviving apple tree stands blossomless and brown.

And many a traveller has seen in summer as he strayed
Some long-forgotten cellar, digged on dyke or pasture-glade;
And in such decrepit symbols, as in groups of willows green,
Has found the Acadian tragedy, and fair Evangeline.

ORCHARDS IN BLOOM

BY ARTHUR WENTWORTH HAMILTON EATON

Banks of bloom on a billowy plain,
Odours of orient in the air,
Pink-tipped petals that fall like rain—
Allah's garden, everywhere!

Boundless depths in the blue above,
Glint of gold on the hill-tops gray,
Orioles trilling songs of love
With tireless throats, the long June day.

Fields of emerald, tufted white,
Yellow, and azure, far outspread,—
O the measureless soul delight
In the scent of the clover blossoms red!

Youth in the veins of the earth and the sky,
Brimming joy in the beams of the sun,—
Never a hint that by and by
Fields shall be ripe and springtime done;

Never a hint that these orchards wide,
Where rose-tints riot and perfumes burn,
In the mellow march of summertide
To dark, unscented woods shall turn.

Sweet to the sense it is to sip
Fresh from the bowl of the blossoming year,
Maddening joy once more to dip
Deep in the orchard-nectars here,—

Banks of bloom on a billowy plain,
Odours of orient in the air,
Pink-tipped petals that fall like rain,
Joyance, joyance everywhere!

KING'S COUNTY AUTHORS

A list, no doubt incomplete, of writers of King's County birth or origin or who have been long associated with the county, is as follows:

John Edmund Barss, has written poems.

William Bayard, M. D., born in Kentville in 1814, wrote probably on medical subjects.

Rev. Ingraham Ebenezer Bill, D. D., wrote a History of the Baptists.

Mrs. William Belcher (née Shaw) has written a good deal of verse.

Professor Avard Longley Bishop, of Yale University has written much.

Miss Blanche M. Bishop has written graceful poems, three of which appear in the "Treasury of Canadian Verse".

John Leander Bishop, M. D., wrote poems and published Government Reports.

Edward Blackadder, M. D., wrote "Fancies of Boyhood", "Poems and Sonnets"; Economies of Prohibition".

Harris Harding Bligh, K. C., D. C. L., Librarian of the Supreme Court of Canada, is the editor of "Consolidated Orders of Council in Canada"; and complier of "Dominion Law Index, &c., &c.

Mrs. Lillian Ellis Charlton has written poems.

Rev. Alfred Chipman, M. A., at present the oldest living graduate of Acadia University, has written more or less.

Mrs. Alice Shaw Chipman, wife of Rev. Alfred Chipman, has written poems.

Professor Albert E. Coldwell, M. A., has published a "History of Acadia University", &c.

Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., some time president of Acadia University, was the author of a long list of books and pamphlets, which will be found in Allibone's Dictionary of Authors.

Rev. Professor Harold Sidney Davidson (Presbyterian), Lecturer in Semitic Languages at Columbia University, New York is the author of learned books on Semitic languages.

Leslie Loring Davison, who died young, wrote poems of much beauty, which after his death were collected and published in a small volume.

Rev. Austen Kennedy de Blois, D. D., of Chicago, has written on religious and political subjects.

Professor James De Mille, born in St. John, N. B., in 1837, graduated from Brown University, and was Professor of Classics in Acadia College from 1860 to '65. Next to Judge Haliburton Professor DeMille is the most important writer of fiction the Maritime Provinces have produced. Besides his "B. O. W. C." and "Boys of Grand Pré School", commemorating the Horton institutions of learning, he wrote: "Helena's Household", "The Martyr of the Catacombs", "Andy O'Hara", "John Wheeler's Two Uncles", "The Soldier and the Spy", "The Arkansas Ranger", "The Dodge Club", "Cord and Crease", "The American Baron", "The Lady of the Ice", "Lost in the Fog", "The Cryptogram", "Fire in the Woods", "Picked up Adrift", "Seven Hills", "A Comedy of Terrors", "An Open Question", "The Treasures of the Seas", "Babes in the Wood", "The Living Link", "Old Garth, a Story of Sicily", and "A Castle in Spain".

Professor Adoniram Judson Eaton, Ph. D., of McGill University, has written German text books.

Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, D. C. L., clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States. A list of his chief writings will be found elsewhere in this book.

Brenton Halliburton Eaton, D. C. L., has written for publication.

Rev. Charles Aubrey Eaton, D. D., minister of an important church in New York City, although born in Cumberland County, is of the King's County family; he has written much on religious and political topics.

Frank Herbert Eaton, D. C. L., a clear and forcible writer, left, however, only a text book or two, and a valuable article in the *Popular Science Monthly* magazine, which is in part reproduced in an earlier chapter of this book.

Mrs. J. Everett Eaton (née Bentley) has written poems.

Rev. Samuel Elder wrote poems.

Professor William Elder, D. Sc., wrote on literary and scientific subjects.

Robert Wheelock Ells, LL.D., F. R. S. C., of the Canadian Geological Survey at Ottawa, is the author of valuable writings on geology.

Rev. John Alfred Faulkner, D. D., Professor of Historical Theology in Drew (Methodist) Seminary, at Madison, N. J., has written valuable theological works.

Miss M. Amelia Fitch has written "The Rival Forts, or the Velvet Siege of Beauséjour", and other stories and journalistic articles. Her first book, "Kerchiefs to Hunt Souls", was published in 1895.

Abram Gesner, M. D., F. G. S., distinguished naturalist, was a prolific writer on scientific subjects. His works will be found in all libraries.

John Frederic Herbin, M. A., has written "the Marshlands"

(poems); "History of Grand Pré", "The Heir of Grand Pré" (a novel).

James Edgar Higgins, M. Sc., a resident in Honolulu, where he is Government Horticulturist for Hawaii, is the author of learned works on horticulture.

Rev. Thomas A. Higgins, D. D., wrote a "Life of Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D."

Rt. Rev. Charles Inglis, D. D., first Anglican Bishop of Nova Scotia, was the author of pamphlets, a list of most of which will be given under his life in the Genealogies in this book.

Rev. Arthur John Lockhart ("Pastor Felix"), in 1877 published "The Masque of Minstrels", which contained his own earlier poems and those of his brother, Rev. Burton Wellesley Lockhart, D. D. In 1895 he published a smaller collection of verse entitled, "Beside the Narraguagus, and Other Poems"; and in 1910, "The Birds of the Cross, and Other Poems". He is also the author of a volume of miscellanies in prose and verse, entitled, "The Papers of Pastor Felix", issued in 1903. A poem of Dr. Burton Wellesley Lockhart's entitled "Beside the Gaspereau", which will be found in "The Treasury of Canadian Verse", has been reproduced in this chapter.

Vernon Freeman Masters, of Lima, Peru, has written a number of geological works in Spanish for the Peruvian Government.

Mrs. Irene Elder Morton is one of the best known writers of verse the county has produced.

Rev. James Ferdinand Morton, M. A., Principal of Proctor Academy, and Superintendent of Schools, at Andover, N. H., has written on religious topics.

Professor Simon Newcomb, LL. D., D. C. L., etc., etc., the great geologist, though born in Wallace, Cumberland County, was of the King's County Newcomb family. A bibliography of his writings, which were very numerous, was made in 1905 by his relative, Professor R. C. Archibald of Brown University, who

through his mother is also descended from the Cornwallis Newcomb family and is himself an author. At the time of Dr. Simon Newcomb's death most of the leading newspapers of the civilized world paid him tributes like the following:

"Not only the United States but the world suffers a loss in the death of Simon Newcomb. There are few men of science who have attained his sumpremacy; fewer still whose work has been so widely accepted as to its permanent and popular value. He began his career at Cambridge; he carried it on to its finish as the supreme scientific authority at Washington, representing in that capacity the fullest development of research, more especially in his chosen domain of astronomy, that the century has known. His published works are classic and authoritative; his technical memoirs form a vast contribution to human knowledge; his nautical almanac became the guidance of the shipping of the world; his general works form the standard of educational institutions here and abroad. He was a prophet of natural, universal law, and his works will live after him, illuminative, forceful, practical".

Rev. David O. Parker was the author of pamphlets and other fugitive writings.

Albert J. Pineo, of Victoria, B. C., "Science Master in Victoria College", and acting minister of the Unitarian Church in Vancouver, B. C., has written more or less.

Benjamin Rand, M. A., Ph. D., librarian of Philosophy in Harvard University, has produced bibliographies and histories of Philosphy that have given him a place among the most eminent scholars of the modern world. His works are "Economic History Since 1763", "Bibliography of Economics", "Life, Unpublished Letters, and Philosophical Regimen of the Third Lord Shaftesbury", "Bibliography of Philosophy", "Modern Classical Philosophers", "The Classical Moralists".

Emeline (Eaton) Rand, wife of Theodore Harding Rand, D. C. L., has written "Notes of Pictures and Painters".

Henry Walter Rand, M. D., of Brooklyn, N. Y., was a frequent contributor to medical journals.

Rev. Silas Tertius Rand, D. D., D. C. L., of whom a sketch will be found in the Personal Sketches in this book, wrote a large number of valuable works, chiefly on the language and legends of the Micmacs. The list will be found in the introduction to his "Micmac Legends".

Theodore Harding Rand, D. C. L., wrote, "At Minas Basin and other Poems", and compiled a valuable "Treasury of Canadian Verse". Of Dr. Rand, Rev. Arthur John Lockhart says: "His genius flowered late, but in the publication of his 'At Minas Basin and Other Poems' he discovered a rich poetical vein, particularly in his sonnets, which passed into a second edition. He was an enthusiast on our native literature, and his desire to promote it induced his compilation of his anthology, 'A Treasury of Canadian Verse', published not long before his sudden death. The posthumous publication of his Song Wave with a fine portrait enhanced his poetical reputation. King's County has produced no more gifted son, and no nobler, purer personality, than he".

Rev. Eliphalet Allison Read, Professor in Chicago University, has achieved authorship in the theological realm.

Miss Helen Leah Reed, of Boston, Mass., a well known writer, though born in St. John, N. B., is descended from the Horton Reid family. Her first published work was a metrical translation of an ode of Horace, published in Scribner's Magazine. Her first venture in fiction was published first in the New England Magazine in 1895, then in book form. Her books since that time comprise the "Brenda" Stories four, volumes, two volumes in the "Irma" series, and "Napoleon's Young Neighbor", an interesting historical sketch.

Rev. Melbourne Stewart Reed, Professor in Colgate University, has written on theological topics.

Rev. Edward Manning Saunders, D. D., a well known clergyman of Nova Scotia, and one of the ablest historians of the province,

has produced a valuable "History of the Baptists of the Maritime Provinces", "Three Premiers of Nova Scotia (Hon. Judge James William Johnstone, Hon. Joseph Howe and Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.); "Life of Rev. John Wiswall", and many valuable historical monographs.

Miss Margaret Marshall Saunders, although born in Milton, Queen's County, is the daughter of the Rev. Edward Manning Saunders, D. D., who was born in King's. She is widely known as the author of "Beautiful Joe", "Beautiful Joe's Paradise", "The Story of Gravelys", "Rose a' Charlitte", and ten other volumes.

Everett W. Sawyer, M. A., President of Okanagan College, Summerland, British Columbia, has written more or less.

Rev. Avery A. Shaw, D. D., minister of a Baptist Church in Vancouver, B. C., has achieved authorship in the religious sphere.

Frederick Ratchford Starr, of "Echo Farm", Litchfield, Conn., wrote several volumes.

Rev. Reginald Heber Starr, D. D., clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, has written one or two volumes on theological topics.

Harold Freeman Tufts, has written articles on the birds of King's County, in the *Ottawa Naturalist*; also some "Nature Studies".

Clement Leslie Vaughan, who studied in Leipzig and Berlin, and is Professor of Psychology and Philosophy in Princeton University, has written text books in German on Psychology and Philosophy.

Rev. O. S. C. Wallace, D. D., of Baltimore, Maryland, is the author of several works.

Lady Weatherbe has written beautiful verse and excellent prose.

Professor Daniel M. Welton, Ph. D., Leipzig, who died in 1803, wrote more or less.

Interesting manuscript diaries and other writings of Mr. Handley Chipman, the founder of the Chipman family in King's County, exist in various quarters, chiefly among his descendants. A manuscript diary of Miss Mary Ann Norris, of much local interest, beginning August 5, 1818, and ending Dec. 2, 1836, has been deposited in the library of the Nova Scotia Historical Society at Halifax, and may be seen there.

NEWSPAPERS

The libraries of the early planters of Cornwallis and Horton must have been pitifully small, and with the exception of a few Bibles and Watts' hymn-books few if any of their books have lasted to the present day. Of newspapers, it is probable they occasionally received one from New England, or from England, but it is likely that all the newspapers many of them saw were the small newspapers printed in Halifax.

The first Nova Scotia newspaper, and indeed the first newspaper published in what is now the Dominion of Canada, was the *Halifax Gazette*, the maiden issue of which appeared on Monday, March 23, 1752. Its earliest size was that of a half sheet of foolscap. There was a wood-cut at each end of the title, the one at the right representing a fowler pursuing game, the one at the left a ship under full sail. The editor and printer was John Bushell, formerly of Boston, Mass. In September, 1760, Bushell took into partnership with him a young German, Anthony Henry, who for the next forty years, with a brief interruption, published the *Gazette*. This interruption covered a period of four years, from August 1766, to September 1770. During this period the newspaper was published by Robert Fletcher. In 1769, Henry began the *Nova Scotia Chronicle and Weekly Advertiser*, a small-sized eight page paper, but on the 4th of September, 1770, he resumed the publication of the *Gazette*, incorporating with it the paper he had started a year and

eight months before. The name of the newspaper now became *The Nova Scotia Gazette and Weekly Chronicle.* The next Nova Scotia newspaper was the *Halifax Journal,* begun in January, 1781, and published regularly in Halifax until about 1870. Its founder was John Howe. father of the Hon. Joseph Howe, in the possession of whose family it remained until 1819, when it was sold to John Munro. The last named man continued to publish the paper until 1850, when he sold it to William Penny. For about fourteen years after Mr. Howe began to publish the *Journal,* he seems to have continued the publication of the *Gazette* also, reducing the name of the latter newspaper, however, again simply to the *Gazette.* In May, 1786, William Minns, a young brother-in-law of John Howe, started a newspaper, which he named the *Journal,* and thereafter, as the late Mr. J. J. Stewart of Halifax says, for a quarter of a century this trio of papers, the *Gazette,* the *Journal,* and the *Weekly Chronicle,* continued to supply the demand for journalism that existed in eastern Nova Scotia. In 1813 Anthony Henry Holland founded the *Acadian Recorder,* and in 1816 Edmund Ward established the *Free Press.*

The following newspapers have been printed in King's County since 1859, when journalism in the county began. For the list we are indebted to a very accurate and detailed article by the veteran newspaper editor of the county, Mr. John E. Woodworth, of the *Berwick Register,* published in a magazine called the *Suburban,* which was for a time issued at Rockingham, near Halifax. The article in question appeared in this magazine, March 26, 1904.

I A SMALL SHEET, only a few issues of which (perhaps not more than a prospectus) appeared; published in Wolfville about 1859, by Campbell Stevens (who almost immediately after, began the publication of the *Avon Herald,* at Windsor).

II THE KING'S COUNTY GAZETTE, published in Canning by H. A. Borden, 1864-'65; by Major Theakston, 1865 to August, '66.

III THE ACADIAN, published in Wolfville, by Messrs. Major and William Theakston, from 1866 to the autumn of '69.

IV THE STAR, published in Berwick, first by James A. Halliday and H. E. Jefferson, 1866-'68; then in Kentville by James A. Halliday, 1868-'73; then in Berwick by the same, 1873-'79; then in Wolfville, successively by Walter L. Barss, Charles W. Knowles, and A. J. Steele, from 1879 to perhaps 1880 or '81.

V THE WESTERN CHRONICLE, published in Kentville by Joseph Allison Cogswell as editor, first under the ownership of a body of young business men, then under the ownership of Joseph Allison Cogswell, 1873-'79; then under the ownership and editorial management of George W. Woodworth, assisted by Elihu Woodworth, 1879-'83, by James Stewart; 1883-'85, by John Bryenton, 1885-'87 (and by John E. Woodworth from 1886); managed by John Bryenton, but still owned by George W. Woodworth, from 1887 to March, '90; leased for one year to John E. Woodworth, March, 1890, to Feb. 1, '91; purchased by a body of prominent Liberal-Conservatives under the name of "R. C. Dickey & Co." as a party organ, Feb. 1, 1891, and Charles F. Rockwell made manager, and W. P. Scott, chief editor; managed and edited successively by George S. Hutchinson, P. F. Lawson, H. Percy Borden; owned and edited by Frederick W. Wickwire from 1898 to the present time.

VI THE ACADIA ATHENAEUM, published monthly during the college year by the students of Acadia University, Wolfville, from 1874 to the present time. "The list of its editors during the years of its existence comprises the names of

many persons who have attained celebrity, among whom might be mentioned Dr. Jacob G. Schurman, now President of Cornell University".

VII THE WATCHMAN, an organ of the Sons of Temperance of Nova Scotia, published from the office of the Western Chronicle for one year, about 1879.

VIII THE FARMER'S MANUAL, a fortnightly, published in Kentville for a short time, in 1880, by George W. Woodworth.

IX THE YOUNG ACADIAN, published in Wolfville by Arthur S. Davison (who died deeply regretted in January, 1899) and his brother, B. O. Davison, from April, 1883, to the present time. Shortly after it began, however, its name was shortened to *The Acadian*, the name it now bears.

X THE NEW STAR, owned and published in Wolfville by Adoniram Judson Pineo, about 1884-'85; in Kentville by A. J. Pineo and James Stewart (later by Mr. Stewart alone), 1885-'92; acquired by Dr. Frank Herbert Eaton, 1892, who at once changed its name to *The Advertiser*.

XI THE FARM JOURNAL, really published in Pictou, but dated and ostensibly published at Berwick, by A. J. Pineo, and edited by Miss Aimee Huntington, for about a year, in 1888. When it was discontinued its owner started in Pictou a paper called *The Berwick News*, the good-will of which was bought by John E. Woodworth in 1891.

XII THE CANNING GAZETTE, edited for three months, in 1888, by Alexander M. Liddell, dated at Canning, but printed at the office of the *Western Chronicle*; then amalgamated with the *Western Chronicle*, the Saturday issue of which paper continued the name,—1888 to the present time.

XIII THE ADVERTISER, owned and published in Kentville by Dr. Frank Herbert Eaton, 1892 until August 1897; managed for a short time by Rufus William Eaton, then sold to Howard George Harris, who is still its owner and editor.

XIV THE ACADIAN ORCHARDIST, published in Kentville but dated at Wolfville, as the Tuesday's issue of the *Advertiser*, by Dr. Frank Herbert Eaton, from 1892 until August, 1897; this also sold to Howard George Harris, who still conducts it.

XV THE AYLESFORD UNION, "a monthly journal devoted to the interests of young people's societies in Western King's", published by the Rev. John B. Morgan, pastor of the Aylesford Baptist Church, 1897-'99. During the first year this paper was printed in the office of the Berwick *Register*, during the second, in that of the Middleton (Annapolis Co.) *Outlook*.

XVI THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, "an illustrated literary weekly, which appeared for about two months in 1898", published by Frederick C. Mulloney, and printed at the office of the *Advertiser*.

XVII THE WEDGE, at first a weekly, then a semi-weekly, published by George W. Woodworth, in Kentville, from 1898 to 1901; then for a short time by Messrs. N. A. and S. D. Woodworth, sons of George W. Woodworth.

CHAPTER XXIV

POLITICS, REPRESENTATIVES TO THE LEGISLATURE

Nine years after the establishment of civil government in Nova Scotia a Representative Assembly was formed. This first Assembly met for the first time on the 2nd of October, 1758, and was dissolved on the 13th of August of the next year. The third Assembly met for the first time July 1, 1761, and as King's County was now settled, the county at large and the three townships of Horton, Cornwallis, and Falmouth, were represented, as the Council in 1759 had prescribed, by two members each. Of the first representatives from King's in the Provincial Assembly we have no reason to be ashamed. Col. Robert Denison of Horton, Dr. Samuel Willoughby of Cornwallis, Lebbeus Harris, Captain Stephen West, and three or four men of even greater prominence, if not of greater worth, than they, were men that the county could well afford to make its representatives in a dignified legislative body. Following these, in the early years of the New England settlement of the county, came such persons as Dr. William Baxter, Col. John Burbidge, Jonathan Crane, Charles Dickson, and John Wells, all gentlemen of the highest intelligence, and well fitted to do their part towards governing the province that had become their permanent home.

Writing of the Assembly as it was in 1789-'90, Murdoch says: "In our legislative body, much talent had been displayed. The flowing sentences and racy humour of Uniacke, the elegance, astuteness, and vigor of Barclay, the earnest and skilled arguments of Isaac Wilkins and Colonel Millidge, and the ready powers of debate evinced by Charles Hill, Pyke, Crane, Freke Bulkeley, and others, gave to the House of Representatives a weight and charm that has

only twice or thrice been repeated in succeeding years. Crane I can remember as he appeared in the House twenty years later, a tall, handsome man, with fluent speech and an amazing readiness of natural wit and illustrative power".

"In reading over the reports of the debates in the house at this time (1819)", Murdoch again says, "I feel bound to notice the talent displayed by many of the members. Although educational establishments had as yet effected little for the people, yet in 1819 men like Ritchie, Robie, Haliburton, and Archibald (natives of the Province) exhibited statesmanlike ideas, a power of subtle reasoning, and much eloquence. There was also at this period a tone of independence, which gave dignity to the representatives of a free, though not a numerous or wealthy people. William Allen Chipman from King's, Shubael Dimock from Hants, and William Lawson from Halifax, though not remarkable for oratory, were conspicuous for good sense, firmness, and a readiness to defend the public interests".

In the address of the Governor, Lord Dalhousie, at the opening of the first session of the eleventh Assembly, which convened in 1819, his Lordship spoke of the absence of party faction "in this happy country", and while differences of opinion of course often arose in the Assembly and heated debates took place on questions affecting the public welfare, it may fairly be said that until 1830, when the struggle for responsible government began, Nova Scotia politics were free from excessive partizanship. The history of the struggle for responsible government in Canada is far too well known and our space is too limited for us to go into the details of it here. From the autocratic power exercised by the Governor and Council in the main interests of legislation, especially in the distribution of offices and the apportionment of salaries, the people at large were allowed to have nothing whatever to say. When the Loyalists poured into the province in 1783, and thrust their dominating personalities into public affairs, the exclusive spirit of the governing body was naturally strengthened, and at last a system of favouritism and of exclusive privilege grew up at Halifax that gave

continual annoyance to the independent people of the scattered country districts and smaller towns. At last a strong popular leader arose, in the person of Joseph Howe, and from the election of 1830, when a majority of the members returned were in favour of destroying the ancient privilege of the Governor and Council, until 1840, when the whole "intrenched system of irresponsibility and favouritism" was swept away, there was persistent clashing between a Liberal majority and a Tory minority, even in the Lower House.

Shortly after Mr. Howe had succeeded in gaining for the Nova Scotia electorate complete governmental control, he had an unfortunate business quarrel with Mr. John Ferguson, editor and proprietor of the *Christian Messenger*, long the Baptist denominational organ in the Maritime Provinces. This quarrel the whole Baptist body took up, and from that moment, in spite of the invaluable service he had done the province, Mr. Howe's popularity among a large part of the people of King's, as of other counties, was forever at an end. Among the wise measures this really great leader strongly advocated was direct taxation for a system of free schools. This measure increased his unpopularity with the voters, but his greatest offence in the eyes of a large number of the people of King's was his opposition to sectarian colleges. Already, including the Methodist college across the New Brunswick border, five colleges had come into being in Nova Scotia. In no measure he ever advocated does Mr. Howe's wisdom show itself more plainly than in his persistent antagonism to this inefficient and wasteful educational policy, but the various denominations, intrenched in sectarianism, rose in arms against his plan of a strong central college in place of a scattered group of weak ones, and Mr. Howe's larger policy was wholly defeated.

Among the Baptists of King's, and other counties where this religious body was strong, the greatest bitterness against Mr. Howe from this time prevailed. Acadia College had recently come into existence and its founders were zealously trying to build up and give permanence to their beloved institution. Mr. Howe's chief opponent in the legislature, Mr. James William Johnstone, moreover,

was one of themselves, and the consequence was that a bitter partizanship now came into Nova Scotia politics that has characterized every election and has found expression in every corner of the province, in every year since. Later, Dr. Charles Tupper, now Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., became the conservative leader and Mr. Howe's opponent, and although this able statesman drew up and adopted for his party "a more progressive and more liberal policy than the Hon. Mr. Johnstone had advocated", he was able to keep the Baptists of King's loyal to the conservative party, and in a large measure to satisfy their views. In 1864 Sir Charles was able, though not without opposition in his own party, to carry into effect in Nova Scotia a wisely framed Free School Act, the most important measure that had come before the province since the reduction of the power of the old Council of Twelve; in 1867 to lead Nova Scotia into Confederation; and in 1865, '66, and '67, to carry into operation the Windsor and Annapolis Railway Act. How loudly the various members for King's lifted their voices in the Assembly on these momentous questions, and precisely how individual members voted, it is not necessary for us now to try to discover.

The confederation of the provinces introduced entirely new issues into Nova Scotia politics. With the Conservatives, under Sir Charles Tupper, arose a new system of protection, which became known as the "National Policy". This system of protection the Liberal party stoutly opposed, contending that free trade or reciprocity was the country's greatest wisdom. Finally, however, bowing to the weight of a fairly general public opinion, they adopted as their platform a moderate system of protection, since when the main issue in elections has been chiefly the character of opposing candidates for popular votes. The confederation of the provinces was effected July 1, 1867, and the first representative from King's to the Dominion House of Commons was William Henry Chipman, Esq., Conservative, who died suddenly at Ottawa in 1870. To fill his place his son, Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman, was by acclamation at once elected, but at the second election, in 1872, a Liberal candidate, John Leander Wickwire, Esq., was the representative chosen.

At the next election, in 1874, also, the Liberal party won the day, the candidate now elected being Hon. Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G., who was, however, defeated by Douglas B. Woodworth, the Conservative candidate, in 1882. Until 1887, Mr. Woodworth represented the county, but in that year a new election was held, in which Sir Frederick Borden was again chosen. From that time to the present Sir Frederick has been the county's representative in the Dominion House. On the formation of the Laurier administration, in 1896, Sir Frederick Borden was called to the Cabinet as Minister of Militia and Defence, and this distinguished position he has held ever since.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE LEGISLATURE

THIRD ASSEMBLY, 1761-1765

County of King's	Col. Robert Denison
	Charles Morris, Jr.
Town of Horton	William Welch
	Lebbeus Harris
Town of Cornwallis	Dr. Samuel Willoughby
	Capt. Stephen West
Town of West Falmouth	Col. Henry Denny Denson
	Isaac Deschamps

FOURTH ASSEMBLY, 1765-1770

	Winckworth Tonge
County of King's	
	Charles Morris, Jr.
Town of Horton	William Welch
Town of Cornwallis	John Burbidge
Town of Falmouth	Isaac Deschamps
Town of Newport	John Day

At the opening of the sixth session of this Assembly, in June, 1768, Charles Dickson, Esq., took his seat for Horton. Whether Mr. Welch had died or not we do not know.

FIFTH ASSEMBLY, 1770-1785

	Winckworth Tonge
County of King's	
	Henry Denny Denson
Town of Horton	Charles Dickson
Town of Cornwallis	Dr. Samuel Willoughby
Town of Falmouth	Edward York
Town of Newport	Isaac Deschamps

This assembly did not dissolve until 1785; it was Nova Scotia's "Long Parliament". In 1776 the representatives were:

	Henry Denny Denson
County of King's	
	Winckworth Tonge
Town of Horton	Charles Dickson
Town of Cornwallis	Dr. Samuel Willoughby
Town of Falmouth	Jeremiah Northrup
Town of Newport	Isaac Deschamps

June 28, 1776, the seats of Dr. Willoughby and Charles Dickson were declared vacant for non-attendance. In place of these members were elected, John Chipman for Cornwallis, Joseph Pierce for Horton. June 25, 1778, on account of age and infirmities Joseph Pierce resigned his seat. During the 16th session of the 5th Assembly, which began on Monday, October 6, 1783, the seat of Winckworth Tonge, member for King's County, was declared vacated for non-attendance. Also, the seat of Isaac Deschamps, member for the Town of Newport. This Assembly lasted over fourteen years and had seventeen sessions. Early in the last session Jonathan Crane was sworn in for King's County, and Joshua Sanford was returned for the Town of Newport.

SIXTH ASSEMBLY, 1785-1793

	Jonathan Crane
County of King's	
	Elisha Lawrence
Town of Horton	Gurden Denison
Town of Cornwallis	Benjamin Belcher

In 1781 the County of Hants had been created; after this time, therefore, Falmouth and Newport drop out of our list. In April, 1789, "it was resolved that if Elisha Lawrence, member for King's County, do not return before next session is proclaimed, a writ is to issue to fill up his seat". In 1793 the Septennial bill became law.

SEVENTH ASSEMBLY, 1793-1799

	Jonathan Crane
County of King's	
	Elisha DeWolf
Town of Horton	Samuel Leonard
Town of Cornwallis	Dr. William Baxter

Shortly after the election, however, "Mr. Crane was declared unduly returned, and Mr. Benjamin Belcher obtained the seat for King's County".

EIGHTH ASSEMBLY, 1799-1806

	Jonathan Crane
County of King's	
	William Allen Chipman
Town of Horton	Joseph Allison
Town of Cornwallis	Lemuel Morton

NINTH ASSEMBLY, 1806-1812

	Jonathan Crane
County of King's	
	John Wells

Town of Horton	Daniel DeWolf
Town of Cornwallis	Lemuel Morton

TENTH ASSEMBLY, 1812-1818

	Jonathan Crane
County of King's	
	John Wells
Town of Horton	Samuel Bishop
Town of Cornwallis	William Allen Chipman

The *Halifax Gazette* records that "on Thursday, the 12th of September (1811), a Poll was opened at the Presbyterian meeting house in Cornwallis, for the election of one member for the said township, to serve in the General Assembly of the Province. The Poll was opened at 11 o'clock, A. M. Candidates, William A. Chipman, Esq., and Dr. William Baxter. At 12 o'clock the same day, Doctor Baxter declined standing the Poll, and William A. Chipman, Esq., was declared duly elected. On Wednesday, the 25th of September, a Poll for the election of two members for King's County, and one member for the township of Horton, to serve in the General Assembly of the Province, was opened at the County Court House. Candidates for the county: Jonathan Crane, John Wells, and Jared Ingersoll Chipman, Esquires, and Mr. David Borden; for the township of Horton, Samuel Bishop, Esq., *solus*. The Poll was opened at 11 o'clock, A. M., and at one o'clock of the same day Samuel Bishop, Esquire, was declared duly elected for the township of Horton". The score for three successive days is then given. On the third day Crane stood 257, Wells 262, Chipman 298, Borden 297. The Poll was now removed to Parrsborough. In the end Crane stood 342, Wells 339, Chipman 309, Borden 306; accordingly Crane and Wells were declared elected.

ELEVENTH ASSEMBLY, 1818-1820

	William Allen Chipman
County of King's	
	Elisha Dewolf
Town of Horton	Jonathan Crane
Town of Cornwallis	Charles Ramage Prescott

[In 1825 Mr. Prescott was given a seat in H. M. Council]

TWELFTH ASSEMBLY, 1820-1827

	William Allen Chipman
County of King's	
	Samuel Bishop
	Jonathan Crane
Town of Horton	
	Sherman Denison
Town of Cornwallis	John Wells

This 12th General Assembly met first on Tuesday, November 12, 1820. Before the session began Colonel Jonathan Crane died. At the first meeting Mr. John Morton petitioned against Mr. John Wells' return for Cornwallis, charging that Mr. Wells was not legally qualified. Soon after Col. Crane's death Sherman Denison was elected in his place.

THIRTEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1827-1830

	Samuel Bishop
County of King's	
	John Starr

Town of Horton	James Harris, Jr.
Town of Cornwallis	John Morton

FOURTEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1830-1837

County of King's	Samuel Chipman
	Elisha DeWolf, Jr.
Town of Horton	James Harris, Jr.
Town of Cornwallis	John Morton

FIFTEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1837-1841

County of King's	Samuel Chipman
	Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf
Town of Horton	Perez M. Benjamin
Town of Cornwallis	John Morton

SIXTEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1841-1844

	Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf
County of King's	Samuel Chipman
Town of Horton	William Johnson
Town of Cornwallis	Mayhew Beckwith

SEVENTEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1844-1848

	Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf
County of King's	
	John Clarke Hall
Town of Horton	Perez M. Benjamin
Town of Cornwallis	Mayhew Beckwith

EIGHTEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1848-1851

	John Clarke Hall
County of King's	
	Daniel Moore
Town of Horton	Edward L. Brown
Town of Cornwallis	Mayhew Beckwith

NINETEENTH ASSEMBLY, 1851-1855

	John Clarke Hall
County of King's	
	Daniel Moore
Town of Horton	Edward L. Brown
Town of Cornwallis	Samuel Chipman

TWENTIETH ASSEMBLY, 1855-1860

	Caleb R. Bill
County of King's	
	William B. Webster

Town of Horton — Edward L. Brown

Town of Cornwallis — Samuel Chipman

TWENTY-FIRST ASSEMBLY, 1860-1863

County of King's

William Burgess

North Division

Samuel Chipman

John L. Brown

South Division

William B. Webster

TWENTY-SECOND ASSEMBLY, 1863-1868

County of King's

Charles Cottnam Hamilton

North Division

Caleb R. Bill

Daniel Moore

South Division

Edward L. Brown

TWENTY-THIRD ASSEMBLY, 1868-1871

Edward L. Brown

County of King's

David M. Dickie

TWENTY-FOURTH ASSEMBLY, 1871-1874

Daniel C. Moore

County of King's

Douglas Benjamin Woodworth

TWENTY-FIFTH ASSEMBLY, 1874-1878

Douglas Benjamin Woodworth
County of King's

John B. North

TWENTY-SIXTH ASSEMBLY, 1878-1882

William C. Bill
County of King's

James S. McDonald

TWENTY-SEVENTH ASSEMBLY, 1882-1886

Thomas Lewis Dodge
County of King's

Thomas R. Harris

TWENTY-EIGHTH ASSEMBLY, 1886-1890

Leander Rand
County of King's

William C. Bill

TWENTY-NINTH ASSEMBLY, 1890-1894

Barclay Webster
County of King's

Alfred P. Welton

THIRTIETH ASSEMBLY, 1894-1897

Brenton Halliburton Dodge
County of King's

Harry Hamm Wickwire

THIRTY-FIRST ASSEMBLY, 1897-1901

Brenton Halliburton Dodge

County of King's

Harry Hamm Wickwire

THIRTY-SECOND ASSEMBLY, 1901-1906

Brenton Halliburton Dodge

County of King's

Harry Hamm Wickwire

THIRTY-THIRD ASSEMBLY, 1906—

Brenton Halliburton Dodge

County of King's

Charles A. Campbell

The complete list of members of the local Assembly from King's County to the present time is as follows: Joseph Allison, William Baxter, Mayhew Beckwith, Benjamin Belcher, Perez M. Benjamin, Caleb R. Bill, William C. Bill, Samuel Bishop, Edward L. Brown, John L. Brown, William Burgess, Charles A. Campbell, John Chipman, Samuel Chipman, William Allen Chipman, Jonathan Crane, John Day, Gurden Denison, Robert Denison, Henry Denny Denson, Isaac Deschamps, Elisha DeWolf, Elisha DeWolf, Jr., Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, Charles Dickson, Brenton Halliburton Dodge, Thomas Lewis Dodge, John Clarke Hall, Charles Cottnam Hamilton, James Harris, Jr., Lebbeus Harris, Thomas R. Harris, William Johnson, Elisha Lawrence, Samuel Leonard, James S. McDonald, Daniel Moore, Charles Morris, John Morton, John B. North, Jeremiah Northrup, Leander Rand, Joshua Sanford, Winckworth Tonge, Barclay Webster, William Bennett Webster, William Welch, John Wells, Alfred P. Welton, Stephen West, Harry Hamm Wickwire, Samuel Willoughby, Douglas B. Woodworth, Edward York.

Members of the Legislative Council of King's County origin have been:

Hon. Joseph Allison
Hon. Samuel Chipman
Hon. Henry Hezekiah Cogswell
Hon. Charles Dickie
Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge
Hon. James Delap Harris
Hon. John Morton
Hon. Henry Gesner Pineo
Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott [Appointed August 30, 1825]
Hon. James Ratchford
Hon. John Leander Starr

Members of the Executive Council, of King's County origin, have been:

Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf
Hon. Samuel Chipman
Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.

CHAPTER XXV

THE COUNTY'S MILITIA

In the chapter in this book which gives glimpses of the Acadians in King's County shortly before the expulsion, the fact has been mentioned that in 1749 the block-house at Annapolis was taken down and transported to Minas, and that a small permanent force was thereafter kept at the latter place. The order of Governor Cornwallis to Lieut.-Col. Mascarene at Annapolis directing the removal of the block-house, was as follows: "You are to keep the garrison at Annapolis Royal in readiness to march upon the shortest notice. Upon your arrival you are to detach one captain, three subalterns, and a hundred men to Minas. You are to cause the block-house now erected at Annapolis Royal to be taken down and transported to Minas, there to be set up for the protection of the detachment you are ordered to send there. You will constantly correspond with me, giving me an account of all transactions on your side of the Province". That a palisaded fort, with probably a larger or smaller building, at least for ordnance stores, also existed at Minas, seems almost certain, although the troops there were long quartered in houses rented for their accommodation. In 1753, as we learn from Murdoch, this Minas fort, which bore the name "Vieux Logis", was abandoned, and the small force which had garrisoned it was removed permanently to Fort Edward.

Of the county's defences after the New England planters came, our first notice is the following: "I have the satisfaction to acquaint your Lordships", writes the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, President of the Council, to the English Board of Trade, December 12, 1760, "that the townships of Horton, Cornwallis, and Falmouth are so well established that everything bears a most hopeful appearance; as soon as these townships were laid out by the Surveyor, palisaded

forts were erected in each of them by order of the late Governor, with room to secure all the inhabitants, who were formed into a militia, to join what troops could be spared to oppose any attempts that might be formed against them by Indian tribes which had not then surrendered, and bodies of French inhabitants who were hovering about the country''.

The fort now erected in Horton was probably only the old fort Vieux Logis restored, but at Town Plot in Cornwallis probably a new one was made, and we have the authority of Major Robert William Starr for the fact that this latter was still in existence as late as from 1840 to 1850. ''The spot where it stood'', says Major Starr, ''is still marked by a large old apple tree and a well. The building had been surrounded by a wooden palisade, with four small cannon, one at each corner. It was never sold, but as long as it was habitable was occupied by an old soldier, Sergeant Lovett, who lived there till he died, and then by his son John. A few years after John Lovett left it the old building was burned. During the Revolutionary War a small garrison was kept there. The fort at Grand Pré, called 'Fort Montague', was built on the hill, south of Horton Landing, so as to command the river. It is marked on the plan of the town in the Crown Land office in Halifax. The site is now private property. Some of the old cannon, which were larger than those at Town Plot, Cornwallis, were in use not many years since for Hallowe'en frolics. I think the Horton fort must have been larger and more important than the Cornwallis one''. It is probable that soon after 1761 additions were made by the government to the fortifications in King's County, for writing of the year 1780, Murdoch says that the House of Assembly now requested the governor to sell the ''barracks'' that had been built at Cornwallis and Horton at an expense of about seven hundred pounds.

In accordance with an act of the first Assembly, in 1758, a universal militia was in that year established in the province. This act, which was not changed or amended till the Revolutionary War began, provided that ''all male persons, planters, and inhabitants, and their servants, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, residing

in and belonging to this province shall bear arms and duly attend all musters and military exercises''. Immediately after the New England planters came to Nova Scotia, in every township where they settled militia regiments were formed, the officers receiving their commissions from the government at Halifax. In King's we find a commission given Oct. 14, 1761, to William Haliburton, as ''Lieutenant in the company of Capt. Joseph Bailey'', but in 1761 and '62 we find commissions given to the officers of a company that may have been the first company organized strictly within the county after the advent of the New England men.

The commissions given in this company were: Wignal Cole, Capt.-Lieut., July 28, 1761; William Kennedy, Capt., the same date; Henry Denny Denson, Col., May 31, 1762; Isaac Deschamps, Lieut.-Col., the same date; Charles Dickson, Lieut.-Col., June 1; Elisha Lothrop, Major, May 31; Lebbeus Harris, Major, June 1; and William Kennedy, Major, June 2, 1762; while some time in May of this year, it is recorded, Robert Denison resigned his commission as ''Lieut.-Col. of Militia for the Township of Horton''. July 28, 1762, Silas Crane was made Captain of a Troop of Horse, and Alexander McCulloch, Lieut. in Capt. Crane's company. The same date commissions were given to Joseph Willoughby as Capt. of Militia, Joseph Woodworth, as Lieut., and William Bishop as 2nd Lieut. December 18, 1762, Winckworth Tonge was made Col.-Commander of Horse Militia (the same gentleman having been appointed Ensign in Col. Hugh Warburton's Regiment of Foot, August 31, 1749).

March 15, 1764, Joseph Woodmass was commissioned Major of Horse Militia; March 22, 1764, John Day, Major of Militia; June 2, Joseph Woodmass, Lieut.-Col. of Militia; June 20, Moses Delesdernier, Capt. of Horse; June 27, John Day, Lieut.-Col. of Militia; July 10, Isaac Deschamps, Col.; August 28, John Burbidge, Major; Aug. 6, 1767, Abel Burbidge, 1st Lieut.; July 5, 1770, Samuel Beckwith, Capt.; July 6, John Bishop, Capt.; May 1, 1773, Samuel Starr, 1st Lieut.; May 7, Asa Beckwith, 1st Lieut. Light Infantry; May 8, Thomas Farrel, Capt.-Lieut. Light Infantry; Abraham Newcomb, 1st Lieut.; Barnabas Tuthill Lord, 1st Lieut.

On the occasions for military activity in the county during the 18th century the general documents of the province give us considerable light. In 1761 the Government, fearing that a general revolt of the Micmacs and the few Acadians still in the province was contemplated, ordered the militia of King's to collect the Acadians resident in the county and bring them at once to Halifax. The result of this order was that Lieut.-Col. Robert Denison of Horton, with a strong detachment of militia, escorted a hundred and thirty of the French to Halifax and delivered them into the custody of the regular troops there.

On the breaking out of the American War in 1775, Light Infantry companies were ordered by the Governor to be formed in the various townships of King's and other counties. The number of the King's County contingent was to be fifty men at Cornwallis, fifty at Horton, and fifty at Windsor, Newport, and Falmouth, together. Fearing sympathy on the part of the Nova Scotians who had come from New England with their rebellious kinsmen in the New England colonies, Governor Legge further ordered that all grown men in the several townships should take an oath of allegiance to the British Crown. In pursuance of this order, on the 27th of November, 1775, the Governor reported to the Earl of Dartmouth that in Halifax, King's, and Annapolis counties upwards of seven hundred of the principal inhabitants had not only taken the oaths but had entered into an association, acknowledging their duty and fidelity to his Majesty and giving unqualified allegiance to the authority of his Parliament.

To the Light Infantry company at this time established in King's County the following commissions were given: July 19, 1775, John Burbidge, Capt.; William Bishop, 1st Lieut.; Samuel Denison, 2nd Lieut. July 20, 1775, Samuel Starr, Capt., Seth Burgess, 1st Lieut., Judah Wells, 2nd Lieut., John Beckwith, 2nd Lieut. July 21, 1775, Joseph Northup, Capt. July 26, 1775, Peter Grey, 1st Lieut. May 25, 1776, Michael Francklin was commissioned Colonel to and Captain of a company to be raised within the districts of Windsor, Newport, Falmouth, Horton, Cornwallis, and Cobequid, and also within Cumberland; the same date John

Burbidge was commissioned Lieut.-Col. of the regiment of which Michael Francklin was Colonel. Sept. 6, 1781, John Burbidge was commissioned Colonel in this regiment, in place of Michael Francklin, resigned.

Precisely how much sympathy was felt in King's County with the Revolution in the New England Colonies it is not easy to determine. Among the men sent from England to govern the province of Nova Scotia during nearly a century and a quarter, not one ever showed such ill-temper as Governor Legge, the incumbent of the governorship at the outbreak of the war. His charges of disloyalty towards England included, not only the inhabitants of the province who had recently come from New England, but the staunchest members of the Council at Halifax as well. As early as January, 1776, he writes disparaging letters concerning the New England settlers to the British Secretary of State. A law has been passed, he says, to raise fresh militia troops, and he has been endeavouring to arm the people, but he has just been informed from Annapolis and King's counties that the people in general refuse to be enrolled. Though Governor Campbell's report to Lord Hillsborough in 1770 had stated that he did not discover in the people of Nova Scotia any of that "licentious principle" with which the neighbouring colonies were infected, it is a well known fact that in Cumberland, in 1776, the greatest disaffection towards England did prevail.

That it would have been perfectly natural if the people of the midland counties of Nova Scotia had sympathized with New England in her protest against the abuse of power on the part of the British Government from which she had long suffered must be freely admitted, that among the inhabitants of Annapolis, King's, and Hants such sympathy was outwardly shown, remains yet to be proved. On the contrary, as the Hon. Michael Francklin in opposition to Governor Legge represents, in Windsor, Newport, Falmouth, Horton, and Cornwallis, three hundred men had declared themselves ready to enroll voluntarily as militia, and to enter into a formal association under oath for the defence of the province. Soon after his declaration to the Secretary of State concerning the loyalty of

the provincials Mr. Francklin did enroll two companies at Windsor, one at Falmouth, three at Cornwallis, and one at Newport, this force comprising, as he says, three hundred and eighty-four able-bodied men, the number later being increased to four hundred and fifty, in all more than nine-tenths of the men fit to bear arms in these townships. This same year, however, possibly misled by Governor Legge's evident misrepresentations, the Judges of the Supreme Court appointed to hold courts in Annapolis and King's stated to the Council that in their opinion their circuits in these counties would probably be ineffectual for want of jurymen who would take the oath, and would be attended with danger "from piratical vessels in the Bay of Fundy, fitted out by the rebels", whereupon the holding of courts in these counties was deferred from June till the September term.

During this period, says Murdoch, the people of Horton, Cornwallis, and Windsor exhibited unmistakable loyalty, entering with alacrity Fort Edward, at Windsor, to garrison it, while the regular force there was sent to Cumberland to help restore order in that part of the province. That Governor Legge was wrong, and the Hon. Michael Francklin and the later historian right in their estimate of the temper of the people of these counties is further shown by the fact that in 1775 great alarm was felt by the inhabitants concerning the danger of invasion from New England, and that frequent applications were made to the government for ammunition for the militia's use. These applications were granted, and in King's County Henry Denny Denson was made distributing officer of ammunition and arms.

In a brief manuscript history of the county, written some years ago for the Aikin Prize in connection with King's College, the following statement, in effect, has been made; where the information contained in the statement was originally gained, however, we do not at present know. It is a well known fact that the King's Orange Rangers, a Loyalist corps raised in Orange County, New York, through the efforts of Lieut.-Col. John Bayard in 1776 and '77, in October, 1778, were sent to reinforce the King's troops

in Nova Scotia, and that until the disbandment of the corps in 1783 they were employed chiefly in garrison duty in Halifax. The statement of the writer of the manuscript in question is that in King's County symptoms of rebellion strongly showed themselves, one of these being that certain King's County people were even preparing to raise a liberty pole. This seditious spirit in King's being reported to the government at Halifax by Major Samuel Starr, a detachment of the Orange Rangers stationed at Eastern Battery, Halifax, was ordered to Cornwallis, under command of Major Samuel Vetch Bayard. Marching through Horton, these troops forded the Cornwallis river near Port Williams, and according to orders, fixed bayonets. "With bright weapons glittering, colours flying, and drums beating, they marched up Church Street, across the dyke to Canard, down Canard Street, and back to Town Plot, where the barracks stood". Here they remained for a short time. "This fine display", says the writer of the manuscript, "awed all into submission, and the liberty pole remained in the woods".

In 1781 the following commissions in a volunteer regiment to be embodied were given in King's County: Sept. 5, Samuel Starr, 1st Major; Sept. 6, Henry Denny Denson, Col., John Bishop, Lieut.-Col., Jonathan Crane, 2nd Major, Elkanah Morton, Capt.; Sept. 7, John Whidden, Capt.; Sept. 8, Asa Beckwith, Capt.; Sept. 10, William Bishop, Capt.; Sept. 11, Judah Wells, Capt.; Sept. 12, Samuel Denison, Capt.

On the 21st of May, 1781, says Murdoch, about thirty rebels, in a shallop mounting "one carriage gun and six swivels", with two armed whale-boats, came up the Bay of Fundy to Cornwallis, seized a schooner belonging to Captain Sheffield, which was laden with goods for the River St. John, and carried her down the bay. They were pursued by Captains Bishop and Crane in a small schooner, with thirty-five men, but all these, after an engagement of twenty-five minutes, the rebels made prisoners, taking also their vessel. Upon this, Lieut. Benjamin Belcher, "of the Volunteer Militia of Cornwallis", with twenty-eight volunteers embarked on an armed sloop and sailed down the bay after the marauders. Near

Cape Split, Lieut. Belcher came upon the men, one of whom his people killed. Taking to their whale-boats the rest of the rebels ran ashore at the Cape. Not being able for want of boats to follow them, Belcher re-captured Captain Sheffield's schooner and gave chase to the vessel that had been stolen from Bishop. This also he and his men regained, and when the vessels returned to Cornwallis the rebel prisoners were put into confinement. The expense of hiring the sloop *Success*, in which Lieut. Belcher pursued the marauders, the pay of the militia who had taken part in the chase, and the bringing of the prisoners "from Horton to Cornwallis", came to a hundred and seventy-five pounds, fourteen and fourpence.

In 1793, the Governor, who was then Mr. (afterward Sir) John Wentworth, fearing that the French fleet at New York intended to sail for Halifax, issued orders for a thousand men from the regiments of Hants, King's, and Annapolis, to march to Halifax to assist, if need be, in protecting the town. With all possible speed a force of a thousand and fifty men, exclusive of officers, marched into Halifax, and were quartered on Melville Island, in the building that had been erected there for the reception of French prisoners from St. Pierre. "Perhaps a finer body of athletic, healthy, young men", says Governor Wentworth, "were never assembled in any country, nor men more determined to do their duty". One company, it is said, from Annapolis County, under Captain Willett, marched from Granville to Halifax, a distance of a hundred and thirty-five miles, in thirty-five hours. Colonel Barclay, the Adjutant-General, came with his men, refusing any pay; Colonel Van Cortlandt "of King's County" came with the force that was raised in the County of King's. In 1794, officers on duty at Halifax from the First King's County Regiment were: Major Elkanah Morton, and Captains Elijah West and Lemuel Morton. From the Second King's Regiment, Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, Lieut.-Col. Jonathan Crane, Major Samuel Leonard, Captains William Bishop, Francis Perkins, Gurdon Denison, Elisha DeWolf, and Capt.-Lieut. David Denison. Sept. 30, 1795, the First Regiment of King's had an establishment of three hundred men, the Second, of two hundred and forty-four.

In 1795 an act was passed by the legislature to reduce into one act the several laws then in existence relating to a militia in the province. This law directed that every male inhabitant resident within the province, from sixteen to sixty-one years old, should be enrolled in some independent company, or in one of the already existing companies in the district where he lived. The militia was to be formed into regiments by counties; if the county was populous enough the regiment should be divided into battalions of not less than three hundred men each, no company to consist of more than fifty-four men. These militia troops were to be provided with arms and ammunition, and were to train six times a year. In 1797 the "Second Regiment of King's County Militia", had as officers: Lieut.-Col., Jonathan Crane; Major, ——; Capts., William Bishop, Francis Perkins, Patrick Henry; Capt.-Lieut., David Denison; 1st Lieuts., Simon Fitch, Samuel Bishop, William Allison, Samuel Denison, Jr.; 2nd Lieuts., Amasa Harris, Samuel Hamilton, John Bishop, Sherman Denison, Daniel DeWolf, Benjamin Lee; Adjutant, Nathaniel Caulkins; Quartermaster, Sherman Denison; Surgeon, Joseph Prescott; Chaplain, Rev. William Twining. Of that part of the Regiment located at Parrsborough, James Ratchford and Patrick Henry were Captains; Francis T. Pritchard, James Jenks, and Elisha Fowler were 2nd Lieuts.; and Fones York was Adjutant.

In 1818 the Sixth Battalion King's County Militia had as officers: Lieut.-Col., William Campbell; Major, Henry Gesner; Captains, E. Crane, W. C. Moore, John Wells, W. Chipman, D. Cogswell, Elisha Eaton, H. Cox, G. Pineo, G. Cumming, J. Cogswell, H. Van Buskirk, J. B. Best; 1st Lieuts., J. Nisbet, J. Calkins, A. Beckwith, H. Chipman, J. Magee, W. Borden, J. Jackson, T. Barnaby, J. H. Gesner, J. Crane, N. Woodworth, J. Newcomb; 2nd Lieuts., J. H. Chipman, J. J. Campbell, S. Chipman, D. H. Gesner, E. M. Terry, J. J. Allison, T. Fuller, J. Belcher, E. Calkin, S. Parker, F. Tupper; Adjutant, A. Beckwith; Surgeon, Wm. Baxter.

In 1828, the King's County Regiment had two battalions and a Parrsborough corps. The first battalion had as officers: Lieut.-Col., Henry Gesner; Major, William Charles Moore; Captains, John

Wells, William Chipman, Daniel Cogswell, John Morton, Jonathan Crane, John Nesbit, Asa Beckwith (Adjutant), F. Tupper, William Borden, Joseph Jackson, Timothy Barnaby. It had also eighteen first Lieuts., and seventeen second Lieuts. The Second Battalion had as officers: Lieut.-Col., Sherman Denison; Major, E. Woodworth; Capts., J. N. Crane, Charles Brown, Simon Fitch, J. Graham, Ebenezer Bishop, Enoch Forsyth. It had eight first Lieuts. and eleven second Lieuts. The Parrsborough Corps had as officers: Lieut.-Col., James Ratchford; Capts., Edward Crane, James Ratchford, Jr. (Adjutant), Jesse Lewis, Oman Lewis, A. Thompson, Alexander Fullerton. It had six first Lieuts. and five second Lieuts.

In 1843 the King's County Regiment comprised three battalions. Of the first battalion, the Lieut.-Col. was William Charles Moore; the Majors were John Wells and Timothy Barnaby. Of the second battalion, the Lieut.-Col. was Joseph Crane, the Major was John Fuller. Of the third battalion Jonathan Crane was Lieut.-Col., and David Davidson was Major.

April 30, 1811, Lemuel Morton, Esq., M. P. P., died at Cornwallis, in his fifty-sixth year. He was Major of the 6th Battalion of Militia, and his funeral was attended by a detachment of this battalion, under command of Captain Gesner. March 11, 1812, Col. John Burbidge died in Cornwallis, his funeral being attended by the other militia officers in their uniforms. In 1814, the officers of the "16th Battalion of Nova Scotia Militia", were: Lieut.-Col., Jonathan Crane; Majors, James Ratchford and Samuel Leonard; Capts., Samuel Bishop, D. Denison, S. Denison, Samuel Denison, S. H. Crane, J. N. Crane, D. DeWolf, E. Woodworth, A. Harris, and J. Jenks.

In 1818 the Commander-in-Chief of Nova Scotia troops was Lieut.-General, the Rt. Hon. Earl of Dalhousie, G. C. B., etc., etc.; Provincial aids were, Thomas N. Jeffery and Rupert Dennis George. Acting Adjutant-General was Lieut. John McColla. In the first battalion of Halifax Militia men of King's County origin were: Wm. Hersey Otis Haliburton, Benjamin DeWolf, Loren DeWolf, Jonathan Allison, and Joseph Starr.

June 10, 1819, John McColla, Lieut.-Col. and Adjutant-General

of the militia in Nova Scotia, was appointed Inspecting Field Officer for the counties of Halifax, Hants, Cumberland, Sydney, and King's. In Governor Dalhousie's address to the legislature in 1819, his lordship advised that a smaller number of men should be trained, and more efficiently trained, for militia service. In the discussion which followed the Governor's speech considerable difference of opinion was manifested regarding the wisdom of diminishing the militia force. In the course of the debate it was stated that the whole militia force of the province was thirteen thousand. In this discussion Mr. William Allen Chipman from Cornwallis took an important part. The result of the debate was that a committee of eleven was appointed to report what amendments were necessary to the then existing militia laws.

On Monday, August 28, 1820, Col. Jonathan Crane died at Horton, aged 70 years. "He was senior member of the Assembly, and senior Col. of the militia".

In 1827 King's had still but two battalions, the first commanded by H. Gesner, Lieut.-Col., and W. C. Moore, Major; the second by S. Denison, Lieut.-Col., and E. Woodworth, Major. In 1837 there were three regiments in King's besides a Parrsborough corps. Of the first battalion, W. C. Moore was Lieut.-Col., and John Wells, Major; of the second, Joseph Crane was Lieut.-Col., and Ebenezer Bishop, Major; of the third, John Morton was Lieut.-Col., but no major is gazetted. Of the Parrsborough corps, James Ratchford was Lieut.-Col., and Jesse Lewis, Jr., Major. In 1847, of the first battalion, W. C. Moore was Lieut.-Col., and John Wells and Timothy Barnaby were Majors; of the second, Joseph Crane was Lieut.-Col. and John Fuller, Major; of the third, Jonathan Crane was Lieut.-Col., and David Davidson, Major. In 1857, of the first battalion, Hon. Samuel Chipman was Lieut.-Col.; of the second, Joseph Crane was Lieut.-Col., and John Fuller, Major; of the third, David Davidson was Lieut.-Col.

In 1864, it would seem, there were again but two regiments in King's, but in 1865 these were increased to six, numbered accordingly, a great many of the commissions in them being dated July

19th of this year. September 27, 1865, commissions were given in a Volunteer Company, called the "Bellona Rangers", but this Volunteer Company we have not any farther traced. In 1867 King's had eight regiments of Foot, and a troop of Cavalry Guides, under command of Capt. Edward Allan Pyke. Of the 1st Regiment, David H. Clarke was Lieut.-Col., and Leander Rand and William H. Belcher were Majors; of the 2nd, John Leander Wickwire was Lieut.-Col., and John S. Belcher and Robert William Starr were Majors; of the 3rd, Leverett de Veber Chipman was Lieut.-Col., and Perez M. Brechin and J. B. Rockwell were Majors; of the 4th, William Israel Fuller was Lieut.-Col., and John Strong was Major; of the 5th, John S. Welton was Lieut.-Col., and George Neily and William S. Magee were Majors; of the 6th, William S. Lyons was Lieut.-Col.; of the 7th, Charles J. Tobin was Lieut.-Col.; of the 8th, Thomas Tuzo was Lieut.-Col. The increase of militia forces in the county at this time was due largely to the Trent affair, and probably the Fenian troubles. In 1869, the same officers are gazetted, except in the case of the 6th Regiment, which has no Lieut.-Col., and of which, William R. Winsby and Joseph Buckley are Majors.

In 1868, shortly after the confederation of the provinces, an act was passed by the Canadian Parliament relative to the Militia and Defence of the Dominion. By this act, which received sanction in May, 1868, the whole of Canada was divided into nine military districts, one in the province of Nova Scotia, one in New Brunswick, three in Quebec, and four in Ontario. For each regular division there were to be a lieut.-col. and two majors of Reserve Militia, and for each company division one captain, one lieutenant, and one ensign of Reserve Militia. Very soon after this Nova Scotia was divided into nineteen Regimental Divisions, comprised within three Brigade Divisions, identical with the Electoral Divisions into which the province was divided, with one exception, which was that the city and county of Halifax, each, formed a division. Of these brigade divisions, the second consisted of the Regimental Divisions of King's, Annapolis, Digby, Yarmouth, Shelburne, and Lunenburg counties.

In 1870 the Brigade Major of this second division was Lieut.-Col. Thomas Milsom.

Shortly before 1870 conscription ceased in Canada and the volunteer system took its place. With the exception of the Third King's, all the King's County regiments were disbanded; the third, its officers and men having volunteered to serve under the Canadian government, being reorganized, Sept. 10, 1869, as the 68th King's County Regiment of Canadian Militia, comprising eight companies. The successive Colonels of the 68th have been: Leverett de Veber Chipman, William Belcher, Edward Beckwith, and the present commanding officer, Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe. The first commanding officer of the regiment, Lieut.-Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman, is Honorary Colonel. In 1871, the Majors of the 68th Regiment were William H. Belcher, and Henry W. Lydiard; the Captains were: No. 1 Company, Brenton Halliburton Dodge; No. 2, Benjamin Smith; No. 3, John Redden; No. 4, Edward Steadman; No. 5, T. R. Illsley; No. 6, C. E. Borden; No. 7, Thomas R. Harris; No. 8, James Palmer. The Adjutant was John Edward Starr; the Surgeon was Henry Shaw, M. D.; the Asst. Surgeon was Frederick W. Borden, M. D. (now Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G.). The present chief officers of the regiment are: Honorary Colonel, Lieut.-Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman (retired Aug. 8, 1908); Lieut.-Col., Wentworth Eaton Roscoe, K. C.; Major, C. R. Ross; Captains, C. O. Harris, T. A. Neville, J. L. Barteaux, W. W. Brignell, W. J. Regan, A. H. Ross, B. W. Lyons, J. F. Neary.

The present regiment of King's County Canadian Hussars was originally formed as a troop of horse but has since grown into a four squadron regiment. Of these four squadrons, two squadrons are recruited in King's, one in Hants, and one in Annapolis. The first Colonel of this regiment was Lieut.-Col. Joseph Northup of Canning, its second Colonel and present commanding officer is Lieut.-Col. Norval Henry Parsons. The 68th Regiment and the King's County Canadian Hussars are the two combatant corps; the non-combatant corps are, a detachment of Army Service Corps, raised in 1905, with Major Harry Hamm Wickwire as its command-

ant; and a detachment of Army Medical Corps, whose commanding officer is Lieut.-Col. John Addy Sponagle, M. D., A. M. O. for Military District No. 9, which covers the Maritime Provinces.

A brief statement by Major Robert William Starr concerning the King's County militia is as follows: "Until about 1837 regular annual drill was held in the county, but for some twenty years after that it was neglected. In 1860, however, volunteers were called for, and in Cornwallis a company, forty-five strong, was formed at Chipman's Corner, with Charles Gesner, Capt., and David H. Clarke, Lieut. The next year Capt. Gesner resigned and Lieut. Clarke was promoted to his place. In 1863, the whole militia was called out and drilled, but in 1864 the volunteer company was disbanded. Cornwallis now had three militia regiments, and more than half the volunteers passed the examinations and got commissions in these regiments. One year after Confederation the volunteer system was reintroduced.

In the early days of the English settlement of the county, militia drill was of course conducted at the various parades in Cornwallis—at Town Plot, Chipman's Corner, the Baptist Meeting House Corner, on Canard Street, Buckley's Corner, and other places. After confederation a central place for drill was established in "Aldershot", on the sandy Aylesford plain, near the Annapolis County line. In 1904 a new Aldershot ground was purchased by the Dominion Government in the "Pine Woods", Cornwallis, a short distance from Kentville, and there the annual militia drill will probably for many years to come be held.

In the recent South African war, three young King's County soldiers, among other Canadians, especially distinguished themselves, two of them in the campaign or as a result of its hardships unhappily losing their lives. The third of these brave young officers survives. These young men were, Lieut. Harold Lothrop Borden, only son of Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G.; Major Robert Holden Ryan, son of Ex-Mayor James W. Ryan of Kentville; and Lieut. L. Beverly Barclay-Webster, of the Imperial Army, son of Barclay Webster, K. C., of Kentville. Notices of the first and last of these

young officers will be found in the Personal Sketches. The second, Major Robert Holden Ryan, joined the Canadian forces in December, 1899, and spent two years in South Africa. In 1901 he returned, but two months later reinlisted, and, in command of a company of Canadian scouts remained in South Africa until the end of the year. Major Ryan was in fifty-five general engagements and was wounded twice. He was with Lieut. Harold Borden when this young soldier was killed. On his final return to Nova Scotia he was given an enthusiastic public reception by his fellow townsmen. He now holds an important position with the General Electric Company in New York City.

In the South African war, also, a King's County coloured man, William Hall, now living at Hortonville, for unusual bravery received the distinguished honour of the Victoria Cross.

CHAPTER XXVI

CURRENT EVENTS

In 1761, one Daniel Hovey in King's County was presented by the Grand Jury at a Quarter Sessions, "for uttering certain expressions of a dangerous tendency, and highly derogatory to his obedience to His Majesty" the King. The Justices, without trial, ordered him to find sureties for his good behaviour for twelve months, and committed him to the county gaol "*for preaching the Gospel*". The case was carried to the Council at Halifax, and that body promptly set the Justices' verdict aside. Precisely what treasonable utterances Daniel Hovey had made in "preaching the Gospel" we do not know, but the Council evidently took a milder view of the case than the local Justices of the Peace had done. The Council, indeed, did not hesitate to pronounce the Justices' orders "irregular".

The same year an act was passed by the legislature for the registration of marriages, births, and deaths "in every township in the Province where no parish was established". The "Proprietor's Clerks" were to act as registrars of these statistics in the respective townships, and were to receive for every registry sixpence each, this fee to be paid by the persons married, or by the parents of, or the nearest of kin to, those who should be born or should die. In 1782 it was enacted that "as no Proprietor's Clerks existed in the several townships" this registration should be made by the Town Clerks. The Registrars were now to have a shilling for each entry, and to obviate the trouble that might in the future be caused by past neglect to record vital statistics, it was ordered that the Town Clerks should apply to the several clergymen in their townships for a list of all persons whose marriages, births, or deaths they had previously recorded on their books. To these early important acts of the legislature we owe the fact that con-

cerning early generations in the county we are able to obtain considerable public information. Through the evident loss of some of the earliest Horton vital records, and from the fact that the registration acts were never enforced and after a few years ceased to be at all generally observed, of the families of the New England planters in King's County after three generations, except in probate records or deeds, we are unable to find any public records at all. Fortunately, since the beginning of the 20th century a general Canadian act for the registration of vital statistics has come into force, but for at least three quarters of the 19th century genealogical facts concerning King's County families will have to be obtained, if at all, largely from private sources.

The book of births, marriages, and deaths in Cornwallis contains the following memorandum, made by the Town Clerk in June, 1845: "William Allen Chipman has been town clerk since the year 1794, and finding the book of records nearly full, and not room to record in coppying of the record that had been kept therein by himself after his appointment and by several different clerks into this book, which he provided himself at his own expense, and then continued to record in this all those he could get to record, but by advertising and otherwise he cannot prevail on persons to get their family records without he put the law in force".

In Council, August 28, 1762, the Governor declared that his Majesty's ministry were so much offended at the members of the Assembly who had failed to attend the house in the fall of 1761, that he had directions to dismiss them all from their employments, both civil and military. The Governor therefore ordered that among others, Robert Denison for King's County and Stephen West for Cornwallis should be dismissed. This Assembly lasted from 1761 to 1765 but we have no intimation that any substitutes for the offending members were elected.

In 1763, an Indian named Batholemew Nocout got into difficulty with some of the new settlers in Horton and Cornwallis and received at their hands severe if not dangerous injuries. He was doctored and cared for by Messrs. Burbidge and Best, and when

he was better was taken to an Indian village near Cape Porcupine. Mr. Isaac Deschamps, by order of Lieut. Governor Belcher, went to Cornwallis and spent four days investigating the affair. The result was that Attorney General Nesbitt was ordered to prosecute at the next sessions of King's County those who had beaten Nocout. The offenders, however, admitted their fault and the trouble was satisfactorily settled without recourse to law. It is pleasing, says Murdoch, to find that if some of the new settlers were excitable, they were ready to acknowledge and make amends for their faults. Messrs. Burbidge and Best Murdoch calls "good Samaritans, who could pity and relieve their fellow creature, no matter what was the name of his tribe or the colour of his skin".

In May, 1766, petitions were presented to the Council from Horton, Cornwallis, and Falmouth, complaining that no business could be brought into the Courts without people's employing attornies, which were not to be had except at Halifax, and that the charges these men made were so exorbitant that it was better to lose debts, unless they were very large, than to sue for them. Protest was also made against the levying of "executions on real estate without any time of redemption".

The chapters in which we have traced the history of the early churches of the county reveal with sufficient clearness that of ordinary religious controversies the townships of Cornwallis and Horton in early times had an abundant share, but in 1768 occurred an incident, which whatever else it suggests, reveals also in the sequel a manly willingness to confess a wrong. In 1767 the Rev. James Murdoch had settled in Horton, and thenceforward, as we have seen, for some years ministered there. In the *Nova Scotia Gazette* of March 24, 1768, and in the *Bostcn Gazette* of March 31st of the same year, appeared the following advertisements: "I, J. L., of Cornwallis, in King's County, do hereby confess, that whereas some time past I have rashly and inadvertently uttered and published a scandalous report of Rev'd. James Murdoch, importing he was disguised with liquor at the dwelling house of Mr. S. S., in Cornwallis, which

report, although at that time any ways affected or disguised with liquor were false and groundless, and that my publishing such a report has greatly injured Mr. Murdoch's character and reputation, I do, therefore, hereby further humbly, fully, and freely acknowledge and confess my fault in publishing such report, and heartily beg pardon of the said Mr. James Murdoch for the injury I have done him, and of all good people who have been offended thereby.

"Signed in presence of William Dickson and D. Sherman Denison. Horton, March 24, 1768".

"The confession of me S. S. viz., That whereas I have inadvertently published some intimations with regard to the Revd. Mr. James Murdoch's being disguised with liquor, etc., which although I did it at that time in the simplicity of my heart, not having had the least acquaintance with the said Mr. Murdoch, and being likewise confirmed in my opinion by Mr. J. L., I have, however, since sufficient reason to believe that those intimitations which I have published, tending to the defamation of Mr. Murdoch were false and ill-grounded, I do therefore openly, freely, and publickly confess my fault, and do heartily ask Mr. Murdoch's forgiveness, and all good people whom I have thereby offended. S.S.

"Signed in the presence of Elijah Bent and Jonathan Woodbury. Horton, March 24, 1768."

May 13, 1768, Moses Clark received permission from the Legislature to alienate his grant in Horton to Sylvanus Minor, Jr., Thomas Minor, and James Minor. Aug. 8, 1769, a tract of dyked marsh of eighteen acres, adjoining land that had belonged to Charles Dickson, Esq., was ordered to be sold at execution sale. This land consisted of a tract of dyked marsh of eighteen acres, adjoining land of Col. William Forster, ten acres of undyked marsh, and two hundred and forty acres of upland, with a sawmill thereon, adjoining lands of Francis Perkins.

January 1, 1770, a return of the state of the township of Horton was made to the government, in which the number of persons of

both sexes in the families is given. This book will be found in the Record Office in Halifax.

Feb. 23, 1770, John Burbidge advertises land on the Bowing Dyke, belonging to several persons, to be sold for taxes.

May 24 and June 7, 1770, in the *Nova Scotia Gazette* were advertised the names of men who had not paid their "proper taxes in Horton". The list comprised: Henry Burbidge, Samuel Griffin, Daniel Hovey, David Johnson, Brotherton Martin, Silas and Stephen Ransom, and others. The names signed to the advertisement are: Lebbeus Harris, Robert Avery, Amos Rathburn, Charles Dickson. In 1776 other persons in Horton were advertised as failing to pay rates assessed by the Commissioners of Sewers for labour and expense incurred on the dykes.

July 6, 1772, the *Nova Scotia Gazette* advertised that letters were lying in the Halifax Post Office for Elkanah Morton, Benjamin Newcomb, Thomas Ratchford, *Delph* (possibly Desire) Ratchford, Samuel Sherman, John Whidden, and Elisha Woodworth, of Cornwallis; Jacob Brown and Thomas Davis, of Horton; and James Hamilton of Pisiquid.

In 1770, "some townships" called town meetings "to debate and resolve on several questions relating to the laws and government of the province". April 14, the Governor and Council ordered the Attorney General to notify all persons concerned that such meetings were contrary to law, and that if they persisted in holding them he would prosecute them. That Horton and Cornwallis were among the offending townships is not stated in print, but from the independent character of the people in these townships it would not be strange if they were.

In 1774, the circuits of the Supreme Court were first established, by an act which authorized the holding of the court at Horton, Annapolis, and Cumberland, the length of the session at each place to be not more than five days. At these sessions two judges were required to be present. The terms at Halifax were fourteen days each, with liberty to sit six days longer if necessary.

In 1772, Handley Chipman of Cornwallis, in the *Nova Scotia Gazette and Weekly Chronicle*, advertises no less than five lots of land for sale.

In the same newspaper, Sept. 4, 1774, appears the following advertisement: "To be seen at Mr. David Chambers, at the sign of the Half Moon (of course in Halifax), a strange Beast, lately taken in the woods near Windsor; it has wool, and is of the size of a sheep, its head and nose is like a moose; its neck stands awry. It will be shewn between the hours of 10 and 3 o'clock, at sixpence each". Whether Halifax showmen had already learned the modern art of the manufacture of "freaks", or whether a specimen of some now extinct order of animal had really been found "in the woods near Windsor", we are at a loss to know. The same year a government survey was made of land on Minas Basin, "on the road leading from Partridge Island to Cumberland, 93 lots, containing 26,551 acres".

In June 1773, it is said, the *Nova Scotia Gazette* printed the first obituary notice of the modern kind that appeared in the Nova Scotia press. In the issue of the *Gazette* of April 11, 1775, the following laudatory obituary of a King's County woman, Mrs. Handley Chipman, appears: "On Wednesday evening, the 5th instant, departed this life, much lamented by all who knew her, Mrs. Jane Chipman, the amiable consort of Handley Chipman, Esq., of Cornwallis. The particular relations which she sustained of a wife, a mother, a mistress, a neighbour, and a friend, she discharged with a propriety equalled only by few. She opened her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue was the law of kindness. Her death was occasioned by a fall from a horse on the 20th of December last, which broke both bones of her left ankle in a most terrible manner, under which, and a fever which ensued, she lingered a hundred and six days. She bore the whole of her long, distressing confinement with remarkable Christian patience and resignation, and as the life which she lived in the flesh appeared to be 'by the faith of the Son of God', so her latter end was peace, having finished her course with joy, in the confident hope of a glorious immortality. She was daughter of Col. John

Allen of Martha's Vineyard, and granddaughter to the Rev. William Holmes, deceased, formerly minister on said Island. She has left behind a disconsolate husband, three sons, and two daughters. On the Sabbath evening after, she was decently interr'd; previous to which, the corps being carried to the Meeting House, the Rev. B. Phelps preached a sermon suitable to the occasion, from St. John 20th and 28th, 'My Lord and my God', and the Rev. Mr. Bennett in his own church preached also a sermon suitable to the melancholy occasion. The memory of the Just is Blessed. Daughters of Eve, feel with what force the bright Example shines. She was what you should be''.

January 11, 1775, sixty-one and a half acres of dyked-land on the Grand Pré, in Horton, which had belonged to the Hon. Benjamin Gerrish, was advertised for sale.

In 1775 smallpox spread through the whole town of Falmouth, though only two persons died of it. Vaccination was common at this time, and among others the young preacher, Henry Alline, was vaccinated. In his journal Alline praises vaccination. May 3, 1778, at his home in Falmouth, he was requested to go to Cornwallis to see a woman with whom he had previously boarded who was very ill with the disease. He went at once, and when the woman died he preached her funeral sermon. His text was from First Thessalonians 4:13 to the end of the chapter. It is probable that there were a good many cases of smallpox in Cornwallis at this time.

April 26, 1779, the names of several persons in Horton who had not paid their taxes on the "Dykes of Grand Paree" were published in the *Nova Scotia Gazette*; if the taxes were not paid their dyke-lands were to be sold. The advertisement is signed by Lebbeus Harris, Amos Rathburn, John Turner, John Bishop, Jr., and Jonathan Crane.

March 1, 1779, the *Gazette* advertised for sale a commodious dwelling house and barn, "in the very centre of the Grand Paree, on the main road leading from the late Col. Dixon's to Cornwallis, together with three hundred acres of good land". Enquiry to be made of John Butler, John Fillis, Joseph Fairbanks, Thomas Cochran (all of Halifax).

March 22, 1779, the following advertisement appeared in the *Gazette*: "Some time last summer, was left at the house of Edward DeWolf in Horton a box of Hyson Tea, marked E. D. with chalk, containing 20 pounds in pound papers, and two large Table Cloths. Whoever claims the same and makes their title good, may have it with paying the expence to Edward DeWolf, or Elisha DeWolf".

January 9, 1780, Mrs. Pheby Hamilton of Horton advertises that that she has "taken up" a black mare, "about foreteen hands high".

A volume (No. 361) is to be found in the Public Records office, Halifax, containing papers of the partition of the townships of Falmouth, Horton, Yarmouth, Onslow, Londonderry, and Newport, from 1761 to 1784. This is "part of the Records of the Supreme Court on the partition of Townships by action of partition". A volume (No. 362) is also to be found, "containing the metes and bounds of the several lots of land in the township of Horton, under the proceedings in partition; being the return made to the Supreme Court in the partition of that township".

In the Records Office is also preserved a little manuscript book signed by Benjamin Belcher, which gives a "true account of the stock in the township of Cornwallis in 1786". The amount owned by every man of importance is given, a summary being as follows: Horses 449; oxen and bulls 505; cows 769; young cattle 956; sheep 2,659; hogs 1,421— "calves not included" in this list.

In 1786, a market was held at Windsor every Tuesday and Saturday; at Fort Hill, Windsor, a fair was held the second Tuesday in October (October 10th). In 1787, and 1788, Prince William Henry, afterward King William IV., was in Halifax as a naval officer in command of the *Pegasus* frigate. On one of these visits, it is likely the first, he passed through King's County on horseback, probably to Annapolis. He is said to have been entertained in Horton by Sheriff John Thomas Hill, at whose house he stayed all night, and the next day to have dined at Col. John Burbidge's at the Cornwallis Town Plot.

April 8, 1788, Messrs. Jonathan Crane, Elisha Lawrence, and

Benjamin Belcher, of King's County, all in the House of Assembly, addressed a memorial to the lieut.-governor, praying that Messrs. Sterns and Taylor, two attornies at law in Halifax who had recently been disbarred for making complaints against Judges Deschamps and Brenton, be restored to practice. This petition of the King's County members was denied. A little later articles of impeachment were framed and presented to the legislature against these judges. It was charged that persons were tried by these men, and not causes, and that the judges did not fail to favour their friends. Major Crane wished the judges tried; he said in the House that if in public office he himself were charged with misconduct he should certainly wish for and insist on a fair investigation; that truth feared no scrutiny, and that only a trial would satisfy the people of the province at large.

In 1792, Murdoch says, "the Province was quietly prospering and increasing in population. The influx of the Loyalists, many of whom were men of family and education, was in the main advantageous, although the influence they wielded, owing to their great favour in the eyes of the King, gave them a growing ascendancy, calculated to throw in the background the merits and services of those families who had originally founded the British colony here, and who had largely contributed to the defence of the land in the French wars".

In 1793, the postage on letters between Halifax and Horton was sixpence, the distance being reckoned at sixty-three miles; between Windsor and Horton the postage was fourpence, the distance being reckoned as seventeen miles.

The famous visit of Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, to this county occurred in 1794. On Saturday, June 14th, his Royal Highness set off from Halifax, with a small retinue, on horseback, for Annapolis Royal, where the sloop of war *Zebra* was to await him, to take him across the Bay to New Brunswick. The only pause of importance that he is known to have made in King's County was at Wolfville, where he was entertained, whether for the night or not we do not know, at Judge Elisha DeWolf's. In St. John he was

received by Governor Carleton and Major Ludlow with every mark of loyalty, and in the new province he remained until the 24th. On the evening of that day he again boarded the *Zebra*, and reaching Annapolis rode back to Halifax, where he arrived on the 28th. The Duke of Kent's stay in Nova Scotia extended from May, 1794, until August, 1800. During this time, however, on account of a severe accident he had had, he spent almost a year in England, whither he found it necessary to go for treatment.

In February, 1798, such heavy snow fell that the road from Windsor to Halifax became impassable. For almost a fortnight a drove of thirty-five cattle on their way to Halifax were detained at Windsor. At the end of the fortnight, however, the road having been cleared, they reached their destination.

In 1798, loyal subscriptions were raised in King's County for the Home Government. At Cornwallis, £342.2.6 was subscribed; at Parrsborough, £65.3.9. May 23, it is recorded, the magistrates and principal militia officers of Cornwallis assembled at the house of Philip Marchington, Esq., in Halifax. "There was a repast and loyal toasts. Chief Justice Blowers, Judge Deschamps, Hon. Thomas Cochran, and Attorney-General Uniacke, were present", and a liberal subscription, probably the amount above, was made in aid of the Government.

June 29, 1798, Governor Wentworth advertises for the apprehension of persons who in disguise, Sept. 11th of the previous year had forcibly entered the dwelling house of Archibald Thomson at Five Islands, in King's County, "and there with force and violence took and carried away a quantity of wine, spirits, and other *conterband* goods, which Charles Fraser, Esq., Inspector and Searcher in that district had seized according to law, etc." He wished to bring "such atrocious offenders to justice".

In 1800 the seats of Mr. Lovett for Annapolis, Mr. Morton for Cornwallis, Mr. Bolman for the town, and Mr. Wilkins for the county, of Lunenberg, were severally petitioned against.

It is said that winnowing machines were first introduced into King's County about 1803. These simple agricultural implements

worked so mysteriously that people felt there was some witchery about them.

January 20, 1804, David Whidden, High Sheriff of King's, advertises in the *Royal Gazette* land at "Scotch Bay", to be sold at public auction at the house of Thomas Borden, on the 15th of May following. February 21, 1805, Abigail, widow of Stephen Belcher, advertises to persons having demands against her late husband's estate.

In February, 1810, King's County had forty-three Justices of the Peace. In this year, John Chipman was Custos Rotulorum.

In a notable election in the county in 1811, to which reference has already been made, ten days were spent in choosing representatives. The poll opened at the Presbyterian Meeting House at Chipman's Corner, Cornwallis, where it was conducted probably for three days. It was then removed to the court house in Horton, where it lasted for three days; finally it was removed to Parrsborough, where it was held for four days. A detailed account of the election is to be found in the *Halifax Gazette* of that period.

In February, 1811, the Halifax Committee of Trade published a project for a Provincial Joint Stock Bank. One of the committee was Charles Ramage Prescott. At some time in this year, Alexander Morrison, the only bookseller in Halifax, resigned business in favour of his successor, George Eaton, formerly of Cornwallis. Mr. Morrison died early in 1814, aged sixty-seven. His shop was at the corner of Granville and Duke Streets. Mr. Eaton was the fourth son of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton of Cornwallis, and a brother of the late Mrs. Ward Eaton. He was born April 6, 1790, and married in 1813 Anne Catherine, daughter of Walter Carroll and Susannah (Church) Manning. He died in Halifax, October 8, 1822. It is said that the Hon. Joseph Howe began life in Mr. Eaton's employ, as did also Mr. Eaton's successor, the late Mr. Clement Horton Belcher.

In the *Gazette* of May 15, 1811, we find recorded the death at Cornwallis, on the 30th of April, of Lemuel Morton, Esq., member of the House of Assembly, and Major of the 6th Battalion

of Militia. His funeral, it is said, was attended by a detachment of the Battalion, under command of Captain Gesner. On the 20th of Sept., 1811, the Rev. George Gilmore, M. A., Presbyterian, died at Horton, in his 88th year. He had come to Horton in 1788.

February 12, 1812, Jared Ingersoll Chipman and David Borden presented a petition to the legislature impugning the election of Jonathan Crane and John Wells and claiming their seats for themselves. "They asserted that Crane and Wells united in the contest, and charged Crane with manufacturing votes by giving deeds of his own and other people's lands to persons fraudulently to qualify them to vote". They asserted "that if these and other votes, ascertained on the scrutiny to be had, were struck off, they, the petitioners, would have a majority", The petition, however, was apparently not received favourably for the petitioners.

The records of the Court of General Sessions before 1812 are lost. The first record preserved is dated, Tuesday, October 13, 1812. On that day the Court opened at 10 o'clock, A. M. There were present, David Whidden, William Allen Chipman, Stephen Harrington, and John Wells, Esqs. William Chipman having been appointed Clerk of the Peace for the County of King's, the usual oath was administered to him in open court, Jared Ingersol Chipman, the preceding clerk, resigning. The following Grand Jurors for the County being present were then called and sworn: Sherman Denison, foreman, David Denison, George Johnson, Elihu Woodworth, Joseph Johnson, Jason Forsyth, Abraham Newcomb, Ambrose Banaby, Samuel Ells, Nathan Palmeter, John Woodworth, Holmes Chipman, Joshua Ells, Benjamin Kinsman, John Patterson, David Borden. The usual laws against Sabbath breaking, concerning license accountship, etc., etc., were read. A petition was also read from Gibbs Pineo and others praying for a road across the new Pereau Dyke. The Court then adjourned till the next morning, at 10 o'clock. The entry is signed by William Chipman, Clerk. As the records go on we find bills against persons for "tying a bush to the tail of Samuel Lilly's horse", throwing stones at people's houses, striking people, and other misdemeanours. We find the Grand Jury's recommenda-

tion of Town Officers for the four townships, Cornwallis, Horton, Parrsborough, and Aylesford,—overseers of the poor, surveyors of highways, assessors, collectors of rates, constables, pound-keepers, hog-reaves, surveyors of bricks, gaugers, cullers of fish, surveyors of lumber, inspectors and measurers of grain, clerks of the markets and sealers of measures, fence viewers, sealers of leather, inspectors of casks, inspectors of butter, clerks of license, and clerks of the towns. The first book of records covers the period between 1812 and 1845.

In 1818, an election was held throughout the province, that in King's opening at the Horton Court House, June 25th. "A Mr. Hunt offered as a candidate, apparently for the purpose of delivering a speech, as he did not demand a poll. He spoke of the province as having been prosperous during thirty years of war, and as now suffering from want of money, without resources, not a dollar to be had, nor a friend to be found who has it. 'In such a time as this', he said, 'is it right that we should be sued and put to unjust cost? Gentlemen, the giant Oppression appears; he rises in full view. It is the overflow of law and oppressive cost that is ruining the country. We see nothing, we hear nothing, but of law and lawyers in the House of Assembly and in the country. They are rising like locusts in the land of Egypt'. He describes the heavy expenses in suits for small debts, and gives the last House credit for curtailing them. He proposes abolishing costs on all suits for sums under a hundred pounds. He says: 'It is a time of peace and security. Reform and retrenchment ought to be our motto, not only in our public expenditure, but within ourselves. Let us turn our thoughts to agriculture and manufactures and study to obtain a free and unshackled commerce; let us not imitate the ridiculous policy of the United States by laying on prohibitory taxes, or by enacting counter laws against all countries. The Commonwealth, the only one in all the world, is now becoming inflated with her own greatness and setting examples it would be dangerous to follow' ". The deliverer of these judicious and loyal sentiments was probably Mr. William Hunt, who at this time kept a store in Kentville, but who afterward studied

medicine with Dr. Robert Bayard, and when he had got his profession, settled in St. John.

In 1819, King's County is said to have seen its first resident practising lawyer. Before this the lawyers who tried cases in the Supreme Court in King's resided in other counties.

Among the acts passed by the Assembly in 1819, is a "loan act", authorizing the loan of ten thousand pounds, in five, two, and one-pound treasury notes. This paper was to be lent on mortgage, in sums ranging from twenty-five to two hundred pounds, to owners of land in Annapolis and King's. The interest was to be paid yearly, the principal to be repaid, a third in 1822, a third in 1825, and a third in 1828. An act was also passed authorizing the building of the Windsor bridge by lottery, nine thousand pounds being the amount needed to be raised. Not nine thousand pounds, but five, seems to have been the amount really issued.

From 1820 until 1828 or '30, Sir James Kempt was Governor of Nova Scotia. During his administration he travelled incessantly through the province, his first visit to Windsor, Horton, Cornwallis, and Annapolis occurring only three months after he came to the country. For this visit he left Halifax, on the 8th of September, 1820. In July, 1823, in company with the Earl of Dalhousie, his immediate predecessor in the governorship, he again visited Windsor, Horton, and Cornwallis, on Thursday, the 17th of July, receiving a loyal address from the people of King's. In 1826 he made a third visit to Hants, King's and Annapolis, this time accompanied by Captain Leith of the Navy. Sir James was deeply interested in improving the roads and bridges of Nova Scotia; his messages to the House on this subject are most urgent. On his first journey to Hants and King's as he was passing Mount Uniacke in his gig, the vehicle collided with a load of hay, the driver of which was asleep, and the Governor was thrown out. It is doubtful, however, if he received any injury.

In his chapter on the year 1825, under date of August 30th, Murdoch has the following note: "Charles Ramage Prescott, of

Cornwallis, was appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor to the seat in H. M. Council, vacant by the death of Mr. (Hon. Charles) Hill and sworn into office''. In the same chapter Murdoch writes: ''The first bank established in Halifax advertised its opening September 3rd, as a bank of issue and discount. It had no act of incorporation or charter. The partners who signed the public notice were: Henry H. Cogswell, president; William Pryor, vice-president; Enos Collins, James Tobin, Samuel Cunard, John Clark, Joseph Allison, Martin Gay Black''. April 17, 1827, John Whidden, of Cornwallis, was sworn in as Clerk of the Assembly in Halifax, in place of James Boutineau Francklin, who on account of age had retired.

On the 30th of December, 1827, John Starr, Esq., M. P. P., member for King's County, died at his residence in Halifax, in his fifty-third year.

March 29, 1841, an act was passed by the Nova Scotia legislature making it unlawful to punish people by setting them in the pillory, by publicly whipping them, by nailing their ears to the pillory, or by cutting off their ears. Such punishment thereafter was to be changed to imprisonment, solitary imprisonment if necessary, with hard labour if the Court should so decree. It is not known that the pillory was ever used in King's County, or that people there were publicly whipped, but in Halifax, in April, 1821, a man convicted of forgery was sentenced to have one ear cut off, to stand in the pillory an hour, and to be imprisoned for a year.

In 1840, and later, it cost ninepence, or about fifteen cents, to send a letter from Nova Scotia to the United States. Accordingly, people sent letters whenever they could by private hands. ''Throughout the country'', says Dr. John Calkin, ''there might be seen in almost every house letters standing on the top of the lower window-sash, in transit. They had been brought thus far on their way by some chance traveller and were waiting for some other traveller to carry them on. Pedlars, who went up and down with their wares were often made use of as letter carriers''.

In 1841, the Court of Sessions granted ''shop licenses'' in King's County to Asa S. Angus, William Burge (Burgess), Samuel Cupples,

James Edward DeWolf, George Dodge, Henry Hamilton, and Daniel Moore. About 1843, the Temperance cause began to be advocated in the county, and divisions of the "Sons of Temperance" to be established. In 1844, the weevil, or wheat-fly, first appeared in the county; the next year this insect almost completely destroyed the wheat crop.

In 1847, there was a general failure of the potato crop, caused by rot. In 1849, the summer was unusually dry. In 1851, a light-house was built at Horton Bluff. It was a square, white building, standing ninety-five feet above high water, and it had a fixed white light.

In 1852 and '53, as we have mentioned in a previous chapter, a potato disease swept some parts of the United States, and consequently there was great demand in New England for Cornwallis potatoes. In September, 1852, potatoes brought forty cents a bushel; before navigation closed they rose to seventy cents; in the spring of 1853 they brought a dollar a bushel. This unusual price for what was then the most generally cultivated King's County crop, brought a great deal of money into the county.

In 1852, a post-office was established at lower Horton, the post-master appointed being J. Borden. In this year also, Professor Isaac Chipman and some of his students at Acadia college were drowned in Minas Basin.

In 1854, a post-office was established at Aylesford, the post-master appointed being —— Van Buskirk.

In 1858, a ladies' seminary was opened at Wolfville, with Rev. John Chase as head master.

In 1861, gold was discovered in a small brook which runs into Halfway River, about six or seven miles south of Wolfville. In this year real estate in the county by assessment was valued at $3,775,928; personal property at $649,492. In this year, also, diphtheria was an epidemic, a hundred and forty-four persons dying in the county in the course of the year. In two Horton families, one containing six, the other seven children, eleven children died.

In 1862, the Minas Marine Insurance Company, was founded by

John W. Barss, Joseph R. Hea, William DeWolf, Ezra Churchill, James W. Harris, and John L. Brown. In 1865 an agency of the People's Bank was established at Wolfville, and John W. Barss was appointed its agent.

In the autumn of 1869, occurred the great "Saxby gale", and a high tide which did great damage to the dykes.

In May, 1888, the legislature superseded in the office of Registrar of Deeds, the Hon. Samuel Chipman, who had reached the great age of ninety-eight years and was afflicted with blindness, and so was incapacitated from discharging the duties of his office. The act superseding him speaks of "his long and faithful service to the public", and provides that his successor shall pay him for the rest of his life, from the fees of the office, four hundred dollars.

June 4, 1892, a fearful electrical storm passed over the province. In King's County it began about 9 o'clock in the evening and continued almost an hour. The wind was unusually high, the lightning was the fiercest ever known in the county, and the rain, mingled with hail, was very heavy. As the effect of the storm, ornamental trees were uprooted, orchards were badly damaged, barns were blown down, the windows of houses were broken, and in some cases cattle were killed by falling timbers.

Among notable persons who in recent times have visited the county, has been his excellency, Lord Stanley, Governor General of Canada, who with Lady Stanley, their four children, and suite, spent a short time in driving about Kentville, in October, 1890. In the absence of the Mayor, Judge Chipman, who was ill, Barclay Webster, M. P. P., Recorder, on behalf of the citizens of Kentville, presented his Excellency with a loyal address. The Town officers signing the address were: Judge John Pryor Chipman, Mayor; Barclay Webster, Recorder; James W. Ryan, Robert Silas Masters, Charles F. Cochran, William Yould, Robert Harrington, and Henry Lovett, Councillors; William Eaton, Treasurer and Clerk.

POPULATION AT DIFFERENT PERIODS

1763

Horton Township, 154 Families; Cornwallis Township, 128 Families; Falmouth Township, 80 Families; Newport Township, 65 Families.

1764

Cornwallis Township, 518 Persons; Falmouth Township, Newport Township, 670 Persons; Fort Edward (Windsor), 227 Persons. (Horton Township not reported.)

1767

Horton Township, Cornwallis Township, 1,361; Falmouth Township, Newport Township, 814. In this year King's is said to have 9 Negroes, 3 Indians, 4 Acadian French.

1817

King's County, 7,155. Hants County has 6,338. (Murdoch says: King's, 7,455; Hants, 6,685.)

1827

King's County, 10,208. At this period Hants County had 8,627. The population of King's is distributed as follows: Cornwallis, 4,404; Horton, 3,014; Aylesford, 1,055; part of Dalhousie Settlement, 43.

1838

King's County, 13.709. Of this population there were 1,595 boys under fourteen, 1,473 girls under fourteen.

1851

King's County, 14,138. Of these, 185 were Negroes — 95 males, 90 females.

1861

King's County, 18,731; Hants County had 17,460.

1871

King's County 21,510, distributed as follows: Canning, 2,898; Centreville, 2,334; Kentville, 1,779; Lakeville, 1,717; Wolfville, 1,697; Aylesford South, 1,571; Harbourville, 1,557; Aylesford North, 1,530; Lower Horton, 1,519; Canard, 1,446; Gaspereau, 1,200; Berwick, 1,115; Somerset, 939; Dalhousie, 208.

1881

King's County, 23,469. Hants County at the same period had 23,359. The population of King's was distributed as follows: Canning, 3,260; Centreville 2,391; Kentville (and Canaan), 2,125; Aylesford South, 1,941; Wolfville (and environs), 1,880; Berwick, 1,698; Lakeville, 1,644; Aylesford North, 1,594; Lower Horton, 1,580; Harbourville, 1,444; Canard, 1,429; Gaspereau, 1,217; Somerset, 967; Dalhousie, 298.

1891

King's County, 22,489 (4,312 Families). At this period Hants County had 22,052. The population of King's was distributed as follows: Canning, 2,989; Kentville, 2,526; Centreville, 2,192; Wolfville, 1,963; Aylesford South, 1,889; Berwick, 1,738; Aylesford North, 1,637; Lower Horton, 1,455; Lakeville, 1,340; Canard, 1,296, Harbourville, 1,252; Gaspereau, 996; Somerset, 931; Dalhousie, 285.

1901

King's County, 21,937. At this period Hants County had 20,056, Annapolis County had 18,842. The population of King's was distributed as follows: Kentville (incorporated), 1,731; Wolfville, (incorporated), 1,412; Canaan, 1,119; Ward 7, 1,085; Upper Dyke Village, 1,055; Centreville, 1,038; Berwick, 1,006; Somerset, 904; Grand Pré, 874; Cambridge, 844; Port Williams, 831; Dempsey Corner, 791; Sheffield's Mills, 768; Millville, 739; North Kingston, 726; Kingsport, 708; Lockhartville, 692; Brooklyn Street, 671; Kingston, 654; Canning, 639; Scots Bay, 544; Avonport, 507; Canard, 502; Greenwood, 502; Woodville, 501; Canada Creek, 467; Harbourville, 345; Dalhousie, 282.

In 1901 the census gave 19,664 of the inhabitants of King's County as of British origin, 2,073, as having other origins. Of the latter, 1,613 were Germans, 279 French, 210 Negroes, 84 Dutch, 27 Indians, 19 Scandinavians, 10 Jews, 4 Japanese and Chinese, 1 Italian, and 1 Swiss.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS AT DIFFERENT PERIODS

1767

In King's as its limits now are, there were 1,357 Protestants, 4 Roman Catholics. In the part of King's that is now Hants there were 627 Protestants, 187 Roman Catholics. The latter were, of course, the French who were held in or employed near the fort at Windsor.

King's County

	1827	1851	1861	1891	1901
Adventists				319	301
Anglicans	1,507	?	1,677	2,437	2,431
Baptists	4,454	6,859	9,488	12,006	11,438
Bible Christians			18	20	
Congregationalists		288	195	310	250
Disciples			201	155	139
Greek Church					14
Jews					10
Lutherans			8	21	53
Methodists	1,080	2,309	3,130	3,748	3,868
Presbyterians	2,432	?	1,787	1,562	1,867
Quakers		17	14	1	
Reformed		402	65	146	
Roman Catholics	721	1,143	1,484	1,399	1,298
Salvation Army				130	68
Unitarians				10	
Universalists		101	92		
Other Sects	14	758	220	78	157

It will be seen from the figures given above that in 1901 the Baptists numbered 11,438 in King's County, while the other denominations together are reported as having but 12,357. In 1901 there were in the county 8 Anglican Churches, 33 Baptist, 10 Methodist, 7 Presbyterian, 3 Roman Catholic, 8 Union, and 4 of various other sects.

BIOGRAPHIES

JAMES FILLIS AVERY, M. D.

Dr. James Fillis Avery, son of Capt. Samuel and Mary (Fillis) Avery, was born in Horton, May 22, 1794, and for three years studied medicine with Dr. Almon in Halifax. He then went to Edinburgh, where he graduated in 1821. After graduation he spent six months in the Hospital of the Royal Guard at Paris, under the superintendence of the noted Baron Larrey, the first Napoleon's principal medical adviser. Dr. Avery practised medicine in Halifax and also founded there, in George Street, the noted drug firm, which for many years he personally conducted. From this firm, in time, sprang the firms of Messrs. Brown Brothers, and Brown and Webb. In later life he retired from business, and for some time travelled in Europe. He was an early governor of Dalhousie College, was an elder in St. Matthew's Presbyterian Church, on Pleasant Street, and was interested in many philanthropic institutions. Among the business enterprises that he took substantial interest in was the Shubenacadie Canal, from Dartmouth to the Bay of Fundy. The first (and probably only) vessel that ever went through that canal, it is said, was called for him, *The Avery*. For many years, until his death, Dr. Avery's residence was on South Street, adjoining that of Mr. George Herbert Starr, who had married his niece, Rebecca (Allison) Sawers. Dr. Avery died unmarried, universally respected, Nov. 28, 1887, and was buried near his parents at Grand Pré.

GEORGE EATON BARNABY, ESQ.

George Eaton Barnaby, son of Worden and Lydia (Eaton) Barnaby, was born in Cornwallis, Aug. 23, 1815, married Mary E., daughter of David Dickie, and was for many

years a prominent man in the county. He once or twice contested elections for the legislature, he was active in educational matters, and for many years, until his death, he was Prothonotary for the county. Dr. Brechin writes of him: "He was a man of more than ordinary ability and good judgment, a fluent speaker, a deep student, and an advanced thinker." His children were: Wentworth Eaton, m. (1) Desiah Norris, of Queen's county, (2) Mary J., dau. of William J. and Olivia (Barnaby) Sawyer; Annie M., m. to John Morton Barnaby, M. D.; Matilda, m. to James Rockwell; Clarence, M. D.; Nancy; Marietta; Reginald; Ralph; Jonathan Borden.

JOHN WILLIAM BARSS, ESQ.

John William Barss, shipbuilder and banker, one of the most successful men of business King's County has ever had, lived at Wolfville, where his ancestors, the DeWolfs, had lived. He was a son of Captain Joseph and Olivia (DeWolf) Barss, and was born at Liverpool, N. S., Sept. 7, 1812. His paternal grandfather was Joseph Barss, who came to Liverpool from Massachusetts, probably in 1761. His mother's father was Judge Elisha DeWolf, son of Nathan DeWolf, the Horton grantee. After his marriage, Capt. Joseph Barss moved from Liverpool to the place a little to the east of Kentville that had formerly belonged to Benjamin Peck. His children were: Elisha; Eliza Ann; Amelia, m. to —— Harris, of Aylesford; James and Joseph, twins; John William, born Sept. 7, 1812; Thomas; Mary, m. (1) to —— Mills, (2) to —— Freeman, of Liverpool; Simon Fitch, lived in Halifax and in Aylesford. Of these children, Thomas Barss lived for many years, and died, in Kentville. John William Barss married Lydia Kirtland, daughter of Simon and Sophia Henrietta (DeWolf) Fitch, born June 16, 1814, and had at least six children, the chief representative of whom in the county in recent years has been his eldest son, Andrew DeWolf Barss, M. D., of Wolfville, who married the eldest daughter of the Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley, D. D.,

D. C. L. From 1836 to 1850 Mr. John William Barss was in business in Halifax, in the latter year he came to Wolfville. In 1879, when King's County became a Municipality, he was made the first Warden. For fifty-two years he was a deacon and one of the most influential men in the Horton Baptist Church and for thirty years was superintendent of the Sunday School of that church He died, highly respected, May 22, 1902. Two of his sons, Rev. Howard, and Rev. Walter Barss, became ministers of the Baptist denomination. Rev. Walter Barss, M. A., born January 17, 1859, graduated at Acadia in 1880, and at Rochester Theological Seminary afterward, and died young.

WILLIAM BAXTER, M. D., M. P. P.

Dr. William Baxter, M. P. P., one of the earliest physicians in the county, was distinctly a person of note. He was the son of Captain Simon Baxter, a Loyalist, of Alstead, N. H., who, on the 25th of December, 1781, was granted leave by the town to remove with his family to St. John, N. B. He came to New Brunswick, but settled at Norton instead of in St. John. He married Prudence (perhaps Fox), and had eight children. Of these, Dr. William Baxter, born in 1760, came in 1782 to Cornwallis, where he remained for a short time. He then went back to New Brunswick, but from 1786 he lived permanently in Canard Street, Cornwallis, practising his profession all over the county. He died in Cornwallis, Nov. 22, 1832, aged 72, and was buried in the Upper Canard burying ground, near what had been his home. For his two marriages, see the Baxter Family Sketch. His wives are buried near him. About 1803 he bought land on the North Mountain, from David Eaton, which possibly later led his son, John B. Baxter, to settle at "Baxter's Harbour," which place on the Bay Shore thus received its name. The leading contemporary physicians with Dr. Baxter, in the townships of Cornwallis and Horton, were Dr. Samuel Willoughby, and later Dr. Isaac Webster. It is said that often in the winter when the snow was too deep for horses or

sleighs Dr. Baxter was obliged to visit his patients on snow-shoes. He had many business interests besides his profession. It is said that he built at different times no less than seven vessels, and that he also owned saw-mills. He represented the town of Cornwallis from 1793 to 1799. Tradition has perpetuated a few of his terse remarks. It is told of him that once when a man was praising his great skill, as shown in the remarkable recovery of a patient from some severe sickness, be briefly said: "The Lord cures, and the doctor takes the fee!" At a certain time there came to the county another physician. Some one asked Dr. Baxter if the other was a good doctor. Dr. Baxter answered: "He may be, a pig may whistle, but his mouth is not formed for it."

BENJAMIN BELCHER, M. P. P.

Benjamin Belcher, probably of English parentage, was born at Gibraltar, July 17, 1743, and married in Cornwallis in 1763 or very early in 1764, Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Clark) Post. He died in Cornwallis, May 14, 1802, aged 59. The names he gave his sons might seem to relate him to the family of Gregory Belcher, of Braintree, Mass., but the fact of his strong and steady attachment to the Church of England makes his English parentage almost certain. Exactly how early Mr. Belcher came to King's County we do not know, but he probably came about the time of his marriage. As late as 1797, however, he received a grant of land there of 606½ acres, his property lying along the road afterward named for him, "Belcher Street." The boundaries of his farm on two sides were the Terry farm, and the cross road to Church Street. The present Belcher house on the "Belcher farm," which was built by his grandson, Clement Horton Belcher, stands slightly to the west of the house he built. Mr. Belcher was not only a land-owner, but a prosperous trader and owner of vessels. His store stood near his house, and the brigs he owned sailed between the West Indies and "Terry's Creek," now Port Williams, carrying away cargoes of horses, potatoes, oats, fish,

beef, pork, and lumber, and bringing back molasses, sugar, rum and some West Indian fruits. At the organization of St. John's Church, September 29, 1784 he was elected a warden, and in this office he remained till his death. In 1785 he was elected to the legislature for Cornwallis, and this position he filled till 1799. Part of the Belcher property, including the original house, is now owned by Mr. Cyrus Ells. Like Col. John Burbidge, Mr. Belcher was a strong supporter of St. John's Church and his influence in the township at large was important and wide.

CLEMENT HORTON BELCHER, ESQ.

Clement Horton Belcher, son of Benjamin, Jr., and Sarah (Starr) Belcher, was born in Cornwallis, March 5, 1801, and died May 23, 1869. He married, at Halifax, June 6, 1826, Mary Jane, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Gore) Starr, and had children: Mary Sophia; Sarah Clementina; Joseph, m. Mary E. Ritchie; Sarah Elizabeth, m. to Major Robert William Starr; Georgiana; George Herbert; Florence Lucy, m. to Charles Smith, Esq., of Kentville; Clement Horton, Jr. Mr. Belcher succeeded Mr. George Eaton as the only bookseller in Halifax, and he originated and long published the well-known "Belcher's Farmer's Almanac."

HON. CALEB RAND BILL

Hon. Caleb Rand Bill, son of Asael and Mary (Rand) Bill, was born in Billtown, Cornwallis, Jan. 9, 1802, and married, Feb. 19, 1826, Rebecca, dau. of William and Eunice (Beckwith) Cogswell. Mr. Bill was long in public life in Canada, as a member of the Provincial Parliament, and after the union of the provinces, July 1, 1867, as one of the twelve senators of the Dominion. He died, respected and honoured.

THE REV. INGRAHAM EBENEZER BILL, D. D.

Rev. Ingraham Ebenezer Bill, D. D., son of Asael and Mary

(Rand) Bill, was born in Cornwallis, Feb. 19, 1805, and "at the age of twenty-two" married Isabel Lyons. He began to preach in 1827, and March 3, 1829 was ordained at Nictaux, where he was pastor for twenty years. About the year 1844 he travelled over a large portion of the United States, collecting money for Acadia College, and about 1850 went to England on the same mission. He held pastorates at Fredericton, St. John, and St. Martin's, New Brunswick, started a ladies' boarding school at Nictaux, was for many years a governor of Acadia, edited the *Christian Visitor,* and wrote a book, called "Fifty Years with the Baptists." In 1881 Acadia University conferred on him the degree of D. D. He died at St. Martin's, N. B., Aug. 4, 1891, and was buried at St. John. He left sons: Rev. Ingram Ebenezer, Jr., Edward Manning, and Caleb.

WILLIAM COGSWELL BILL, M. P. P.

William Cogswell Bill, only son of Hon. Caleb Rand Bill, was born at Billtown, Jan. 10, 1828, and died there, May 13, 1903. Like his father he had for many years great prominence in the county, and like his father he died greatly respected. He was for eight years a member of the local legislature, and in 1896 was a candidate in the Conservative interest, for the Dominion House of Commons. He m. (1) in 1551, Ethelinda Dodge, (2) his 1st wife's sister, Arabella Dodge. Mr. Bill was an honoured and useful member of the Baptist denomination, for many years until his death serving as a governor of Acadia University.

JOHN LEANDER BISHOP, M. D.

John Leander Bishop, M. D., was the third child and second son of Ebenezer and Anne (Lewis) Bishop of Horton, and was born July 5, 1820. His paternal grandfather was Timothy and his grandmother Mrs. Mercy (Gore) Bishop (previously Mrs. Simon Newcomb), and his brothers and sisters were: Anne Lewis; Jesse

Lewis; Augusta Maria Theresa (wife of Edward Young of Halifax); Edward Russell; Ann Sophia; and Nancy Desire. Dr. Bishop graduated at Acadia College in 1843, and afterwards graduated in medicine at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. For a time he practiced his profession in Philadelphia, but later he turned to literary pursuits. He compiled a history of American manufactures from the earliest Colonial period to the year 1861, and after the war, for many years until his death, was Chief of an important division in the Bureau of Statistics at Washington. In July, 1862, he entered the American Army as Acting Surgeon of the 6th Regt. Pennsylvania Reserves. He was afterwards promoted to full Surgeon of the 7th, and went through all the battles of the Potomac, from Bull's Run to the Battle of the Wilderness. He died at Newark, N. J., unmarried, Sept 23, 1868. He was a man of great sensitiveness, and was a poet of no mean worth.

COL. SAMUEL HENRY BISHOP, M. P. P.

Col. Samuel Henry Bishop, son of Capt. William and Jemima (Calkin) Bishop, born in Halifax, July 27, 1767, died in Wolfville, Aug. 5, 1839. He married (1), April 8, 1798, Anna Jacobs, of Halifax, born Sept. 10, 1776, died in Kentville, April 11, 1803, and was buried in Wolfville; (2) April 19, 1804, Bathsheba, daughter of Simon and Bathsheba (Huntington) Fitch, and sister of Deacon Simon Fitch; born Dec. 14, 1780, died May 2, 1857, at Parrsborough. She also is buried in Wolfville. Col. Bishop was a J. P. from 1812 to 1830, a colonel in the militia, and a representative to the legislature, from Horton, 1812—1818, from the County of King's, 1820—1830. His children were: Richard W.; Anne; Samuel Henry; Mary Ann, married to Rufus De Wolf; Lewis Fitch; James Edward; Caroline Sophia, married March 20, 1835, to Thomas William DeWolf, of Parrsborough; Rachel Amelia, m. to Jacob Freeman DeWolf, of Parrsborough; William Frederick; Simon A. R., died unmarried at Liverpool, Eng., Sept. 21, 1867; Lydia Rosina; Albert Harding.

JUDGE GEORGE AUGUSTUS BLANCHARD

Judge George Augustus Blanchard was born in Truro, N. S., Sept. 6, 1811, and died in Kentville, June 3, 1890. Judge Blanchard studied law in Pictou, in the office of his cousin, Hon. Jonathan Blanchard, Master of the Rolls, and later in the office of Hon. Judge James William Johnstone, in Halifax. After being admitted to the Bar he practised for a few years in Antigonish, and then in Halifax as a partner of Hon. Judge Alexander James. In 1856 he was appointed Judge of Probate for King's, and removed to Kentville. About 1875 he was appointed Judge for the Counties of King's, Hants, and Colchester, and in this responsible position he died. He was a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church, and for many years an elder in St. Paul's, Kentville. Judge Blanchard is remembered as an upright and able lawyer and judge, and a philanthropic and deeply religious man.

ASAEL BILL BLIGH, ESQ.

Asael Bill Bligh, youngest son of Thomas and Margaret (Foote) Bligh, was born in Cornwallis, May 20, 1827, and died Sept. 20, 1888. In company with his wife's cousin, William Burgess, of Lakeville, he was for many years a prominent merchant and ship-builder, the firm of which he was a member being "Burgess and Bligh." This firm carried on business both at Lakeville and at Black Rock, Mr. Burgess managing the Lakeville store, and Mr. Bligh the Black Rock store. At the latter place the firm built brigs, brigatines, and schooners, and before the D. A. Railway was started had a large shipping trade with the United States. The firm dissolved in 1859, in that year the two former members of it running against each other for a seat in the N. S. Legislature. Mr. Burgess' colleague in this election was Dr. Chipman, and these two candidates supported the Liberal leader, Howe. Mr. Bligh's colleague was Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton, and these candidates supported the Conservative leader, Judge Johnstone. In the end, Chipman and Burgess were elected, the parliament in which

they sat, lasting from 1859 to 1863. In December, 1857, Mr. Bligh married Elizabeth Ann Coleman, of Lakeville, her parents being John Robinson Coleman and Rebecca Nesbit (dau. of William Nesbit, a Scottish settler in King's, and his wife —— Dickey) Coleman, and in 1863 removed to Halifax, where in company with his nephew, Howard Bligh, under the firm name of "A. B. Bligh and Co.," he did business until Dec., 1878, when he was appointed Shipping Master for the Port of Halifax, a position he held till his death, and in which he was succeeded by his nephew, Howard Bligh. His children were: Frederick Pennington Bligh, Barrister, of Halifax; and Margaret Rebecca Bligh.

LIEUT. HAROLD LOTHROP BORDEN

Lieut. Harold Lothrop Borden, a gallant young officer, who lost his life in South Africa in 1900, was the only son of Hon. Sir Frederick William Borden, K. C. M. G., and his wife Julia M. (Clarke). He was born at Canning, May 23, 1876, graduated B. A. at Mount Allison University in 1897, and when he volunteered for South Africa had entered on his third year in medicine at McGill University. His military career began in 1893, when he entered the King's Canadian Hussars. In 1897, as a member of the Queen's Diamond Jubilee Contingent he received the Jubilee Medal. By 1899 he had risen to Major in command of his corps. At the outbreak of the South African war he volunteered his services, and later, having surrendered his rank as Major he was appointed to a lieutenancy in the Second Contingent of the Royal Canadian Dragoons. Before leaving home he said, "I will not send those under me anywhere I will not go myself," and faithfully he kept his word. Lord Roberts, Commander-in-Chief of the War, reported his death substantially as follows: "Lieut. Borden was killed while gallantly leading his men in a counter attack upon the enemy's flank at the critical juncture of an assault upon our position. He had twice before been brought to my notice in despatches for gallant and intrepid conduct." The two occasions referred to were specially reported to

the Commander-in-Chief, July 2, 1900, in a list of names now in the War Office, as follows: "Lieut. H. L. Borden, gallant conduct in swimming the Vet River under fire, 5th May, and in capturing some of the enemy's wagons on 30th May."

In a speech in the House of Lords on the 19th of July, 1900, the Marquess of Lansdowne, Secretary of State for War, said:

"The war which is now going on in South Africa will be ever memorable as that in which for the first time the troops of this country and those of our great colonies have fought side by side, and I do not think we can overrate the deep impression which has been produced, not only upon the people of the United Kingdom, not only upon the people of the British Empire, but upon all parts of the world, by the exhibition of colonial patriotism and loyalty, which we have lately witnessed. Throughout these difficult and arduous operations, during the initial stages when success seemed to come to us with slow and halting steps, and later, when our progress has been more rapid and satisfactory, the colonial troops have borne a distinguished and honourable share in the hardships and in the dangers of war. My Lords, as I have mentioned this, I am impelled to refer to a telegram which we all of us have read from Lord Roberts two days ago, in which he mentions how in a recent hard-fought action beyond Pretoria, two young Canadian officers, when leading their men in a counter-attack on the enemy's flank at a critical juncture of an important engagement lost their lives, one of them being the only son of the Canadian Minister of Militia and Defence, a young officer whom Lord Roberts describes as having twice before been brought to his notice in despatches for gallant and intrepid conduct. When we think who was the writer of that telegram, I think we may say that no more touching tribute could have been paid to the memory of these brave young representatives of our Colonial forces."

The following letter from the Secretary of the late Queen Victoria was received by Hon. Sir Frederick Borden shortly after his son's death:

"Osborne, July 28, 1900.

"Dear Sir:

"I am commanded by the Queen to say that Her Majesty would like to have a photograph of your son, the late Lieut. H. Borden, who was killed while fighting so gallantly with the Canadian Mounted Rifles in South Africa.

"The Queen deplores the death of so brave and promising a young officer and desires me to convey to you the expression of her deep sympathy with you in the sad loss you have suffered by his death.

"The Queen read with feelings of admiration and pride the account of how your son gave his life in devoted and self-sacrificing service to his Sovereign and Empire.

"I am, Sir, yours very truly,

"FITZ PONSONBY.

"The Honble. F. Borden."

A monument to Lieut. Harold Lothrop Borden was unveiled at Canning, King's County, Sept. 23, 1903, with the following inscription:

TO COMMEMORATE THE PATRIOTISM AND COURAGE OF
LIEUT. HAROLD LOTHROP BORDEN
who was killed at Witport, South Africa, July 16th, 1900, while leading his men to victory.

(erected by friends in King's County and elsewhere)

The only son of the Honourable Sir Frederick W. Borden, K. C. M. G., Minister of Militia and Defence, and Julia M. his wife, daughter of the late John H. Clarke, Esq., he was born at Canning, May 23, 1876. He was a graduate in Arts of Mount Allison University '97 and had entered his third year in Medicine at McGill University. Beginning his military career as a trooper in the Kings Canadian Hussars in 1893 he earned rapid promotion and was appointed Major in command in 1899. As a member of the Queen's Diamond

Jubilee Contingent in 1897 he received the Jubilee Medal. At the outbreak of the war he volunteered his services and later having surrendered his rank as Major was appointed to a Lieutenancy in the Royal Canadian Dragoons 2nd. Contingent. Before leaving home he said: "I will not send those under me anywhere I will not go myself." How faithfully he kept his word!

Lord Roberts, Commander in Chief, reported his death substantially as follows: "Lieut. Borden was killed while gallantly leading his men in a counter attack upon the enemy's flank, at the critical juncture of an assault upon our position. He had **twice** before been brought to my notice in despatches for gallant and intrepid conduct." The two occasions referred to were specially reported to the Commander in Chief July 2d., 1900, in a list of names now in the War Office as follows: "Lieut. H. L. Borden, gallant conduct in swimming the Vet River under fire 5th May and in capturing some of the enemy's wagons on 30th May.

SEMPER HONOR NOMENQUE TUUM LAUDESQUE MANEBUNT.

JONATHAN BORDEN, M. D.

Dr. Jonathan Borden was long one of the most important physicians in the county but unfortunately we have no facts concerning him other than are found in the Borden Family Sketch. He was the father of Hon. Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G.

HON. JUDGE GEORGE WHEELOCK BURBIDGE, D. C. L.

His Honor, the late George Wheelock Burbidge, D. C. L., Judge of the Exchequer Court of Canada, was born in Cornwallis, Feb. 6, 1847. He was the third son of Arnold Shaw and Lydia Amelia (Eaton) Burbidge, his father being a son of Henry Burbidge, and his mother a daughter of David and Susannah (Strong) Eaton. Judge Burbidge was graduated at Mt. Allison College, Sackville,

N. B., in 1867, and received his M. A. from that University in 1870. In 1872 he was called to the New Brunswick Bar, and after that for a few years he practised in St. John. From 1876 to 1877 he was Secretary to the Commission for the Consolidation of the Laws of New Brunswick; from 1882 to 1887 he was Deputy Minister of Justice for the Dominion; in 1883 he was Commissioner for the Consolidation and Revision of the Statutes of Canada; in 1885 the Marquis of Lansdowne created him a Queen's Counsel; in 1887 he was called to the Ontario Bar. The same year he was appointed a Judge of the Exchequer Court of Canada. He also served as a Civil Service Commissioner, a member of the Board of Arbitration constituted to determine disputed matters of account between Canada and the provinces of Ontario and Quebec, and a Commissioner appointed by the Government of British Columbia to inquire into certain matters in connection with the Nakusp and Slocan R. R. As Deputy Minister of Justice, in 1885 he was entrusted with the supervision of the trial of Riel and other state prisoners. He argued the Liquor License Act before the Supreme Court of Canada, and conducted the appeal against the decision of the Court before the Privy Council in England. From his Alma Mater he received the honorary degree of D. C. L. in 1888. Judge Burbidge married in 1873 Alice E., third daughter of H. Maxwell, Esq., of St. John, N. B. He was a member of the Church of England. His death occurred at Ottawa February 18, 1908.

COL. JOHN BURBIDGE, M. P. P.

One of the most important persons in the history of the county is Col. John Burbidge, M. P. P., who spent a great part of his long, useful life in Cornwallis, and there attained wide influence. Col. Burbidge was a native of Cowes, in the Isle of Wight, and was born in 1716, or '17. In 1749 he came to Halifax with the first English settlers, and he is said to have been the first of these to erect in the town a frame house. He was a member for Halifax of the First, Second, and Third Assemblies that met

in the Province, but sometime between 1761 and '65 he removed to Cornwallis, where in the former year he had received a grant of a share and a half of land. In 1764, he was made the first Registrar (or Deputy Registrar, as this office was then called) of Deeds for Cornwallis, and this office he held till he died. In the Fourth Assembly, from 1765 to 1770, he represented Cornwallis. "When he died he was the oldest militia officer, the oldest Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and the oldest magistrate in the Province." His house was situated half way between Town Plot and the present Port Williams; and the first St. John's Church, and the old Fox Hill Churchyard, where he sleeps, were originally on his land. He was a public spirited man, and in the earliest development of the county by English-speaking people had a foremost part. His loyalty to the Anglican Church was unfailing, and of the parish of St. John's, Cornwallis, he was long the most important man. The opening words of St. John's Parish Register are: "Historical Memorandums taken by John Burbidge, Esquire, during his lifetime and continued by him after being elected Church Warden of the Church of St. John's at Cornwallis in King's County, in the Province of Nova Scotia." Among later entries in the Register, stands the following: "In the year 1770 John Burbidge and William Best, Esquires, at their own expense, built a small church in said Cornwallis for the more decent and convenient performance of Divine Service." The following appears in the Register after Mr. Burbidge's death: "On the 11th of March, 1812, John Burbidge, Esquire, the great patron of the Church in King's County for upward of fifty years, departed this life, and on the 14th his remains were interred at the old Church, attended by all the magistrates, the militia officers in their uniforms, and the principal inhabitants of the County." He was still a colonel in the militia, and it was desired by the commanding officer that his remains should be interred with military honours. This offer, however, his relatives declined. The newspaper notice of his death reads:

"Died.

"At Cornwallis on the 11th instant, John Burbidge, Esquire, in the 95th year of his age. A man that was revered and loved by all who knew him, for his piety, integrity, and benevolence. He retained to the last a sound understanding and was waiting with cheerful resignation for the moment of his departure from this world. Suitable to an uniform life of piety and virtue was the manner of his death. He retired to bed in the evening free from pain and during the night the servant of God fell asleep in the Lord."

In a letter to the author, the late Mr. Justice Burbidge, of Ottawa, writes of Col. John Burbidge: "Another matter of historical interest as showing the state of society in Nova Scotia more than a hundred years ago, with which no doubt you are familiar, is the fact that a number of the people were owners of slaves. There are entries of the baptism of some of these slaves in the Parish Record to which I have referred; and deeds of manumission, subject to certain specified conditions, are to be found in the Registry of Deeds. Those from John Burbidge and his nephew, Henry Burbidge, are dated the 25th of December, 1790. John Burbidge died possessed of considerable property, real and personal, for those times; and his will is a rather long document. He left his property mainly to his four nephews, Henry, Elias, James, and John, to other members of his family, and to St. John's Church." Col. Burbidge married first, probably before he left England, Elizabeth ——, who died in Cornwallis early in 1775, aged 55. He married, second, in Halifax, October 14, 1775, Mrs. Rebecca (Dudley) Gerrish, born in Boston, May 28, 1726, died in Concord, N. H., January 30, 1809, buried at Fox Hill, Cornwallis, February 4, 1809. So far as is known, he had no children by either wife.

Concerning the Gerrish brothers, of Halifax, the widow of one of whom, Hon. Benjamin Gerrish, Col. Burbidge married, a few words may properly be said. Among Massachusetts men who settled early in Halifax were members of the well-known related families of Gerrish, Gray, and Green. Of the Gerrish family, were

the brothers, members of the Council, Hon. Joseph, and Hon. Benjamin Gerrish, sons of Capt. John and Sarah (Hobbs) Gerrish of Boston, whose children were: Anna; Richard; Sarah; Margaret; William; Joseph, born Sept. 8, 1709; Sarah; Nathaniel and William, twins; and Benjamin, born Oct. 19, 1717. Hon. Joseph Gerrish enlisted in the Louisburg expedition, and later settled in Halifax, where he became naval storekeeper. He married (1) Mary Brenton of Newport (aunt of Sir Brenton Halliburton), (2) in Halifax, Mary Cradock, of Boston, and had two daughters, one of whom became the wife of Joseph Gray, and the mother of Rev. Benjamin Gerrish Gray. The Hon. Benjamin Gerrish was a prominent merchant in Halifax, and senior partner of the firm of "Gerrish and Gray." He married in Boston, Rebecca, born May 28, 1726, dau. of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Davenport) Dudley, who bore him no children. He made his will (recorded in Boston) in 1771, and died at Southampton, England, May 6, 1772. Mrs. Rebecca (Dudley) Gerrish—Burbidge's youngest sister, Ann, was married June 2, 1760, to John Lovell, of Boston, probably a son of the noted Boston Tory schoolmaster, John Lovell, who came with Howe's fleet to Halifax, and whose portrait was painted by Smybert. The Dudley Genealogy says that the younger John Lovell was also "a Royalist, and went to Nova Scotia." John and Ann (Dudley) Lovell had three children: Nancy, m. to —— Brown, of Boston; Mary, m. to Elias Burbidge of Cornwallis; John, who in 1810 lived at Thompson, Conn.

PROFESSOR ISAAC CHIPMAN, M. A.

Professor Isaac Chipman, son of Rev. William and Mary McGowan (Dickie) Chipman, was born in Annapolis County, July 17, 1817, and drowned in Minas Basin, June 7, 1852. He was graduated from Waterville College (now Colby University), Waterville, Me., in 1839. The same year he returned to Nova Scotia and became Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Acadia

College. This position he held until his death. From the spring of 1850 to that of 1851, says Rev. Dr. Saunders, "with rock like firmness and heroic courage he took the whole burden (of the college) on his shoulders" On the 7th of June, 1852, he and a small party, comprising among others the Rev. Edward D. Very, M. A., formerly of Salem, Mass., and Benjamin Rand, of Cornwallis, a student in the college, were returning across the Basin from gathering minerals at Blomidon. A squall arising the whole party was drowned, the sad accident occasioning the greatest sorrow throughout the county.

JUDGE JARED INGERSOLL CHIPMAN

Jared Ingersoll Chipman, born in Cornwallis, May 22, 1788, was the sixth and youngest son of John Chipman (second son of Handley Chipman) and his wife, Eunice, dau. of Col. Charles Dickson. His sister Elizabeth was m. to Sherman Burbidge of Cornwallis, and his sister Eunice to David Whidden of Cornwallis. He married, probably in 1814, Mary Sawyer of Halifax, and had children: James Blowers; Ann Eliza; Terson; Jared; Francis; Harriet; John R. U.; Ferguson. He died June 3, 1832. Judge Chipman was a well-known lawyer, living at Shelburne and in Halifax. He was at one time Sheriff of Halifax County, was President of the Sessions for the Eastern District of Nova Scotia, and was for many years a Judge of the Nova Scotia Court of Common Pleas.

HON. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, M. E. C., M. L. C., M. P. P.

Hon Samuel Chipman, third son of William Allen (M. P. P.) and Ann (Osborn) Chipman, was born in Cornwallis, Oct. 18, 1790, and died in Cornwallis, at the great age of a hundred and one, Nov. 10, 1891. In 1830 he was elected to the Legislature, and as a representative for King's he served from 1830 to 1837, from 1837 to 1841, and from 1841 to 1844. For the town of Cornwallis he served from 1851 to 1855, and from 1855 to 1860. For the North

Division of King's he served from 1860 to 1863. From 1855 to 1857 he was a member of the Executive Council of the Province, as Financial Secretary, and from 1863 to 1870 a member of the Legislative Council. From 1870 to 1887 he was Registrar of Deeds for Cornwallis, when he retired on a pension. He was also a colonel in the militia, and active in all public affairs. In 1848 he built the barque *Cornwallis*. Until within a short time of his death his mind was clear and his memory accurate, but for five years before he died he was blind. He married (1) May 11, 1815, Elizabeth, dau. of Col. Henry and Sarah (Pineo) Gesner, born in 1793, died in 1833; (2) Dec. 8, 1841, Jessie W., dau. of Thomas and Jessie Hardy (both born in Scotland). By his first marriage he had children: Ann, born Dec. 14, 1816, m. in 1837 to Dr. John Primrose; William Allen, born June 30, 1818, died in 1863; Sarah Rebecca, born Sept. 9, 1820, married in 1841, to Samuel I. Sharp; Elizabeth Adelaide, b. Aug. 22, 1830, m. in 1848 to John E. Wilder, of Boston. By his second marriage he had: Jessie Frances, born Jan. 24, 1843; John Russell, born July 17, 1845; Mary; Samuel and Isaac, twins.

THE REV. THOMAS HANDLEY CHIPMAN

The Rev. Thomas Handley Chipman, fourth son of Handley Chipman, the Cornwallis grantee, was born in Newport, R. I., Jan. 17, 1756. He married (1) in 1776, in Cornwallis, Mary, only dau. of John Huston of Cornwallis, (2) in Oct., 1786, Jane Harding of Boston, Mass., (3) in Sept., 1821, Mary Briggs of Portland, Me., (4) Mary Dunn. By his 1st marriage he had four children, by his 2nd, seven. Mr. Chipman was not a member of the Cornwallis New Light Congregationist Church, though he was converted in Cornwallis under Rev. Henry Alline's preaching. He was baptized by the Rev. Nicholas Pearson, in Horton, in 1779, and must soon have made up his mind to preach, for in 1782 he was ordained in Annapolis county, by Henry Alline and John Payzant, the only other New Light ministers then in the province. By 1800 his

church in Annapolis had become frankly a Baptist church. In 1809 he became pastor of the Baptist church in Nictaux, and there, October 11, 1830, he died.

THE REV. WILLIAM CHIPMAN

The Rev. William Chipman (Wm. Allen, Handley) was born in Annapolis, Nov. 29, 1781, and March 29, 1829, was ordained pastor of the 2nd Baptist church of Cornwallis, organized at Berwick (the region then being called Pleasant Valley) in 1828. July 14, 1865, Mr. Chipman died. He married (1) Feb. 24, 1803, Mary McGowan, daughter of Matthew Dickey, (2) May 24, 1827, Eliza Ann, daughter of Holmes and Elizabeth (Andrews) Chipman, and by these two marriages had twenty-one children, of whom William Henry Chipman, M. P., of Cornwallis, was the third, and Judge John Pryor Chipman, and Holmes Samuel Chipman, also mentioned in this book were respectively the 20th and 21st. Before entering the ministry, Mr. Chipman lived in Annapolis County, where he held local civic offices, and was prominent in matters connected with the Baptist Church, in which he was a deacon.

WILLIAM ALLEN CHIPMAN, M. P. P.

William Allen Chipman, M. P. P., born in Newport, R. I., Nov. 8, 1757, was long one of the most conspicuous public men of King's County. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Town Clerk for Cornwallis, and from 1799 to 1806 represented the county in the legislature. From 1812 to 1818 he represented the town of Cornwallis. He died aged about 85.

WILLIAM HENRY CHIPMAN, M. P.

William Henry Chipman, M. P., second son of Rev. William and Mary McGowan (Dickie) Chipman, was born in Annapolis, N. S., Nov. 3, 1807, and died in Ottawa, Apr. 10, 1870. He was a prominent

merchant and land-owner in Cornwallis, and was long conspicuous in public affairs. On the creation of the Dominion of Canada, in 1867, he was elected the first representative for King's County to the Dominion Assembly. In 1870, however, two years before the Assembly was dissolved, he suddenly died in Ottawa, his son, Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman, then being elected by acclamation in his place. Mr. Chipman was also long Registrar of Probate for King's. He married Jan. 6, 1831, Sophia Araminta, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Beckwith) Cogswell, born Oct. 5, 1807, died June 11, 1878.

ZACHARIAH CHIPMAN, ESQ.

Zachariah Chipman, eighth son of Holmes and Elizabeth (Andrews) Chipman, was born in Cornwallis, April 18, 1814, and for many years till his death was a prominent merchant in St. Stephen, New Brunswick. He married, Sept. 15, 1842, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of William and Amelia (Fitch) DeWolf, of Wolfville, born April 30, 1819, and had nine children: Alice, born Dec. 10, 1843, married Oct. 27, 1867, as his second wife, to Sir Samuel Leonard Tilley; Lucy Florence, born Nov. 10, 1845, married to Owen Jones; Anna Fairbanks, born Oct. 7, 1847, married to F. Toller, of Ottawa; William Henry, born Feb. 18, 1850, died young; Kate Andrews, born March 2, 1852, died young; Laura Edith, born May 20, 1854, married to W. H. Howland, of Toronto; John De Wolf, born April 10, 1856; Henry Havelock, born April 23, 1858, died young; Elizabeth Thompson, born Feb. 19, 1860, died young. Zachariah Chipman died Oct. 16, 1883, aged 69.

ALFRED CHIPMAN COGSWELL, D. D. S.

Alfred Chipman Cogswell, son of Winckworth Allen and Caroline Eliza (Barnaby) Cogswell, was born in Upper Dyke village, Cornwallis, July 17, 1834. He married, Oct. 8, 1858, Sarah A., dau. of Col. Oliver and Sarah A. Parker, born in Bangor, Me., Oct. 10,

1830, and had two sons. His residence for many years was in Halifax and in Dartmouth. Dr. Cogswell studied for two years at Acadia College, and then on account of ill health abandoned his college course. His studies in dentistry were later pursued in Portland, Me., and his first practice was in Wakefield, Mass. In 1859 he removed to Halifax, N. S., where he formed a partnership with Dr. Lawrence E. Van Buskirk. Some years later he graduated as D. D. S. at the College of Dentistry in Philadelphia. For many years Dr. Cogswell was a successful and skillful practitioner in Halifax, where he was also an elder in St. Matthew's Presbyterian Church. The younger of his sons, Arthur W., in 1884 received the degree of M. D., and was appointed Surgeon of the Halifax Provincial and City Hospital.

HON. HENRY HEZEKIAH COGSWELL, M. L. C.

Hon. Henry Hezekiah Cogswell, M. L. C., founder of the Cogswell family of Halifax, one of the most important men King's County has produced, was born in Cornwallis, April 12, 1776, was graduated at King's College, Windsor, and afterward studied law and became associated in practice with Hon. Richard John Uniacke in Halifax. In 1812 he was appointed Deputy Provincial Secretary, and in 1825, in conjunction with Samuel Cunard, John Clark, Joseph Allison, William Pryor, James Tobin, Enos Collins, and Martin Gay Black, he established the first joint-stock banking house in Halifax. In this important enterprise he seems to have been the first mover, and when the bank was founded he was made its first president. In 1818 he was returned to the Assembly for the town of Halifax, in 1824 he was Registrar in the Court of Chancery, and in 1831 he was made a member of the Legislative Council. He was interested in all public affairs, especially in the project of a railway from Halifax to Quebec, concerning which scheme he published a pamphlet in 1852.

Hon. Henry Hezekiah Cogswell was a son of Mason and Lydia (Huntington) Cogswell, of Cornwallis, and was born in Cornwallis,

Apr. 12, 1776. He married in Windsor, probably in 1803 or '04, Isabella, dau. or Rev. William and Isabella (Colquhoun) Ellis, born in Windsor in 1779, died in Halifax, May 7, 1850. Mr. Cogswell died at his residence in Argyle Street, Halifax, Nov. 9, 1854, and was buried in Camp Hill Cemetery. He had in all 10 children, sketches of two of whom will be found in the Personal Sketches in this book. His youngest child, James Colquhoun Cogswell, Barrister, born Dec. 9, 1820, married Nov. 12, 1849, Sophia Louisa, dau. of Hon. Mather Byles and Sophia Almon, born Aug. 5, 1827, and had four children. He was a brilliant lawyer and "held an able and ready pen." As will be seen by the Cogswell Family Sketch in this book, Hon. H. H. Cogswell had brothers: William, who married (1) Elizabeth Beckwith, (2) Eunice Eaton; John, who married Ruth Ann Eaton; Oliver, who m. Sarah Ann Allison, and sisters: Eunice, wife of Charles Chipman; and Anne, wife of Hon. John Morton.

MISS ISABELLA BINNEY COGSWELL

One of the most distinguished women Nova Scotia has ever had was Miss Isabella Binney Cogswell, of Halifax, daughter of the Hon. Henry Hezekiah Cogswell, a Cornwallis born man. Miss Cogswell inherited what for Nova Scotia was great wealth, and her whole life was devoted to charitable works. She was born in Halifax, July 6, 1819, and died December 6, 1874. A tablet on the walls of St. Paul's Church, where she always worshipped, bears the following inscription: "To the Memory of Isabella Binney Cogswell, Daughter of the late Honourable Hezekiah Cogswell, who entered into her rest December 6, 1874, aged 55 years. Converted in Early Life Under the Ministry of Her Beloved Brother she Devoted Herself to the Service of her Lord with Remarkable Zeal and Cheerfulness. In Labours Most Abundant, there was Scarcely a Good Work in Connection with the Parish of St. Paul, or with the City at Large in Which she Did not Engage. The Last Act of Her Useful Career was that of Ministering For Many

Nights to the Sick and Dying, when Her Overtasked Strength Yielded to the Long Continued Strain.''

THE REV. WILLIAM COGSWELL, M. A.

The Rev. William Cogswell, M. A., a devoted priest of the Anglican Church, was the son of Hon. Henry Hezekiah and Isabella (Ellis) Cogswell, and was born in Halifax in 1809. He married, probably in 1839, Eleanor, dau. of Hon. Andrew and Marianne (von Geyer) Belcher, of Halifax, born March 2, 1813, who after his death became the wife of Major John Claridge Burmester. He dying, she lived for many years in Halifax a widow for the second time. By his marriage Rev. William Cogswell had children: Mary Kate, married to Col. Francis Duncan, R. A.; Rev. William Henry Lawrence, who was a clergyman in England, and who married Alicia Harriet, daughter of the Hon. Andrew Mitchell and Elizabeth Uniacke, born in Halifax, Jan. 21, 1846; and Emily. The unaffected piety and Christ-like devotion of Rev. William Cogswell have never been forgotten in Halifax, where he ministered as curate of St. Paul's Parish. On the walls of the mother Anglican church of Nova Scotia is a tablet to his memory which bears the following feeling inscription: ''Erected to the Memory of The Reverend William Cogswell, A. M., Who departed this life on the 5th day of June, A. D., 1847, Aged 37 years. This Faithful Minister of the Gospel was Born, Baptized, Confirmed, and Admitted to Holy Orders in this Parish. Educated in King's College, Windsor, He was Curate of St. Paul's Parish upwards of Fourteen Years—the Whole Term of his Ministry. He was a Most Zealous Labourer in the Lord's Vineyard. As the sole foundation of every sinner's hope of salvation, as the only channel through which pardon and peace could be extended to any of our fallen race, by the eloquence of his preaching and the purity of his life, he enforced and exemplified the doctrine and the fruits of faith. No monument is required to perpetuate his memory in the minds of those who had the happiness to know and the privilege to hear him; but the

inhabitants of the parish feel it a duty to record their sense of the value of his services while living and their grief for their loss by his death."

THE REV. JOHN MOCKETT CRAMP, D. D.

The Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., was born at St. Peter's, in the Isle of Thanet, in 1791, educated at Stepney College, London, and ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1818. In 1844 he removed to Canada as President of the Baptist College in Montreal. In 1851 he became President of Acadia College and that office he finally left in 1869. His influence on his students was intellectually stimulating, and he played an important part in education in his adopted province. He was the author of many books and monographs, a list of which will be found in Allibone's Dictionary of Authors. He died in 1881. His eldest daughter became the wife of Stephen Selden, of Halifax, another daughter was married to Rev. Thomas A. Higgins, D. D., and one daughter remained unmarried.

COL. JONATHAN CRANE, M. P. P.

Col. Jonathan Crane, M. P. P., born in Lebanon, Conn., in 1750, married in Horton, Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Allison. He was a son of Silas Crane, one of the Horton grantees, and a younger brother of Silas, Jr., also a grantee. His sister, Chloe, born Sept. 24, 1745, was married to James Noble Shannon, of Halifax. Col. Crane was a magistrate and colonel in the militia, and represented both the town of Horton and the county of Kings. He was a man of marked individuality and was long one of the most influential men in the county. In his will he bequeathed land to his sons, James Noble, William, and Silas Hibbert; and to his daughters, Nancy, wife of Sherman Denison, and Rebecca, wife of Samuel Black. On the occasion of the historic journey through Horton to Annapolis, of H. R. H., the Duke of Kent, Col. Crane, it is said, like Judge Elisha DeWolf, further west, had the honour of entertaining

the Prince. Jonathan Crane died at Grand Pré in August, 1820; his wife died in 1841. Col. Crane represented the county continuously from 1785 to 1818; the town of Horton from 1818 to 1820. In 1820 he was elected to represent Cornwallis, but before the first legislative session began he died.

THE REV. EDMUND ALBERN CRAWLEY, D. D., D. C. L.

One of the truest gentlemen the American continent has ever known was Dr. Edmund Albern Crawley. He was not born in King's County, nor had he a King's County ancestry, but so many years of his life were spent here, and so important was the influence he wielded in King's, that a sketch of his life must not be absent from our list of brief biographies. Edmund Albern Crawley was the son of a British naval officer, Captain Thomas Crawley, who as a midshipmen served under Admiral Nelson. The family belonged to Suffolk, England, in which county Captain Crawley's father, a country gentleman, owned an estate. Captain Crawley's wife was Esther Bernal, of Jewish parentage in London, whose brother, Ralph Bernal, took the name of Bernal Osborne, and for many years sat in the House of Commons for Rochester. Edmund Albern Crawley was born at Ipswich, Suffolk, Jan. 20, 1799, but when he was about 5 years old his father came out to Cape Breton, and selected as his residence "Point Amelia," a beautiful spot on the harbour, opposite the town of Sydney. There, acting as Crown Surveyor of the Island, he spent the rest of his life. He died in July, 1851.

Besides Edmund Albern there were three other sons, and the whole family were people of the highest breeding, and of great intelligence and piety. Their associations, too, although in the remote Island of Cape Breton, were unusually refined, for in those days Sydney was an important naval station and every summer its harbour was visited by British and French men-of-war, the officers of which were always intimate at Captain Crawley's house. Edmund Crawley's preparation for college was obtained from his father, and

in 1816 he went to King's. Having graduated from that college, and received his degree of M. A., in 1822, he was admitted to the Nova Scotia bar. He had of course been reared in the Church of England, and when he began his practice of law, having settled in Halifax, he became an active member of St. Paul's Church. The great secession from that church came in 1826, and among the most important seceders was the brilliant young barrister, now 27 years old. June 1, 1828, he was immersed and formally became a Baptist, and before long he felt impelled to study for the ministry and to prepare himself went to Andover Theological Seminary. From Andover he went to Brown, and at Providence in the year 1830 was ordained. Returning to Halifax he assumed the pastorate of the recently formed Granville Street Baptist Church, into which many of his fellow seceders from St. Paul's had incorporated themselves. Until 1839 he held this pastorate, then he resigned it to fill the chair of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy in the newly founded Queen's, now Acadia College. In 1847 he returned to Halifax, again as pastor of the Granville Street Church, but after five years' service there was once more called to Acadia, this time as president of the college. For four years he remained president, then he obtained leave of absence for a year and went to the United States. July 12, 1856, he resigned the headship of the college, and until 1864 lived in the United States. He then came back to Acadia as professor and in this position remained until August, 1822. From that date until his death, September 27, 1888, he enjoyed a retiring pension from the college. It was largely through the influence of Dr. Crawley and Judge Johnstone that the Baptist denomination gained its high standing in Nova Scotia, and in King's County, where Dr. Crawley so long lived and directly laboured, the influence of this cultivated man was perhaps most strongly felt. Althought he never held a pastorate in the county he frequently filled pulpits here, and it is to be hoped that the memory of his noble character, and of the dignified grace of his presence, will never fade from the minds of King's County men.

Dr. Crawley was a tall, spare, commanding-looking man, with a

face that indicated not only great strength, but the noblest sentiment. His manner was distinguished by the truest courtesy, his voice was one of exquisite sweetness, and his utterance was characterized by precision and grace. Among his fellows he moved modestly, but he moved always like a noble or a king. In dignity few that we have ever seen could approach him. As he read the Scriptures there was in his voice and manner a distinct grandeur. His sermons, too, were always eloquent, and sometimes impassioned. The scholastic honors given him were, a Doctorate of Divinity, from Brown University, in 1845, and a Doctorate of Civil Law, from King's, in 1888. Dr. Crawley married (1) in 1833, Julia Amelia Wilby, of Boston, Mass., who died August 19, 1842; (2) December 5, 1843, Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Lewis Johnstone, of "Annandale," Wolfville, by whom he had six children. Of these C. Sidney Crawley, Esq., barrister of Wolfville, is the eldest son, and Mrs. Andrew DeWolf Barss, the eldest daughter. Other children are, Mrs. Seymour Tobin, Mrs. Everett W. Sawyer, and Bernal Crawley.

THE REV. STEPHEN WILLIAM de BLOIS, D. D.

The Rev. Stephen William de Blois, D. D., son of William Minet and Jane Vermilye (Pryor) de Blois, and nephew of Rev. John Pryor, D. D., was born in Halifax, in 1827, and probably baptized in St. Paul's parish, but went to Acadia College, and after graduating there (in 1846) entered the Baptist ministry. In 1855, on the death of Rev. Theodore Seth Harding, he became pastor of the Horton Baptist Church, the duties of which he faithfully discharged until his death (about 1880). He was given the degree D. D., by Acadia University, in 1881.

His only son, the Rev. Austen Kennedy de Blois, Ph.D., LL.D., is pastor of the First Baptist Church, Chicago. He was born in Wolfville, December 17, 1866, was matriculated at Horton Academy at the age of 14, and graduated at Acadia University in 1886. After some time of travel abroad he spent two years as a graduate student at Brown University, Providence, R. I., where he received the

degrees of M. A. and Ph. D. He then studied at the Episcopal Divinity School in Philadelphia, at Newton Theological Institute, Mass., and at Berlin and Leipzig, Germany, in the latter universities specializing in history and philosophy. In 1890 he returned to America, and in 1891 became Vice-Principal of the Union Baptist Seminary at St. Martin's, New Brunswick. From 1892 to '94 he was principal of this seminary, and from 1894 to '99 president of Shurtleff College, Alton, Illinois. In 1892 he was ordained, and from 1899 to 1903 was pastor of the First Baptist Church of Elgin, Ill. Since 1903 he has been pastor of the First Baptist Church of Chicago. June 25, 1890, he married Erminie Dagmar Day.

PROFESSOR JAMES DeMILLE, M. A.

Professor James DeMille, the novelist, whose interests so long centred in King's County, was born in New Brunswick, educated partly at Wolfville and partly at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and for five years held a professorship at Acadia, his interest in the King's County university and his knowledge of life there expressing itself in his books, "B. O. W. C.," and "Boys of Grand Pré School." He was, at his best, a prose writer of much ability, but he wrote for a popular market much that was not as good as, for example, his "Helena's Household, a Tale of the First Century," "That he had fine poetic feeling," says Rev. Arthur J. Lockhart, and not a little of the gift of lyric expression, is indicated by his posthumously published poem "Behind the Veil." Professor DeMille was born August 23, 1837, graduated at Brown in 1854, was Professor of Classics in Acadia from 1860 to '65, and from 1865 until his death was Professor of History and Rhetoric in Dalhousie University, Halifax. He is by all means, next to Judge Haliburton, the most prolific and best known writer of fiction the Maritime Provinces have produced. He married Anna Pryor, daughter of Rev. John Pryor, D. D., and his wife, Elizabeth Mary (Boggs), and died in Halifax, January 28, 1880, leaving children, one of whom is Professor Arthur B. DeMille, also a writer of much charm.

GURDON DENISON, M. D., M. P. P.

Gurdon Denison, M. D., M. P. P., 7th son of Col. Robert and Prudence (Sherman) Denison, was born in 1744, and married in 1778 Catherine Fitzpatrick, of Halifax. He practiced medicine, probably in Horton, and is said to have been a very popular man. He represented the town of Horton from 1785 to 1793. He died in 1807. He and his wife, Catherine, had ten children, seven of whom were daughters. One of these, Marie, born June 19, 1796, was married to Mark Henry Hector Wright, son of an English officer, and their daughter, Sophia Wright, was married to Samuel Gay Black, of Windsor, whose only son is William Anderson Black, Esq., merchant of Halifax.

JUDGE JAMES A. DENSION

James A. Denison, Esq., son of James Denison, one of the first lawyers in the county, and his wife, Lavinia (Denison) Denison, was born in Horton, November 22, 1802, studied law with Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton, was admitted to the Nova Scotia bar in 1827, and settled in Digby, of which county he was for many years Judge of Probate. He married June 26, 1832, Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Roger M. Viets, formerly of Simsbury, Conn., the first rector of Digby. Judge Dension had eleven children.

COLONEL ROBERT DENISON, M. P. P.

Colonel Robert Denison, M. P. P., was born in Mohegan, now Montville, New London, Conn., in 1697, was a captain in General Roger Wolcott's brigade at the capture of Louisburg in 1745, and won reputation for gallant behavior there. He was soon promoted to a colonelcy, but after the troops were disbanded he settled in Horton, where May 29, 1761, he received a share and a half of land. One of the first representatives from the County of King's he served in the legislature from 1761 to 1765. Colonel Denison married (1) October 19, 1721, Deborah, daughter of Matthew and Phebe Gris-

wold, of Lyme, Conn.; (2) April 4, 1733, Prudence, daughter of David and Mercy Sherman of New Haven. In 1760 or '61 he removed from Montville to Horton, where he died in 1766. By his first marriage he had eight children, by his second, seven. In the meeting house of the Second Congregationalist Church of New London, which was built in 1723, the four pews of greatest honor were the two on each side of the pulpit, and the two on each side of the door opposite the pulpit. These four were occupied by Mrs. Raymond and her son Joshua, Captain Robert Denison, Captain John Mason and Madam Livingston, and Mrs. Joseph Otis and Major John Merritt. A special vote of the society gave Captain Denison liberty to build a pew for himself and his heirs forever, in consideration of his having given forty-two pounds to the meeting house, "ten acres of land to the ministry, and fifty to the minister." His pew was to reach from post to post, and to be of the same width as the pulpit and deacons' seat.

COL. SHERMAN DENISON, M. P. P.

Sherman Denison, son of David Sherman and Sarah (Fox) Denison, was born in Horton, June 17, 1769. He was a man of mark in Nova Scotia, was a colonel in the militia, and is reported to have been the finest looking man in Nova Scotia. He represented the town of Horton in the legislature from 1820 until 1827. He married, March 12, 1792, Nancy, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Allison) Crane, and had eight children: Sherman David, William Crane, Joseph Allison, Nancy, Lavinia; Rebecca, married to Edward Bayers; Sophia, married to Robert DeWolf; Mary.

BENJAMIN DeWOLF, M. P. P.

Benjamin DeWolf, son of Simeon and Parnell (Kirtland) DeWolf, born October 14, 1744, at Lyme, Conn., was the founder of the chief DeWolf family of Windsor, N. S. He married, March 16, 1769, Rachel, daughter of Dr. Ephraim Otis, of Scituate, Mass., and was

for many years one of the most successful business men in Hants county. November 5, 1784, he took out a grant of 1,200 acres of land, bordering on the Basin of Minas; July 22, 1813, he also took out a second grant of 2,800 acres, on the Musquodoboit Road; and May 5, 1814, he took out a third grant of 2,850 acres on the Musquodoboit Road. With a single exception he was the largest taxpayer in Windsor. He represented Hants county from 1785 to 1798, was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1788, and for many years was High Sheriff of Hants. He granted freedom to his slaves, but they preferred to remain in his service. He died September 1 or 2, 1819; his wife died August 13, 1818. See the DeWolf Family Sketches.

THE REV. CHARLES DeWOLFE, D. D.

The Rev. Charles DeWolfe, D. D., son of Stephen Brown and Harriet (Ruggles) DeWolfe, was born in Wolfville, May 30, 1815, and died there, June 9, 1875. He began the study of law at Halifax, but in 1836 relinquished that profession to enter on a theological course at Hoxton, England. In September, 1838, he was ordained to the ministry, in the Wesleyan Chapel, City Road, London, and returned to Nova Scotia. After many years of arduous and successful duty as an itinerant minister in Nova Scotia he was elected President of the Conference. In 1862 he was appointed Professor of Theology at Mt. Allison College, Sackville, N. B., but in 1870 he retired from this post, and thenceforth until he died, resided at Wolfville, where he was born. He married Matilda, daughter of Martin Gay Black, of Halifax, and had two daughters, Fanny, wife of the Hon. Nathaniel L. White, K. C., of Shelburne; and Louisa. (The members of the DeWolf family to which Dr. Charles DeWolfe belonged have commonly spelled their name with the final "e," the other families commonly have not).

DANIEL DeWOLF, M. P. P.

One of the most important persons in Horton in his day was

Daniel DeWolf M. P. P., of Wolfville, born in Killingworth, Conn., May 28, 1761, married in Horton, March 26, 1794, Lydia Kirtland, daughter of Lebbeus and Lucilla (DeWolf) Harris, and died January 31, 1837. His wife died November 17, 1843. As he was a son of one of the DeWolf grantees, Jehiel, and his wife was the granddaughter of another, Nathan, his descendants are doubly descended from the Connecticut DeWolfs. A list of his children will be found in the Genealogies in this book. In 1791 Daniel DeWolf was taxed at the highest rate. In 1806 he was elected M. P. P. for Horton, and in this capacity he served for six years. He was also for many years a Justice of the Peace and Coroner. On the 31st of May, 1810, he and his older brother, Oliver, took out a grant of 1,950 acres of Crown land at River Philip. His residence for the greater part of his married life was a house which stands near St. John's Parish Church, Wolfville. For the family of Daniel DeWolf see DeWolf Family Sketches. (Daniel DeWolf was the author's great-great uncle).

JUDGE ELISHA DeWOLF, M. P. P.

Judge Elisha DeWolf, M. P. P., son of Nathan DeWolf, the grantee, formerly of Saybrook, and his wife, Lydia (Kirtland), was born in Saybrook, May 5, 1756. He married in Horton, September 1, 1779, Margaret, eldest daughter of Captain Thomas and Desire (Gore) Ratchford, born September 3, 1762, and had thirteen children, who became connected by marriage, respectively, with the families of Fitch, Barss, Hosterman, Freeman, Woodward, Ratchford, Calkin, Starr, and Clarke. Elisha DeWolf was High Sheriff of King's from 1784 to 1789, and represented the county from 1793 to 1799 and from 1818 to 1820. For many years he was Assistant Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was also Postmaster, Collector of Customs and a Justice of the Peace. One of the richest men in Horton, in 1799 he built a house in Wolfville (lately occupied by W. O. Haliburton, Esq.), which for those days was handsome, and there for sixty years he and his wife entertained most hospitably. Their

hospitality, indeed, remains one of the best traditions of Horton. On the occasion of the trip through the western counties of H. R. H., the Duke of Kent, the Prince was entertained at Judge DeWolf's. It is remembered that Judge DeWolf owned one slave, Phyllis. The Judge died November 30, 1837; Mrs. DeWolf died March 25, 1852. The most important of their sons in King's County was Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf.

JAMES RATCHFORD DeWOLF, M. P. P. (For Liverpool)

James Ratchford DeWolf, J. P. and M. P. P., son of Judge Elisha and Margaret (Ratchford) DeWolf, was born in Horton, September 14, 1787, removed to Liverpool, N. S., about 1810, and married, April 29, of that year, Elizabeth, only daughter of Col. Joseph Freeman. Entering into partnership with Col. Freeman and two other gentlemen, under the firm name of Freeman, DeWolf & Co., he became a prosperous merchant. The firm had also a branch house at Port Medway. Mr. DeWolf remained connected with Col. Freeman until 1825, when he began business under his own name. In 1840 he closed his business and henceforth gave all his time to public duties. He was a magistrate, and for many years represented the town of Liverpool in the Assembly. His children were five: Margaret, married to Edward Spurr; Ann Freeman, married (1) to George Van Buskirk, (2) to Rev. W. H. Snyder, of Mahone Bay; Hannah McIntyre, born April 28, 1815, married as his second wife, October 20, 1846, to Stephen Harrington Moore, Esq, Q. C., of Kentville; Joseph Freeman; Amelia Catharine, married to Frank Collins. Mr. DeWolf died at Liverpool, June 10, 1855, his widow died July 12, 1862.

JAMES RATCHFORD DeWOLF, M. D.

James Ratchford DeWolf, M. D., L. R. C. S. E., and L. M. of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, was a son of Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange and Nancy (Ratchford) DeWolf, of Horton, and

was born in Horton, November 19, 1818. He married November 17, 1846, Eleanor Reade Sandifer, daughter of William and Mary (Pote) Sandifer, of Cambridge, England, born March 11, 1821, and died in Halifax. He received his preparatory education at Horton Academy, studied medicine in Windsor with Dr. E. F. Harding, and then went to Edinburgh University, where he graduated, M. D., in 1841, taking also the degrees of L. R. C. S. E., and L. M. of the Royal College of Surgeons. Returning to Nova Scotia he practised for two years at Kentville, then removing to Newfoundland. In 1844 he returned to Halifax and there practised until 1857, when he was appointed first Medical Superintendent of the Nova Scotia Hospital for the Insane, a position he ably filled for twenty years. He was successively President of the Nova Scotia Philanthropic Society and the Nova Scotia Medical Society, and from 1871 to 1875 Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in Dalhousie University. He had in all four children the third of whom was married to Charles Sidney Harrington, of Halifax, barrister.

Before his death Dr. DeWolf compiled a genealogy of the Nova Scotia DeWolf families, which he had type-written, but the original manuscript of which he deposited with the N. E. Historic Genealogical Society. In the preparation of the sketch of the family of Jehiel DeWolf he was assisted by the author of this work, and both Dr. DeWolf and the author contributed largely to the DeWolf notes and charts printed by Professor and Mrs. Salisbury of New Haven, a few years ago. No son of the county has been more interested in the county's early history than was Dr. DeWolf.

HON. THOMAS ANDREW STRANGE DeWOLF, M. E. C.

Hon. Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf, M. P. P., M. E. C., fourth son of Judge Elisha and Margaret (Ratchford) DeWolf, born April 19, 1795, married December 30, 1817, or March 26, 1818, his first cousin, Nancy, daughter of Col. James and Mary (Crane) Ratchford, born June 1, 1798. Mr. DeWolf represented the County of Kings from 1837 until 1848. He was made a member of H. M.

(first) Executive Council, February 10, 1838, and was subsequently Collector of Customs. When a qualification bill authorizing the election of non-resident members was introduced in the legislature as a government measure, he resigned from the Executive Council. He died at Wolfville, September 21, 1878; his widow died at Dartmouth, March 10, 1883. Hon. T. A. S. DeWolf had fourteen children, the most important of whom was James Ratchford DeWolf, M. D., L. R. C. S. E. and L. M., of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh.

HON. CHARLES DICKIE, M. L. C.

Hon. Charles Dickie, M. L. C., son of David (Matthew) and Jerusha (Clark) Dickie, was a successful merchant and farmer at Canning, where he began business in 1833. He was actively interested in politics, and in 1861 was appointed to the Legislative Council. Being opposed to Confederation, however, he retired from that body in 1866. In 1871 he was reappointed, and for the rest of his life sat in the Council. In politics Mr. Dickie was a staunch Liberal.

DAVID M. DICKIE, M. P. P.

David M. Dickie, M. P. P., born after 1826, merchant and ship owner of Canning, Cornwallis, was a son of Hon. Charles, M. L. C., and Sarah (Tupper) Dickie. Like his father, he was long conspicuously active in Liberal politics. In later life he held the office of Registrar of Deeds.

HUGH LOGAN DICKIE, ESQ.

Hugh Logan Dickie, an honoured merchant and public man of King's County was the son of James and Martha (Martin) Dickie, and was born May 25, 1799. He married (1) March 21, 1821, Janet Cummings, (2) August 22, 1837, Matilda Avery, (3) May 24, 1849, Nancy, daughter of James Downing Blair. By his last marriage he

had sons, Clement B., and Robert C. He was Custos Rotulorum of King's County from 1858 to 1873. He died December 27, 1872. His tombstone in the Chipman's Corner burying-ground records that "for fifty years he was a zealous member of the Presbyterian Church." See the Dickie Family Sketch.

JAMES EDWARD DICKIE, ESQ.

James Edward, second son of Isaac Patton and Rebecca (Barnhill) Dickie, was born January 18, 1832. When a young man he removed from Cornwallis to Upper Stewiacke, N. S., where he became a prosperous business man, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. The latter office he adorned by an exemplary and useful life. He died in 1891. Through his family his influence has spread widely. He married March 24, 1859 (in his 27th year), Harriet, daughter of Eliakim Tupper, of Upper Stewiacke, and had eight children, six of whom are now living.

His son, Alfred Dickie, a noted lumber merchant, married Alice, daughter of Edwin E. Dickie, of Upper Canard, Cornwallis, and had children: Rufus, Walter, Aileen, Ethel, Harold. His daughter, Alice Dickie, was married (1) December 26, 1889, to Daniel Stewart, of Summerside, P. E. I.; (2) September 6, 1896, to Rev. R. F. Carter, to whom she has borne two children, Stewart and Mollie.

His son, Rev. Henry Dickie, M. A., D. D., pastor successively of the Presbyterian Church at Summerside, P. E. I., at Windsor, N. S., of Chambers Church, Woodstock, Ont., and of the First Church, Chatham, Ont., married, June 2, 1897, at Bridgetown, N. S., Helen Q., daughter of Rev. D. S. Gordon, of Bridgetown, and has three children, Gordon, Wilfrid, and Margaret. His son, Edwin, at first continued his father's business in Upper Stewiacke, but in 1907, removed to Vancouver, B. C. The last married, June 6, 1900, Frances, daughter of Col. Oxley, of Oxford, N. S., and has three daughters. His daughter, Bessie, was married, November 14, 1894, to Hedley Vicars Kent, M. D., of Truro, and has four daughters, Jean, Helen, Muriel, and Margaret. His daughter Laura was married, July 2, 1903, to

D. G. Mackay, M. D., and has three children, Mary, Ronald, and Malcolm.

HON. JOHN BARNHILL DICKIE, M. L. C.

Hon. John Barnhill Dickie, M. L. C., eldest son of Isaac Patton and Rebecca (Barnhill) Dickie, was born March 30, 1829, and educated at the Rev. William Sommerville's School, in Horton, at Wolfville and Sackville academies, and at the Free Church College, Halifax. For some years he taught in the public schools of Nova Scotia, afterwards he occupied the chair of mathematics in the Halifax Academy. He next settled in Onslow, and for some years farmed. In 1870 he removed to Truro and engaged in trading, banking, and ship building. Later he was Custos Rotulorum for Colchester county. In 1874 he entered public life, in that year being elected to represent Colchester county in the assembly. During the session of 1875 he was Speaker of the House. In 1878 he was appointed to H. M. Legislative Council. In the Presbyterian Church he was an active and useful man. He was created an elder in 1858, and until his death continued to discharge faithfully the duties of this office. He was frequently a delegate to the Presbytery and the Synod. In this capacity he was present and took part in 1860 at Pictou, when the union of the Free and United Presbyterian bodies was effected. He married (1), in 1850, at Stewiacke, Ellen, eldest daughter of Timothy Putnam, who bore him three children: Samuel, who married and lives in Onslow; Mary, married to Jehiel Fulton, and lives near Strathcona, Alberta; Martin, manager of the Royal Bank (formerly the Merchants' Bank of Halifax), in Truro, married Lucy H. Eaton, of Maitland, and has sons: Frank, Clarence, Barry. Hon. John Barnhill Dickie married (2) in 1858, at Onslow, Harriet, eldest daughter of Hugh Dickson, who bore him children: Ellen, married to C. M. Dawson, of Truro; Clara, married to Frank Dickie, of Indianapolis; Joan, married to Adolphe S. White, C. E., in Russia; Cecilia, married to Rev. J. S. Sutherland, B. D., of Halifax; Henry A., a lawyer in Truro, married a daughter of Archibald Campbell, of Tatmagouche.

GEORGE DODGE, ESQ.

George Dodge, long one of Kentville's most respected merchants, was the second son of David and Phebe (Scott) Dodge. He was born, April 11, 1814, and died December 2, 1894. Like the rest of his immediate relatives he was buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. He married rather late in life, Charlotte, daughter of John and Rebecca (Chipman) Ross, of Annapolis county, a grand-daughter of Rev. William and Mary McGowan (Dickey) Chipman, but had no children. On the occasion of his funeral the Kentville *Advertiser* said:

"The late George Dodge, Esq., whose death occurred on Sunday last, was buried at The Oaks on Tuesday. We publish elsewhere portions of the address given by Rev. Dr. Brock at the funeral service. As a merchant Mr. Dodge ever maintained a character of the strictest integrity and the considerable fortune acquired by him is a sufficient witness to his industry and business sagacity."

HON. THOMAS LEWIS DODGE, M. L. C.

Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge, third son of David and Phebe (Scott) Dodge, was born in Horton, July 19, 1816. He married (1) Sarah, daughter of Gideon S. and Wilhelmina (Moore) Harrington, and by her had two children, Sarah Wilhelmina, and Brenton Halliburton Dodge, M. P. P. He married (2) Harriet Amy, youngest daughter of John and Anne (Richardson) Hamilton, of Halifax County, born August 3, 1828, a sister of David Stuart Hamilton, D. C. L. By this marriage Mr. Dodge had four sons: Cutler Lewis, Ernest Stuart, George Allison (colonel in the Canadian Army), Harry Hamilton. Hon. Mr. Dodge's eldest son, Brenton Halliburton, M. P. P., has represented the county in the assembly since 1894. Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge died October 31, 1893, and the following notice of him appeared in a King's County newspaper, November 8, 1893:

"Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge, M. L. C., died at his residence in Kentville, at an early hour on Thursday morning. He had been in failing health for some time, and his death was not unexpected by those around him. The news of his demise will be heard with regret in all parts of this county, and of the province as well, for Mr.

Dodge was widely and favorably known. He did business for many years on Main street, Kentville. A large building which he erected on that street, near where the Porter House now stands, was destroyed by fire in 1876. Mr. Dodge then erected a large store on Webster street, and taking his sons into partnership with him the firm of T. L. Dodge & Co. was formed.

"In 1870, on the retirement of Mr. Daniel Moore from the office of County Treasurer, Mr. Dodge was elected to that position, which he continued to fill until the time of his death, being regularly re-elected since county incorporation was effected, by an unanimous vote of the Council. In 1882 Mr. Dodge contested the county in the Liberal interest for the local legislature and was returned at the head of the poll. In 1886 he did not seek re-election, and the following year he was appointed to a seat in the Legislative Council. This he held to the time of his death.

"In private life, Mr. Dodge was a genial, kindly gentleman. He had ever a kindly word and hearty greeting for young or old, rich or poor, and he will be sincerely mourned by hosts of personal friends. The family have the sympathy of all in their bereavement, but have the satisfaction of knowing that in every department of life, as a business man, as a politician, as a private citizen, the deceased leaves behind him an untarnished record."

COLONEL DANIEL LEWIS EATON, M. A.

Colonel Daniel Lewis Eaton, M. A., a son of Daniel and Margaret (Bulmer) Eaton whose parents spent the latter part of their lives in Perry, Maine, was born October 31, 1824, graduated at Bowdoin College, in 1851, read law with Messrs. Shepley and Dana, in Portland, Me., and during the American Civil War was paymaster of the army at Washington, D. C. He was later appointed Secretary of the Freedman's Savings and Trust Company of Washington, and still later, cashier of the Second National Bank. He died in Washington, February 16, 1873, universally respected. His wife was Frances, daughter of Eben and Mary Jones (Jordan) Webster, of

Cape Elizabeth, Me. His brothers were George, a well-known ship broker in St. John, N. B., and Rev. William Wentworth, who lived for many years and died in Chicago, Illinois. His sisters were: Martha, married to Theodore Cutts, of Eastport, Me.; Mary Ann, married to Matthias Vickery, of Calais, Me.; Irene Deborah, married to Nathaniel Brown, of Calais, Me.; Clarissa Margaret, married to Jonathan Stickney; Sarah, married to the Rev. Thomas Dwight Howard, a Unitarian clergyman.

FRANCIS HERBERT EATON, M. A., D. C. L.

Francis Herbert Eaton, M. A., D. C. L., second son of William and Anna Augusta Willoughby (Hamilton) Eaton, was born in Kentville, July 29, 1851, and prepared for college at the Kentville grammar school and at Horton Academy. In 1869 he entered Acadia College, and in 1873 graduated B. A. He then went to Harvard for two years, and from that university in 1875 received a second B. A. In 1877 he returned to Harvard for a post-graduate course but the next year was appointed to the principalship of Amherst Academy. In 1879 he became Professor of Mathematics and Physics in the Normal School at Truro, and that position he held for eleven years. In 1891-2 he held temporary appointments as mathematical instructor in the Boston Latin School and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, six months in each. In August, 1897, he assumed the control of public education in the city of Victoria, and this position he ably filled till his death, January 11, 1908. Dr. Frank Eaton was an educationist of the highest order, he had clear vision, strong grasp of mind, and remarkable power in the organization and control of educational forces. In his tenure of office as head of the Victoria schools he did a work not only for Victoria but for the Province of British Columbia at large, the effect of which will never be lost. He died only in the prime of life, but in the Martime Provinces, and on the Canadian Pacific Coast he had earned for himself an enduring place among Canada's leading men. In personal character he had true nobility, and the affection

he everywhere inspired reached almost to the point of adoration. His funeral was held in Christ Church Cathedral, Victoria, on Sunday, January 12, 1908, and he was then laid to rest in the Victoria cemetery, which slopes gently down to the blue waters of Juan de Fuca straits. In recognition of his unusual services to education in Canada, in 1905 his first alma mater, Acadia, which in 1876 had given him his Master's Degree, conferred on him the highest gift in its power, the degree of Doctor of Civil Law.

WARD EATON, ESQ.

Ward Eaton was born in Cornwallis November 28, 1797, married May 13, 1819, his first cousin, Eunice Deborah Eaton, daughter of Elisha and Irene (Bliss), and died February 1, 1870. His wife died May 13, 1874. In private life Mr. Eaton was dignified and courteous, and he died before his strong intellect had perceptibly weakened. His wife was a woman of true nobility, and the hospitality of their home in Cornwallis, like that of Judge Elisha DeWolf and his wife in Horton, is among the county's best private traditions. Ward Eaton was for many years a Justice of the Peace in Cornwallis, and for a long period Clerk of the town. He was an excellent business man and was frequently called on to arbitrate in matters of legal dispute. When acting as justice he invariably secured a settlement of cases before they came to trial, and he was thus often of great service to his neighbors and the community. "In politics he was a strong Conservative and while he was reserved in speech he would spend any amount of labour in the advancement of party ends." He was a warm friend and advocate of such Conservative leaders as Judge Johnstone, and the Judge and other well-known politicians were frequently at his house. His children were: Ann Isabella, born August 30, 1826, married October 25, 1852, to Ebenezer Rand, Collector of Customs; Leander, born December 25, 1821, married May 22, 1850, Paulina, daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Cox) Starr; William, born September 30, 1823, married February 15, 1849, Anna Augusta Willoughby,

daughter of Otho and Maria (Starr) Hamilton; John Rufus, born July 3, 1826, married December 1, 1849, Josephine Collins, daughter of Otho and Maria (Starr) Hamilton; Martha, born March 9, 1828, married January 25, 1860, to Major John Edward Starr; James Stanley, born February 4, 1836, married May 28, 1860, Janet, daughter of Peter and Janet (Patterson) Nicholson, formerly of Dumfries, Scotland.

WILLIAM EATON, ESQ.

William Eaton, second son of Ward Eaton, Esq., was born in Cornwallis, September 30, 1823, studied at Horton Academy, and became an accomplished teacher, especially of classics and mathematics. He taught, in all, for twelve years, the last seven years in Kentville, where he married and settled. In 1854 he was appointed a Commissioner of Schools, which office he held, except for three years, for the rest of his life. In 1859 he was made a Commissioner in the Supreme Court of the Province, and in 1870, as his father had been before him, a Justice of the Peace. In 1865 the government, acting through the Council of Public Instruction, conferred on him the office of Inspector of Schools for King's County, in place of John Burgess Calkin, LL.D. In this office he remained until a change occurred in the government in 1868. "At the time of his appointment the Free School Act had recently come into operation and his pacific temper and his courteous treatment of the people of the county did much toward allaying the discontent it had aroused." In 1886 the town of Kentville was incorporated and he was given a place on its first Council Board. Soon after, he accepted the double office of Clerk and Treasurer of the town and this office he held till he died. His death occurred from pneumonia, May 3, 1893. His wife was Anna Augusta Willoughby Hamilton, and his sons, Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, D. C. L., Francis Herbert Eaton, D. C. L., Rufus William, Harry Havelock and Leslie Seymour Eaton. His daughters were Anna Morton, wife of George A. Layton, of Truro, and Emily Maria Hamilton, who died young. Mrs. William Eaton died September 23, 1883.

JAMES RATCHFORD FITCH, M. D.

James Ratchford Fitch, M. D., the eldest son of Simon and Sophia Henrietta (DeWolf) Fitch, was born in Wolfville, January 14, 1811, and studied medicine in Philadelphia. For a while he practised in Horton, but later he removed to Wilmot, and still later to Carleton, N. B. He died in Wolfville, December 24, 1891. He married in June, 1836, Sarah B. Grant, of Newport, Hants county, and had children: Sophia Grant, born January 10, 1838, died November 4, 1856; James Nutting, M. D., of whom hereafter; Amelia Maria, born March 29, 1843; Elizabeth Pryor, born June 16, 1845, died December 19, 1885. His son, Dr. James Nutting Fitch, for many years until the present, a resident of Lakeville, Cornwallis, was born February 1, 1841, and married, June 14, 1869, Adelia Burgess. He has had four children, only one of whom, however, was living in 1890.

SIMON FITCH, M. D.

Simon Fitch, M. D., second son of Simon and Sophia Henrietta (DeWolf) Fitch, was born in Horton, January 2, 1820, and received his professional education in London, Paris, and Edinburgh. At Edinburgh University he was graduated in August, 1841, after which for a time he was House Surgeon to the Maternity Hospital. Returning to America, for several years he practised successfully at St. John, New Brunswick. In 1852 he removed to Wolfville, and in 1855 to Portland, Maine, where for twenty years he had a wide practice. He then spent two years in New York City, at the end of which time, in 1877, he again returned to Nova Scotia and settled in Halifax. In Halifax he not only practised privately but was active on the staff of the Victoria General Hospital. He had a wide reputation for skill, both as a surgeon and as a general practitioner. Dr. Fitch married (1) May 16, 1843, Margaret Ross Paddock, daughter of Thomas Paddock, M. D., born September 11, 1825, died April 17, 1875, and had children: M. Amelia (for whom see the chapter on King's County Authors); Thomas Simon Paddock, M.

D.; Mary Sophia; Frank Andrews; John Alexander; Adelaide Paddock; Laleah; Margaret Ross; Rev. Frank St. John; Arthur Paddock; Edith Gordon. Dr. Fitch married (2) Elizabeth Ackerman. The details of his professional career will be found in "Appleton's Encyclopedia of American Biography," and Atkinson's "Physicians and Surgeons of America."

The eldest son of Dr. Simon Fitch, Dr. Thomas Simon Paddock Fitch, a prominent physician in Orange, N. J., was born in St. John, N. B., May 15, 1846, and died in Orange, in 1909. He was a member of the Orange Mountain Medical Society, and was for several years on the staff of the Orange Memorial Hospital. He was also, from 1892 to 1895, a member of the Orange Board of Education. The Rev. Frank St. John Fitch is a clergyman in Orange, N. J.

ABRAHAM GESNER, M. D., F. R. G. S.

Dr. Abraham Gesner, son of Col. Henry Gesner, who left New York with the King's Orange Rangers in 1778, was born in Cornwallis May 2, 1797, and studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and Surgery at Guy's Hospital, London, at the latter hospital being a pupil of Sir Ashley Cooper, John Abernethy, and other eminent men. His leisure hours in England he devoted to the study of Chemistry and Geology. In 1835 he began an authorized survey of the province of New Brunswick, which lasted till 1842. He practised medicine in Cornwallis and in Parrsborough, and wrote much on geology and kindred subjects. He married, Jan. 31, 1822, Harriet, dau. of Isaac Webster, M. D., and had at least two sons: Henry; and Herbert, an Anglican clergyman. He died in Halifax, April 19 or 29, 1864. A much longer sketch of Dr. Gesner, with a list of his writings, will be found in Appleton's Encyclopaedia.

EDWARD HENRY HARRINGTON, ESQ.

Edward Henry Harrington, son of Daniel and Ann Eliza (De Wolf) Harrington, was born at Halifax, June 15, 1802. He studied

law and was admitted attorney Oct. 23, 1827, barrister, Oct. 28, 1828. He was commissioned High Sheriff of Sydney county, Dec. 18, 1835, and this office he filled till Dec., 1847. Later he returned to Halifax, where he practised law till his death, Jan. 24, 1883. June 16, 1830, he married at Lunenburg, N. S., Louisa Elizabeth, eldest dau. of John Pinnell, deceased, and his wife Frances, dau. of John Christopher and Elizabeth (Koch) Rudolf, and sister of Hon. Wm. Rudolf, M. L. C. Mrs. Edward Harrington died at Halifax, Oct. 20, 1874. The children of Edward Henry and Louisa (Pinnell) Harrington were: Frances Ann, born at Halifax, Mar. 24, 1832, married to John D'Arcy Irvine, Lieut. R. N.; Edward Rudolf, born July 18, 1834, married in London, Eng., Harriet Agnes, daughter of W. A. Salmon, M. D., of Wedmore, Somerset; Janet Louisa, born at Antigonish, Aug. 31, 1836, married at Halifax, Aug. 14, 1866, to Henry Piers, merchant, son of Temple Foster and Elizabeth Thomas Piers, and was the mother of Harry Piers of Halifax; James Brenton Halliburton, barrister, born Nov. 8, 1838; Leonora Wadsworth, born Mar. 20, 1841, married at Halifax, July 15, 1876, to Richard Wentworth Tremaine; Wentworth Alexander, born July 8, 1843; Emma Gertrude, born March 17, 1846; Arthur Inglis, born June 28, 1847, married at St. John, N. B., Aug. 2, 1871, Nellie C., daughter of Charles Adams; Charles Sidney, barrister, Q. C., born Mar. 8, 1850, married June 10, 1875, Mary Sophia Ratchford DeWolf, daughter of James Ratchford DeWolf, M. D., of whom a sketch will be found in this book; a daughter born and died Mar. 8, 1852.

JOHN THOMAS HILL, ESQ.

John Thomas Hill, High Sheriff of King's County from 1793 until his death in 1800, may have been the John Hill, who with his wife Jane and children, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Mary, came from Hull, Yorkshire, to Fort Cumberland in 1774 (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 63), but of this we are not certain. He is said to have been the father of William Hill, afterwards Judge of the

Supreme Court. He may have been closely related, also, to "W. and J. T. Hill," who were in business in Halifax as late as 1822, having one of the few brick stores there then, and to a Mary Hill, who was married in St. Matthew's parish, Halifax, July 31, 1786, to Michael Perkins. His son, William, afterward Judge of the Supreme Court, according to Murdoch, was in 1809 acting clerk of the Assembly in the absence of Hon. Michael Francklin. In 1811 Mr. Francklin, who was in ill health, petitioned for and received the assistance of Mr. Hill again. In 1823 William Hill was "Deputy Secretary of the House." At what date he was elevated to the Supreme Bench we do not know. That he was really the Sheriff's son is further indicated by the fact that Charles William Henry Harris, a well-known King's County lawyer, son of Abel Harris and his wife Christina Jane (Hill), daughter of the Sheriff, studied law in his office in Halifax. Sheriff Hill's only daughter whom we know of was, as we have said, Christina Jane, married in 1804 to Abel Harris.

Sheriff Hill was most zealous in the performance of his duties as sheriff. "No vessel," it is said, "that sneaked into any of the coves and discharged goods without his knowledge, deserved success. On one occasion he secured the person of a boy whom he wished use as a witness in the endeavor to convict the owner of a vessel of smuggling. This owner was very popular and his neighbors armed themselves, and surrounding Sheriff Hill's house, demanded the release of the witness. He was not given up, however, the Sheriff despatching a messenger to Windsor for troops and retaining his prisoner as best he could till they should come. It was only with the troops' assistance that he was able to place his prisoner in the Horton jail." A good story is told of an encounter between Col. Jonathan Crane and Sheriff Hill. Col. Crane had imported a cask of Jamaica rum, which Sheriff Hill learned was at Horton Landing ready to be taken home. Whether Col. Crane had any intention, or not, of bringing the rum in without paying duty, we do not know, but at any rate he determined to have a joke on the Sheriff. Going with his ox-cart to Horton

Landing, where the schooner lay which had brought the rum, "with great show of stealth" he loaded the cask on his cart. He had gone only a short way with his smuggled rum when Sheriff Hill met him. With apparently very bad grace the Col. submitted to have his cart, oxen, and the cask of rum, confiscated. On tapping the cask next morning, the Sheriff found in it, not rum but water, without a trace of spirits. In the meantime, however, so the story runs, an actual cask of rum had been safely taken from the vessel and carried to Col. Crane's house.

Sheriff Hill's devotion to duty finally cost him his life. As he was trying to arrest a man in Cornwallis, the man climbed up a ladder into the attic of his house. When the Sheriff attempted to follow, the fugitive turned the ladder over and Sheriff Hill fell heavily to the floor. From his fall he received such injuries that he shortly after died. This was in 1800.

THE REV. ABRAM SPURR HUNT, M. A.

Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt, though not a native of King's County, was for many years, as Rev. Edward Manning's immediate successor, pastor of the Cornwallis First Baptist Church. He was born at Clements, Annapolis county, April 7, 1814, grad. at Acadia in 1844 (its second class), and on the 10th of Nov. of that year, was ordained over the newly formed Baptist Church at Dartmouth, N. S. In 1844 also, he married Catharine Johnstone, eldest surviving daughter of Lewis Johnston, M. D., and niece of Hon. Judge James William Johnstone, and in 1846, removed to Wolfville, where for a winter he studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Crawley. In 1847 he became assistant pastor to Rev. Edward Manning at Cornwallis, and in 1851, at Mr. Manning's death, succeeded to the pastorate. Until 1867 he continued pastor of the Cornwallis Church, his ministry being in every sense a successful one. His field of labour, however, was so wide and his duties so arduous that at last he was obliged to seek an easier parish. When he determined to remove from Cornwallis, the Dartmouth Church recalled

him, and to that Church he continued to minister till his death, which occurred, October 23, 1877. In 1870 he was also made Superintendent of Education for the Province, and the duties of this office he also discharged until his death. Mr. Hunt's children were: Eliza Theresa, married as his 2nd wife, to the Hon. Judge Alfred William Savary, of Annapolis, so well known as a jurist and historian (see among other writings, the Calnek-Savary "History of Annapolis," and the "Savary Family"); Lewis Gibson, M. D., D. C. L., of London, England; James Johnstone, D. C. L., Barrister of Halifax; Aubrey Spurr; Ella Maud, m. to the Rev. Arthur Crawley Chute, D. D., Professor in Acadia University; Rev. Ralph M., a clergyman, who died young, deeply lamented. Mrs. Abram Spurr Hunt, a woman of high breeding and exalted Christian character, survived her husband between seventeen and eighteen years. She died in Dartmouth, Halifax, May 29, 1895.

THE RT. REV. CHARLES INGLIS, D. D.

See Family Sketches.

THE RT. REV. JOHN INGLIS, D. D.

See Family Sketches.

LEWIS JOHNSTONE, M. D.

Lewis Johnstone, M. D., son of William Martin (or Moreton) and Elizabeth Lichtenstein Johnstone, was born in St. Augustine, Florida, Mar. 10, 1784, and was in the same year taken to Scotland. He studied first at an academy at Queen's Ferry, near Edinburgh, but about 1801 joined his parents in the Island of Jamaica. For four or five years he was a clerk in the mercantile house there, of a Mr. Lake, then he returned to Edinburgh and studied medicine. On the completion of his studies he settled in Jamaica and there practised his profession. About 1822, however, he removed to Halifax, N. S., and in that city, during an epi-

demic of smallpox and typhus fever in 1827, he was assiduous in caring for the sick. The report of the Committee of the House of Assembly (Journal of 1828, Feb. 22) calls this epidemic "a mortality in this town unknown from its earliest settlement, having swept off from a population of 11,000, upwards of 800 persons." The report also praises the excellent conduct of Dr. Lewis Johnstone, "who had devoted himself to the sick." The thanks of the House were voted to him. Murdoch, vol. 3, p. 585.

JOHN LAIRD, ESQ.

John Laird, of Horton, well known as a teacher, was the second son of Robert Laird, a native of Ireland, who came to Nova Scotia shortly after 1760, and bought a farm in Lower Horton. John Laird, who was born Mar. 2, 1783, at about sixteen, went to Windsor Academy for six months, after that studying with the Rev. George Gilmore in Horton. He taught a private school for many years in Horton, calculated almanacs for both Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and had a well deserved reputation for mathematical and classical learning. Among his pupils were: Rev. Charles DeWolfe, D. D.; Rev. Henry Harris Hamilton, and Doctors Avery of Halifax, Edward L. Brown of Wolfville, Charles Cottnam Hamilton of Cornwallis, and J. W. Harris. Mr. Laird died Sept. 6, 1842. His son was long a well known surveyor in Horton.

DANIEL CHARLES MOORE, M. P. P.

Daniel Charles Moore, M. P. P., born near what is now Canning, in Cornwallis, in 1800, was the youngest son but one of Col. William Charles and Elizabeth (Harrington) Moore. He died in Kentville, Oct. 12, 1890, and on the 15th, the following obituary of him appeared in a King's County newspaper:

"On Sunday morning last, at 3 o'clock, one of the most highly esteemed men of this county, Mr. Daniel Moore, passed away. Mr. Moore was born in 1800, near where is now the town of Canning.

He belonged to a Loyalist family. His father is remembered as Col. Moore. His mother was a member of the Harrington family. In early life he was engaged in shipbuilding in St. John, a business which he afterward followed extensively in his native county. In 1831 he and Mr. James Martin, late of Centreville, entered into partnership in the prosecution of a general mercantile business in Kentville. The partnership was shortly after dissolved, and Mr. Moore continued in business alone for many years, supplying everything that the farmer or lumberman required, and purchasing the product of the field or forest. In this way he accumulated a large fortune on paper, but owing to the natural kindliness of his disposition, much that should have been his never came into his possession, being retained by needy or dilatory debtors whom he would not oppress.

"In 1847 toward the close of the responsible government agitation, Mr. Moore was elected to represent the county of King's in the House of Assembly, his colleague being Mr. John C. Hall. In 1851 he was re-elected. From 1855 he was not in the Legislature for some years. In 1861, on the death of Dr. W. B. Webster, who was one of the representatives elected in 1859, Mr. Moore was again called upon and contested the South Riding of King's county, being opposed by Dr. H. C. Masters. In this contest he was victorious by a small majority. He was again elected in 1863 and was a member of the legislature by which the confederation act was adopted. Of the policy of confederation he strongly disapproved, and though that policy was supported by the leaders of the party to which Mr. Moore had always belonged he gave it a firm and conscientious opposition. From 1867 to 1871 Mr. Moore was not in Parliament but in the general election which took place in the latter year he again took the field in conjunction with Mr. D. B. Woodworth, in opposition to the Annand-Vail government. The opposition candidates were successful in King's county, and Mr. Moore sat in the legislature until the election of December 1874 when he was again a candidate but was defeated. This closed his political life; and since that time, now nearly sixteen years, he has taken but little

part in public business. He has continued to reside in Kentville, where until a few months past, notwithstanding his great age, his well known face and form might often be seen upon the street. A stroke of paralysis last spring laid him aside, and since that time he has been gradually sinking, until, as has been said, he died on Sunday last.

"Mr. Moore during his whole life, both public and private, won the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. Though engaged in politics for many years, and at very exciting times in our political history, he never made an enemy nor was ever a word whispered against his personal honesty or the sincerity of his professed opinions. The generation to which he belonged has passed away, the generation which he served in public and private life is rapidly following, and a generation is growing up to which Mr. Moore is scarcely known except by tradition. In the minds of these there exists a feeling of veneration for his memory which few public men can hope to share. The funeral took place yesterday, the Rev. Mr. Avery officiating. The interment was at the Oaks. A large attendance evidenced the respect entertained for the deceased gentleman."

[We have unfortunately no facts at hand for a sketch of Stephen Harrington Moore, Q. C., brother of Daniel Charles Moore, who was for many years Judge of Probate for the county, and one of the most important lawyers in the province.]

JAMES MORDEN, ESQ.

James Morden, store-keeper of H. M. Ordnance, at Halifax, was a grantee in Aylesford in 1783, and there for many years had his summer residence. Except the name of Bishop Charles Inglis, none in the early history of Aylesford has so conspicuous a place as that of James Morden. Mr. Morden was an Englishman, but when he came to Halifax we do not know. When he died he left a wife Elizabeth, who was probably sister of the second wife of the distinguished Hon. Richard Bulkeley (who came to Halifax

with Governor Cornwallis in 1749 , and held the office of Provincial Secretary from about 1759 until 1793), for in his will he mentions his sister-in-law, Mary, wife of Richard Bulkeley, Esq., Provincial Secretary. He made his will Feb. 28, 1791, the executors being, his wife, James Spry Heaton, and Alexander Thomson. In it he mentions also, his son, George Burgess Morden, his daughter, Meliora Burgess Dight, and Meliora F. Collier (the latter name would suggest that possibly one of his wives was a daughter of the Hon. John Collier). His daughter Meliora Burgess was m. in 1778, by the Bishop, to John Butler Dight, nephew of Hon. John Butler, M. L. C., who as his uncle's heir took the name of Butler (John Butler Butler, alias John Butler Dight, was the uncle of Col. Butler of Windsor, N. S.). In St. Paul's Parish Records we find that Charlotte Elizabeth Mary, dau. of James and Elizabeth Morden, was bap. July 13, 1773. James Morden, himself died Oct. 29, 1792, and is buried in St. Paul's Burying-ground, Halifax. In the S. P. G. Report of 1793 it is said that the Rev. John Wiswall mentions with great concern the death of Mr. Morden, who was a great benefactor of the Church and a zealous supporter of that infant settlement."

In the Record of King's County land transfers, we find that "George Foreman Morden of Scotland Yard, Whitehall, in the city of Westminster, Esquire, a captain in H. M. Army, and John Edward Buller, of the Inner Temple, in the county of Middlesex, gentleman," transfer land originally owned by James Morden, willed between the latter's wife, James Spry Heaton, and Alexander Thomson, to "John Butler Butler, Esq., Commissary General of H. M. Forces, now residing at Bouverie St., Fleet St., London," dates being, May 28, and 29, and June 1, 1833. Mr. James Morden's will is recorded in Halifax.

ELKANAH MORTON, M. P. P.

In the History of Digby County will be found a sketch of Elkanah Morton, Jr., son of Elkanah and Rebecca Morton, and uncle

of Hon. John Morton, M. L. C., born in Cornwallis July 26, 1761, and said to be "probably the first male child born in the township." At the age of fifteen Mr. Morton joined the militia in Cornwallis and very soon lost his right leg from the accidental discharge of a holster pistol in the hands of Lieut.-Governor Mariot Arbuthnot, at a militia review in his native town. Some time in his early life he removed to New Brunswick, and it is said was "in trade" on the St. John River, "where he had charge of building the *Lord Sheffield*, the earliest ship constructed in N. B." From 1792 till 1796, however, we know that he was master of the S. P. G. "Indian school at Sussey Vale, for teaching white children." In 1794 he was commissioned a J. P. for King's county, N. B., in which county he lived. In 1802, at the urgent solicitation of Governor Wentworth he removed to Digby county, N. S., where he was at once appointed a J. P. He was later, also, appointed Deputy Registrar of Deeds, Deputy Collector of Import and Excise; and also Preventive Officer for the Port, without salary. Later he filled the positions of Judge of the Superior Court, and Judge of Probate for Digby and Clare. He was also the first Custos of Digby county. After the death in 1802 of Mr. Foreman, the S. P. G.'s first schoolmaster at Digby, Mr. Morton took his place, and this office he held for some years. He was a strong Churchman, and a tombstone in Trinity Cemetery, Digby, records the fact that he died, May 14, 1848, aged 87. He m. twice, but we do not know the names of his wives. John Elkanah Morton, a son by his first marriage, represented the town of Digby from 1827 to 1830; Lemuel Dean Morton, a son by his second marriage, a lawyer, was Registrar and Judge of Probate for Digby.

MAJOR GEORGE ELKANA MORTON

Major George Elkana Morton was one of King's County's most excellent and enterprising sons. He was a son of Hon. John and Anne (Cogswell) Morton, was born at Upper Dyke village, Cornwallis, March 25, 1811, and was one of the pupils of the Rev.

William Forsyth. Going to Halifax at about eighteen years of age he entered a drug store on Granville Street, which business he afterward purchased. In 1852 he erected the stone building at the corner of Granville and George Streets, long known as "Morton's Corner," where for many years he conducted a wholesale and retail drug business, at that time the largest in the province. He was the first business man in Halifax to send out a commercial traveller. About 1870 he closed his drug business and opened a book and periodical store, and a lending library of current literature. He retired from business in 1888, and died as the result of an accident, Mar. 12, 1892, and was buried in Dartmouth.

Mr. Morton was a man of great intelligence, and of distinctly literary tastes, and his contributions to the press, both in prose and verse, were numerous. In 1852 he published, in conjunction with Miss Mary J. Katzmann, *The Provincial*, a monthly magazine. Later he published a satirical magazine called *Banter*. In 1875 he wrote and published the first "Guide to Halifax," and in 1883, a "Guide to Cape Breton." His newspaper articles appeared chiefly in the *Guardian*, the *British Colonist*, and other newspapers. He was unusually well read in English literature, and his writings contain many quotations from classical authors. He was an accomplished letter writer, and for many years kept up an interesting correspondence with friends abroad, especially with his cousin, Dr. Charles Cogswell. He was one of the original members of the N. S. Historical Society, and was always actively interested in the work of that Society. In religion he was a Presbyterian, his membership being in St. Matthew's Church. In politics a Conservative, he was for many years a personal friend of Messrs. Johnstone, Tupper, Parker, Holmes, Marshall, and other Conservative leaders. He was an ardent supporter of confederation, and had great faith in the future of the Dominion. Nov. 23, 1859, he was appointed 1st Lieut. in the 2nd Queen's Halifax Regt.; Sept. 23, 1862, he was appointed Captain. On the reorganization of the militia by the Dominion Government he was retired with the rank of Major. He was one of the promoters of the N. S. Telegraph Company, was an

original shareholder of the N. S. Sugar Refinery, and shortly after the discovery of gold in 1860, became interested in gold-mining. He held mining claims at Waverly, Montagu, Elmsdale, and Lawrencetown.

George Elkana Morton married in Halifax, in March, 1849, Martha Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Christian Conrad Casper and Martha (Prescott) Katzmann, born Apr. 2, 1823, died Apr. 6, 1899. He had children: Annie, born Dec. 13, 1850, died Mar. 29, 1855; Charles Cogswell, born Aug. 14, 1852, married Apr. 27, 1905, Winifred, daughter of Leonard and Lucy Leadley, of Dartmouth, N. S., and now resides in Kentville.

For the Katzmann Family, see the Prescott Family Sketch.

HON. JOHN MORTON, M. L. C.

Hon. John Morton, M. L. C., son of Lemuel and Martha (Newcomb) Morton, born in Cornwallis, Mar. 25, 1781, was locally one of the most distinguished of King's County's sons. He received a captaincy in the militia in 1810, and was made Lieutenant Colonel (of the Sixth Regiment) in 1835. In 1827 he was chosen to represent Cornwallis in the Assembly; in 1835 he was made a Justice of the Peace, and Commissioner of Sewers and Dykes; and in 1841 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. In 1846 he was commissioned by Lord Falkland, Lieutenant Governor, Keeper of the Rolls for Cornwallis. "He was an influential owner and director of the Western Stage Coach, the Cornwallis Bridge, and the Electric Telegraph Companies. It is doubtful if any public man in, or originating in, King's County has ever enjoyed more fully than Mr. Morton the county's confidence and esteem. It was he who gave the name Upper Dyke Village, to the Cornwallis hamlet where he lived. He married, April 28, 1810, Anne, dau. of Capt. Mason and Lydia Huntington) Cogswell, born June 16, 1785, died in 1846. His children were prominent; for a list of them see Family Sketches. Hon. John Morton died at his son, George Elkana's, in Halifax, Mar. 3, 1858. He is buried at Chipman's Corner, and

the epitaph on his tombstone says: "He Served his God as an exemplary Son and Brother, Husband, Father, Friend, and Patriot."

PROFESSOR SIMON NEWCOMB, LL.D., D. C. L.

Professor Simon Newcomb, the great astronomer, although born in Cumberland county, Mar. 12, 1835, was of the Cornwallis Newcomb family. He was graduated from the Harvard Scientific School in 1858, and was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy in the U. S. Navy, and assigned to duty at the U. S. Naval Observatory at Washington, in 1861. In 1877 he became senior professor of Mathematics and director of the office of the *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac*. This position he held until Mar. 12, 1897, when having attained the age limit of 62, he was pensioned by the U. S. Government. He married in Washington, D. C., Aug. 4, 1863, Mary Caroline, dau. of Dr. Charles Augustus Hassler, of the U. S. Navy, and his wife, Anna Josepha (Nourse), and had three daughters, and a son, who died almost immediately after birth. The scientific writings of Dr. Newcomb, and the honours he received in Europe and America, are almost without number. He was a D. C. L. of Oxford, and an LL.D. of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Cracow (Austria), Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Columbia, Johns Hopkins, Columbia (D. C.), and Toronto. A bibliography of his writings was published in 1905 by his relative, Professor R. C. Archibald, M. A., Ph. D. (now of Brown University), who through his mother, is also descended from the King's County Newcomb family. Professor Newcomb died in Washington, July 11, 1909.

THE REV. ROBERT NORRIS

The Rev. Robert Norris, Rector of St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, from 1806 to 1829, was an Englishman, born in 1763, or '64, and originally, it is said, a priest of the Roman Catholic Church. As a missionary of the S. P. G. he was sent to Halifax, which city he reached some time in 1797, after a passage of twenty-four days from Torbay. At first he is recorded as an itinerant missionary in

the Province, but probably very soon after his arrival he was appointed to succeed the Rev. Thomas Lloyd at Chester, the latter clergyman having perished in a journey from Chester to Windsor, in February, 1795. He married, probably while he was Rector of Chester, Lydia F., daughter of Dr. Jonathan and Ann (Blackden) Prescott, b. May 12, 1775, d. Aug. 29, 1826, a sister of Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, of Cornwallis. In 1801 he removed to New Brunswick, and there he remained until his settlement in Cornwallis in 1806. He died, October 16, 1834, in his 71st year, and both he and his wife are buried in the Fox Hill Burying-ground, near Town Plot, in Cornwallis. His children were: Mary Ann, born May 16, 1801, who inherited her father's place at Town Plot, and died June 13, 1880; Susanna Byles, born June 4, 1804, died Sept. 26, 1812; Catharine Eliza, born Oct. 25, bap. Dec. 21, 1806, married Nov. 12, 1825, to Thomas Merritt, of St. John, N. B., who was City Chamberlain for many years till his death. The Merritts had, at least, one son, the Rev. Robert Norris Merritt, who removed to the United States. The following note concerning Mrs. Norris is found on the Register of St. John's Church: "Lydia F. Norris, the wife of the Rev. Robt. Norris, died at St. John, N. B., whither she had gone to be with her daughter during her confinement. She was brought to Cornwallis to be buried. She was 51 years of age. She was an affectionate wife, a tender mother, a kind friend, and a pious Christian."

PETER PINEO, M. D.

Peter Pineo, M. D. (son of Peter Pineo of Cornwallis, who died in 1869) was born in Cornwallis in 1825, at the age of seventeen began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton, and in 1846 entered the Harvard Medical School. In 1847, however, he went to the Bowdoin College medical school, where he graduated. He practised his profession in Barnstable, Groton, and Boston, Mass., and became a professor of or lecturer on Medical Jurisprudence and Chemical Medicine at Casselton Med-

ical College in Vermont. In 1861, when the Civil War broke out, he was commissioned by Governor Andrew, Surgeon of the 9th Mass. Regt., with which he went to the war. In August, 1861, he was commissioned by President Lincoln, Brigade Surgeon of U. S. Volunteers, and in 1861-2, served in the field in Virginia, on the staffs of Gen. James S. Wadsworth, and Gen. Rufus King. He was on the staff of Major-General George G. Meade, as Medical Director of the First Army Corps at Antietam and South Mountain, and then was ordered to Washington in command of the U. S. Douglas General Hospital of six hundred beds. In March, 1863, he was commissioned Lieut.-Col. and Medical Inspector of the U. S. Army, and in 1863-4 inspected every force on the Atlantic coast, from Washington to Texas, including the great hospitals at Fortress Monroe, Norfolk, and Portsmouth. When Jefferson Davis was a prisoner at Fortress Monroe, Dr. Pineo was his consulting surgeon. In Jan. 1866, he returned to Massachusetts and settled in Hyannis, where until 1880 he was in charge of the U. S. Marine Hospital Service for the District of Barnstable, practising generally as a surgeon throughout the county. The rest of his life he spent in Boston, where he died. He was fifty years a member of the Mass. Medical Society, and for a long time one of its Councillors. He was a Companion of the Loyal Legion of the U. S.

HON. CHARLES RAMAGE PRESCOTT, M. L. C.

Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, named apparently, for Charles Ramage, a well known South Carolinian, was for many years one of King's County's foremost citizens. His father was Dr. Jonathan Prescott, whose first wife was a Vassal of Cambridge, and his mother was Ann (Blackden). The Prescott family was connected with the Bulkeley, Hoar, and other New England families of note. Dr. Jonathan Prescott was at the capture of Louisburg, and after that event he settled in Nova Scotia. Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott was born in Halifax, Jan. 6, 1772, and married, first, in Corn-

wallis, Feb 6, 1796, Rev. Wm. Twining officiating, Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Whidden; second, in Halifax, Rev. Robert Stanser officiating, Maria Hammell. He was first a merchant in Halifax, but on account of failing health, between 1811 and 1814 he removed to Cornwallis. There, near Town Plot, he bought land and built a fine colonial brick house, which is still standing. His place he called "Acacia Grove." He died in Cornwallis, June 11, 1859, in his 88th year.

The "Prescott Memorial," published in 1870, says: "Mr. Prescott was one of the first merchants of Halifax until 1812, when he retired with a handsome fortune (at the age of 40). His health failing, he was advised to go to Cornwallis, King's county, beyond the reach of the fogs. There he entered largely into the pursuits of horticulture and fruit culture. He built large and extensive green and hothouses, and succeeded in raising in the open air against walls, the Isabella grape, which even in that northern climate flourished and produced abundantly. His peaches were pronounced excellent. He was an honorary member of the horticultural societies of Boston, New York, and London, and he was the first man who undertook to promote and improve fruit growing in that section of the country. He was very liberal, always giving scions, etc., to all who asked for them. He was a member, in turn, of both branches of the legislature." Mr. Prescott represented the town of Cornwallis from 1818 to 1820, and in 1825, on the death of Hon. Charles Hill, was admitted to H. M. Council. In an obituary of him in the *Nova Scotian* newspaper the writer says that the press of Nova Scotia has never recorded the death of a worthier man; that there are many in all ranks of life who will bear willing testimony to his worth in private and in public life. His hospitable dwelling, it is further said, was the favourite resort of many successive governors. And to his numerous friends a visit to Mr. Prescott's was considered one of the greatest treats. "In simplicity and goldly sincerity he had his conversation in the world, walking humbly with his God."

THE REV. JOHN PRYOR, D. D.

Although the Rev. Dr. Pryor was born in Halifax, July 4, 1805, he was so long a resident of King's County and his name is so closely identified with the early history of Horton Academy and Acadia University that it is fitting that a brief account of him should be given here. His father was one of the influential seceders from St. Paul's Church, Halifax, who gave their influence to the Baptist body in Nova Scotia; consequently the Rev. Dr. Pryor, although reared in the Anglican Church, about the time he attained his majority, with other members of his father's family joined the secession movement to the Baptist faith. He was graduated B. A., at King's College, Windsor, in 1824, M. A. in 1831, after his graduation for some time teaching in Sydney and Halifax. Finally, however, he decided to study for the Baptist ministry, and for that purpose went to the Newton Theological Institute, in Mass. In 1830 he was ordained, and he then became Principal of Horton Academy; this position he held until 1838. In January, 1839, Acadia College was opened, and he and his friend, the Rev. Dr. Crawley, were appointed its first professors. Dr. Pryor's chair was that of Classics and Natural Philosophy. From 1847 to 1850, he was President of the college and Professor of Theology, and again in 1862-3 Professor of *Belles Lettres.* In 1850 he became pastor of the First Baptist Church of Cambridge, Mass., but he returned to Nova Scotia in 1861. In 1863 he became pastor of the Granville St. Church in Halifax and this position he held until 1867. After this time he was for a short time pastor of two different churches in Massachusetts. His last years, however, were spent in Halifax, where he died. In 1848 Acadia College conferred on the Rev. John Pryor (and also on the Rev. John Mockett Cramp) the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Pryor was a cultivated, courtly man, and like his colleague, the Rev. Dr. Crawley, helped give distinction to the Baptist body in Nova Scotia. From the pulpits of King's County in which he often officiated, as well as from the professor's chair he filled, went forth an influence that far and wide throughout the

province made for high breeding and a dignified worship of God. He died in Halifax, Aug. 17, 1892, and was buried at Camp Hill cemetery. See the Pryor Family.

CALEB HANDLEY RAND, ESQ.

Caleb Handley Rand, son of Mayhew and Elizabeth (Beckwith) Rand, was born in Cornwallis, Aug. 27, 1790, married in Kentville, Nov. 20, 1824, Rebecca, eldest daughter of Joseph, M. P. P., and Alice (Harding) Allison, and died in Kentville Sept. 14, 1875. As one of the prominent merchants of Kentville he amassed a considerable fortune and achieved a good deal of influence. At some period in his career, removing the old Allison house, which he had bought, he built the Colonial house now for many years the residence of Lt. Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe, K. C. For many years before Mr. Rand's death this house was closed, but the beautiful garden about it, long under the efficient care of Peter Redmond, a skillful gardener, was a delight to many eyes. The old house, which Mr. Rand removed further down what is now Leverett Lane, was for many years the property and the home of Brenton Halliburton Harris, fifth son of the Hon. James Delap Harris, and after his death until the family was broken up by successive deaths, the home of Mrs. Brenton H. Harris and her mother and sisters, Mrs. Maria Starr Hamilton, and the Misses Susan and Minetta Hamilton. Caleb Handley Rand and his family were worshippers at St. John's Parish Church, Cornwallis, and later Mr. Rand, himself, at St. James', Kentville, on the south wall of which a tablet to his daughter, Elizabeth, rests. Mrs. Rand died July 23, 1833, and both husband and wife are buried in St. John's Churchyard, Cornwallis.

Caleb Handley Rand was a brother-in-law of Samuel Leonard Allison, Prothonotary for King's for over twenty years, who then removed to Queen's County, where he died. The father of Rebecca (Allison) Rand and Samuel Leonard Allison was Joseph Allison, M. P. P., born in Ireland probably about 1755, who from 1799 to 1806 represented Horton in the legislature, and for many years was

an active public man. He lived for a long time in Kentville, in the house we have mentioned as having been bought by his son-in-law, Mr. Rand. Of King's County families none have had more members worthy of recognition in these biographies than the Allison family, but our list of biographies here has to be incomplete.

EBENEZER RAND, ESQ.

Ebenezer Rand, son of John and Margaret (Mackenzie) Rand, and grandson of John and Katharine (Athearn) Rand, was born in Cornwallis, Jan. 29, 1820, and married Oct. 25, 1852, Ann Isabella, eldest daughter of Ward and Eunice Deborah (Eaton) Eaton, of Cornwallis. For more than a quarter of a century Mr. Rand occupied the important office in the county of Collector of Customs, after the confederation of the provinces being made Chief Collector for the county. A high testimony to the efficiency of his administration of his office is the fact that he held it through many successive changes of government. On his superannuation in 1888 he was succeeded by his son Frederic C. Rand, who still occupies the office. Mr. Rand also owned a fine place at Canning, which is now in the hands of his son Fenwick Williams Rand. His eldest son, the eminent Dr. Benjamin Rand, has frequent notices in this book. His only daughter, Laura Francesca, is the wife of Noble Crandall. One of her sons, Charles Crandall, is an editor in Halifax, another, Noble Crandall, Jr., is a broker in Chicago. Ebenezer Rand died April 17, 1889; his wife died Apr. 4, 1907, at the advanced age of 88.

HENRY WALTER RAND, M. A., M. D.

Dr. Henry Walter Rand, an eminent Brooklyn, N. Y., physician and surgeon, son of James and Sarah (Reid) Rand, of Canning, was born, Dec. 28, 1851, and graduated at Acadia University, B. A., 1873, M. A., 1877. His medical studies were taken at Bellevue,

New York, and in 1877-78 he was resident physician and surgeon at the Brooklyn Hospital. In 1878-81 he was attending surgeon at the Orthopedic Infirmary, Brooklyn, and in 1881-84, surgeon at the Long Island College Hospital Dispensary. After that, till his death, he was surgeon to the Long Island College Hospital. He also held in Brooklyn medical circles other important posts. He was the author of numerous articles and monographs on surgical subjects. He married, Feb. 19, 1865, Sarah L. Edwards, of Brooklyn, and had two children. His distinguished medical career came to an end suddenly. He died of overwork, Aug. 30, 1895.

THE REV. SILAS TERTIUS RAND, D. D., D. C. L.

The Rev. Dr. Silas Tertius Rand one of the most distinguished scholars the Dominion of Canada has produced, was born at Brooklyn Street, Cornwallis, about six miles from Kentville, May 18, 1810. He was the son of Silas and his second wife, Deborah (Tupper), Rand, his mother being a sister of the Rev. Charles Tupper, D. D., and he himself, therefore, a first cousin of the eminent Canadian statesman, Sir Charles Tupper, Bart. Dr. Rand studied at Horton Academy, and though he did not take a college course, afterward gave himself so devotedly to the study of languages that he became proficient in not only English, but Latin, Greek, French, Italian, Spanish, and the Algonquin Micmac tongue. He was admitted to the Baptist ministry and held pastorates at Horton, Liverpool, Windsor, and Charlottetown, P. E. I., but in 1846 he dedicated his life to missionary work among the Micmacs. Assisted by a French Canadian, Joe Brooks, who had lived almost all his life among the Indians, he learned Micmac and henceforth for upwards of twenty years laboured under the undenominational Micmac Missionary Society in Nova Scotia, at a salary of two hundred pounds a year. After 1864, however, he depended solely upon voluntary gifts from Christians of various sects. His home was at Hantsport, in Hants county, but he constantly travelled the

length and breadth of the Province, and whenever occasion seemed to require it visited the Micmacs in the County of King's. Fortunately for our knowledge of the language and customs of the natives of the Province, Dr. Rand was not only an earnest missionary of religion, but was a devoted student of native Indian philology and legend lore. In the Introduction to his Legends of the Micmacs, published by Longmans and Green in the Wellesley College Philological Publications, in 1894, are given no less than forty-four titles of books and monographs, besides a list of thirty-eight manuscripts, chiefly on Micmac subjects, the greatest of which is an "English-Micmac Dictionary of the Language of the Micmac Indians, in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, Cape Breton, and Newfoundland," published in 1888.

Dr. Rand has been called the Elihu Burritt of Canada, and he well deserved the name. He possessed a marvellous memory and wonderful linguistic power; he was a man of remarkable energy and ability (and we may add, of dramatic power in public speaking). The work which he accomplished was unique. The value of his research in the Micmac and Maliseet languages will become more and more apparent as the attention of philosophers turns more and more to the aboriginal languages of America. He has translated into Micmac almost the entire Bible, he has compiled a dictionary in that language of more than forty thousand words, and he has in addition furnished to the philologist a large amount of other valuable linguistic material. He was the discoverer of Glooscap, whom Charles G. Leland describes as "by far the grandest and most Aryan-like character ever evolved from a savage mind."

Among other remarkable literary achievements of Dr. Rand was the translation into Latin of about a hundred well known hymns, such as: "Abide With Me"; "A Mighty Fortress is Our God"; "From Greenland's Icy Mountains"; "Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah"; "Jesus, Refuge of My Soul", and "Rock of Ages, Cleft for Me." Dr. Silas Tertius Rand died in October, 1889.

THEODORE HARDING RAND, M. A., D. C. L.

Dr. Theodore Harding Rand, son of Thomas Woodworth and Eliza Irene (Barnaby) Rand, descended on both his father's and mother's sides from the Eaton family, was born in Cornwallis, Feb. 8, 1835, and graduated at Acadia University, B. A., 1860, M. A., 1863. Entering the profession of teaching he was connected successively with Horton Academy, and the Provincial Normal School. In the preparation of the Free School Act, which passed in 1864, he took a leading part, and shortly after he was made Superintendent of Education for the Province. In 1871 he accepted the position of Superintendent of Education for New Brunswick. This office he resigned in 1883 to accept the chair of Education and History in his alma mater. In 1885 he removed to Toronto where for a year he filled the chair of Apologetics and Didactics in McMaster Hall. He then became Principal of the Baptist College at Woodstock, Ontario. In 1888 he returned to McMaster, which had now become a university. In 1892 he became Vice Chancellor of this college, but on account of ill health filled the vice-chancellorship only three years. After that, until his death he was professor in McMaster of Education and English History. In Nova Scotia he established the "Journal of Education." In New Brunswick he organized an Educational Institute for the Province, of which he became president. In 1897 he published "At Minas Basin and Other Poems," a volume which earned for him in some quarters the title of "the Browning of Canada." In 1900 he published "A Treasury of Canadian Verse," which is a lasting literary monument to his name. He died, May 29, 1900.

Dr. Rand married, Nov. 5, 1861, his first cousin once removed, Emeline Augusta, youngest daughter of David and Susanna (Strong) Eaton, who has published among other things, "In a National Gallery: four letters on the Development of Italian Art."

Dr. Theodore Harding Rand had no children. A portrait of him by J. W. L. Forster hangs in one of the buildings of McMaster University.

WILLIAM REDDEN, ESQ.

William Redden was one of the most enterprising men King's County has ever had. He came to Kentville from Windsor in 1842, and was long actively engaged in farming, trading, milling, and the development of real estate. He bought much land and built many houses to sell and rent. A large number of the houses in that part of Kentville known as the "Flat" are the result of his enterprise. At the time of his death, Dec. 4, 1894, the Kentville *Advertiser*, coupling his name with that of another well known citizen, Mr. George Dodge, who had recently died, said:

"Within the last few days two of the landmarks of a former generation have passed away from the view of Kentville citizens. Two of the oldest men of the town have died, each at the age of fourscore years. There are few of the present inhabitants who are old enough or have lived here long enough to remember when these two men commenced their long and successful business career in Kentville.

"The late William Redden, Esq., was in a marked degree indentified for many years with the material growth and prosperity of the town. To his single-handed enterprise—it might almost be said to his own unaided manual toil—a large part of residential Kentville owes its existence. Until a short time ago, when advanced age compelled him to give up active labor, he was an indefatigable worker; and to his foresight, courage, and industry the large number of buildings he erected are an enduring monument. He died on Tuesday last and was buried yesterday at The Oaks."

THE REV. THEOPHILUS STINSON RICHEY, M. A.

The Rev. Theophilus Stinson Richey, from 1871 to 1876 incumbent of St James' Church, Kentville, was a son of the Rev. Dr. Matthew Richey, a Wesleyan divine. He died in 1909, and in the *Churchman* of May 15th of that year, the following notice of him appeared:

"The Rev. Theophilus Stinson Richey, formerly canon of St.

Paul's cathedral, Fond du Lac, and later honorary canon of All Saints cathedral, Milwaukee, died of heart disease on Saturday, Apr. 24, in Wilmette, Ill., his home in recent years. Canon Richey was in the forty-fifth year of his priesthood, having been ordained in 1864 by the Bishop of Fredericton. Although living in retirement for the past two years he had rendered much assistance to the clergy of Chicago and its suburbs, and last summer assumed charge of St. Augustine's church, Wilmette. Canon Richey was born sixty-nine years ago in Toronto, and was educated at the Church of England Collegiate School, Windsor, Nova Scotia, the Free Church Academy, Halifax, and Sackville College, New Brunswick. His first parish was at Petersville, N. B., and he worked for eighteen years in the diocese of Nova Scotia, under Bishop Binney. In 1883 he became senior canon of St. Paul's cathedral, Fond du Lac, holding this position until 1891, when he assumed charge of the parish at Chippewa Falls and of St. Stephen's, Milwaukee, at the same time acting as trustee of Racine College and of Nashotah House. His later ministry was spent in the diocese of Chicago.

"The funeral was conducted in St. Augustine's, Wilmette, on Apr. 27, by the Rev. Dr. Little and Archdeacon Toll. The pallbearers were the Rev. Messrs. George C. Stewart, L. P. Edwards, H. A. Wilson, E. R. Williams, H. W. Starr and A. G. Richards."

THE REV. JOHN OWEN RUGGLES, M. A.

Rev. John Owen Ruggles, M. A., once Vicar and once Rector of the parish of Horton, was a son of Israel Williams and Mary (Owen) Ruggles, of Annapolis, and a great-grandson of General Timothy Ruggles, the noted Loyalist, who settled in Nova Scotia in 1783. He was born in Annapolis county, Feb. 8, 1840, entered King's College, Windsor, in 1854, was made B. A. in 1859, and M. A. in 1863, and was ordained Deacon in 1863, and Priest in 1864. From 1863 to 1871, he was Vicar and again, from 1878 to 1888, Rector of Horton. He married his first cousin, Catherine Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Owen, Barrister, of Lunenburg, and had

ten children. He was a devoted and faithful priest of the Anglican Communion, and died suddenly at Windsor, in the performance of clerical duty, Sept. 23, 1895. He is buried in the Anglican Churchyard, at the "Three Mile Church," near Halifax. Most of his family, including his youngest son, Rev. Vernon Douglas Ruggles, M. A., live now in the United States.

THE REV. WILLIAM SOMMERVILLE, M. A.

The Rev. William Sommerville, M. A., was born in the Parish of Drum Ballyroney, county Down, Ireland, July 1, 1800, an only son. In 1816 he entered the University of Glasgow, and there he distinguished himself as a student, especially in mathematics, logic, metaphysics, and moral philosophy. At the close of the fourth session he took the degree of M. A., and the next few years he spent chiefly in teaching, and in the study of theology at Paisley. In 1826 he was licensed to preach by the Southern Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian ("Covenanting") Church in Ireland, and in 1831 he was ordained as a "missionary to the Colonies." He then came from Londonderry to St. John, New Brunswick, and for a few months preached at Shepody, in Westmoreland county, and other places in N. B. where Covenanters were to be found. In 1832, however, he came to Horton, where the Rev. George Struthers had been labouring, and there remained until Mr. Struthers returned from Demerara in 1835. During this time owing to Mr. Forsyth's feebleness he preached once a month in the church at Chipman's Corner, Cornwallis, and it is said he sometimes preached in other places between Horton and Wilmot. In 1835 he became pastor of a Congregation of Reformed Presbyterians or Covenanters, scattered from Lower Horton to West Cornwallis and Wilmot.

In 1842, a group of Scotch-Irish Covenanters having settled at what is now Melvern Square, he organized a congregation in West Cornwallis, and a little later, one at Wilmot. In 1845 Mr. Sommerville removed his family from Horton to what is now

called Woodville, in West Cornwallis, where he had bought a farm. Here he lived for eleven years, removing permanently to Somerset in 1856. During his residence in Horton, Woodville, and Somerset, until the adoption of the school law in 1864, during the winter months he taught a school, to which, in West Cornwallis, pupils came from all parts of King's, as well as from Colchester and other counties. For much of the time this school was the main support of his family. Mr. Sommerville married first Sarah Barry, daughter of Robert McGowan Dickey, of Amherst (and sister of Senator Barry Dickey), who died in 1853. He married, second, in 1854, Jane E., daughter of Joseph Caldwell, of Horton. He died Sept. 28, 1878. Mr. Sommerville's was one of the strongest personalities the county ever has known. He was kind and genial in private intercourse, but in matters of doctrine he was as inflexible as iron. He opposed with all the vigor of his controversial nature the peculiar doctrines of Henry Alline, the Baptist practice of immersion, the use of uninspired hymns in the worship of God, and any other doctrine or practise he believed to be contrary to Scripture. "An intense reverence for the things of God always possessed him, and these were never referred to by him lightly, or in his presence without reproof." He had "a heart full of zeal for the truth of God's word," and he was of the stuff of which ancient Christian martyrs were made.

Mr. Sommerville's son, Rev. Robert McGowan Sommerville, D. D., was graduated from Queen's University, Ireland, in 1860, and after his ordination returned to Nova Scotia. In 1866, he was appointed Inspector of Schools for King's County, and this office he held until 1873, when he resigned and went to the United States. In 1876 he became pastor of the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of New York city, and in his New York pastorate he still remains. He married in Cornwallis, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Henry and Sophia (Cogswell) Chipman, but has no children.

COL. JOHN STARR, M. P. P.

Col. John Starr, M. P. P., third son of David and Susannah (Potter) Starr, was born in Cornwallis, Feb. 20, 1775, married Dec. 28, 1797, Desiah, daughter of Moses, Jr., and Mary (Newcomb) Gore, born May 23, 1780, died Dec. 30, 1827. Early in life Mr. Starr removed to Halifax, where he became an important and wealthy merchant and ship owner. The Starr family founded in America by Dr. Comfort Starr, were long established in and near Canterbury, Kent, and at some period in his career Col. John Starr registered the arms of the Canterbury Starrs in the Herald's College, London. These are, Azure a pair of scales or balances within an orle of eight estoiles or, The crest of Starr of Halifax as given by Fairbairn is: A lion rampant ppr. Motto: *Vive en espoir.* Col. Starr was made colonel of the 3rd Halifax Regiment of Militia, April 12, 1824. He represented King's County in the legislature from 1827 to 1830. A list of his children who married, as given in the Starr Family sketch is: Margaret Sophia, married to Hon. James Ratchford, M. L. C.; Hon. John Leander, M. L. C., married (1) Mary Sophia Ratchford, (2) in New Jersey, Frances Barberie Throckmorton; William Joseph, married (1) Matilda, dau. of Hon. Richard and Frances (Peniston) Peniston, (2) Mrs. Harriet (Ruggles) Bartlett; Mary Eliza, married to Elisha DeWolf, Jr.; Susan Arabella, married to Admiral William Henry Jervis, R. N.; Lucretia Jane, married to Hon. Judge Charles Young, LL.D., brother of Sir William Young; Frederick Ratchford, married (1) Mary Jane Jarvis, (2) Henrietta Maria Atwood. (Col. John Starr was the author's great-great-uncle.)

MAJOR SAMUEL STARR

Major Samuel Starr, from the beginning, one of the chief persons among the early planters of Cornwallis, was one of a committee of four appointed in Norwich Conn., in 1759, to make arrangements with the Nova Scotia Government for the settlement

of Connecticut people in the province, and that he was given this commission sufficiently indicates his prominence in eastern Connecticut. Any one who knows the history of the beautitful old town of Norwich knows that among the most important of its early families were the Bushnells and Leffiingwells, and from both these families Major Starr was descended. His father was Samuel and his mother Anne (Bushnell) Starr, and he had two younger brothers, Jonathan, who did not settle in Nova Scotia, and David, who did. His first wife was Abigail, dau. of Capt. John and Sarah (Abell) Leffingwell, and he had a son Joseph, who also became a prominent man in Cornwallis. From this son Joseph, who in 1786 returned to Norwich and married his first cousin, Joanna Starr, her mother also being a Leffingwell, are descended the Starrs, who for five generations have been among the chief land-owners at Starr's Point, near the original Cornwallis Town Plot. In a little burying-ground on a point near the Basin of Minas, the brothers Samuel and David Starr and their wives sleep, and the following article in a King's County newspaper a few years ago, tells of the erection of a tombstone to Major Samuel in this burying-ground.

"This week our attention was called to a tablet which is now being erected to the memory of Major Samuel Starr, who was born in Norwich, Conn., Sept. 2nd, 1728, and died at Cornwallis, Aug. 26th, 1799. For a century there has been no stone to mark the resting place of this pioneer, but now one is being placed at the cemetery at Starr's Point by seven of his great-grand-children.

"Major Starr was the great-grandfather of the following who bear his name and reside in this county: Joseph Christopher Starr, Kentville, Major Robert William Starr, and Charles Richard Henry Starr, Wolfville, John Edward Starr, and Joseph Starr, Starr's Point. He was one of a committee sent to Nova Scotia by the people of Connecticut after the expulsion of the Acadians in 1755. They wished to take up the land vacated by these unfortunate people and it was to be done in the name of a company. The committee visited Grand Pré and spied out the land, so as to report on their return. Tradition tells us that Mr. Starr in travel-

ling over the hills of Horton cast his eyes northward and overlooked the fertile township of Cornwallis. He left the rest of the committee and was absent ten day, the others thinking he was lost. But he spent the time exploring Cornwallis and when he returned to Connecticut he gave a minority report recommending settlement in the northern portion of this county. The following year people came from New England and settled in Horton and Major Starr and fifty-nine others with their families took up grants for the whole of Cornwallis and settled in that township. The township was divided into 63 sections, the 60 families taking each a section, one each being reserved for school, for church, and for public purposes.''

HON. JUDGE JAMES STEADMAN, M. E. C.

Hon. Judge James Steadman (William, John), was born Mar. 27, 1818, probably in Moncton, N. B., and studying law, in Feb., 1844, was admitted an attorney. Until Dec., 1866, he practised in Moncton, but after that he removed to Fredericton. In 1854 he was elected to the N. B. legislature for Westmoreland, and until 1865, except for one year, continued to represent that county. In May, 1860, he was appointed a member of the Executive Council for N. B., as Postmaster General, and this position he continued to hold till 1865. In June, 1887, he was appointed one of the Judges of the County Court. He married (1) Julia Beckwith, of Fredericton, whose grandfather had come from Cornwallis, (2) Mrs. Emma Jane (Turnhall) Ring, born at Bear River, Digby county, N. S. By his first marriage he had one son, who died young; by his second marriage he had no children.

THE REV. JOHN STORRS, B. A.

The Rev. John Storrs, B. A., Rector of St. John's Church, Cornwallis, was born in Yorkshire, England, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin. Coming to Nova Scotia, he was made Deacon (by Bishop John Inglis) in 1838, and Priest in 1840. During his

diaconate he acted as curate of St. George's Church, Halifax, and in that parish, just before or just after his election to the rectorship of Cornwallis, he married, May 6, 1841, Frances Sarah Wentworth, second daughter of Richard and Sarah Apthorp (Morton) Cunningham, whose parents were married by the Rev. Dr. Gray on Tuesday evening, Aug. 22, 1809, "at the seat of Sir John Wentworth, Bart.," probably the "Prince's Lodge," west of Halifax. The Hon. Perez Morton, of Boston, married Feb. 24, 1781, Sarah Wentworth Apthorp, whose portrait by Gilbert Stuart, after her death was owned by her grand-daughter, Mrs. Joseph Hart Clinch, of Boston. His daughter, Sarah Apthorp Morton, born June 2, 1782, was m. Aug. 22, 1809, to Richard Cunningham, and died, July 14, 1844. The Cunninghams, who lived at Windsor, had children: Griselda Eastwick, born Aug. 16, 1810, married to the Rev. Joseph Hart Clinch, an Episcopal clergyman, who lived many years, and died in South Boston, Mass.; Perez Morton, born May 2, 1812, lived in Windsor and died, probably unmarried, Jan. 21, 1866; Frances Sarah Wentworth, married as above, to the Rev. John Storrs; John; Charlotte, born Dec. 23, 1817, married June 2, 1836, to Dr. Howard Sargent, of Boston. See the Wentworth Genealogy, vol. 1, Richard Cunningham was perhaps a son of John Cunningham, who was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs in N. S., by Governor Parr.

The first Mrs. John Storrs must have died very soon, for Mr. Storrs married (2) at Stanley, parish of St. Mary's, Yorkshire, England, June 27, 1844, (the Rev. J. W. D. Gray, formerly of Nova Scotia, officiating), Melanie, youngest daughter of the Rev. W. Hayne, Vicar of Plympton, Devonshire, England. By this marriage he had children born in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia: Melanie; the Rev. John (for many years Vicar of St. Peter's Church, Eaton Square, London), b. Apr. 18, 1846; Mary Jane; Robert William; Arthur. The Rev. John Storrs was Rector of St. John's Church, Cornwallis, from 1841 till 1875, but in 1873 he went to England on two years leave of absence. At the end of his leave, he resigned and remained in England. Since then, but one member of

his family, his son Robert William, has lived in Nova Scotia. Mrs. Melanie Storrs died in England, Apr. 10, 1877.

GEORGE THOMSON, ESQ.

George Thomson, for almost twenty years, till his death, identified with the town of Wolfville, and for five consecutive years, from 1897 until 1902, its first Mayor, was born in Spital, Jamaica, Aug. 31, 1826, but in early life came with his family to Halifax. His brothers, James and Cathcart, were for many years well known lawyers in Halifax, Cathcart marrying Ellen, daughter of the Hon. Joseph Howe, and all were first cousins of Sir William Young, Kt., Nova Scotia's ninth Chief Justice. Of Sir William Young's estate, George Thomson was one of the two executors. Fond of country life, about 1888 he bought a place in Wolfville, and there spent the rest of his life. He married, Nov. 25, 1847, Eunice S., daughter of James Russell Lovett (M. P. P. for Annapolis), and his wife Sarah (Chipman), of Annapolis, her grandparents on her father's side being, Phineas, M. P. P., and Abigail (Thayer) Lovett. George Thomson's children were: James T.; Margaret, m. to Henry Chipman, M. D., of Grand Pré; Elizabeth Allison, m. to Edmund Jenner; Agnes Young; Edith. Mr. Thom- is called in an obituary notice, "a Christian citizen, a wise councillor, and a firm friend to all philanthropic and Christian objects." He died at Wolfville, Mar. 19, 1908.

JAMES HALL THORNE, ESQ., B. A.

James Hall Thorne B. A., Barrister, long a prominent person in Halifax, spent the last years of his life, and died, in Kentville. Of a New York Loyalist family, he was the eldest son of Stephen Sneden Thorne, M. P. P. for Granville, Annapolis county, and his wife Mehitable Paton (Hall). James Hall Thorne was born in Bridgetown, Sept. 28, 1818, married Oct. 13, 1847, Mary (Robinson) Piper, and had children: Lydia Ann, m. to John B. Gray, of Halifax;

James Hall, m. Jessie Robson; Stephen Sneden, long in the Canadian Civil Service, m. Ada Sayre Harrison; Edward Lefferts, manager of the Union Bank in Nova Scotia, m. Jessie McNab; Livingston Morse, d. young; Sancton, d. young; Sarah Frances Almon; Augusta Billing, m. to Leslie Seymour Eaton, youngest son of William and Anna Augusta Willoughby (Hamilton) Eaton. James Hall Thorne's father represented Granville, Annapolis county, in the legislature from 1836 to 1854, part of this time being a member of the Government, as Chairman of the Board of Public Works. He is buried (as is his son James Hall) in Camp Hill Cemetery, Halifax.

James Hall Thorne was graduated at King's College, Windsor, in 1840, admitted to the Nova Scotia Bar in 1844, and became Master of the Supreme Court and Registrar of the Court of Divorce. At the time of Confederation, he was Deputy Provincial Secretary (and for some time was acting Secretary), and for many years before his removal to Kentville was Chief of the Money Order Office in Halifax. He died May 8, 1887. Of his sisters, Havilah was m. to Timothy Dwight Ruggles, Barrister, Q. C., M. P. P., of Bridgetown; Anna was m. to Lewis Johnstone, Jr., M. D., son of Dr. Lewis and Mary Ann (Pryor) Johnstone of Jamaica, Halifax, and Wolfville, and was the mother of Mrs. Edwin Gilpin, 3rd, of Halifax.

THE REV. CHARLES TUPPER, D. D.

The Rev. Charles Tupper D. D., son of Charles and Elizabeth (West) Tupper, and father of Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., was born in Cornwallis, Aug. 6, 1794, and died Jan. 19, 1881. At nineteen he became a schoolmaster and at a little less than twenty-two, began to preach. He was ordained in Cornwallis, as a Baptist minister, in 1819, and for over sixty years was in the active ministry of this denomination. He was not educated at any college, but by his own efforts he gained sufficient acquaintance with the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Syriac, German, Italian, Spanish, Portu-

gese, "and four other languages" to be able to read the Bible in them. He held pastorates at Amherst, Nova Scotia, at Sackville, Fredericton, and St. John, New Brunswick, at Tyron and Bedeque, P. E. I., and finally at Lower Aylesford and Upper Wilmot in King's and Annapolis counties. He was a diligent and systematic pastor, a clear, vigorous writer, and an earnest and able preacher. See the Tupper Family. For many years he was one of the most prominent ministers of any denomination in Nova Scotia.

HENRY BENTLEY WEBSTER, ESQ.

Henry Bentley Webster, Barrister, long one of King's County's most eminent lawyers, was the youngest son of Dr. Isaac and Prudence Bentley Webster. He was born Sept. 21, 1811, and married about 1844, Ina Mary, only daughter of James Barclay, of Shelburne. He died Jan. 3, 1879, and is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery. Mr. Webster was an elder, and was always deeply interested in the Presbyterian Church. His wife was a devout communicant of St. James Anglican Church, Kentville. She died May 14, 1864. Mr. Webster's house, "The Chestnuts," which had previously belonged to his father, Dr. Isaac Webster, is now owned by Miss Alice Elizabeth Webster, Deaconess of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States, a graduate of St. Faith's School for Deaconesses, in New York City. See the Webster Family.

ISAAC WEBSTER, M. D.

Among early King's county physicians, Dr. Isaac Webster was probably the most renowned. He was the eldest of the children of Moses and Elizabeth (Bennett) Webster, of Mansfield, Conn., and a nephew of Abraham Wester, a Cornwallis grantee. Following his uncle's family to Cornwallis, he married there, Oct. 30, 1794, Prudence, dau. of David and Ann Bentley, born May 19, 1773. His children will be found in the sketch of the Webster family.

It is said that in Cornwallis, before Dr. Webster came there, there was a physician named Woodbury, who finding the practice, especially in obstetrics, larger than he could attend to, sent to Connecticut for a Dr. Thomas Webster. This physician came to Cornwallis, but staid only a short time, and about 1794 his place was taken by Dr. Isaac Webster, who, it is further said, before coming to Cornwallis had practised for a while in Yarmouth, and also in Newport, Hants county. To the latter place, it is said, he had been called by an epidemic of small-pox which was raging there. Dr. Isaac Webster's practice in the county soon became very large. At precisely what time he settled in Kentville we do not know, but he built here, probably in 1813, the house, known as "The Chestnuts," in which later, for many years, his son Henry Bentley Webster, Barrister, and his family, lived.

In all the early interests of Kentville, Dr. Webster had an important share, one of his own enterprises being the construction of a Masonic Hall, which, however, as we have seen in the chapter on Kentville, never came to completion. Valuable relics that have come down to the present are his sign, on which is a mortar, with a lion holding the pestle, and a man in the background; and a sun dial, which he used. Dr. Webster was an ardent Free Mason, and a staunch Presbyterian. He died in Kentville, Oct. 29, 1851, his wife also dying there, Feb. 15, 1851. Both husband and wife are buried in the Chipman's Corner Burying Ground.

LIEUTENANT L. BEVERLEY BARCLAY-WEBSTER

Lieut. L. Beverley Barclay-Webster, only son of Barclay Webster, Barrister, M. P. P., and his wife, Ethel Sophia (Chipman), was born Sept. 15, 1878, and was educated at Lennoxville College in Canada, and at the University of McGill. In 1900 he entered the King's Own Lancaster Regiment (Imperial Army), as ensign, gaining his First-Lieutenancy in six weeks. In June, 1900, he was sent to South Africa in command of a draft of men for active service for eighteen months.

In December, 1901, he returned to England invalided, and was placed for treatment in the Countess of Dudley's Hospital. He died in this hospital, Mar. 22, 1902, and his body received military burial in Oak Grove Cemetery in Kentville. At his grave is an exquisite marble monument given by the officers of his regiment. His name is also inscribed on a monument to the men who served from Nova Scotia in the South African war, within the inclosure of the Province Building, in Halifax.

WILLIAM BENNETT WEBSTER, M. D.

Dr. William Bennett Webster, son of Dr. Isaac Webster, and his father's successor in practice in Horton and Cornwallis, was born Jan. 18, 1798, and married Sept. 11, 1826 (Rev. Joseph Wright, of St. John's Church, Cornwallis, officiating), Wilhelmina, daughter of Col. Wm. Charles and Elizabeth (Harrington) Moore. He graduated in medicine at Edinburgh, and after that travelled for some time on the Continent. About 1822, however, he returned to Nova Scotia and settled in Kentville. He inherited considerable property in Kentville, and by his practice and by investment, acquired much more. Like his father he was a man of strong individuality, and like him was a Presbyterian. He too was for many years closely identified with the best interests of Kentville, the shire town. His house in the grove of maples in the west part of Kentville, was bought by him from Mr. William Hunt, who built it, and who himself studied medicine with Dr. Bayard, and afterward removed to St. John. Dr. Wm. Bennett Webster was a man of much mechanical cleverness, as well as ability in his practice, and at the date of the writing of this book there are many persons still living who well remember the picturesque wooden moose with branching antlers, made by his own hands, that for almost a generation stood among the maple trees beside the doctor's house. Dr. Webster was also an enthusiastic geologist, and the large and valuable collection of mineralogical specimens which he made, he presented to the

Provincial Museum at Halifax. He died April 4, 1861, and is buried, as is his wife, who died April 10, 1885, in Oak Grove Cemetery.

JOHN WELLS, M. P. P.

John Wells, M. P. P., of a distinguished Connecticut family, his parents being Capt. Judah and Ann (Bigelow) Wells, was born in Cornwallis, Sept. 28, 1772, and married, Oct. 31, 1793, Prudence, dau. of David and Deborah (White) Eaton, born Oct. 13, 1774. His brother, Capt. Judah Wells, Jr., m. Eleanor Simpson, and was the father of James Simpson Wells, R. N. (father of Lydia Norris Wells, m. to Frederick Brown, of Horton). His brother, Asael, married Eliza, daughter of Jonathan Prescott, M. D. and sister of Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott; and his sister Eunice was married to David Eaton, Jr., his wife's brother. John Wells was a prosperous merchant, his house standing at Habitant Corner (Canning), "opposite the old Pineo house." There for many years he held a magistrate's court, "ruling it with a rod of iron, and with the dignity of an eastern prince." He was a member of the Provincial Legislature, in all for eighteen years. The names of his children will be found in the Family Sketches.

SAMUEL WILLOUGHBY, M. D., M. P. P.

The earliest physician, so far as we know, in King's County after the expulsion of the French was Dr. Samuel Willoughby, one of the Connecticut grantees of July 21, 1761. Dr. Willoughby's ancestry and a record of his family will be found in the Family Sketches. He probably practised his profession in Cornwallis from his arrival in the county until his death at some time between 1776 and 1790. He represented Cornwallis in the legislature in 1761, 1770, and from 1774 to '76. His wife Alice (English) was married secondly, as his 2nd wife, to David Eaton, founder of the King's county Eaton family. Dr. Willoughby is undoubtedly buried in the Chipman Corner Churchyard.

THE REV. HARRY LEIGH YEWENS

The Rev. Harry Leigh Yewens, born in London, Eng., June 24, 1825, was the youngest child of William and Mary (Pomeroy) Yewens. His family's name is said originally to have been Ewens, but some time before the 19th century to have been locally changed. When he arrived at young manhood, for some time Mr. Yewens taught in the parish schools of All Saints, Islington, but in August, 1846, he was sent out by the S. P. G. as Catechist and Teacher to the islands of Campobello and Deer Island, New Brunswick. For three years he lived in these islands, teaching and holding religious services, but in August, 1849, he returned to London. For a year he studied for the ministry, probably in one of the English missionary training colleges, at the same time teaching in the parish schools and acting as Scripture Reader, in the "District of Berwick Street." In July, 1850, he was sent out as school master and catechist, to Shubenacadie, Nova Scotia. In 1852, by the Bishop of Nova Scotia, he was ordained Deacon, and the next year, in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Priest, and while in Deacon's Orders was sent to Cornwallis to assist temporarily the Rev. John Storrs, who at the time was somewhat out of health.

In April, 1853, he was appointed curate to Mr. Storrs for a year, and in this curacy he seems to have remained until April, 1855, when (Apr. 12th) an agreement was signed between him and the Rev. Mr. Storrs making Mr. Yewens "missionary in charge of the District of St. James, Kentville," his territory including portions of the parishes of Cornwallis and Horton, both of which were under the rectorship of Mr. Storrs until his resignation and final removal to England in 1876. Feb. 1, 1853, Mr. Yewens married in Shubenacadie, Katharine Blake, and at once took up his residence in Kentville, where he was the first clergyman of any denomination permanently to reside. The first baptism recorded by him in the St. James Register was performed June 1, 1855, and the last in his Kentville ministry was that of his own daughter, Katharine Agnes, performed by Mr. Storrs Mar. 4, 1863. Mr. Yewens' influence at Kentville was strong and lasting; his sermons were vigorous and

thoughtful and appealed strongly to the more intelligent men and women of the place. From Kentville, in 1863, he went to Digby, where he remained as Rector of Trinity Church until 1870. In the latter part of 1870 he officiated for a few months at St. Stephen's Church, Boston; then in 1871 he removed to Trinity Church, Lewiston, Maine. His rectorship of the last church continued until 1873, when he went for three years to St. Paul's Church, Mount Forest, Canada. His subsequent rectorships were: St. John's, Elora, Canada, 1878-'79; St. John's, Franklin, Pennsylvania, Nov. 1879—Jan. 1895.

Mr. Yewens married, as we have said in Shubenacadie, Feb. 1, 1853, Katharine, daughter of Thomas Blake, Esq., Retired Commander, R. N., and his wife Elizabeth (Helm), born Jan. 26, 1829, who bore him six children: Leigh Thomas Blake, born Dec. 1853, died in Aug., 1874; William John White, born July, 1857, died in Nov. 1871; Mary Elizabeth; Katharine Agnes Maria; Harry Edward Robert, born Oct. 1866; Anne Caroline Julia. Mr. Yewens died in Franklin, Jan. 27, 1895; Mrs. Yewens died Jan. 17, 1897. An obituary in the *Church Standard* of February 16, 1895, says: "The Rev. Harry Leigh Yewens, for fifteen years Rector of St. John's Church, Franklin, Pa., died on Sunday, Jan. 27 (1895). Mr. Yewens was known to be one of the most scholarly priests of the diocese; while his simple, child-like faith and unaffected piety made him at once beloved and respected by all who knew him. His death is a severe blow, not only to his family and parish, but to the diocese and Church at large."

FAMILY SKETCHES

THE ALLISON FAMILY

One of the most widely known and highly honoured King's County families is the Allison family. The family was founded in the county not by a New England grantee, but by **Joseph[1] Allison** (William, John,) who was born in Drumnaha, near Limavady, County Londonderry, Ireland, about 1720, and with his wife Alice (Polk or Pollock), and children, came to Nova Scotia in 1769. He intended, it is said, to settle in Pennsylvania, but the vessel which brought him was wrecked, or partially wrecked, on Sable Island, and he and his family and the other passengers were brought to Halifax instead. With the Allisons, who soon settled in Horton, came the McHeffeys, who settled in Falmouth, the Magees, who settled in Aylesford, and the McCormicks, who settled first in Horton, then in Annapolis. The children of Joseph and Alice Allison were:

i Rebecca, b. in 1751, d. in 1842, m. to Col. Jonathan Crane, of Horton. See the Crane Family.

ii William, b. in 1752, d. in Pleasant River, Digby county, in 1834, m. (1) Anna Rathbun, of Horton, (2) Mrs. Eliphal Lee.

iii John, b. in 1753, d. March 1, 1821, m. in 1779, Nancy, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Whidden.

iv Joseph, M. P. P., b. perhaps about 1755, m. in Horton, Alice, dau. of Israel Harding and sister of Rev. Harris Harding.

v James, b. in 1765, m. Margaret Hutchinson, and lived in Cornwallis.

vi Nancy, b. in 1768, m. Sept. 22, 1785 to Major Samuel Leonard, a native of New Jersey, a Loyalist, Captain of N. J. Volunteers, who, in 1807-8 was "Major of the militia in N. S., which garrisoned the forts at Halifax when the regulars were withdrawn to the aid of Wellington in the Peninsula." The Leonards left no children, but the name "Samuel Leonard" was long perpetuated in N. S. families allied to the Allisons.

William[2] Allison, (Joseph[1]) m. (1) Dec. 12, 1782, Anna, dau. of Amos 2d and Humility (Randall) Rathbun, b. Jan. 1, 1764, d. July 7, 1792; (2) Mrs. Eliphal Lee. His life was spent chiefly in Horton, but he d. in Pleasant River, Digby county, in 1834. Children:

i Elizabeth, m. to Rev. William Bennett, Wesleyan, and had a large family. Mrs. Bennett d. in Newport, Hants county, Rev. Mr. Bennett d. in Halifax.
ii William, d. young.
iii Amos, d. young.
iv Nancy, m. to James Noble Shannon, a merchant of Halifax, and had children: Hon. Samuel Leonard Shannon, Q. C., D. C. L., M. L. C., b. in 1816; Elizabeth Shannon, d. young; Mary Shannon; Sophia Shannon, d. unm.; Hon. Samuel Leonard Shannon, m. Anna, b. in 1835, dau. of Benjamin Smith and Eliza (Willoughby) Fellows of Annapolis county.

John Allison[2] (Joseph[1]), b. in 1753, m. Nov. 4, 1779, Nancy, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Whidden. From 1769 to 1804 he lived in Horton, but in the latter year removed to Newport, Hants county, where he d. March 1, 1821. Children:

i Sarah, b. in 1780, m. Charles Rathbun, and d. in 1837.
ii John, b. in 1782, m. Hannah Smith.
iii Joseph, b. in 1785, m. his cousin, Mrs. Anna (Prescott) O'Brien.
iv Elizabeth, b. in 1787, m. to John Elder, of Falmouth.
v Ann, b. in 1790, m. to Hon. Hugh Bell, M. L. C., of Halifax, and d. in 1866. She was the mother of Joseph Bell, Esq., High Sheriff of Halifax for many years.
vi William, b. in 1792, m. (1) Martha Irish, of Falmouth, (2) Lucy Rathbun, of Horton, and d. March 1, 1851.
vii James, b. Dec. 1, 1795, m. July, 1821, Margaret, dau. of Mathew and ——— (Jenkins) Elder, whose father was from County Donegal, Ireland.
viii Mary Jane, b. Oct. 13, 1798, m. July 17, 1819, Winthrop, son of John and Margaret (Barnard) Sargent, of Salem, Mass., and Barrington, N. S.
ix David, b. in 1804, d. July 5, 1857, m. Mary Ann, dau. of Rufus and Ann (Prescott) Fairbanks, of Halifax, b. March 23, 1800, d. in April, 1896. He was of the firm of Fairbanks and Allison.
x Fanny, b. to Dr. S. Wells, R. N., and d. in Bermuda.

xi Harriet F.
xii Joseph, d. young.

Joseph[2] Allison, Jr., M. P. P., (Joseph[1]), b. in Ireland, perhaps about 1755, m. in Horton, probably in 1788, Alice, dau. of Israel Harding, one of the Horton grantees from Conn., not of the Hardings of Cape Cod, Mass. He represented the town of Horton in the legislature from 1799 to 1806. Children:

i Samuel Leonard, b. July 31, 1789, m. Sophia Barss.

ii Joseph, Jr., m. Nov. 12, 1812, Lydia, dau. of John and Susanna (Hatch) DeWolf, and d. Jan. 5, 1816, leaving two daus.: Amelia, b. Sept. 5, 1813, m. to Thomas Leonard DeWolf, and lived at "Mt. Amelia," in Dartmouth, where she d. March 18, 1877; Nancy Rebecca, b. Sept. 20, 1815, m. to Abraham Seaman.

iii Rebecca, b. Nov. 1, 1792, d. 1833, m. Nov. 20, 1824, to Caleb Handley Rand, son of Mayhew and Elizabeth (Newcomb) Rand, b. in Cornwallis, Aug. 27, 1790, d. in Kentville, Sept. 14, 1875, a prominent merchant of Kentville for many years, and a member of St. John's parish, Cornwallis, in the churchyard of which he and his wife are buried. The children of Caleb and Rebecca (Allison) Rand were: Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, bap. Dec. 4, 1825, m. June 30, 1854, to her first cousin, Charles, eldest son of Jonathan Crane and Jane (Boggs) Allison, of Halifax, b. Nov. 14, 1825, d. Oct., 1863. She d. in Halifax, S. P., July 27, 1858. A tablet to her memory rests on the south wall of St. James' church, Kentville. Mary Jane, bap. Aug. 28, 1827, d. young. William Henry, b. May 3, 1829 bap. June 6, 1830, d. unm. Edward Allison, b. June 24, 1831, d. young. Ellen Rebecca, b. Aug. 14, 1833, bap. July or Aug. 31, 1834, m. to Mather Byles Almon, Jr., of Halifax, and had children: Ravenel, Mather, Frank, John, Percy, Eleanor, Muriel, Louis.

iv Israel, m. Abigail Dickson, and became High Sheriff of Colchester county. He had 3 daus.: Kate, Jane, Anna.

v Sarah Alice, m. Jan. 4, 1814, to Oliver, son of Mason and Lydia (Huntington) Cogswell, b. June 16, 1792, and had children: Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1815, m. (1) to Joseph F. Allison, (2) to Hon. Amos E. Botsford; Rebecca, b. March 6, 1817, m. to Thomas B. Campbell; Edward, b. Oct. 29, 1818, d. young; Nancy, b.

Nov. 7, 1819, m. to James B. Fitch; Maria, b. Nov. 15, 1821, m. to William C. Campbell; Robert, b. Dec. 23, 1823, m. Mary L. Graham; Edward, b. Dec. 9, 1825, m. (1) Ruth Crane, (2) Sarah Dixon; Sarah, b. Nov. 4, 1827, m. to Blair Botsford, and had seven children.

vi Jonathan Crane, b. April 3, 1798, a leading merchant in Halifax, partner in the mercantile house of "Fairbanks and Allison." He m. Oct. 9, 1824, Jane, dau. of Charles and Mary (Fraser) Boggs, of Halifax, and d. Feb., 1872. Mrs. Allison d. June, 1858. They had children: Charles, b. Nov. 14, 1825; Alice Mary, b. June 14, 1827, m. Aug. 23, 1854, to William Hare, of Halifax; Louisa, b. Aug. 13, 1829, d. young; Harriet, b. Dec. 25, 1831, d. young; Jane, b. April, 1834, d. young; Augustus, b. April 19, 1837, m. April 28, 1868, Cevilla Hill; Alfred Louis, b. Feb. 27, 1844, d. young.

vii William Henry, m. Eleanor, dau. of Robert and Eleanor McHeffey of Windsor, and had but one child, Catharine, b. July 14, 1826, m. April 22, 1846, to Charles Jane Tobin, son of Hon. Michael Tobin, Sr., of Halifax, and d. June 19, 1880. See the Tobin Family.

viii Edward, b. in Nov., 1803, m. Catharine Henry, and lived in Halifax, and St. John, N. B. He d. at Halifax Mar. 7, 1876. They had 12 children: Lucius Carey, M. D.; Frank Octavius; and 10 others.

ix Mary, m. to Philip Augustus Knaut, of Liverpool, N. S., and had a dau., Eva, m. to ——— Patch.

James[2] Allison, J. P., (Joseph[1]), b. in 1765, d. in 1849 He m. in Cornwallis, where he was a farmer, fruit grower, and merchant, Margaret Hutchinson, and had children: James Thomas, b. Oct. 3, 1793, m. Ann McCalla; Charles Frederick, b. Jan. 25, 1795, m. Milcah Trueman; John Hutchinson, b. Oct. 18, 1796, m. Eliza Beggs; Henry Burbridge, b. Sept. 30, 1801, m. Sarah Abrams; William Edward, b. July 23, 1806, m. Eliza McKenzie, or Ann Wilkinson; Joseph Francis, b. July 23, 1806, m. Mary, dau. of Oliver and Sarah Alice (Allison, dau. of Joseph and Alice Harding Allison); Margaret Ann, b. Aug. 29, 1808, m. to Rev. John Moore Campbell, Rector of St. John's, Cornwallis; George Augustus, b. Apr. 27, 1811, m. (1) in 1842, Martha Margaret, dau. of Hon. Charles Ramage and Maria (Hammell) Prescott, (2) Mrs. Rigby, of Sydney, C. B. He

lived in Cornwallis and Halifax. At the latter place he d. June 8, 1893. It is impossible even to indicate here the many distinguished families and persons that have descended from the founder of the Horton Allison family. Not a few of them, however, are mentioned in other parts of this work. Among the prominent members are: Charles Frederick Allison, the founder of Mt. Allison University, at Sackville, N. B.; the Rev. John Allison, a clergyman of note; Professor David Allison, LL.D., for many years President of the Mt. Allison University, previously Superintendent of Education for Nova Scotia; and Walter Allison, merchant of Halifax, successor to the business of the well-known firm of John P. Mott & Co. In this county, among other notable families having the Allison blood, as we have indicated have been the families of Caleb Handley Rand, and Charles J. Tobin. An Allison Genealogy was published in Boston, in 1893.

THE ANGUS FAMILY

Of the beginning of this family in Nova Scotia we have not much information.

Dennis[1] Angus, probably a Scotchman, m. Olive, b. Oct. 7, 1771, dau. of David Sherman and Sarah (Fox) Denison, of Horton (formerly of Montville, Conn.). When he died we do not know, but after his death Mrs. Angus lived, a widow, in Kentville, where she died. The Anguses had children: James; Elida; Lavinia, the first wife of Stephen Harrington Moore, Q. C.; William.

John R.[1] Angus, brother of Dennis, who is said to have been at one time High Sheriff of Halifax county, m. Rachel, dau. of Asa and Prudence (Denison) Davison, b. March 12, 1784, who after Mr. Angus' death was m. to Asa Chesley (Benjamin), of Annapolis county, to whom she bore children. John R., and Rachel (Davison) Angus had children: Asa Samuel and Mary Jane. Asa Samuel Angus, m. (1) Sept. 18, 1834, Maria, dau. of Samuel, Sr., and Mary (Gallup) Denison, b. April 21, 1803, by whom he had no children; (2), Oct. 25, 1848, Eliza, dau. of James and Lavinia (Denison) Denison, b. Dec. 6, 1806 (elder sister of Julia Lavinia, first wife of Benja-

min Calkin, of Kentville). By his second marriage Asa Samuel Angus had children: Samuel Denison, b. Feb. 15, 1836; Edward S., b. Dec. 5, 1837; John Storrs, b. Dec. 9, 1840; Lavinia Moore, b. April 15, 1843, d. Aug. 3, 1849. Mary Jane (John R. and Rachel (Davison) Angus) was m. Nov. 21, 1832, to Wm. Antil Denison.

Richard Angus, b. in 1782 or '83, m. about 1807, Lavinia, dau. of John and Eleanor (Hackett) Coldwell, b. Feb. 14, 1787, and had children: Mary, m. to John Kennie or Kinnie (son of Benjamin), b. Aug. 14, 1807; Sarah, m. to Charles Woodman; Lavinia, m. to ——— Clark; Elisha, m. Margaret Robinson; Burton, m. Mary Follett; Joseph, m. Hannah Anderson; Richard, Jr., m. Margaret Fuller. A Margaret, dau. of a John Angus, was m. to Thomas, son of Thomas Cochran DeWolf (Daniel, Jehiel).

THE AVERY FAMILY

The chief Avery family of Horton was founded by **Capt. Samuel[1] Avery,** 4th son of Rev. Ephraim and Deborah (Lothrop) Avery, b. in Brooklyn, Conn., Nov. 7, 1742, descended from William Avery, M. D., of Barkham, Berkshire, England, who settled in Dedham, Mass., in 1650, and dying in Boston in 1686, was buried in King's Chapel burying ground. Capt. Samuel's father, Rev. Ephraim (B. A., Harvard, 1731), was the first minister of Brooklyn, Conn., and was ordained there Sept. 24, 1735. He d. Oct. 20, 1754, and his widow, Deborah, was m. (2) Nov. 21, 1755, to John Gardiner, 5th Proprietor of Gardiner's Island. She was m. (3), June 3, 1767, to Col. Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame. She d. at Fishkill-on-Hudson, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1777, and was buried in Col. Beverly Robinson's family vault.

Capt. Samuel Avery, who had lived in Conn., and on Gardiner's Island, in early life, came to Halifax, N. S., and was a merchant there. He m. in Halifax, Sept. 27, 1784, Mrs. Mary Roach (Fillis), widow of John Ackincloss, b. March 27, 1760, whose father, John Fillis, M. P. P., formerly of Boston, was an early settler in Halifax, and later owned property in Horton. Mr. Albert H. Buckley, of

Halifax, a descendant of the Averys, says: "The property at Grand Pré on which Capt. Samuel Avery lived and which contains the old Willows, old well, and the site of the Acadian church, was known as the Murdoch farm, and appears in the inventory of John Fillis' estate, so it probably came to Capt. Avery with his wife, and was inherited from John Fillis." Capt. Avery's wife, Mary, as Miss Fillis, was educated at a boarding school in New York. She d. in Horton, Aug. 25, 1848, aged 88. Capt. Avery died there, Jan. 30, 1836. An invitation to act as pall-bearer at Capt. Samuel's funeral has been preserved. It reads: "The relatives and friends of the late Samuel Avery request the attendance of Mr. James Hamilton, Esq., as pall-holder on Wednesday next at one o'clock precisely, Feb. 1, 1836." Children:

i Thomas, b. Aug. 19, 1785, drowned at Halifax, aged 25.

ii Mary Roach, b. July 26, 1786, m. Nov. 21, 1816, William White of Amherst, N. S., a widower, with 5 children. She bore her husband 5 children, the youngest of whom, Edward Piers White, b. Jan. 12, 1826, m. July 5, 1853, Elizabeth Hall, and lived at Grand Pré.

iii Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1787, m. Mar. 13, 1808, to Abiel Lovejoy Brown. See Brown Family.

iv Samuel, b. Oct. 17, 1788, m. Mar. 7, 1824, Jane M. McAlpine, b. in 1800, d. June 23, 1866. He d. May 31, 1875. They had children: Mary Fillis, b. Dec. 29, 1824, m. Jan. 30, 1862, to J. B. Bowser, and had a son Samuel Avery Bowser, b. July 21, 1866; Sarah Millet, m. to Capt. Wm. A. Curry; Jane, d. young; Catharine Susanna, d. unm.; Rev. Samuel, b. Mar. 18, 1832, m. in 1858, Anna DeWolf, dau. of Hon. John Campbell, and d. Oct. 13, 1861; John, d. young; Susan Ingles (d. young), and Louisa Crane, twins; James Fillis, b. Feb. 28, 1841, m. Nov. 6, 1884, Louisa Falkner; Twins, d. soon; a child, d. unnamed.

v Sarah Best, b. June 28, 1791, m. (1) to William Millet, (2) to William DeWolf, of Wolfville. She d. in Aug., 1840, S. P.

vi Charlotte Louisa, b. July 6, 1792, m. Oct. 17, 1815, to James Noble Crane. See the Crane Family.

vii James Fillis, M. D., b. May 22, 1794, d. unm., in Halifax, Nov. 28, 1887.

vii George, b. Apr. 28, 1796, d. 3 days after.

ix Matilda Susanna, b. April 4, 1798, m. as his 1st wife, in 1838, to Hugh Logan Dickie, of Cornwallis.
x Harriet Caroline, b. Sept. 9, 1801, d. unm. July 2, 1840.

Of an entirely different Avery family, the Averys of Groton, Conn., there seem to have been at least two representatives in Horton at an early date. These were, **Robert** and **John Avery,** the former being a grantee. Robert Avery, eldest son of Deacon Jonathan (Samuel, Capt. James, of Groton, Conn.), in 1719 or 1720, m. in 1741, Anna ——, and had children: Robert, Jr., b. Nov. 25, 1742; John, b. Jan. 29, 1745; Anna, b. June 25, 1747; Josiah, b. Aug. 15, 1749; Susannah, b. Oct. 15, 1751; Sarah, b. Oct. 25, 1754; Ruth, b. Mar. 6, 1756; Ezekiel, b. in 1759. The printed record of this family virtually ends here, except that it gives the marriage of Ezekiel at New London, "some time before 1790," to Lucinda Rogers (birth and parentage not given), and the names, David, George, Lucinda, Susannah, Nancy, and Lydia, of his children. In 1741 we find Robert J. Avery in Lebanon, Conn., and as both Robert and John Avery were in Horton at an early day, Robert being a grantee, we assume that the Horton Robert and John were the Robert and his son, John, mentioned above.

In Horton, Sept. 27, 1766, Ann Avery, undoubtedly the dau. Anna of Robert, the grantee, was married to George Haliburton. See Supplementary Notes.

THE BAKER FAMILY

The immediate origin of this Aylesford family is given in the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis. **Calvin Baker,** son of John and Persis (Wheeler) Baker of Wilmot, m. Mar. 2, 1820, Charlotte Tupper. Children:

i William Archer, b. Dec. 21, 1820.
ii Helen, b. May 6, 1823.
iii Ansell, b. July 28, 1826.
iv Mary, b. July 16, 1828.
v Samuel, b. Apr. 27, 1830.
vi Sarah, b. June 3, 1832.
vii Reuben, b. Dec. 6, 1835.

Henry[2] Baker (John[1] and Persis) m. Nov. 13, 1828, Mrs. Eunice (Tupper) Bowlby, dau. of Thomas Tupper, and widow of Jordan Bowlby, to whom she was m. (1) in 1821. Children:

i Jerusha, b. Aug. 13, 1829.
ii Mary Ann, b. June 5, 1831.
iii Henry Lambert, b. Apr. 9, 1833.
iv Arthur Wellesley, b. May 4, 1835.
v James Hanley, b. June 22, 1837.

THE BANKS FAMILY

Moses Banks, son of Moses and —— (Saunders) Banks of Wilmot, Annapolis county, b. about 1774-5, m. Olive, dau. of Deacon Joseph and Eleanor (Blood) Morton, and lived in Aylesford. Abram, d. at 20; Joseph; Edmund, m. his cousin, Eunice Morton; John, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Elijah Beals; William, m. Harriet, dau. of James Patterson; Maria. m. George Dunkean; Emily, m. James Dunkean; George, m. (1) Sarah Taylor, (2) Sylvia Marshall. (This record is taken wholly from the "Chute Genealogies.")

From the Aylesford Town Book, chiefly, we learn that **Richard Banks,** b. in 1773, brother of Moses, above, m. May 20, 1803, "Ann Davidson Patterson, alias Banks," and had children: William, b. Aug. 11, 1804, m. Ruth Collins; Elizabeth, b. Aug. 25, 1806, d. Mar. 28, 1823; Jane, b. Apr. 30, 1808, m., Feb. 17, 1825, to Peter Stocker Martin, an Englishman; John, b. Nov. 6, 1810, m. Mary Martin; Alexander, b. June 18, 1812, m. (1) Abigail Collins, (2) Helen A. Morse; Mary, b. June 17, 1814; Ann, b. Mar. 22, 1818; Lavinia, b. Oct. 11, 1821. The "Chute Genealogies" gives a list of the families of two other Banks brothers, of this same family, who, the book says, also lived in Aylesford. These brothers were, Timothy, who m. Margaret, dau. of Joseph Barss; and Eliphalet, who m. Hannah, dau. of Timothy Saunders. Chute Genealogies, p. xvii.

THE BARNABY FAMILY

No family in the country has been more widely known than the

Barnaby family. **Timothy[1] Barnaby**, a grantee in Cornwallis, from Lebanon, Conn. (probably a son of Timothy, b. in Plymouth, Mass., in 1706, and his wife Martha) m. in Cornwallis, Nov. 4, 1762, Handley Chipman, J. P., performing the marriage ceremony "according to the rites of the Church of England," Elizabeth, dau. of John and Jean Beckwith. Children:

i Thomas, b. Oct. 26, 1763, d. S. P.
ii Ambrose, b. Oct. 21, 1765, m. Catherine Beckwith.
iii Sarah, b. Jan. 14, 1768.
iv Mary, b. Apr. 2, 1770.
v John, b. Mar. 9, 1772, m. Malvina Rebecca Chipman.
vi Elizabeth, b. Feb. 23, 1775.
vii Timothy, b. Jan. 24, 177, m. Jane Chipman.
viii Hannah, b. Dec. 19, 1778.
ix Hopestead, b. Aug. 23, 1781.
x Worden, b. Oct. 17, 1784, m. (1) Lydia Eaton, (2) Charlotte Kinsman.
xi Charles, b. Oct. 7, 1786, m. —— Fuller.

Ambrose[2] Barnaby (Timothy[1]) b. Oct. 21, 1765, m. Mar. 6, 1800, Catherine, dau. of John and Catharine Beckwith, and d. aged 87. Dr. Brechin writes of him, that he was a notable man in the county. He was a colonel in the militia, and gifted with a magnificent physique, "in that capacity making a most stately appearance. On horseback he was the cynosure of all eyes." He lived and died on the farm situated in Canard, adjoining the farm of the late John Terry Newcomb. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. Mar. 13, 1801, m. Mar. 3, 1821, to Oliver Saunders, and lived in Clarence, Annapolis county.
ii Charles Grandison, b. May 24, 1803, d. unm.
iii John Obed, b. Jan. 14, 1805 or '06, m. Apr. 25, 1831, Harriet Cogswell.
iv Lydia, b. Oct. 23, 1810, m. to Russell Chesley.
v Catherine, b. June 26, 1815. m. to Stephen Daniels.

John[2] Barnaby, (Timothy[1]), b. March 9, 1772, m. April 28, 1795, Rebecca, dau. of William Allen and Anne Chipman, b. April 28, 1795, d. Sept. 18, 1808. Children:

i William, b. April 25, 1796, m. June 2, 1818, Charlotte. dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Sibley.

ii Jean, b. April 4, 1798, m. Oct. 23, 1815, William Hunt (elsewhere spoken of in this book).
iii John, b. May 19, 1801.
iv Handley, b. April 15, 1803.
v George, b. May 12, 1805.
vi James Russell, b. Dec. 13, 1807.

Timothy[2], Jr., Barnaby (Timothy[1]), b. Jan. 24, 1777, m. Sept. 8, 1802, Jane, dau. of John and Eunice Chipman, b. March 19, 1785. He was a major in the militia, and Dr. Brechin writes: "If I have not been misinformed he was buried with military honors." Children:

i Jared Ingersoll, b. Jan. 2, 1806.
ii Caroline Eliza, b. Sept. 18, 1810, m. Oct. 3, 1833, to Winckworth Allen Cogswell.
iii Allen C., b. Sept. 16, 1812.
iv Thomas Edward, b. Jan. 23, 1814.
v William Henry, b. Nov. 17, 1815.
vi Maria, m. to Edward Ross.
vii Olivia, m. to William J. Sawyer, son of Sheriff J. J. and Eliza (Tobin) Sawyer of Halifax, and had children, one of whom, Mary J., became the 2d wife of Wentworth Eaton Barnaby (George Eaton, Worden, Timothy).

Worden[2] Barnaby, (Timothy[1]), b. Oct. 17, 1784, m. (1) Jan. 1, 1806, Lydia, dau. of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton, who d. Sept. 11, 1815. He m. (2) April 4, or May 30, 1816, Charlotte, dau. of Joseph and Sarah Kinsman. Children:

i Elisha, b. Jan. 1, 1807, m. Amelia Lounsbury.
ii Eliza Irene, b. Oct. 8, 1808, m. to Thomas Rand.
iii Timothy, b. June 14, 1811, m. Eliza Masters.
iv Hopestead, b. July 18, 1813, m. to Israel Elliott, of Annapolis county.
v George Eaton, b. Aug. 23, 1815.
vi Julia Ann, b. Dec. 22, 1818, m. to her cousin, Allen Barnaby.
vii Sarah, m. to Lawson Ross.

John Obed[3], (Ambrose[2], Timothy[1]), b. Jan. 14, 1806, m. April 25, 1831, Harriet, dau. of John Cogswell, b. March 25, 1803. Children:

i John Morton, M. D., b. March 8, 1832, m. Oct. 1, 1864, Annie M., dau. of George Eaton Barnaby.

ii Lydia E., b. March 28, 1835, m. Oct. 1, 1856, to Samuel Reid.
iii Henry Cogswell, b. Oct. 13, 1839, m. July 15, 1868, Sophia Keens.
iv Annie R., b. Aug. 12, 1842, m. March 7, 1872, to Thaddeus Bowles.
v Gideon, M. D., b. Aug. 18, 1845, m. Annie L. Kenny.

George Eaton[3] Barnaby, (Worden[2], Timothy[1]), b. Aug. 23, 1815, m. Mary E. Dickie. See Personal Sketches.

Stephen[1] Barnaby, (Timothy and Martha), b. in Provincetown, Mass., Oct. 13, 1728, m. in Lebanon, Conn., Dec. 5, 1754, Desiah Chappell. Children:

i Desiah, b. Oct. 5, d. Dec. 5, 1755.
ii Lydia, m. to Joseph Rockwell.
iii James, b. March 8, 1764, m. in Coventry, Conn., Sarah Chappell.
iv Abigail, b. April 24, 1766.
v Joseph, b. Jan. 29, 1769, m. Frances Sweet.
vi Martha, b. June 13, 1771.
vii Catherine, b. Aug. 13, 1773.
viii Benjamin, b. Jan. 19, 1780.

James[2] Barnaby (Stephen[1]), b. March 8, 1764, in Coventry, Conn., Jan 19, 1785, Sarah Chappell. Children:

i Diah, b. Nov. 23, 1786.
ii Abigail, b. March 25, 1789, m. March 7, 1806, to Timothy Davidson.

Joseph[2] Barnaby (Stephen[1]), b. Jan. 29, 1769, m. May 1, 1794 Frances, dau. of John and Mary Sweet. Children.

i Catherine, b. Dec. 1, 1794, m. Oct. 15, 1816, to Stephen Dunham, and had children: John, b. Feb. 8, 1818; William, b. Apr. 13, 1820, and perhaps others.
ii Stephen, b. Sept. 9, 1797.
iii Lydia, b. Feb. 23, 1801.
iv Martha, b. Dec. 12, 1803.
v Jemima, b. Feb. 22, 1807.
vi Joseph, Jr., b. Nov. 2, 1809.

THE BARSS FAMILY

The Barss family of King's County was transplanted to the county

from Liverpool, N. S., where it had been founded by Joseph Barss or Bearse, Jr., son of Joseph and Lydia (Deane) Barss, of Barnstable, Mass., who m. a Crowell. The mother of Joseph Barss, Jr., after her first husband's death, was m. in 1756, to Thomas Annis. Joseph Barss, Jr., was a shipowner and successful shipping merchant in Liverpool, and a representative to the Legislature from Liverpool. He d. in Aug., 1826, leaving three sons and two daughters. Two sons, More's History of Queen's county tells us, had d. before their father. One of his sons was **Capt. Joseph, 3d,** who m. Olivia DeWolf, dau. of Judge Elisha and Margaret (Ratchford) DeWolf, b. Sept. 23, 1783, and settled in Kentville. The children of Capt. Joseph and Olivia (DeWolf) Barss were: Elisha; Eliza Ann; Amelia, m. to ——— Harris, of Aylesford; James and Joseph, twins; John William, who m. in Horton, Lydia Kirtland Fitch, dau. of Simon and Sophia Henrietta (DeWolf) Fitch, b. June 16, 1814; Thomas; Mary, m. (1) to ———Mills, (2) to ——— Freeman, of Liverpool; Simon Fitch. In other places in this book references will be found to John William Barss, Esq., of Wolfville, and his family, who are still importantly represented in Wolfville.

THE BAXTER FAMILY

The Baxter family in Cornwallis was founded by William Baxter, M. D., M. P. P., son of Capt. Simon and Prudence (perhaps Fox) Baxter, Loyalists, who came from Alstead, N. H., to Norton, N. B., and settled there. Capt. Simon's children were: Elijah; Benjamin; Dr. William; Joseph; Dorothy; Abigail; Simon; Abram.

William[1] Baxter, M. D., b. in 1760, m. (1) Mar. 13, 1783, Ruth, dau. of Amos and Mary (Harrington) Sheffield, b. in Cornwallis, Apr. 22, 1762, (2) Julia Swigo. He d. Nov. 22, 1832. Children by first marriage:

i Benjamin, b. Dec. 6, 1783, d. June 1, 1784.
ii Sarah, b. Mar. 4. 1785, m. Feb. 24, 1807, to Nathan Woodworth, and had 8 children.
iii Benjamin Belcher, b. Apr. 17, 1787.
iv John B. b. May 2, 1789, at Moncton, N. B., m. in 1809,

Sarah, dau. of Matthew and Mary Fisher, b. June 29, 1793. He lived at Baxter's Harbour, to which place he gave his name. He d. there in Nov., 1872.

THE BEACH FAMILY

Isaac[1] Beach, son of William and Martha Beach, of a well-known Connecticut family, must have married (1) Elizabeth Berry, for Isaac and Elizabeth (Berry) Beach had in Cornwallis a daughter Elizabeth, b. June 3, 1779. Isaac (son of William and Martha) m. (2) in Cornwallis, May 31, 1782, Eunice, dau. of Nathaniel and Eunice (Fish) Bliss, b. June 15, 1758. Children:

i Sarah, b. Sept. 16, 1782.
ii Elijah, b. May 1, 1785.
iii Elisha, b. May 23, 1787, m. Sarah Loomer.
iv Eunice, b. Apr. 20, 1789.
v Ruth, m. Jan. 16, 1822, to William Greenwood Burbidge.

Elisha[2] (Isaac[1]) m. Sarah Loomer. Children:

i Isaac, Jr., b. Feb. 17, 1815, m. Mrs. Martha Ann (Newcomb) Mayhew, b. Jan. 18, 1818. He probably had a dau., Ruth Ann, b. Feb. 16, 1845, m. Nov. 5, 1868, to Frederick W., son of John White Eaton.
ii Elisha, Jr., b. —— 20, 1816.
iii Mary Ellen, b. July 12, 1819.

BECKWITH FAMILIES

Among the Connecticut planters in King's County were **Samuel** and **John Beckwith,** of Norwich, Conn., and **Benjamin, Andrew,** and **Nicholas,** of Lyme. These were all descendants of Matthew Beckwith, born in England, in 1610, whose wife Elizabeth, after his death was m. to Samuel Buckland. The eldest son of Matthew and Elizabeth was Matthew, 2nd, and the latter by his wife, Sarah, had among other children, Samuel, and John, who came to Nova Scotia. The Beckwith family of New England early intermarried with the Marvin and other important families and their Genealogy is an interesting one.

Capt. Samuel[1] Beckwith (James and Sarah), b. at Lyme, Conn.,

May 24, 1709, in 1732 went to Norwich, Conn., with his father, who bought there the John Hazen farm of 200 acres, of which he gave his son half. Feb. 1, 1738-9, Capt. Samuel m. his maternal cousin, Miriam, youngest child of Reynold and Martha (Waterman) Marvin, b. about 1720. In 1746 he received from his father, then "of Southington," all his father's rights at Norwich. May 11, 1761, Capt. Samuel sold his land at Norwich to Jabez Huntington and Benjamin Lord, Jr., and removed to Cornwallis, where he became a grantee. Children born at Norwich, Conn.:

i Mary, b. Aug. 17, 1740, m. July 29, 1762, to Caleb, son of Samuel and Mary Gillett (of Colchester, Conn.), and had several children.
ii Samuel, Jr., b. July 30, 1743, m. (1) in 1767, Rebecca Chipman, (2) Sarah Rand.
iii Elisha, b. July 27, 1745, m. Susanna Reynolds, and removed to N. B.
iv Martha, b. Oct. 25, 1747, m. Sept. 6, 1765, to Barnabas Tuthill Lord, of Deer Island (prob. N. B.), and had children b. in Cornwallis.
v Asa, b. Apr. 11, 1750, m. Mary Morton.
vi David, b. June 22, 1752, m. Catherine Newcomb.
vii Nehemiah, b. Feb. 29, 1756, m. in 1790, Julie, dau. of Jean Baptiste Le Brun, of Montreal, and d. in 1815.

Samuel[2], Jr., Beckwith (Capt. Samuel[1]), b. July 30, 1742, m. (1) in 1767, Rebecca, dau. of Handley and Jane (Allen) Chipman, (2) Mar. 26, 1782, Sarah, dau. of Caleb and Mary (Mayhew) Rand, who after her 1st husband's death was m., Dec. 17, 1807, to Timothy Eaton. Children by first marriage:

i Thomas Marvin, b. Oct. 21, 1768.
ii Elizabeth, b. July 19, 1770, m. to Mayhew Rand.
iii Eunice, b. July 4, 1772.
iv Rebecca, b. July 29, 1774.
v Mary, b. Oct. 8, 1776.

Children by second marriage:

vi Ruth, b. Apr. 15, 1783.
vii Martha, b. Sept. 7, 1784.
viii Samuel, b. Dec. 5, 1785.
ix Nanna (prob. Anna), b. Apr. 23, 1787.
x Charlotte, b. Dec. 2, 1789.
xi Ardelia, b. May 19, 1792.

Elisha[2] **Beckwith** (Capt. Samuel[1]), b. July 27, 1745, m. June 22, 1769, Susanna, dau. of Benjamin and Ruth Reynolds. Children:

i Reynolds, b. May 2, 1770.
ii George, b. Jan. 29, 1772.
iii Samuel, b. Nov. 21, 1773.
iv William, b. June 6, 1775.
v Elisha, b. Oct. 3, 1776.
vi Sarah, b. Aug. 8, 1779.
vii Eunice, b. July 9, 1781.
viii John, b. July 11, 1783.
ix Ruth, b. June 26, 1786.
x William, b. July 31, 1788.
xi Eunice, b. Sept. 20, 1791.
xii Elizabeth, b. Mar. 1, 1793.

Asa[2] **Beckwith** (Capt. Samuel[1]), b. April 11, 1750, m. Dec. 29, 1774, Mary, dau. of Elkanah and Rebecca Morton. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. Jan. 21, 1777.
ii James, b. Feb. 15, 1779.
iii Mary, b. Feb. 6, 1781, m. to Rev. William Forsyth, and had children: Mary, who became the 1st wife of Rev. George Struthers; William, M. D., d. unm.; Jean, m. as his 2nd wife, to Thomas Lydiard; John, m. Martha Ann, dau. of Hon. John Morton; Margaret, unm.; Bezaleel, m. (1) —— Tupper, (2) —— Oakes; Elizabeth, d. unm.
iv Rebecca, b. Aug. 6, 1786.
v Asa, Jr., b. Jan. 28, 1788.
vi Asa, Jr., b. Feb. 11, 1790.
vii Elkanah, b. Oct. 20, 1792.
viii Samuel, b. Oct. 20, 1794.
ix Nehemiah, b. July 12, 1798.

David Beckwith[2] (Capt. Samuel[1]), b. June 22, 1752, m. Apr. 7, 1774, Catherine, dau. of John Newcomb. He d. Nov. 15, 1787.

i John, b. Dec. 25, 1774.
ii Zerviah, b. Feb. 5, 1782.
iii Catherine, b. Feb. 21, 1784.
iv Tirzah, b. Mar. 14, 1787.

John[1] **Beckwith** (James and Sarah), b. at Lyme, Conn., Oct. 10, 1713, m. at Norwich, Apr. 20, 1727, Jane, dau. of Dr. Thomas and Sarah (Butler) Worden, of Norwich, b. prob. at Stonington, in 1722. He d. in Cornwallis, Apr. 18, 1810. Children:

i John, Jr., b. Mar. 16, 1738, also a grantee in Cornwallis, m. Aug. 11, 1764, Catherine, dau. of Handley and Jane Chipman, and d. Sept. or Dec. 15, 1816. His wife d. June 21, 1812. They had children: John, b. Dec. 27, 1765; Jean, b. Jan. 5, 1768; Handley, b. Mar. 6, 1770, m. Catherine Newcomb; Margaret, b. Apr. 16, 1772; Catherine, b. Oct. 11, 1774, m. to Col. Ambrose Barnaby; Sarah, b. Aug. 8, 1776, m. to Zaccheus Best, son of Richard Best; Prudence, b. Mar. 9, 1779, m. May 14, 1795, as his 1st wife, to Erastus Pineo; Elizabeth, b. —— 16, 1782, m. Jan. 28, 1802, to James Cogswell.

ii Hopestill, b. Oct. 22, 1740, m. Feb. 18, 1766, to Benjamin Beckwith (Benjamin and Patience), bap. at Lyme, July 22, 1739, and had: Alline, or Allen, b. Aug. 13, 1768; Phebe, b. June 29, 1771; George, b. Feb. 25, 1776.

iii Elizabeth, bap. at Southington, Conn., July 28, 1745, was m. in Cornwallis, to Timothy Barnaby, who, "far advanced in years," made his will Nov. 29, 1820.

iv Worden, bap. at Southington, July 9, 1749, m. in Cornwallis, Martha, eldest child of John and Parthenia (Gray) Steadman, b. Nov. 18, 1750.

John[2], Jr., Beckwith (John[1]), b. at Norwich, Conn., Mar. 16, 1738, m. in Cornwallis, Aug. 11, 1764, Catharine, dau. of Handley and Jane (Allen) Chipman, b. Nov. 11, 1746, d. June 21, 1812. He d. Dec. 15, 1816. Children:

i John, 3rd, b. Dec. 27, 1765.
ii Jane, b. Jan. 5, 1768.
iii Handley, b. Mar. 6, 1770.
iv Margaret, b. Apr. 16, 1772.
v Katherine, b. Oct. 11, 1774, m. to Col. Ambrose Barnaby.
vi Sarah, b. Aug. 8, 1776, m. to Zaccheus, son of Richard Best.
vii Prudence, b. Mar. 9, 1779, m. to Erastus Pineo.
viii Elizabeth, b. ——— 16, 1782, m. to James Cogswell.

Handley[3] Beckwith (John[2], Jr., John[1]), b. Mar. 6, 1770, m. Dec. 13, 1792, Catherine, dau. of Joseph Newcomb, b. Mar. 15, 1775, d. Mar. 15, 1863. He d. Feb. 29, 1860. Children:

i An infant, b. and d. in 1793.
ii John b. Oct. 7, 1794, d. young.

iii Joseph, b. June 26, 1796, m. Martha Lyons, and d. Jan. 1, 1851.

iv Mayhew, M. P. P., b. Oct. 14, 1798, m. (1) Eunice, dau. of Mayhew Rand, (2) the widow of Edward Strong. He was for many years one of the most important men in Cornwallis. He d. Apr. 7, 1871. His children were: John Albert, m. Rebecca Barnaby; Elizabeth Ellen, m. to James E. Masters, of St. John, N. B.; Robert N., of Halifax; Catherine Amelia, m. to Harding Randall, of Nictaux, Annapolis county; Isabella, b. Sept. 28, 1838, d. young; Mary Lavinia, m. to Valentine Landry; Adelia, m. to Mason Sheffield, M. D.; Col. Edward Manning, m. (1) Laura Wickwire, (2) Mary Asenath Starr, and lives at Canning; Laleah, m. to Wentworth Sheffield; Burpee, M. D., m. Margaret Musgrave; Mayhew, d. young.

Benjamin Beckwith, Jr., 4th child of Benjamin, Sr. and Patience (Eden) Beckwith, was bap. at Lyme, Conn., July 22, 1739. In 1761, '68, and '79 he was a grantee in Horton, and in '83 a grantee in Aylesford. He was the son of a 1st cousin of Capt. Samuel[1] and John[1], the Cornwallis grantees. He m. (1) Feb. 18, 1766, Hopestill or Hopested Beckwith, dau. of John and Jane (Worden) Beckwith, (2) July 3, 1783, Lydia Babcock, of Cornwallis. His dau. Rebecca was b. June 13 or 18, 1784.

Andrew Beckwith, another son of Benjamin, Sr. and Patience, bap. at Lyme, June 26, 1743, m. Apr. 20, 1775, Lois, dau. of Samuel Copp, and settled in Horton. He had children b. in Horton: Sarah, Jan. 15, 1776; Samuel, b. Aug. 15, 1778; Nicholas, Jr., b. Aug. 27, 1781.

Nicholas, youngest son of Benjamin, Sr., and Patience, bap. at Lyme, Oct. 29, 1652, went perhaps first to Horton, then to Aylesford. He m. —— and had a dau., Phebe, m. in 1792, to Roswell Pelton, and had 5 children. He or his nephew Nicholas (son of Andrew) m. about 1800, Mrs. Lois (Nichols) Ruggles. Aug. 30, 1783, the heirs of Andrew Beckwith received a grant in Aylesford. Mrs. Lois (Nichols) Ruggles was a dau. of William and Mary (Richards) Nichols, and the widow of Joseph Ruggles, nephew of

General Timothy Ruggles. She had 5 children by her 1st marriage, and by her 2nd, in Aylesford: Sarah Richards, b. Apr. 9, 1801; Andrew, b. May 4, 1804; Mary, b. Dec. 24, 1806.

THE BELCHER FAMILY

Benjamin[1] Belcher, founder of the King's County Belcher family, was born in Gibraltar, July 17, 1743, it is supposed of English parents and did not receive his grant in Cornwallis till 1797. In Cornwallis he was an important land-owner and farmer, a prominent merchant, a warden of St. John's Church, a representative to the Legislature, and the owner of several slaves. He d. May 14, 1802. The Hon. Jonathan Belcher of Halifax, Lieut. Gov. and Chief Justice, was a descendant of Andrew Belcher of Boston, Mass., whose grandfather, Robert Belcher was of Kingswood, Wilts, England, and between these two families there is no known connection. From similarity of names there has been some suspicion that Benjamin Belcher of Cornwallis was of the Gregory Belcher family of Braintree, Mass., but it is doubtful if this is correct. Benjamin Belcher m. in Cornwallis, in 1763, or early in 1764, Sarah, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth (Clark) Post, b. at Saybrook, Conn., Aug. 17, 1741, whose father died in Cornwallis, Mar. 29, 1767. Children:

i John, b. Sept. 6, 1764, m. Ruth Sheffield.
ii Joseph, twin with John, d. young.
iii William, b. Apr. 18, 1767, d. Sept. 18, 1772.
iv Stephen, b. June 7, 1770, m. Abigail Sweet.
v Elizabeth, b. Mar. 15, 1772, m. Jan. 1. 1795, to Amos, son of Amos and Mary Sheffield.
vi Benjamin, Jr., b. Aug. 6, 1774, m. Sarah Starr. See Starr Family.

John[2] Belcher (Benjamin[1]), b. Sept. 6, 1764, m. June 24, 1784, Ruth, dau. of Joseph Sheffield, "of Rhode Island," and was drowned on a voyage to Antigua, leaving two children: Joseph, b. May 21 or 22, 1785, who was killed by being thrown from a horse he was racing; Sarah, b. July 27, 1787.

Stephen[2] Belcher (Benjamin[1]), b. June 7, 1770, m. Oct. 7, 1791, Abigail Sweet (grand-daughter of Col. Jonathan Sherman), b. in 1774. He d. May 25, 1804; she d. June 24, 1855, "aged 81." He lived on the place in the 19th century owned by Henry Cogswell. Children:

i Waty Sherman, b. in 1792, d. Aug. 23, 1826, probably unm.
ii Sarah, m. to Robert Ainsley, of Bridgetown, Annapolis county.
iii John, b. Apr. 17, 1795, m. Matilda Wells.

Benjamin, Jr.,[2] Belcher (Benjamin[1]), b. Aug. 6, 1774, m. Feb. 6, 1800, Sarah, dau. of David and Susanna (Potter) Starr, b. Nov. 1, 1778. He d. May 14, 1802, and his widow was m. (2) Apr. 17, 1805, to Walter Carroll Manning, of Halifax. See the Manning Family. She d. Aug. 15, 1812, or '14. Child:

i Clement Horton, b. Mar. 5, 1801.

John Belcher[3] (Stephen[2], Benjamin[1]), b. Apr. 17, 1795, m. Jan. 25, 1816, by Rev. Robert Norris, Matilda, dau. of John, M. P. P., and Prudence (Eaton) Wells, b. Mar. 13, 1797. He d. Aug. 31, 1873; she d. Mar. 27, 1880. Children:

i Eunice Wells, b. Oct. 23, 1816, m. Apr. 19, 1849, as his 2nd wife, to Guy, Jr., Eaton, b. Aug. 6, 1821, and had 5 children.
ii Sarah Jane, b. Feb. 9, 1819, d. unm., Mar. 19, 1863.
iii Prudence Sophia, b. Oct. 18, 1821, m. in 1846, to Judah B. Rockwell.
iv John Sherman, b. Oct. 25, 1824, m. Maria, dau. of Thomas David Dickie.
v Waty Rebecca, b. Sept. 19, 1827, m. to William, son of Elias Burbidge.
vi Anna Maria, m. to James Samuel Miller, M. D.
vii Stephen, b. Sept. 2, 1833, m. (1) Sarah, dau. of Elias Burbidge, (2) Rebecca, dau. of James Rand. He was High Sheriff of the county, from 1881 to 1905, and his tombstone in the Chipman's Corner Burying Ground records that he was "an efficient and courteous officer, universally esteemed and respected." He d. May 4, 1905.
viii William Henry, b. Feb. 14, 1839, m. Feb. 12, 1863, Rachel, dau. of James Shaw.
ix Mary, m. to Freeman Elliott, of Halifax.

Clement Horton[3] Belcher (Benjamin[2], Jr., Benjamin[1]), b. Mar. 5, 1801, m. June 6, 1826, his 1st cousin, Mary Jane, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Gore) Starr, b. Dec. 19, 1806, d. in Halifax, May 15, 1868. He d. at Halifax, May 23, 1869. Their children were: Mary Sophia; Sarah Clementine; Joseph Starr, m. Mary E. Ritchie, of Halifax; Sarah Elizabeth, m. to Major Robert William Starr; Georgiana; George Herbert; Florence Lucy; Clement Horton, Jr., Florence Lucy (Belcher) is the wife of Charles Smith, Esq., of a prominent Hants county family, founded there by John Smith, who came from Hull, Yorkshire, England, in 1774. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have one daughter, Kathleen, m. to Percy Parker of Kentville.

BENEDICT FAMILY

Jabez Benedict, a Loyalist, who settled in Aylesford, was a son of Jabez and Charity (Booth) Benedict, of Danbury, Cornwall, and Johnstown, Conn. He was born ———, and married, Jan. 15, 1782, Mary Weeks, of Long Island, N. Y. They had children: Sarah, b. Jan. 21, 1792, m. (probably) Feb. 18, 1808, to Thomas Dodge; Alexander, b. Mar. 27, 1794, m. Mar. 23, 1820, Eliza Patterson; Mary, b. May 24, 1796; Rachel, b. Apr. 8, 1798, m. in 1814, to Fredk. Foster.

Moses Benedict, of Aylesford, m. Olive (Banks) Morton, and had children born in Aylesford: Edward, b. Mar. 12, 1806; John Haman, b. Mar. 7, 1808; William, b. Dec. 20, 1811; Tamzin Maria, b. Sept. 5, 1812; Emily, b. Oct. 8, 1816; George, b. Aug. 8, 1821. See Benedict Genealogy, and the Aylesford Town Book.

According to the Benedict Genealogy, p. 246, **Jabez[1] Benedict,** son of Jabez and Charity (Booth) Benedict, of Danbury and Cornwall, Conn., m. Jan. 15, 1782, Mary Weeks of Long Island, and went to Aylesford, King's county as a Loyalist. In Nov., 1790, he had a grant of 300 acres of land in Aylesford. Concerning his children the Benedict Genealogy knows that he had a son Alexander, b. about 1794, and 3 daughters. From the Aylesford Town Book we

discover that he had children: Sarah, b. Jan. 21, 1792, m. probably to Thomas Dodge; Alexander, b. March 27, 1794; Mary, b. May 24, 1796; Rachel, b. April 8, 1798, m. to Frederick Foster.

Alexander[2] Benedict (Jabez[1]) b. March 27, 1794, m. March 23, 1820, Eliza Patterson. Children: Alexander, Jr., b. Dec. 21, 1820; James, b. Nov. 11, 1822.

Moses Benedict m. Olive Morton, "alias Banks," and had children recorded in Aylesford: Edward, b. March 12, 1806; John Haman, b. March 7, 1808; William, b. Dec. 20, 1811; Tamzin Maria, b. Sept. 5, 1812; Emily, b. Oct. 8, 1816; George, b. Aug. 8, 1821.

Frederick Benedict, bachelor, of Aylesford, and Mary Jane Foster, spinster, of Granville, were m. by license, by the Rev. Charles Tupper, July 27, 1851. She was m. (2) to Thomas Roland.

THE BENTLEY FAMILY

The Bentley family of King's County was founded in New England by William Bentley, who sailed from Gravesend, Eng., in the ship Arabella, May 27, 1671, and was a resident of Narragansett, R. I., Jan. 29, 1679. His will, proved at Kingston, R. I., in 1720, mentions his wife Sarah and children: William; James; Thomas; Benjamin; Jane. The founder of the King's County family was **David[1] Bentley**, great-grandson of the first William and grandson of the second William, a grantee in Cornwallis in 1761. His wife was Ann, but we do not know her maiden name. Children:

i Eunice, m. May 14, 1772 to Peter Pineo, Jr.
ii Anna, m. Oct. 21, 1773, to Dan Pineo.
iii Phebe, m. July 18, 1776, to William Pineo.
iv Asael, m. in Cornwallis, May 26, 1778, Lucy, dau. of Asa and Sarah Clark. Children: Alice, b. Apr. 8, 1779; Anne, b. May 2, 1782; Charlotte, b. April 16, 1786; George, b. June 29, 1788; Asael, Jr.; William, b. July 4, 1791, m. Feb. 6, 1814, Ruth, dau. of James and Nancy (Manning) Eaton, b. April 14, 1794, (and had children: Nancy, b. Dec. 20, 1815; Charlotte, b.

Mar. 14, 1817; Lucy, b. Oct. 2, 1818; George, b. Sept. 20, 1820); Sarah, b. Dec. 19, 1796.

v David, Jr., b. Jan. 18, 1761, in Cornwallis, m. Oct. 26, 1786, Margaret, dau. of Abraham and Margaret Webster. This family removed to Stewiacke. Children: Daniel Webster, b. Sept. 6, 1787; James, b. Jan. 10, 1790; Huldah, b. July 17, 1792; Noah, b. July 19, 1794; Prudence, b. July 14, 1796; David, b. Aug. 1, 1799; Abraham, b. Sept. 24, 1801.

vi James, b. July 25, 1763.

vii John, b. Oct. 6, 1764, m. Nov. 5, 1788, Miriam, dau. of Caleb and Mary Gillett. Children: Elizabeth, b. Oct. 3, 1789; David, b. Feb. 9, 1792; Caleb Gillett, b. Apr. 10, 1794; Mary, b. Apr. 17, 1796.

viii Hannah, b. Nov. 20, 1767.

ix Eliot, b. June 19, 1770.

x Prudence, b. May 10, 1773, m. to Isaac Webster, M. D.

George[3] Bentley (Asael[2], David[1]), b. June 29, 1788, m. ———, and had probably among other children: Andrew; George, b. May 18, 1812; Asael, Jr., b. Nov. 10, 1813. Of these sons, Asael, Jr., m. Elizabeth Caroline Gesner, b. Sept. 9, 1817, and had children: Maria Jane, George Gesner, Elizabeth Catharine, Abram Stronach, John Henry, Sophia Rebecca, William Burpee, Stephen Morine. Of these, Sophia Rebecca was m. Sept. 7, 1872, to James Everett Eaton, of Collinsville, Conn, son of Benjamin and Sophia (Ells) Eaton, of Cornwallis, and has children: Laurie Everton, Mabel Leta, Harold Arthur, Violet Locke, Edith Sophia, Elsie Lydia, Philip Bentley. Others of the children of Asael Bentley intermarried with the Borden, Randall, Terry, Layton, Robins and Lockhart families. Facts concerning the Bentley family in Connecticut may be found in Wheeler's History of Stonington.

THE BEST FAMILY

Among the English settlers in Halifax in 1749 was **William[1] Best,** who, in 1752, was there with a family of eleven persons. In 1758, William Best, gentleman, was a representative in the first Assembly. He was not in the second Assembly, which began its ses-

sions in 1759, but he was in the third as representing the town of Halifax, and in the fourth as representing the county of Halifax. After this he appears in the Legislature no more. March 15, 1769, William Best, "master mason," was living in Cornwallis, near his friend, Col. John Burbridge. If he owned land there he must have bought it, for while among the grants we find one of 750 acres, April 8, 1761, to John Best, we find none whatever to William Best. His wife was Elizabeth, but her maiden name is unknown to us. William Best d. in Halifax, Nov. 17, 1782, aged 75; his wife, Elizabeth, was buried there Nov. 4, 1786. Children:

i John, "gentleman," was appointed May 31, 1760, 2d Lieut. in Capt. Scott's company of militia, and m. May 19, 1771, in Cornwallis, Jean, dau. of Abel and Jean Burbidge. He at first lived in Halifax, for he had two sons born there, and his wife, Jenny Best died there, June 23, 1773, aged 22, and was buried in St. Paul's burying ground. In April, 1773, John Best, of Halifax, "gentleman," bought land in Cornwallis, from Samuel Starr, Jan. 29, 1774, from Joshua Ells, and in 1774 from Judah Wells, Moses Dewey, and Abel Burbidge. Later he became a vestryman in St. John's parish, Cornwallis. He died in Halifax, and was buried there, Aug. 7, 1778. By his wife, Jean, he had sons: William and John (perhaps twins), bap. in St. Paul's, Halifax, June 29, 1773, the former of whom m. in Horton, Oct. 30, 1794, Jemima, dau. of Capt. William and Jemima (Calkin) Bishop, b. July 24, 1774, d. Aug. 13, 1832; and d. Nov. 11, 1827. William's eldest son was Elias Burbidge Best, b. Aug. 27, 1795. John Best m. in Horton, Nov. 10, 1796, Hannah, dau. of Benjamin Peck, and had a child, John Peck, bap. in St. John's parish, Cornwallis, at three weeks old, May 19, 1798. The mother, Hannah, (Peck), died May 6, 1798, in the 20th year of her age, and is buried in the Oak Grove cemetery, at Kentville. Elias Burbidge Best and Mary Burbidge, were m. March 13, 1799, and had children: William Henry, bap. in St. John's parish, at two months old, March 11, 1800; Richard Tritton, bap. Sept. 10, 1802; James Burbidge, bap. Feb. 10, 1804.

ii Richard, m. Dec. 27, 1783, in Cornwallis, Lavinia, dau. of Stephen and Sarah Emerson. Children of Richard

and Lavinia (Emerson) Best were: William, b. Dec. 27, 1784; Samuel Blow, b. Sept. 25, 1786; Zaccheus Butler, m. by Rev. Edward Manning, Jan. 19, 1819, Sarah, dau. of John and Katherine Beckwith, b. Aug. 8, 1776. Richard was a Lieutenant in King's County militia in 1872, and active in St. John's parish in 1784.

Christopher Best of Horton, who may have been a son of Richard, or of John, m. June 24, 1786, Rose Pick, and had children: Robert, b. March 28, 1787; Christopher, b. Aug. 14, 1791; Sarah, b. ———; James, b. ———; Francis, b. ———; John, b. ———; Harriet Matilda, b. ———.

James Edward Best (whose parentage we do not know), m. June 26, 1852, Emeline, only dau. of William Bennett Webster, M. D., who d. Sept. 15, 1864, aged 36, leaving two sons, Frederic and Joseph. John Best, living in Aylesford, m. Elizabeth Mumford, and had children: Margaret J., b. March 26, 1826; Mary Ann, b. Oct. 30, 1828; Albert D., b. July 8, 1833. In Cornwallis, Sarah Best and James Sanford were m. July 22, 1827. Among the applicants for grants in Cumberland, near the Isthmus of Chignecto, in 1763, were William Best, Sr., and Joshua Best. Several members of the Best family are buried in Fox Hill burying ground, Cornwallis. Materials for an adequate sketch of the Best family have not been obtainable by the author, but he hopes that some member of the family, using the above facts for a beginning, will collect material for a Genealogy. The family has many important representatives in Canada and the United States.

THE BIGELOW FAMILY

The Bigelow family of King's County is a very important branch of the New England family descended from John Bigelow and his wife Margaret (Warren), who were m. at Watertown, Mass., in 1642, and had 13 children, the fifth of whom, Samuel, b. Oct. 28, 1653, m. June 3, 1674, Mary Flagg, and had a son, Sergt. Isaac, b.

May 19, 1691, who m. in Watertown, Mary Bond, and removed to Colchester, Conn. In his will, made Nov. 17, 1749, he mentions his sons, Elisha and Isaac, and his daus., Marcy Fitch, Mary Waters, Hannah Clark, and Sarah Skinner.

His 2d child, **Isaac**[1], the Cornwallis grantee, was b. in Colchester, May 4, 1713, m. March 14, 1734, Abigail, dau. of Ebenezer and Abigail (Lord) Skinner, of Colchester, and in 1760, or '61, came to Cornwallis. It is said, however, that after a few years he returned to New England, with part of his children, and there spent the rest of his life, dying finally in Barre, Vt., in which town he was buried. Children:

i Abigail, b. Jan. 1, 1735, m. to Daniel Pratt, of Colchester, Conn., and lived there.
ii Ann, b. March 7, 1736, m. Jan. 31, 1760, to Judah, son of Jonathan Wells, and came to Cornwallis.
iii Isaac, b. Nov. 17, 1737, m. Mary Chamberlain, and was a grantee in Cornwallis.
iv Timothy, b. Nov. 18, 1739, m. Rhoda Williams.
v Amasa, b. Dec. 28, 1741, d. Jan. 18, 1742.
vi Mary, b. Feb. 9, 1743, m. Sept. 9, 1761, in Colchester, Conn., Reuben Beebe.
vii Lydia, b. May 2, 1745, m. Jan. 30, 1772, in Cornwallis (by Rev. Benaiah Phelps), to Ezra, son of John and Abigail Pride, of Norwich, Conn.
viii Margaret, b. Aug. 2, 1747, m. Sept. 10, 1765, to Nathan, son of Jonathan and Mercy Longfellow.
ix Jerusha, b. March 8, 1749, m. Dec. 4, 1766, to Andrew Newcomb, b. in Lebanon, Conn., April 15, 1747. They removed from Cornwallis to N. D., in 1796. He d. in N. B., Jan. 12, 1828.
x Ruby, b. Dec. 14, 1750, d. June 5, 1759.
xi Samuel, b. Nov. 1, 1752, m. June 9, 1799, Naomi Gardner, and lived in Nantucket.
xii Amasa, b. Feb. 11, 1755, m. Nov. 9, 1773, Roxana or Rosina, dau. of Reuben and Nem Cone.
xiii Addi, b. Oct. 18, 1757, m. to Zelinda Ingalls. See for this family the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 53.

Amasa[2] **Bigelow** (Isaac[1]), b. Feb. 11, 1755, m. Nov. 9, 1773, Roxana, dau. of Reuben and Nem Cone. He was a ship builder and was killed while at work on a vessel, in 1799. His widow was m. (2),

April 10, 1806, to James Lyons. His children were: Ebenezer, b. Feb. 13, 1774, m. April 28, 1803, to Ann, dau. of Capt. John and Catherine Rand; John, b. Sept. 24, 1775, m. Tirza Newcomb; Daniel, b. Aug. 19, 1777, m. May 5, 1804, Emma Johnson, of Horton; Reuben, b. Aug. 4, 1779, m. Lavinia Skinner; Gideon, b. Sept. 28, 1781; Mary, b. June 22, 1783, m. April 20, 1803, to William, son of Thomas and Mary Rand, and d. in 1864; Abigail, b. March 20, 1785, m. March 17, ——, to Alfred Skinner; Isaac, b. March 23, 1787, m. Sept. 15, 1817, Lavinia, dau. of Stephen Loomer; Sarah, b. Jan. 17, 1789, m. March 22, 1810, to Benjamin, son of Capt. John and Catherine Rand; Rachel, b. ———, m. Dec. 27, 1808, to David, son of Stephen and Catherine Loomer, and d. in 1849. For further information concerning the Bigelow family, see the Cornwallis Town Book and the Bigelow Genealogy, published in 1890.

THE BILL FAMILY

In the list of Cornwallis grantees will be found three members of the Bill family. **Amos, Ebenezer** and **Edward.** The ancestries of these men, respectively, were as follows. Ebenezer (Samuel, Philip, John); Edward (Joshua, Philip, John); Amos (James, John, Philip, John). These grantees were all born in Connecticut, their earliest ancestor in America, however, having settled in Boston. **Ebenezer[1] Bill,** from whom the most prominent members of the family in King's county have been descended, was a son of Samuel and Mercy (Haughton) Bill, of Groton, Conn., and was b. perhaps in 1696. He m. Sept. 8, 1726, in Lebanon, Conn., Patience Ingraham. Children:

i Samuel, b. Sept. 25, 1719, in Groton, Conn., m. Sept. 16, 1742, Sarah Bond, and by her had 8 children. He probably m. (2) Mary ——, and in N. S. had 3 children by her. He is supposed to have lived in N. S. for some years, and then to have returned to Connecticut.

ii Bridget, b. Dec. 14, 1727, in Lebanon, Conn.

iii Beulah, b. Appril 30, 1730, ”

iv Hannah, b. Aug. 10, 1732, ”

v Jonathan, b. and d. in 1734, ”

vi Ebenezer, b. July 11, 1737.

vii Ensign Thomas, b. Feb. 28, 1741-2, m. (1) Anna Phelps, (2) ——; remained in Conn.

viii Asahel, b. April 7, 1748, in Lebanon, m. in Cornwallis, June 18, 1778, Mary, dau. of Caleb and Mary (Mayhew) Rand, and settled in Billtown. He had children: Meltiah, b. May 23, 1779, d. young; Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1785, m. to James Calkin; Asael, b. Oct. 8, 1787, d. young; Rebecca, b. Aug. 13, 1789, m. to Samuel Rockwell; John Mayhew, b. July 9, 1791, m. (1) Sarah DeWolf, (2) Mrs. Jane Bentley; Mary Eliza, b. Nov. 25, 1793 or 4, m. June 20, 1815, to Stephen, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Woodworth) Eaton, b. March 23, 1792; Lavinia, b. Oct. 2, 1799, m. to Thomas Hemining; Hon. Caleb Rand, b. Jan. 9, 1802, m. Rebecca Cogswell; Rev. Ingraham Ebenezer, D. D., b. Feb. 19, 1805, m. (1) Apr. 20, 1826, Isabella, dau. of Thomas and Ann Lyons, b. Jan. 28, 1806, (2) Mrs. Love.

Of this family, Hon. Caleb Rand[3] Bill, m. Feb. 1826, Rebecca, dau. of William and Eunice (Beckwith) Cogswell, and had children: Nancy Cogswell, b. Dec. 29, 1826, m. in 1845 to Charles Denison Randall, b. in 1816; William Cogswell[4], M. P. P., b. Jan. 10, 1828, m. (1) in 1851, Ethelinda, b. in 1828, dau. of John and Mehitable (Ruloffson) Dodge, of Wilmot, Annapolis county, (2) his first wife's sister, Arabella Dodge; Eunice Ann, b. April 9, 1829, m. as his first wife to Isaiah Shaw Dodge, b. in 1830, brother of Ethelinda and Arabella Dodge above. By his first marriage William Cogswell Bill, M. P. P., had children: Caleb Rand[5], b. July 31, 1852, Collector of Customs at Wolfville, m. Margaret Bligh; Arabella; Ingram Ebenezer; Nancy, m. to Rupert Eaton Harris; Mary. By his second marriage he had children: Rose, m. to John W. Eames, of Bridgewater, England; Edward Manning, Judge of Probate for Shelburne county, m. Maude Haley; Catharine, m. to Clifford Harris. Caleb Rand[5] Bill, Collector of Customs at Wolfville, was for some years a captain in the Canadian militia. He was twice (1890 and 1891) a candidate for election to the Dominion House of Commons, but both times was defeated by a small majority. He m. Margaret, dau. of Jeremiah Bligh, and has 6 children: William Cogswell, Margaret

Augusta, Jeremiah Emerson, C. E; John Philip, B. A., LL.B.; Ethelinda, Earl Gordon, B. A., Ph. D.

Amos Bill, the grantee, son of Lieut. James and Kezia (French) Bill, of Lebanon, Conn., was b. in Lebanon, probably in 1730, and m. (1) Jerusha ———, who d. in Cornwallis, Dec. 22, 1766. Children recorded in Lebanon, Conn.: Jerusha, bap. Dec. 17, 1758; Bethia, bap. May 20, 1759. Recorded in Cornwallis: Lucy, b. June 8, 1761; Asenath, b. July 28, 1763; Lydia, b. April 25, 1765. On the Cornwallis Town Book is also recorded of the following children of Amos and his second wife, Alethea, Bill: Anne, b. May 27, 1768; Sarah, b. June 16, 1769; Rebecca, b. April 4, 1771. A Bill Genealogy, more or less complete, was published in 1867.

THE BISHOP FAMILY

Eleasar Bishop or Bischoppe is said to have come to New London, Conn., from either the Island of Guernsey, or of Jersey, in 1692. He m. in New London, June 22, 1704, Sarah, daughter of Richard Dart, and had several children. Among them was a son **John,** b. in New London, in 1709, d. at Greenwich, Horton (and was buried at Wolfville), Oct. 28, 1785. He m. at New London, May 20, 1731, Rebecca Whipple, who d. Oct. 17, 1751. Later he m. Mrs. Hannah (Allen) Comstock, b. in 1712, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Hastings) Allen, and widow of Gideon Comstock, of Montville, New London, who was drowned by the upsetting of a canoe. In June, 1760, John Bishop came with his four sons, John, Jr., William, Peter, and Timothy, to Horton, "bringing with him provisions for a year, and enough stock to satisfy the demands of a good sized farm." John lived, as did his son Timothy, and his great-grandson Ebenezer, at Greenwich, on the property later occupied by his great grandson Edward Russell Bishop. His will, recorded in the Probate Office at Kentville, mentions a grist-mill he had erected on this place, the old mill-dam of which is still to be seen.

Col. John[2] Bishop, Jr., (John[1]), b. in 1729, in New London, Conn., d. at Gaspereau, Aug. 31, 1815, in his 85th year. He lived at Gas-

perau and was buried in the cemetery near Simpson's Bridge. Though he was one of the original grantees of Horton, he and his 1st cousin, George Bishop, son of another son of the original Eleazer, purchased a great deal of land at Gaspereau. John[2] was a land surveyor and it is said that a plan of the township was prepared by him. He was also a Justice of the Peace. He m. (1) July 16, 1751, Mary, widow of Ichabod Avery of Groton, Conn., daughter of James Forsyth of that place, and probably sister of Gilbert Forsyth, the Horton grantee. She d. Mar. 22, 1808, in her 85th year, and was buried in the cemetery near Simpson's Bridge. Col. John Bishop m. (2) Dec. 13, 1808, Mrs. Ruth (Sheffield) Harris, probably widow of Elisha (Lebbeus) Harris, and earlier, widow of John (Benjamin) Belcher. She d. Sept. 1, 1827, in her 67th year, and is buried in Wolfville. Children by first marriage:

i Amelia, b. Jan. 31, 1754, in New London, m. (1) in 1722, to Charles Dickson, Jr., of Horton, and Onslow, who d. Sept. 3, 1796, (2) to Joseph McLean. She d. in Nov., 1846.

ii Hannah, b. July 20, 1756, in New London, m. June 4, 1774, to Henry, son of Abel and Jean Burbidge.

iii Charles, b. Dec. 3, 1758, in New London, m. (1) ——, (2) Philander, dau. of Ebenezer and Lydia (Fish) Fitch.

iv John, b. Mar. 31, 1764, in Horton, m. prob. a dau. of Daniel Harris.

Capt. William[2] Bishop (John[1]), b. in 1732, in New London, d. in Horton, Feb. 21, 1815, in his 83d year. He is buried in Wolfville. In Aug., 1757, he was a sergeant in Capt. John Latimore's company of the 3rd Conn. Regt., Col. Gurdon Saltonstall, called out for the relief of Fort William Henry. He also served in the Indian Wars. In 1781, he was one of a party who, under Lieut. Belcher, rescued a schooner laden with provisions, from Minas Basin for St. John, that had been captured by an American privateer in Minas Basin. After a sharp fight off Cape Split the privateer was driven away. Capt. Bishop m., April 20, 1761, Jemima Calkin. He lived in Greenwich, on what afterward became the Eli Griffin place. His children were: William, b. Feb. 18, 1762, m. May 29, 1788, Hannah dau. of Ezekiel and Phebe (DeWolf) Comstock, b.

Jan. 1, 1771, d. Jan. 31, 1854, he d. Jan. 29, 1837; Samuel Henry, b. July 27, 1767, in Halifax, m. (1), April 8, 1798, Anna Jacobs, of Halifax, (2) April 19, 1804, Bathsheba, dau. of Simon Fitch, and d. in Wolfville, Aug. 5, 1839; Rachel, b. Sept. 15, 1763, m. Dec. 27, 1785, to Frederick, son of Ebenezer Fitch, of Canaan; Lucy, b. Sept. 10, 1765; Eleanor, b. Mar. 8, 1770, m. May 4, 1797, to Rev. Obadiah Newcomb, and d. Oct. 11, 1849; Joshua, b. Apr. 15, 1773, m. —— Williamson, and d. Dec. 11, 1848; Jemima, b. July 24, 1774, m. Oct. 30, 1794, to Wm. Best, who d. Nov. 11, 1827, she d. Aug. 13, 1832; Elisha, b. Mar. 3, 1777, m. Sept. 24, 1816, Elizabeth, dau. of Phineas and Abigail (Thayer) Lovett, and d. at Round Hill, Annapolis county, March 6, 1864; Hannah, b. June 8, 1780, m. to Enoch Forsyth, b. Oct 24, 1774, son of Jason and Mary (Anderson) Forsyth; Sarah, b. Oct. 17, 1782, m. (1) to Daniel, son of John Chipman, (2) to Deacon Silas Morse, of Granville, Annapolis county, son of Abner and Anna (Church) Morse. Sarah d. Aug. 10, 1826.

Deacon Peter[2] Bishop (John[1]), b. Aug. 6, 1735, in New London, d. in Horton, Apr. 8, 1826. He lived at New Minas, and was buried at Wolfville. He m. (1) ——, (2) Phebe, dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Strickland) Hamilton, b. Nov. 27, (1747?), and had children: Simeon B.; Amy; William, m. May 7, 1780, Elizabeth Copp, and d. in Nictaux, Annapolis county, Dec. 6, 1833; Peter, b. Feb. 6, 1763, d. in 1842, m. in New London, Amy, dau. of Amos and Abigail (Smith) Bowles; Jonathan, b. Sept. 19, 1764, m. —— Anderson; John, b. at Wolfville, Aug. 18, 1766, d. Aug. 26, 1866, unm.; Hannah, b. Aug. 18, 1768, m. to William Turner; Eliphal, b. Nov. 18, 1770, m. Jan. 7, 1795, to John, son of John and Eleanor (Hackett) Coldwell; Phebe, b. Feb. 24, 1773, m. to David Coldwell; Jeremiah, b. Apr. 18, 1775, d. June 20, 1856, m. Keziah, dau. of Eliphalet and Abigail (Sutherland) Coldwell, b. May 19, 1777, d. Nov. 7, 1865; Eleasar, b. Aug. 3, 1777, d. in 1865, m. Jan. 22, 1803, Hannah Curry; Esther, b. Sept. 18, 1779, d. 1840, m. at Hopewell, N. B., in 1801, to John, son of Andrew and Jerusha

(Bigelow) Newcomb, b. Dec. 31, 1776; James, b. in 1876, d. Oct. 12, 1856, m. Jan. 22, 1813, Lydia Martin of Gaspereau, b. in 1794, d. Feb. 9, 1859; Harriet, m. to James, son of John and Bathsheba (Whipple) Turner.

Timothy[2] Bishop (John[1]), b. July 22, 1740, in New London, d. at Greenwich, Horton, Jan. 10, 1827. He m. (1) Apr. 1, 1762, Mercy Harding, undoubtedly dau. of Abraham and Mercy (Vibber) Harding, b. Jan. 30, 1742, d. Aug. 22, 1783, (2) Dec. 18, 1783, Mrs. Mercy (Gore) Newcomb, widow of Simon Newcomb, and dau. of Moses and Desire (Burns) Gore, b. in Preston, Conn., Feb. 10, 1743, d. in Horton, June 5, 1827. By his 1st wife Timothy Bishop had children: Abigail, b. Apr. 3, 1763, m. to Ebenezer Fitch; Silas, b. Oct. 2, 1764, m. to Anna Wells; Rebecca, b. July 22, 1766, m. to Elijah Calkin; Eunice, b. April 6, 1768, m. to James Prentice Harris; Ezra, b. Mar. 20, 1770, m. Jerusha Newcomb; Amy, b. July 4, 1772, m. to Oliver DeWolf (Jehiel and Phebe); Timothy, b. May 7, 1774, m. to Eunice Coldwell; Mercy, b. Feb. 8, 1776, m. to Abraham Seaman; Mary, b. Feb. 8, 1776 (a twin with Mercy), m. to Newton Wells; Anna, b. Mar. 29, 1779, m. to Samuel Cox. By his 2nd marriage, to Mercy (Gore) Newcomb, Timothy had childen: Ebenezer, b. Sept. 13, 1784, d. in 1846; Olive, b. Aug. 9, 1789. Of these two children, Ebenezer, m. Nov. 1, 1809, Anne, dau. of Jesse and Chloe (Olney) Lewis, of Parrsborough, b. Dec. 24, 1790, and had children: Jesse Lewis, b, Jan. 30, 1812, m. Elizabeth Ann Johnson; Augusta Maria Theresa, b. Oct. 23, 1815, m. to Edward Young, LL.D.; John Leander, M. D., of Philadelphia, Penn., and Washington, D. C., b. July 5, 1820; Edward Russell, b. Sept. 30, 1822; Ann Sophia, b. May 12, 1825; Nancy Desire, b. Feb. 1, 1828. Olive was m. Dec. 20, 1821, to George Roy, of New Minas, formerly of Edinburgh, Scotland, founder of the Roy family of Horton, and had children: Elizabeth Ann; Catherine Jane; John George; Barbara Maria; William Alexander. Timothy Bishop lived in Greenwich, on the place that his father had previously owned. After his death, as we have said, his son, Ebenezer, and his grandson, Edward Russell, lived there.

Of the Bishop families of Horton many members have occupied positions of trust and many have attained prominence in the communities where they lived. Such have been, Col. Samuel Henry, and Dr. John Leander Bishop, sketches of whom will be found in the Personal Sketches in this book; Jesse Lewis Bishop, of Horton, brother of Dr. John Leander; Gustavus E. Bishop of Horton, son of Jesse Lewis, a man of much public spirit, for many years until the present Township Clerk; Watson Bishop, of Dartmouth, N. S., Superintendent of Water Works for that town; Calvin Bishop and his sons of Kentville; and Charles A. Bishop, of the Illinois Bar, son of Adolphus and Joanna (Willett) Bishop of Horton, created a county judge in 1886, and circuit judge in 1897. He was b. in Horton, Sept. 26, 1854, and d. in Illinois, Aug. 26, 1907.

THE BLACKMORE OR BLACKMER FAMILY

Branch Blackmore, the Cornwallis grantee, received his grant in 1764, but about 1771 he sold at least part of his land to Judah Wells, and returned to Plymouth, Mass., from which place he had come. He was b. in 1733, and in 1756, m. in Plymouth, Sarah Waite. Children: Mary, b. in 1758, d. in Cornwallis, Aug. 22, 1761; William, b. in 1760, m. Mary Bly; John, M. D., b. in Cornwallis, Jan. 8, 1763; Sarah, b. Nov. 28, 1764, m. to James Harlow, of Plymouth, Mass.; Mary, July 10, 1767; Mercy, twin with Mary; Betty, b. in 1769, m. to Joseph Johnson, of Plymouth; Richard, b. in 1772; Jerusha, m. to Seth Holmes.

THE BLANCHARD FAMILY

The Blanchard family in King's County was founded here more recently than most of the families sketched in this book. Its founder in Nova Scotia was Col. **Jotham[1] Blanchard**, a Loyalist from Peterborough, N. H., who with his wife Elizabeth (Treadwell) settled in Truro, in 1785. His children were: John, b. about 1767; Sarah, b. about 1769; Elizabeth, b. in 1770; Rebecca,

b. in 1772; Hannah, b. in 1774; Jonathan, b. April 21, 1776; Edward Sherburne, b. in Feb. 1778.

Edward Sherburne[2] Blanchard (Jotham[1]) was seven years old when he was brought to N. S. He m. Feb. 18, 1802, Jane, 4th dau. of Matthew and Janet (Fisher) Archibald, and d. Dec. 24, 1856. His widow d. Feb. 9, 1873. Their children were: Nancy; Jane, m. June 25, 1844, to John Waddell, M. D.; Charles, Sheriff of Colchester county; George Augustus, Judge of Probate for King's County and County Judge; Jonathan; James Fleming; Elizabeth, m. Sept. 23, 1837, to Rev. James Waddell; John, of King's County; Edward; Sarah; William Henry, Barrister, of Windsor, N. S.

George Augustus[3] Blanchard (Edward Sherburne[2], Jotham), was b. in Truro, N. S., Sept. 6, 1811, and m. Oct. 27, 1840, Jane, dau. of the Rev. James Robson. He died in Kentville, June 3, 1890. He became Judge of Probate, for King's County, and Judge for the counties of King's, Hants, and Colchester. This position he held at the time of his death. See personal Sketches. **Children:**

i Clara, b. Oct. 16, 1841.
ii Florence, m. to Stephen Dodge, M. D., of Halifax.
iii Bertha, m. as his 2nd wife, to Rev. Joseph N. Chase.
iv Aubrey, b. Apr. 6, 1847, m. his cousin, Alice M. Blanchard, and d. Sept, 17, 1899.
v Edward Sherburne, M. D., for many years Medical head of the Insane Asylum at Charlottetown, P. E. I., m. Ella May Lea, and resides at Charlottetown.
vi James Robson, m. Catherine M., dau. of Henry Prat, Esq., and has a family.

John[3] Blanchard (Edward Sherburne[2], Jotham[1]), b. in Colchester county, Mar. 24, 1822, m. probably in 1848, Mary Gertrude Wollenhaupt (dau. of Henry Caspar and Anna Barbara (Lenox) Wollenhaupt), b. Dec. 23, 1821, and d. in Shelburne, N. S., Sept. 2, 1909. Mrs. Blanchard d. in Kentville, Mar. 2, 1893. Children:

i Henry Wollenhaupt, d. unm.
ii Charles Melville, m. Emma, dau. of Hon. Charles and Sarah (Tupper) Dickie.

iii George Frederick, m. (1) Louisa, dau. of Geo. Masters, (2) ——.
iv Anna Barbara, m. to Percy Gifkins, Manager of the Dominion Atlantic R. R. Company.
v Frank Clifford.
vi Jessie, m. to A. Milne Fraser, of Halifax.
vii Rosina Gertrude, m. to A. Milne Fraser.

THE BLIGH FAMILY

Thomas[1] Bligh, b. in England, Dec. 2, 1777, came to Philadelphia, about 1798, and in 1799 or 1800 removed to Nova Scotia and settled "at the foot of the North Mountain, King's County, just north of the present village of Lakeville." It is said that Thomas Bligh was accompanied to Philadephia by a relative (whether uncle, or cousin, or what, is not known), who may have founded a Bligh family since known in Penna. Thomas Bligh m. in Cornwallis, Oct 9, 1606, Margaret Foote, dau. of a Scotchman, who had settled in King's County about 1770, the ancestor of the Foote family in King's. The children of Thomas and Margaret (Foote) Bligh were:

i Geddes Samuel, b. Feb. 15, 1808, d. about 25 years of age. His most prominent descendant now in N. S., it is said, is William E. Bligh, of the firm of Bligh and Prince, Truro.
ii William Andrew, b. Feb. 23, 1810, d. in 1828.
iii James, b. Aug. 15, 1812, for many years a J. P. in King's. His only son now living is Harris Harding Bligh, K. C., D. C. L., of Ottawa.
iv Anna, b. Dec. 21, 1814, d. young.
v Jeremiah, b. Apr. 16, 1817, d. in 1885. His only children now living in N. S. are: Howard Bligh, Shipping Master of the Port of Halifax; Rupert; Rupert Bligh, of Lakeville, King's County; Margaret (Bligh), wife of Caleb Rand Bill, Collector of Customs, Wolfville.
vi Abraham, b. Apr. 25, 1820, d. in 1889. His only living children are: Enos, Oatley, and Leverett, of Oakville; Sylvanus, of Berwick, Stipendiary Magistrate; and Mrs. Helena (Bligh) Fisher, of Waterville.

vii Margaret, b. Oct. 4, 1822, m. in 1844, to Charles Rockwell, of Lakeville, and d. in 1906.

viii Rebecca, b. Apr. 21, 1825, m. to Lawson Rockwell, of Lakeville.

ix Asael Bill, b. May 20, 1827, m. in Dec., 1857, Elizabeth Ann Coleman, and d. Sept. 20, 1888.

Among the prominent representatives of this family, are: Harris Harding Bligh, K. C., D. C. L., Librarian of the Supreme Court of Canada. Editor of "The Consolidated Orders in the Council of Canada", compiler of "The Dominion Law Index", 1890, "The Ontario Law Index in 1895", and "The Quebec Law Index" in 1898, and was one of the compilers of "The Dominion Law Index," 1898, and "The Nova Scotia Law Index," 1901. Dr. Bligh is the son of James and Sarah E. (Lamont) Bligh, and was b. Apr. 14, 1842. He grad. at Acadia University, B. A., 1864, M. A., 1867, was admitted to the N. S. Bar, 1868, and was made Q. C. in 1884. He practised law in Halifax for many years, but in July, 1892, was appointed Librarian to the Supreme Court of Canada. He m., Nov., 1872, Alice T., dau. of Samson Salter Blowers Smith, of Halifax. Frederick Pennington Bligh, Barrister, of Halifax, only son of Asael and Elizabeth Ann (Coleman) Bligh, b. Apr. 15, 1859, was educated in the Halifax public schools, at Dr. Benjamin Curren's well-known private school, and at Dalhousie University. He studied law in the office of Hon. Samuel Leonard Shannon, Q. C., was admitted to the bar at the age of 21, and on his admission became partner with Mr. Shannon. Hon. S. L. Shannon died in 1895, and since then Mr. Bligh has practised alone. He has twice been elected an alderman of Halifax, and May, 1909, was elected Deputy Mayor of Halifax; the latter position he still holds. He m. Nov. 5, 1907, Vera Josephine, dau. of Rupert and Clara Ells, of Upper Dyke Village, King's County, who died, May 22, 1908.

THE BLISS FAMILY

One of the Cornwallis grantees in 1764 was **Nathaniel Bliss**, for-

merly of Lebanon, Conn., youngest son of Nathaniel and Mehitable (Spafford) Bliss, of Lebanon, and born Aug. 5, 1736. He m. —— Eunice Fish, and had children: Eunice, b. June 15, 1758, m., May 31, 1782, to Isaac, son of William and Martha Beach; Irene, b. Jan. 5, 1761, m. May 31, 1779, to Elisha, son of David and Deborah (White) Eaton; Nathaniel, b. Apr. 11, 1763, in Cornwallis, m. about 1788, Margaret Forrest, of Cumberland county; Lydia, b. Nov. 21, 1766, m. Aug. 24, 1786, to Jabez, son of Silas and Susannah Weaver; Elijah, b. Apr. 19, 1770; Mary, b. Mar. 26, 1773, m. Sept. 18, 1795, to Patrick McInernay; James, b. Aug. 27, 1778, d. unmarried. Nathaniel Bliss, and his brother Elijah, who had accompanied him to Nova Scotia, both died in Cornwallis of smallpox, probably in 1778, and Mrs. Eunice (Fish) Bliss was m. (2) June 29, 1786, as his second wife, to Silas Weaver, whose son Jabez married her daughter Lydia.

Nathaniel Bliss the grantee was a third cousin of Capt. Luke Bliss, of Springfield, Mass., the father of Hon. Chief Justice Jonathan Bliss of New Brunswick; and also of Hon. Daniel Bliss, father of Hon. Judge John Murray Bliss of New Brunswick. The author of the Bliss Genealogy says (p. 151): "It is a remarkable fact, and without parallel in history, that three members of one family, viz., Chief Justice Jonathan Bliss, Judge Murray Bliss, and Judge Upham, sat on the judicial bench at the same time." One of the daughters of Judge William Blowers Bliss of the Nova Scotia supreme bench, son of Chief Justice Jonathan Bliss, was the wife of Bishop Binney of Nova Scotia, and another the wife of Hon. William Hunter Odell. Nathaniel Bliss the grantee was descended in the 5th generation from Thomas Bliss, who came to New England from Belstone Parish, Devonshire. A sister of Thomas was Elizabeth, who was m. to Sir John Calcliffe of Belstone.

The children of Patrick and Mary (Bliss) McInernay were bap. in St. John's parish, Cornwallis, as follows: Cornelius, b. Mar. 16, 1798, bap. May 14, 1808; John, b. Feb. 13, 1799 (it is uncertain whether this is a birth or baptism); Margaret and Mary, bap. May 14, 1808.

THE BORDEN FAMILY

One of the most important families of Canada at the present day is the Borden family of King's County, founded by Samuel Borden, son of Richard Borden, born in Fall River, Mass., Oct. 25, 1705, died in New England probably in November, 1778. About 1735 he married Peace Mumford, of Exeter, Rhode Island, and studying surveying, was in 1760 appointed by the Nova Scotia government to lay out lands for the other New England planters. In 1764, while he was in Nova Scotia, he received a grant in Cornwallis, but on returning to New England he gave his land to his son Perry. His children were: Joseph, b. Oct. 14, 1736; Perry, b. in Tiverton, R. I., Nov. 9, 1739; Benjamin, b. in 1740; Ann; Abigail; Edward. Of these, Perry came to Nova Scotia and was the actual founder of the family here.

Perry[1] Borden, son of Samuel, born in Tiverton, R. I., Nov. 9, 1738, m. probably in Nova Scotia, Amy Percy, daughter of an English officer, who bore him two sons. His first wife dying Dec. 2, 1765, he m. (2) Oct. 22, 1767, Mary, dau. of Joshua and Mary Ells, b. May 25, 1745, d. in 1831. In the Borden Genealogy, published by Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, in 1899, over four pages are devoted to this founder of the King's County family.

Children by first marriage:

i Samuel, b. Sept. 1, 1762, returned to N. E. and became a successful business man in Fall River, Mass.

ii Joseph, b. June 3, 1764, m. in 1793 Elizabeth, daughter of Oliver and Abigail (Ells) Cogswell, and had 2 sons and 5 daughters.

Children by second marriage:

iii Lemuel, b. Sept. 26, 1768, married in 1795, Esther Pineo, and had 2 sons and 4 daughters.

iv David, b. Jan. 28, 1770, married in 1793, Elizabeth Kinsman, and had two sons and five daughters.

v Jonathan, b. July 29, 1771, married Feb. 17, 1814, Mary Miner. Children: Jonathan, b. Dec. 24, 1814; Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1816, married to Isaac Dickie; James, b. Feb. 24, 1820, married June 30, 1858, Sarah Adelaide Dickie; John; Anna A.

vi Perry, Jr., b. Feb. 17, 1773, married in 1809, Lavinia Fuller of Horton.
vii Joshua, b. Dec. 3, 1774, married in 1809, Charlotte Fuller.
viii William, b. Jan. 13, 1777, m. Aug. 2, 1804, Margaret, dau. of John and Katherine Rand, and had 8 children.
ix Benjamin, b. Apr. 28, 1779, m. (1) Mar. 23, 1802, Martha Wells, (2) Nov. 13, 1823, Lavinia Pineo. By his first wife he had 9 children.
x Edward, b. Aug. 9, 1781, m. Nov. 3, 1814, Abigail, dau. of John and Tabitha (Rand) Eaton.
xi Abraham, b. Jan. 18, 1787, m. Dec. 3, 1817, Martha McGowan Dickie.

Perry[2] Borden, Jr., (Perry[1],) b. Feb. 17, 1773, m. in 1809, Lavinia Fuller, of Horton. Children:

i Jonathan, M. D., b. June 14, 1809, a physician of wide reputation in the county, who m. Maria Frances Brown, of Horton.
ii William, b. May 25, 1811, d. May 23, 1845.
iii Andrew, b. Feb. 14, 1816, m. (1), Catherine Sophia Fuller, (2), Eunice Laird.
iv Amanda, b. Mar. 20, 1820, m. July 31, 1843, to John Caldwell. See Caldwell Family.
v Ardelia Ann, b. June 20, 1821, m. (1), to Lewis Gilmore, (2) to John Fisher.
vi Thomas, b. Nov. 25, 1822, m. Jane Cochrane and had 3 sons. He died in the United States.

Jonathan[3] Borden, M. D., (Perry[2], Jr., Perry[1]), b. in Horton, June 14, 1809, m. (1) in Horton, Sept. 24, 1845, Maria Frances Brown, of the well known Horton Brown family, daughter of Charles and Frances (Lothrop) Brown, b. April 18, 1814, See the Brown Family. Dr. Borden was a physician of wide reputation, a gentleman of dignity and culture, and a distinguished person in the county. His residence was on Canard street, Cornwallis. His children were: Hon. Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G., b. May 14, 1847; Maria Frances, b. May 15, 1864.

The distinguished Minister of Militia for the Dominion of Canada, Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G., M. D., LL.D., D. C. L., appointed to the Privy Council of Canada in 1896, was born in Cornwallis, May 14, 1847, graduated at King's College, Windsor, in

1866, and at the Medical School of Harvard University in 1868. He practiced medicine at Canning for some years, but in 1874 entered the Canadian House of Commons, as member for King's. He was re-elected in 1878, defeated in 1882, again elected in 1887, 1891, 1896, 1900, 1904, and 1908. He was sworn to the Privy Council and appointed Minister of Militia and Defence in the Laurier administration, July 13, 1896. Under his direction six military contingents, numbering 7,000 men and 5,000 horses, were dispatched to South Africa during the war of 1899-1902. For his services to the empire he was Knighted in 1902. He is also Surgeon Lt. Col. and Hon. Col. of the Canadian Army Medical Corps, and Knight of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem. He married (1) Oct. 1, 1873, Julia M., daughter of John H. Clarke, of Canning, who bore him 3 children; Elizabeth M.; Harold Lothrop, born May 23, 1876, a brave young officer who was killed in South Africa; J. Maude. He married (2) Bessie B. Clarke, sister of his first wife. Sir Frederick's residences are Stadacona Hall, Ottawa, and Canning, Nova Scotia. His clubs are, "Rideau" and "Halifax."

Andrew[3] Borden (Perry, Jr.,[2] Perry[1]), b. Feb. 14, 1816, m. (1) Catherine Sophia Fuller, (2) in Oct., 1850, Eunice Laird. Children:

i Thomas Andrew, b. Oct. 29, 1842.
ii Sophia Amelia, m. to Edward McLatchy.
iii Hon. Robert Laird, b. June 26, 1854.
iv John William, b. Oct. 10, 1856.
v Julia Rebecca.
vi Henry Clifford, b. in 1870.

Of this important Horton family, Hon. Hobert Laird Borden, K. C., M. P., LL.D., is the most widely known. He was educated at "Acacia Villa" School, Horton, studied law with the firm of which Hon. Sir Robert Weatherbe and his Honor Judge Graham were the leading partners, and in 1878 was admitted to the Nova Scotia bar. He was for some years president of the law firm of Messrs. Borden, Ritchie and Chisholm, in Halifax, and for ten years was president of the Nova Scotia Barristers' Society. In 1896 he was elected to the Canadian House of Commons for Halifax, and in 1900 was re-

elected. In 1905 he was elected by acclamation for Carleton, Ont., and in 1908, was elected for both Halifax and Carleton. Feb. 6, 1901, he was elected leader of the Conservative party in the House of Commons, and this distinguished position he still holds. He married, Sept., 1889, Laura, daughter of T. H. Bond, of Halifax.

John William Borden, brother of Hon. Robert Laird Borden, was educated at Acacia Villa School, in 1897 was made accountant in the Department of Militia at Ottawa, and in 1906 was appointed Paymaster General of the Canadian military forces. In 1905 he was made financial member of the Militia Council. He married in 1891, Annie Frances, daughter of Frederick and Lydia Norris (Wells) Brown, of Wolfville.

Henry Clifford Borden, brother of Hon. Robert Laird Borden was for some years a member of the law firm of Messrs. Ritchie and Co., of Halifax. At present he is engaged in mining enterprises. He married in 1889, Mabel Barnstead, who died in 1906.

Besides Perry[1] Borden, the founder of the chief King's County Borden family, there was in Cornwallis a John Borden, who also had a grant in 1764. Who he was we do not know, but he was perhaps an uncle of Perry. His wife was Elizabeth, and they had children: Thomas, born in Horton, Aug. 20, 1761, married in Cornwallis, March 25, 1788, Susanna, daughter of John and Sarah Cox, and had a son Henry, who married Jan. 10, 1819, Jean, daughter of William Burbidge; Elisha and John, twins, born in Cornwallis, Nov. 18, 1763; Lydia, born April 18, 1767; Joseph, born July 8, 1770.

THE BOWLBY FAMILY

Richard Bowlby, who with his family settled near Lawrencetown, Annapolis county, in 1783, was of a New Jersey family. July 12, 1821, Jordan Bowlby, a grandson of this Richard, married Eunice Tupper, and settled in Aylesford, dying there Feb. 5, 1828. He had children: Alice Maria, b. Aug. 11, 1822, married in 1842, to Gilbert Randall Chute; Achsa, b. May 24, 1824; Thomas Tupper, b. Jan. 6, 1826; Alfred, b. Oct. 1, 1827. Solomon Bowlby, a

younger brother of Jordan (both being sons of George, son of Richard), also married and lived in Aylesford. His wife was Susan Spriggs (Slocumb), and they had children: Eunice, b. Feb. 14, 1828; Joshua, b. May 24, 1830; George, b. Mar. 27, 1831; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 10, 1833; Jordan, b. Oct. 14, 1835; Achsa, b. Aug. 5, 1837. John Charles Bowlby, a Loyalist, also of Aylesford, was probably of the same New Jersey stock as the above Richard.

THE BOWLES FAMILY

Alexander Bowles, who died Jan. 18, 1820, and his wife Elizabeth, had children: Mary, b. Mar. 4, 1774; Margaret, b. Aug. 22, 1777, m. Nov. 14, 1809, to John Woodworth, Jr. (Silas); Sarah, b. Oct. 22, 1778; William, b. Feb. 28, 1780, m. Jan. 3, 1806, Prudence, dau. of Joseph and Lydia Rockwell; Alexander (twin with William), d. Nov. 25, 1780; John, b. Nov. 5, 1782, m. Jan. 31, 1804, Margaret, dau. of Abraham Webster; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1784; Graham, b. Nov. 1, 1788, m. Jan. 24, 1814 or '15, Alice, dau. of John and Thankful Newcomb, and had 10 children.

William and Prudence (Rockwell) Bowles had children born: Mary, b. Nov. 20, 1806; Jerusha, b. July 7, 1808; Elizabeth, b. Apr. 22, 1810; Joseph, b. July 4, 1812; Pamela and Paulina, twins b. Jan. 31, 1815; William Campbell, b. Feb. 26, 1818; Alice Jean, b. Dec. 8, 1820.

John and Margaret Bowles had children b. in Cornwallis: Mary, b. Jan. 17, 1805; Alexander, b. Jan. 28, 1807; Graham, b. May 20, 1809; George William, b. July 22, 1811; Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 2, 1819.

The children of **Graham** and **Alice (Newcomb) Bowles** were: Mary Alice, b. Nov. 29, 1815, d. Aug. 29, 1821; John Newcomb, b. Dec. 18, 1816, d. young; Thankful Margaret, b. Aug. 10, 1819; William, b. Mar. 9, 1821; Mary A., b. Nov. 15, 1823; Leonard, b. Sept. 18, 1824; Elizabeth, b. Aug. 18, 1826; John Newcomb, b. May 29, 1829; George, b. Feb. 11, 1831; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 11, 1832, m. to Isaiah Shaw Pineo, son of William Pineo.

THE BRAGG FAMILY

James Bragg, son of Shubal Bragg, a seafaring man from Vassalboro, Maine, while on a visit to Cornwallis m., Jan. 24, 1816, Sarah S., 4th dau. of Timothy and Haldah (Woodworth) Eaton, b. April 23, 1797. A sister, Sophia Eaton, of Mrs. Bragg, was m., Jan. 23, 1823, to William Henry Getchell, also of Vassalboro, Me. The children of James and Sarah S. Bragg, were: Sarah Alice, m. in 1845, to her first cousin, Gideon Eaton Rockwell, b. in 1820; Shubal, m. Abigail ——; James, Jr., b. June 17, 1818, m. in 1841, his first cousin, Sophia Rockwell; William Gideon, b. June 15, 1819, m. Rebecca, dau. of Ephraim Clark (his name was legally changed to Kingsbury); Louisa Sophia, b. Feb. 8, 1822, m. to John Clark; Rosina Wing, b. Feb. 11, 1824; Abigail, m. to Denson Davis. James Bragg, Jr., who is said to have been the first male child born in Kentville, died on Friday, Sept. 11, 1891.

THE BRECHIN FAMILY

James Brechin, b. in Aberdeen, Scotland, d. at Halifax or Chester, Nova Scotia about 1796. He m. soon after 1788, Susanna (Tufts) Levy, widow of Nathan Levy, of Chester, N. S. His son James, Jr., b. in Halifax about 1796, m. in 1820, Eleanor, dau. of Percy and Sarah (Coldwell) Martin, of Horton, and d. in Halifax about 1827. James, Jr.'s son, Major Perez Martin Brechin, b. in Halifax, Nov. 21, 1821, m. May 24, 1844, Harriet Elizabeth, dau. of George Harrington (Stephen, Stephen the Cornwallis grantee), b. Dec. 26, 1824. Of the children of Major Perez Martin Brechin, the best known was **William Pitt Brechin, M. D.,** b. in Cornwallis, Mar. 11, 1851, m. (1) Dec. 24, 1884, Alice Florence, dau. of James and Eleanor Augusta (Harrington) Edmonds, graduated at the Harvard Medical School, practised in Boston, and died there suddenly, *s. p.*, December 10, 1899. See the Preface to this book.

THE BREWSTER FAMILY.

How many King's County families can trace themselves to founders of the Plymouth Colony, in Massachusetts, it would be very interesting to know. Among such families, at least, are the Brewsters, who bear the name of their famous ancestor, William Brewster, of the Mayflower, "Chief of the Pilgrims," the Starr families, who also have a Brewster ancestry, the Chipman family, who trace to John Howland and John Tilley of the Mayflower, and the Jehiel DeWolf family, who through Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf, also trace to John Howland and John Tilley. **Samuel Brewster,** one of the Cornwallis grantees, was the only son of Samuel and Tabitha (Baldwin) Brewster, and was b. in Lebanon, probably the North Parish, Mar. 30, 1729. He m. (1) Mar. 30, 1749, Agnes Sweatland, and in 1760, or '61, came to Cornwallis. If this record of his marriage is correct, it would seem as if he must have m. (2) Anne ——, for in the record of the marriage of his daus., Alice and Sarah, his wife is so given. The births of his children are not in the Lebanon records, but in the North Parish, now called Columbia, they may perhaps be found. From the Lebanon deeds, however, we learn that Samuel Brewster had children: Samuel, Jr., the eldest brother, who remained in Lebanon; Alexander; Lydia; Abigail; Betty; Sarah; and Alice. Of these children, Sarah, was m. in Cornwallis, Feb. 9, 1769, to Benjamin Wiggins, and had a dau. Sarah, b. Sept. 9, 1769; Alice, was m. Nov. 11, 1772, to Stephen, son of Abner and Mary Hall, and had children: Mary, b. Dec. 24, 1773; Alice, b. May 1, 1775. All the children of Samuel Brewster, except Samuel, Jr., as we learn from the deeds mentioned above, were in King's County, in 1780. The deeds, respectively, are as follows: "Lydia Brewster, Abigail Brewster and Betty Brewster, all of Cornwallis, Co. of King's Co., Nova Scotia, being lawful heirs of our hon'd. father, Samuel Brewster, late of Cornwallis, dec'd., our father dying seized of very considerable estate both real and personal, the greatest part of sd. estate lies in sd. Town of Cornwallis, the other part in Lebanon, the last mentioned estate descended to our father from our hon'd. grandfather,

Samuel Brewster, late of Lebanon; we convey same to our eldest brother Samuel Brewster of Lebanon, as his whole portion of estate of his father; 29 July, 1780." And,

"Alexander Brewster, Sarah Wiggans, Stephen Hall and Alice Hall of Cornwallis, Co. of King's Co., Nova Scotia, being lawful heirs of our father Sam'l. Brewster, late of Cornwallis (wording the same as in the other deed) to our eldest brother Sam'l. of Lebanon as his portion of father's estate. 29 July, 1780."

The descent of Samuel, the Cornwallis grantee, from Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower, is (Samuel, William, Benjamin, Jonathan, William).

BROWN FAMILIES

Among the Horton grantees were Darius and Elisha Brown, and a little later Jacob Brown. Of their immediate origin we have no certain record, they probably all came from Connecticut, of a family that started in New England with Nicholas Brown of Lynn, and was continued through his son, Thomas, b. at Lynn, in 1628, m. Mary Newhall, and had a son, Thomas, Jr., who removed to Stonington, Conn., and d. there Dec. 27, 1723. The descendants of Thomas, Jr., were long settled in New London, Conn., where they intermarried with the Denisons, Miners, Randalls, and other important families. Although a Genealogy of this Brown family has been published, we are not able through it to trace the Horton grantees. Some branches of the family the author of the Genealogy has evidently not been able, or has not tried, to trace. Jacob Brown the Horton grantee, it is said was a bachelor.

Darius Brown, probably the Horton grantee, had a grant in Aylesford in 1774; Ezekiel Brown had aiso a grant in Aylesford at the same time, and Samuel had one there, Mar. 23, 1810. The Aylesford Town Book says that Darius Brown and Rachael Bass were married, June 9, 1799. It also says that George Brown married Eleanor Hodgens Apr. 3, 1823, and had a son Philip. A Thomas Ingersoll Brown, son of Thomas and Lavinia Brown, was b. in King's County, May 11, 1779.

The King's County Brown family that we know most about, was founded by **Nathaniel Brown,** of whom Dr. James Ratchford DeWolf has written: "Nathaniel Brown was in 1773 resident in Boston and carried on trade with Horton. He afterward came to Horton to reside near his brother, Jacob Brown, one of the settlers of Horton in 1760." As early as 1738, this Nathaniel Brown was in Charlestown, Mass. He m. (1) in Boston, Dec. 12, 1738, Abigail Colesworthy, (2) Mary Fox. In the battle of Bunker Hill his house in Charlestown was injured, or destroyed, and it was undoubtedly he who in 1775, as Wyman says, "claimed for loss" in Charlestown. This claim, one of his descendants says, "was made on the British authorities, his house having been destroyed by the British guns in the Battle of Bunker Hill, but was not honoured. In 1781 he was of Pownalborough, Me., but probably soon after that he came to Horton. With him and his family came several slaves, "descendants of whom lived in Wolfville and vicinity until a few years ago." His place in Horton was at Grand Pré, on the hill back of the station, almost opposite the Presbyterian Church. There he died, in 1797 or '98, his burial place being the burying ground back of the Methodist church. At his grave, the tombstone to his memory still stands. His wife Mary died in Horton in 1804, and was buried beside him. Children by first marriage:

i Sarah, b. in 1739, bap. in Trinity Parish, Boston, Aug. 17, 1740.

ii Abigail, b. Aug. 8, 1740, bap. in Trinity Parish, Boston, Aug. 17, 1740.

iii Mary, b. July 19, 1741. m. Dec. 14, 1758, to Capt. Abiel Lovejoy (probably the one mentioned by Sabine, as of Vassalborough, Me., elected to the Legislature, there in 1781, but his right to the seat disputed because he "was not friendly to the cause of America." He d. in Sidney, Me.

iv Nathaniel, bap. in Trinity Parish, Boston, Feb. 10, 1743, buried Nov. 28, 1744.

v Nathaniel, bap. in Trinity, Mar. 2, 1745.

vi Stephen, bap. in Trinity, Oct. 11, 1747.

vii Sarah, m. in Horton, Nov. 26, 1773 to Edward, son of Nathan DeWolf, and had 11 children. She d. Nov., 1819.
viii Joseph (probably), b. Mar. 23, 1752.
ix James, m. in Horton, after Dec., 1789, Mrs. Margaret (DeWolf) Witter, b. in 1755, dau. of Jehiel and Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf, and widow of Samuel Witter (who d. Dec. 12, 1789). Mrs. Margaret Brown d. Mar. 16, 1803, and James Brown m. (2) Lavinia, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Graham) DeWolf, of Horton. Children by 1st marriage: Rachel, m. to Elisha Harris; James, Jr.; Newton, who settled in Hantsport and had daughters, one of whom was the first wife of Hon. Judge Longley, of Halifax, another Miss Bessie Brown of Hantsport; Eliza, m. (1) to Christopher Merry, (2) to Caleb Forsyth.

Children by second marriage:

x William, b. Apr. 3, 1768.
xi Samuel, b. June 21, 1769.
xii Jonathan Fox, b. June 14, 1770.
xiii Charles, b. Nov. 19, 1773, m. Frances Lothrop.
xiv Abiel Lovejoy, m. Elizabeth Avery.

It is said by the descendants of Nathaniel Brown that he had 13 children by his 1st marriage, 11 by his 2nd.

Charles[2] Brown (Nathaniel[1]), b. Nov. 19, 1773, m. Mar. 13, 1800, Frances, dau. of John and Eunice (Denison) Lothrop, b. in New Haven, Conn., Oct. 31, 1781. Children:

i Charles Henry, b. Dec. 22, 1800, m. Lila Piers.
ii Eunice Amelia, b. Mar. 30, 1802.
iii Augustus, b. Aug. 29, 1803, m. Nancy Whidden.
iv Edward, M. D., b. Sept. 7, 1805, never married.
v Julia, b. Nov. 18, 1807, d. Sept. 26, 1816.
vi William, b. Jan. 18, 1811, m. —— Hamilton.
vii Maria Frances, b. Apr. 18, 1814, m. to Jonathan Borden, M. D.
viii John Lothrop, b. Nov. 15, 1815, m. Elizabeth Whidden.
ix Samuel Denison, M. D., b. May 12, 1819, m. —— Dickie.
x Henry, b. Jan. 13, 1821, m. Mrs. Curry.
xi Julia, b. Oct. 1, 1822, m. Jan. 29, 1857, to Harris O. McLatchy, M. D.
xii Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 1, 1825, m. to James Leard.
xiii Frederick, b. Dec. 28, 1827 m. Lydia Norris Wells.

Of these sons, Edward, M. D., John Lothrop, and Frederick, were among the best known men in their time in the county. Frederick m., Sept. 15, 1858, Lydia Norris Wells, dau. of James Simpson and Ann (Wells) Wells, and had one daughter, Annie Frances Brown, m. to John William Borden, of Ottawa. See the Wells family.

[It is said that Charles[2] Brown had a dau. Emily, who d. young].

Abiel Lovejoy[2] Brown (Nathaniel[1]), m. Mar. 13, 1808, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Mary Avery, b. Sept. 6, 1787, and removed to Maitland, Hants county. There husband and wife both died, but there is a tombstone to Abiel Brown's memory at Grand Pré. He d. April 24, 1844, aged 63. She d. May 15, 1852, aged 61. Children:

i Mary Avery, b. Jan. 9, 1809, d. unm. in 1893.

ii Thomas Avery, b. Oct. 8, 1810, m. in Halifax, Aug. 16, 1853, Catharine Boggs, and had two daus., Frances and Catharine, the latter of whom was m., May 6, 1884, to Rev. John Crisp.

iii Louisa, b. June 8, 1812, m. Feb. 9, 1843, to Alexander McDougall, and had two daus., who d. unm.

iv Sarah Matilda, b. Aug. 10, 1814, m. to John Simpson, of Grand Pré.

v Caroline Millet, b. June 16, 1816, m. to Francis Cook, of Guysborough, and had 2 daus., who d. unm.

vi Nancy, b. Apr. 8, 1818.

vii Abigail Whidden, b. Sept. 3, 1821, m. Aug. 24, 1840, to Rev. James Buckley, youngest child of John and Jane (Hall) Buckley, of Scottish ancestry, who came to Nova Scotia from Lisburn, in the north of Ireland. The Buckleys sailed for Philadelphia in 1823, but were wrecked on Sable Island, and brought to Halifax July 6th, of that year. In the Spring of 1824, they removed from Halifax to King's Co. Of their 14 children, not all of whom came to N. S., Thomas remained in King's County, and had among other children, 2 sons who graduated at Harvard. Rev. James and Abigail Whidden (Brown) Buckley had 5 sons and 4 daus. Of their sons, Mr. Albert Hall Buckley, of Halifax, has given the author valuable aid in compiling the Brown Family record.

viii Charles Edward, b. ——, m. (1) Louisa Connell, of Fred-

ericton, N. B., (2) Georgina Howe, of St. John, N. B. He had 2 daus. by his 1st wife, a son and 3 daus. by his 2nd wife.

Of these sons, Thomas Avery and Charles Edward were the well known wholesale druggists of Halifax.

THE BRYMER FAMILY

Colin Brymer m. Sept 18, 1766, Jemima, dau. of Benjamin and

i Euphemia, b. Feb. 4, 1768, m. Dec. 13, 1798, to Simeon, son of James and Grace Fox.
ii Jean, b. Jan. 13, 1770.
iii Colin, Jr., Dec. 17, 1771.
iv Alexander, b. Sept. 16, 1773.
v Benjamin, b. Sept. 8, 1775.
vi Charlotte, b. Sept. 20, 1777.
vii Mary, b. July 5, 1779.
viii Alden, b. Apr. 29, 1781.
ix Jemima, b. Apr. 2, 1783.
x Lavinia, b. May 29, 1785.
xi Arabella, b. May 16, 1787, m. Mar. 19, 1815, to John T. Oothout.
xii Ann, m. Dec. 9, 1807, to Henry Magee.

THE BURBIDGE FAMILY

One of the most conspicuous persons the county has ever had was **Col. John[1] Burbidge, M. P. P.**, born in Cowes, in the Isle of Wight, in 1716 or '17. Coming to Halifax with, or in the wake of, the first settlers, in 1749, he remained in that town until between 1761 and '65, when he removed to Cornwallis. See Personal Sketches. He m. (1), probably in England, Elizabeth ———, who was b. in 1720, and d. in Cornwallis early in 1775, aged 55. He m. (2), in Halifax, Oct. 14, 1775, Mrs. Rebecca (Dudley) Gerrish, dau. of Hon. William Dudley of Boston (Governor Joseph, Governor Thomas), and his wife Elizabeth (Davenport), and widow of Hon. Benjamin Gerrish, of the Nova Scotia Council, son of Capt. John Gerrish of Boston. Rebecca (Dudley) Gerrish-Burbidge was b. in Boston, May 28, 1726, and d. in Concord, N. H., Jan. 30, 1809. She was buried at

Fox Hill, Cornwallis, Feb. 4, 1809. Col. John Burbidge d. in Cornwallis, March 11, 1812, probably in his 96th year. It is believed that Col. Burbidge had no children by either marriage, but shortly after settling in Cornwallis he brought out from the Isle of Wight, four nephews: Henry, Elias, James and John, who all founded families many members of which lived and died in the county. These brothers were sons of Abel and Jean Burbidge, and they had sisters: Hannah, Nancy, Mary, and Jean, the last of whom was m. May 19, 1771, to John Best, son of William and Elizabeth Best. Whether the other sisters lived in Nova Scotia or not we do not know.

Henry[2] Burbidge, b. Feb. 26, 1740, m. (1) June 4, 1774, Hannah, dau. of Col. John Bishop and his wife Mary, who before her marriage to him was Mrs. Mary (Forsyth) Avery. Hannah Bishop was b. in New London, Conn., July 20, 1756. He m. (2) Ann Hutchinson, who survived her husband. She had no children, but she had four nephews, Charles F. Allison, who founded Mt. Allison University, and his three brothers, Joseph and Henry Burbidge Allison, of Sackville, and George A. Allison, of Cornwallis and Halifax. Henry Burbidge was his Uncle John's residuary legatee. Children:

i Jane, b. Jan. 13, 1776, m. Mar. 24, 1794, to George Bishop.
ii John, b. Feb. 26, d. May 6, 1778.
iii Mary, b. Aug. 17, 1780, m. Mar. 13, 1799, to John Burbidge Best.
iv Rebecca, b. June 19, 1783, m. Feb. 6, 1805, to Simon Cummings.
v John, b. Aug. 29, 1785, m. Jan. 22, 1806, Mercy Fitch.
vi Abel, b. June 27, 1787, m. April 10, 1808, Martha Phelps.
vii Elias, b. July 4 (or 20), 1790, m. Rebecca, dau. of Arnold Shaw, of Newport, Hants Co.
viii Henry, b. Apr. 25 (or 19,) 1792, m. Lusannah (Lucy), dau. of Arnold Shaw, of Newport, and d. when he was only 28.

Elias[2] Burbidge, b. Oct. 5, 1753, m. (2) March 9, 1788, Mary, dau. of John and Ann (Dudley) Lovell, of Boston. See sketch of Col. John Burbidge, M. P. P., in this volume. Mary Lovell was prob-

ably a grand-daughter of the noted Boston Tory schoolmaster, John Lovell, and she was a grand-daughter of Hon. Wm. Dudley, of Boston, great grand-daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley, and great-great grand-daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley. Mrs. Ann (Dudley) Lovell d. in Boston, in April, 1775, and it is possible her daughter, Mrs. Elias Burbidge, may have lived with her aunt in Cornwallis. Children:

i Dudley, bap. in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, was blind and d. *s. p.*

ii Elizabeth, b. Jan. 2, 1799, m. July 22, 1819, to William Brown Sargent, of Shelburne, N. S., son of John Sargent, whose mother was Catharine (Brown) a dau. of Ann (Dudley) Brown, sister of Hon. Wm. Dudley, of Boston, and so aunt of Mrs. Rebecca (Dudley) Gerrish Burbidge, of Halifax, and Cornwallis. John Sargent and his wife (who had been Mrs. Margaret Barnard), parents of Wm. Brown Sargent, lived in Barrington, N. S. See the Sargent and Dudley Genealogies.

James[2] Burbidge, b. Feb. 9, 1755, m. Oct. 12, 1785, Content Bilby, of Horton, and had at least one child, a dau. Mary, b. Aug. 5, 1786, who became, Oct. 4, 1809, the first wife of Handley Chipman, 2d son of Wm. Allen Chipman, b. July 25, 1784. He d. Aug. 13, 1825, and is buried at Chipman's Corner.

John[2] Burbidge, b. March 29, 1759, m. (2) April 6, 1790, Esther, dau. of Joseph and Hannah Chase, b. Oct. 30, 1767, d. March 29, 1812. He d. Aug., 1830. Both are buried at Chipman's Corner. Children:

i John.
ii William, m. Apr. 7, 1825, Rebecca Morton.
iii A daughter, m. to James Rand.

Henry[3] Burbidge (Henry[2],) b. April 25, (or 19,) 1790, m. Lusannah (Lucy), dau. of Arnold Shaw, of Newport, Hants county, and d. at 28. Children:

i Arnold Shaw, b. ——, m. (1) May 15, 1839, Lydia Amelia, dau. of David and Susanna (Strong) Eaton, b. Nov. 3, 1816, d. June 27, 1856. He m. (2) Rebecca Borden.

Children by first marriage:

i David Henry, b. May 13, 1840, d. in Halifax, Oct. 9, 1888, and is buried at Camp Hill Cemetery.
ii Susan Rebecca, b. Jan. 22, d. June 12, 1842.
iii Margaret, m. to Jonathan Newton Borden, lately of Berkeley, Norfolk, Va.
iv Charles Allison, b. June 15, 1845, d. Mar. 1, 1847.
v Hon. George Wheelock, b. Feb. 6, 1847, Minister of Justice and Judge of the Court of Exchequer of Canada. See Personal Sketches.
vi Lydia Amelia, m. to James Boyle Uniacke Delancey, of Middleton, N. S.
vii Frederick Arnold, b. May 2, 1853, d. Mar. 3, 1859.

By his second marriage, Arnold Shaw Burbidge had at least one daughter, Julia Maria, m. Nov. 5, 1891, to Walter Ernest, son of James Stanley and Janet (Nicholson) Eaton.

A William Greenwood Burbidge (son of William) m. Jan. 16, 1822, Ruth, dau. of Isaac and Eunice Beach.

THE BURGESS FAMILY

Seth[1] Burgess, the Cornwallis grantee, was a son of Benjamin M. D., and Mercy Burgess, of Dartmouth, Mass., and was b. May 22, 1736. He m. June 5, 1757, Abigail Howe, and in 1760 removed to Cornwallis. He d. there, Jan. 10, 1795; his wife d. in 1801. Children:

i Mary, m. to Eliakim Parker and had 8 children.
ii Thankful, m. to John, son of John and Mercy (Barnaby) Newcomb, and had 11 children, the eldest of whom Abigail, b. Apr. 10, 1781, was m. to Daniel Cogswell.
iii Benjamin, b. Feb. 19, 1762, m. in Aug. 1788, Abigail Hovey. Children: Mercy, b. May 24, 1789, m. Nov. 9, 1814, to Elias Calkin; Seth, b. Dec. 23, 1790, m. Feb. 24, 1823, Rebecca Ann Cummings; Stephen, b. Nov. 2, 1792, m. Mar. 21, 1821, Elizabeth Nesbit; Abigail, b. June 28, 1795, d. Nov. 15, 1818; Earl, b. Feb. 10, 1797, m. Jan. 4, 1837, Pamelia Condon; John b. June 8, 1800, m. Jan. 13, 1837, Hannah Chase, and had 5 children; Mary, b. Oct. 30, 1802, d. Mar. 18, 1830; Benjamin, b. Oct. 8, 1804, m. (1) Sept. 23, 1828, Hannah Cummings; Sarah Alice, b. May 11,

1806, m. to David Condon; William Forsyth, b. Oct. 15, 1809, m. Sept. 24, 1845, Rachel R. Newcomb.

iv Earl, b. June 18, 1764, d. aged 14.

A Burgess Genealogy published in 1865, gives further details of the family. In its own name and through intermarriage with the families of Calkin, Chase, Condon, Cummings, Kinsman and Newcomb, the Burgess family has had great prominence in the county.

THE BYRNE FAMILY

One of the most intelligent fruit growers and one of the few skillful florists the county has had was **James Byrne,** who died perhaps in 1908. He was probably of English parents, and these may have been James Byrne, who d. in Cornwallis, March 24, 1829, aged 50, and Margaret Byrne, d. July 31, 1859, aged 75, both of whom are buried in St. John's churchyard, in Cornwallis. James Byrne was for years a faithful member of St. James' Parish, Kentville.

THE CALDWELL FAMILY

John[1] Caldwell came from the North of Ireland to Windsor, Hants county, from there removing to Grand Pré, where he bought land, including a dyke lot on the Grand Pré dyke. He had sons: William, Thomas, Joseph, and John Marshall; and 3 daughters, who married respectively men named Rankin, Fairweather and Michener. Of his sons, William settled in Halifax and it is said became mayor of that city, his son, William, Jr., also later becoming mayor. Thomas settled in Windsor; Joseph lived and died at Grand Pré; and John Marshall, who lived in Cornwallis, was from 1855 to 1881, High Sheriff of the county.

Joseph[2] Caldwell, (John[1],) had children: John, m. July 31, 1843, Amanda, dau. of Perry and Lavinia (Fuller) Borden, b. March 20, 1820, and has sons, James W. Caldwell, in the government service at Ottawa; Joseph; and four daughters, of whom one was m. to Joshua Kinsman, one to Gurdon Calkin, one to Rev. William Sommerville,

one, Catherine, remaining single. James W. Caldwell of Ottawa, has 3 children, his only son being like his father, in the Canadian Government service.

John Marshall[2] Caldwell, (John[1],) b. June 15, 1801, d. Nov. 6, 1881. He m. in Cornwallis, Sarah Ann, dau. of Ezekiel and Mary (Nesbit) Kinsman, and had children: Mary Ann, m. (1) to John Bowles Woodsworth, (2) to Jonathan Borden, M. D.; Ezekiel Kinsman, for many years until the present a resident of Kentville, who married a Miss Dill, and of whose children, a daughter is the wife of Harry Redden of Kentville.

THE CALKIN FAMILY

Hugh Calkin, b. in 1600, came with a Welsh company to America in 1640, from Monmouthshire, Wales. He lived successively at Marshfield, Gloucester, and Salem, Mass., at the last place being made a freeman Dec. 12, 1642. In 1651 he was a deputy to the General Court, but after that time he removed to New London, Conn., where and at Norwich, he had an active and very influential career. One of his descendants, **Ezekiel[1] Calkin** (John, Samuel, John, Hugh), of Lebanon, Conn., b. Nov. 11, 1728, became a grantee in Cornwallis, July 21, 1761. He m. (1) Dec. 22, 1748, in Lebanon, Anna, dau. of John and Experience (Woodward) Dewey, b. Oct. 23, 1727; (2)———.

Children by first marriage:

i Eunice, b. Oct. 10, 1749, in Lebanon, m. Jan. 25, 1769, to William, son of William and Wilmot Hambley.

ii Ahira, b. Nov. 8, 1752, m. (1) Dec. 24, 1772, Irenah, dau. of John and Phebe Porter, (2) Anna (Hamilton), widow of Nathan DeWolf, Jr., of Horton. Children by first wife: John, b. Dec. 21, 1773, m. June 9, probably 1796, Rebecca Beckwith; James, b. Aug. 7, 1775; Anna, b. Nov. 1, 1777; Elias, b. Oct. 28, 1779, m. Nov. 9, 1814, Mercy Burgess; Edmund, b. Nov. 16, 1781, m. Dec. 20, 1809, Hannah, dau. of Marchant and Hannah Hand; Ahira, Jr., b. July 17, 1784; Lois, twin with Ahira, Jr.

iii Ann, b. Sept. 2, 1757, in Lebanon, m. in Cornwallis, May 15, 1777, Abel, son of John and Abigail English.

Children by second marriage:

iv John.
v Joshua, moved to Gagetown, N. B.
vi Elizabeth.
vii Louis. Either he or his nephew, Louis, m. a Miss Doyle, of Eastport, Me.

Elias[3] Calkin (Ahira[2], Ezekiel[1],) b. in Cornwallis, Oct. 28, 1779, m. Nov. 9, 1814, Mercy, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail (Hovey) Burgess, b. May 24, 1789. Children:

i Eliza Caroline, b. Nov. 23, 1815.
ii Gurdon Ahira, b. Oct. 31, 1817.
iii Benjamin How, b. Nov. 1, 1819, a successful merchant in Kentville, m. (1) Julia Lavinia, dau. of James and Lavinia (Denison) Denison, b. June 24, 1817, (2) Mary, dau. of Thomas Pennington, of Whitehaven, England, who bore him children: Thomas Pennington, a merchant in Kentville, m. in P. E. I., Agnes Doherty, and has 3 children; Julia Lavinia, m. to H. Percy Blanchard, and has 5 children; Barry Howes, M. D., m. to Ellen M. Mackenzie, and practises medicine at Jamaica Plain, Mass; Nellie Brockbank, m. to Wylie Rockwell, and has 1 child; Mary Catharine, m. to William P. Shaffner, Barrister, and has 1 child; Hugh Earl, m. Agnes Alloway, and has 1 child; Emily Marcia, m. to Colin Campbell, D. D. S., and has 2 children.
iv Edmund, b. Jan. 11, 1823, m. Maria Palmeter, and had sons: Arthur Elroy, a prominent merchant in Kentville; Benjamin Hovey; and Charles.
v Mary Jane, b. May 7, 1825, d. unm.
vi Abigail, b. July 17, 1827.
vii John Burgess, LL.D., b. Nov. 16, 1829, m. in Oct. 1854, Martha, dau. of Rev. William and Sarah Barry (Dickie) Sommerville, and has children: Sarah; Lillie; William Somerville; Carrie.
viii Elias, b. July 8, 1832.

John Burgess Calkin, M. A., LL. D., is one of the foremost educators and authors Canada has produced. He began to teach in Cornwallis, in 1848, and in 1857 was appointed headmaster of the

Model School at Truro. In 1864 he was appointed the first Inspector of Schools for King's County, but in the autumn of the next year he returned to Truro as Professor of English and Classics in the Provincial Normal School. This position he held until 1869, when he succeeded the Rev. Alexander Forrester, D. D., as Principal of the Normal School. The last position he filled ably until the summer of 1900, when he retired. From Acadia University Dr. Calkin early received the degree of M. A., in 1909, he was honored by Dalhousie University with the degree of LL.D. Dr. Calkin's authorship covers the following eudcational works: "General Geography of the World," 1869, revised several times and still in use in Nova Scotia; "Introductory Geography;" "History of the Dominion of Canada;" "Brief History of Great Britain;" "Historical Geography of Bible Lands;" "Notes on Education;" "A Discussion of Method, School Organization and School Management."

In Horton also were **Jeremiah Calkin,** formerly of Lebanon, Conn., and his wife Mary. They had children: James, b. Jan. 27, 1757, m. Oct. 20, 1777, Elizabeth Wickwire; John, b. June 28, 1759; Nathaniel, b. July 14, 1763, in Horton, m. Jan. 3, 1788, Sabra, dau. of James Harris, b. March 21, 1765; Elijah, b. Feb. 3, 1766; Elisha, b. March 17, 1768; Keturah, b. Jan. 17, 1771; Jeremiah, Jr., b. July 11, 1775; Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1780, probably m. March 3, 1808, to Nathaniel Harris; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 5, 1784.

Dr. Brechin's manuscript says that Nathaniel Calkin, son of Jeremiah, was b. in Horton, July 14, 1763, m. Jan. 3, 1788, Sabra, dau. of James (Jonathan) Harris, b. March 21, 1765, and d. July 10, 1825. His wife d. July 5, 1825. They had children: Elisha, b. Dec. 14, 1788, removed to Liverpool, N. S.; after his death his widow becoming the wife (prob. 2d wife) of Rev. William Black (Elisha Calkin's son, Thomas P. Calkin, was postmaster in Liverpool); Lavinia, b. Dec. 22, 1789, m. to ——— McLatchy; Ann, b. April 18, 1793; Olive, b. Sept. 26, 1796, m. to ——— Magee, and d. Jan. or July 18, 1872; Sophia, b. Nov. 1, 1797, m. to ——— McLatchy; Nathaniel Harris, b. Jan. 6, 1799, d. Oct. 5, 1885; Eunice, m. to ——— Woodworth; Charlotte.

A prominent representative of the Calkin family in the county is George E. Calkin, Esq., of Kentville, for many years postmaster of the town, and long engaged in business there.

THE CAMPBELL FAMILY

William Campbell, born in Scotland, m. in Cornwallis, March 31, 1788, Rachael Lane, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Anne (Ascough) Moore. He was Judge of the Superior Court and Judge of Probate for King's County for many years. Children:

i Anne, b. Dec. 20, 1788.

ii Wilhelmina Wemyss, b. Oct. 25, 1791, m. to Hon. James Delap Harris.

iii Letitia Frances, m. to Stephen Wiggins of St. John, N. B., and had a son, George Wiggins, who m. twice and d. in Windsor, N. S.

iv William, b. Jan. 1, 1795, bap. in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, July 21, 1798.

v William Charles, b. Nov. 29, 1798, bap. May 1, 1801, m. Maria, dau. of Oliver and Sarah Alice (Allison) Cogswell, b. Nov. 15, 1821, and d. in April, 1873. They and their children are buried at Oak Grove Cemetery, Kentville. Mr. Campbell was High Sheriff of the county for many years.

vi Sarah Jane, apparently twin with William Charles, also bap. May 1, 1801. She was m. to William St. Andrew McKay, of St. John, N. B.

vii Ruth Ascough, bap. at 3 weeks old, Jan. 13, 1804.

viii Thomas B., b. Dec. 9, 1805, m. May 14, 1837, Rebecca, dau. of Oliver and Sarah Alice (Allison) Cogswell, b. Mar. 6, 1817, and d. *s. p.* April 12, 1870. Mr. Campbell was Judge of Probate and Registrar of Deeds for many years.

THE CHASE FAMILY

The Chase family of King's County was founded by **Stephen**[1], son of Joseph and Sarah (Sherman) Chase, of R. I., and his two sons, **Joseph**[2] and **Jethro**[2] all of whom were grantees in Cornwallis.. Stephen Chase was a descendant of William Chase, who with his

wife Mary, and his eldest son, William, came to Roxbury, Mass., in 1630, but later removed to Yarmouth, Barnstable county. He m. four times, (1) Sept. 11, 1728, Esther Buffington, (2) Dec. 20, 1751, Bashaby Stafford, (3) Aug. 2, 1769, Abigail Porter, (4) Jan. 28, 1776, Nancy Bushnell, and came, it is believed, directly from Swansea, Mass., to Cornwallis. The Chase family was perhaps the only King's county family that before coming to Nova Scotia had belonged to the Society of Friends. By his first wife, Stephen Chase had 11 children, by his third wife, 2 children and by his fourth wife 2. Of the sons by his first wife we shall follow Joseph and Jethro; the sons by his fourth wife were William and Job. All four of these sons m. and had families in King's County. An imperfect Chase Genealogy was published in Fall River, Mass., in 1874, in which, as on the Town Book of Cornwallis, will be found many records of the Chase and allied families which cannot be given here. The family has always been a highly influential one in the county, both in its own name and in its alliances with other families. It is hoped that some member of it may feel impelled by the scantiness of the record here given soon to compile a complete Nova Scotia Chase Genealogy.

Joseph[2] Chase, (Stephen[1],) b. April 13, 1742, m. Oct. 21, 1764 (by Rev. Joseph Bennett), Hannah, dau. of Joshua Ells, who d. April 17, 1815. They had children: Sarah, b. Aug. 15, 1766, m. Dec. 22, 1790, to Andrew Newcomb, Jr.; Esther, b. Dec. 30, 1767, m. June 6, 1790, to John Burbidge; Hannah, b. June 7, 1769, m. June 3, 1788, to Marchant Rand; Joshua, b. March 30, 1771, m. Aug. 26, 1799, Esther, dau. of Pern and Sarah Terry; Joseph, b. Feb. 22, 1774, m. Mary Hamilton; David, b. Oct. 22, 1774, m. Jan. 17, 1799, Eunice, dau. of Solomon and Lois Crocker; Mary, b. Dec. 7, 1776, m. June 12, 1798, to Ezekiel Kinsman; Abigail, b. May 24, 1778, m. Oct. 11, 1800, to Amos Kinsman; Mehitable, b. March 25, 1780, d. unm., March 4, 1845.

Jethro[2] Chase, (Stephen[1],) b. April 13, 1746, m. Dec. 15, 1768, Dorothy, dau. of Reuben and Nem Cone. Children: Stephen, b. and d. in 1769; Stephen, b. Nov. 22, 1770, m. Jan. 7, 1796, Alice Wood-

worth; Esther, b. Aug. 15, 1772, m. March 2, 1803, to Abijah Pearson; Reuben, b. Aug. 12, 1774; John, b. Sept. 10, 1776; Hannah, b. and d. in 1778; Benjamin, b. Aug. 26, 1780; Experience, b. and d. in 1782; Samuel, b. and d. in 1782; Dorothy, b. Nov. 22, 1783, m. to James Kinsman; Jethro, b. Nov. 12, 1786.

William[2] Chase, (Stephen[1],) b. about 1777, m. Sept. 14, 1802, Sarah Jess. Children: Eliza, b. June 22, 1803; William, b. Feb. 6, 1805; Rev. David, b. Nov. 4, 1806; Sarah, b. June 29, 1809; George, b. March 23, 1811; Martha, b. Nov. 23, 1812; John P., b. Feb. 22, 1815; Mary Alice, b. Dec. 21, 1818; Hannah, b. Dec. 27, 1821; Elias, b. Nov. 7, 1823.

Job[2] Chase, (Stephen[1],) b. Jan. 21, 1782, m. July 7, 1810, Ann Jess. Children: Job, Jr., b. Jan. 23, 1811, d. young; Mary Ann, b. Aug. 30, 1814; James S., b. July 20, 1816; Ruth A., b. Aug. 18, 1817; Rachel, b. Dec. 19, 1819; Job Stephen, b. July 26, 1823.

THE CHIPMAN FAMILY.

From the arrival in King's County of the New England planters, the Chipman family has occupied here a foremost place. The founder of the family in King's County was Handley Chipman, a man of strong character and great intelligence, who left more literary remains than any one of the N. E. planters. These remains consist chiefly of journals and prayers. Handley Chipman's father was Hon. John Chipman, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, of Mass., b. in Barnstable, Mass., March 3, 1670, and his mother, his father's second wife, Elizabeth Pope, dau. of Thomas Handley. His grandparents were John Chipman, who came from near Dorchester, Eng., in 1631, and in 1646, m. Hope, second dau. of John and Elizabeth (Tillie) Howland, of the Mayflower.

Handley Chipman, the Cornwallis grantee, was b. in Sandwich, Mass., Aug. 31, 1717, and m. (1) April 24, 1740, Jean, dau. of Col. Jonathan and Margaret (Holmes) Allen, of Martha's

Vineyard, (2) in Cornwallis, Dec. 14, 1775, Nancy, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth (Clark) Post, formerly of Saybrook, Conn., a sister of Mrs. Benjamin Belcher, of Cornwallis. From Mass., Handley Chipman removed to Newport, R. I., and in 1761, came to Cornwallis. In 1753 he was a Deputy to the R. I. General Assembly; in Cornwallis he was a Justice of the Peace, and the first Judge of Probate for the county. He d. May 27, 1799. His first wife, b. Aug. 28, 1722, d. April 5, 1775. Handley Chipman was a second cousin of Ward Chipman, of Mass., the Loyalist, father of Hon. Ward Chipman, Chief Justice of New Brunswick. Children by first marriage (all born in Newport, R. I.):

i Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1741, m. to William Dexter, of Cranston, R. I., and d. Feb. 9, 1764.

ii John, b. July 21, 1742, d. unm.

iii Margaret, b. July 17, 1743, m. in 1760, to Richard Bacon, of Providence, R. I., and d. May 4, 1761.

iv John, M. P. P., b. Dec. 18, 1744, d. April 29, 1836. He was a J. P., and Judge of the Inferior Court in King's County. He m. Nov. 15, 1769, Eunice, dau. of Major Charles and Miriam (Ingersoll) Dickson, of Horton, and had 15 children, one of whom, Eunice, b. June 30, 1778, was m. to David Whidden; another Jared Ingersoll, b. May 22, 1788, who m. in Halifax, Mary Sawyer, was a Barrister, Sheriff of Halifax county, and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Province.

v. Catharine, b. Nov. 11, 1746, m. in 1764, to Major John Beckwith, Jr., of Cornwallis.

vi Handley, Jr., b. Oct. 9, 1748, "d. next month."

vii Rebecca, b. Nov. 21, 1750, m. in 1767, to Samuel Beckwith, Jr.

viii Rev. Thomas Handley, b. Jan. 17, 1756, m. (1), in 1776, in Cornwallis, Mary, only dau. of John Huston, of Cornwallis, (2) in Oct., 1786, Jane Harding, of Boston, (3) in Sept., 1821, Mary Briggs, of Portland, Me., (4) Mary Dunn. By his 1st wife, he had 4 chldren, by his 2nd, 6. He was long pastor of the Baptist Church at Annapolis, N. S.

ix William Allen, b. Nov. 8, 1757, d. Dec. 28, 1846. He lived in Cornwallis, was a member of the legislature, and a Judge of the Inferior Court. He m. Nov. 20,

1777, Ann, dau. of Samuel Osborn of St. John, N. B., and d. aged about 85. Children: Rebecca, b. June 28, 1779, m. April 28, 1795, to John Barnaby; Rev. William, b. Nov. 29, 1781, m. (1) Feb. 24, 1803, Mary McGowan Dickie, (2) his 1st cousin, Eliza Ann, dau. of Holmes Chipman, and had in all 21 children, of whom William Henry Chipman, M. P., was the 3rd, and Judge John Pryor Chipman, was the youngest but one; Handley, b. July 25, 1784; Sarah, b. Aug. 10, 1788, m. to James R. Lovett; Hon. Samuel, b. Oct. 18, 1790, m. (1) May 16, 1815, Elizabeth Gesner, (2) Jessie Hardy; Ann, b. Dec. 16, 1795, m. to Thomas Lovett.

x Anthony, b. about 1759, in Newport, in 1783, m. Anna Lurvey, and had 2 children.

xi Nancy, b. Oct. 6, 1776, m. to Capt. Abner Morse.

Children by second marriage:

xii Holmes, b. Jan. 17, 1777, m. Nov. 10, 1798, Elizabeth dau. of Israel Andrews, of Hants county, b. in 1777, and had 11 children, of whom Winckworth Allen, b. in 1804, a well known and highly respected inhabitant of Kentville, was one; Eliza Ann, b. July 13, 1807, m. in 1827, to Rev. William Chipman, and was mother of Judge John Pryor Chipman, was another, and Zachariah, b. April 18, 1814, a well known resident of St. Stephen, N. B., a third, Holmes Chipman was prominent in the militia, and was president of the King's County Agricultural Society.

xiii Zachariah, b. Mar. 20, 1779, m. Nov. 29, 1800, Abigail, dau. of James and Mary Brown and widow of Joseph Shaw, and had 6 children. He lived in Annapolis, and in Yarmouth.

xiv Major, b. Dec. 4, 1780, m. Nov. 25, 1802, Eliza, dau. of Deacon William Bishop, of Horton, b. Aug. 12, 1781, and had 4 children. The eldest of whom was Samuel Bishop Chipman, M. P. P. This family lived at Lawrencetown, Annapolis county.

xv Stephen, b. June 28, 1784, in Cornwallis, d. May 5, 1849. He m. (1) Aug. 5, 1804, Nancy Tupper, (2) Oct. 13, 1847, Jane Tupper, and had in all 4 children. He was Town Clerk for Annapolis.

William Henry[4] Chipman, M. P. (Rev. William[3], William Allen[2], Handley[1]), b. in Annapolis, Nov. 3, 1807, m. Jan. 6, 1831, Sophia

Araminta, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Beckwith) Cogswell, b. Oct. 5, 1807, d. June 11, 1878. He d. in Ottawa, April 10, 1870.

Children:

i Col. Leverett de Veber, m. Nancy, dau. of Stephen Harrington Moore, Barrister, and had children: Wilford Henry, m. Grace Hunnewell Eaton, daughter of John Rufus and Josephine (Hamilton) Eaton, and has sons: Leverett de Veber, Jr., and Reginald Henry; Lavinia Moore, m. to Frederick Dimock; Ethel Sophia, m. to Barclay Webster, Barrister, M. P. P., and had one son, Lieut. Beverley Barclay-Webster, of the Imperial Army; Anna Leontine; Lena Evangeline, m. to William Murray, youngest son of Blair and Sarah (Cogswell) Botsford, of Dorchester, N. B.

ii James Oliver, d. young.

iii John Ross, m. Sarah Eliza, daughter of Richard and Tarnar (Troop) Starr, and has children.

iv Elizabeth, m. to Rev. Robert M. Sommerville, D. D., of New York City.

v Frederick W., m. Agnes Eliza, daughter of Rev. John and and Eliza Ann (Davidson) Struthers, and had children.

vi Mary A., m. to Thomas Dunlop, of Pictou county, and has children.

vii Henry, M. D., one of the most important physicians in the county. He has married three times.

viii Anna Sophia, m. as his 1st wife to Joseph Christopher Starr, and has one son.

ix Reginald W., M. D., long settled as physician in Chelsea, Mass. He has m. twice.

In "Personal Sketches" will be found brief biographies of Hon. Samuel Chipman, William Henry Chipman, M. P., and others. Of living persons of distinction descended from this family, are Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman, eldest son of Wm. Henry Chipman, M. P., one of the most prominent persons in the county, for many years the holder of important public offices; His Honor, Judge John Pryor Chipman; and Holmes Samuel Chipman, brother of Judge John Pryor Chipman. Of these representatives of the family, His Honor, Judge John Pryor Chipman, LL.B., son of Rev. William and Eliza Ann

(Chipman) Chipman, studied at the Kentville grammar schools, at Horton Academy and Acadia University, and in June, 1869, at the Harvard Law School. In October, 1869, he was called to the Nova Scotia bar, and thereafter he practised at Kentville, having as partners, successively, Thomas William Harris, Q. C., Robert L. Borden, K. C., Edmund L. Newcomb, K. C., and Willard P. Shaffner. On the incorporation of Kentville he became first Stipendiary Magistrate and Recorder for two terms; also the second Mayor. He was created a Q. C. in 1884, and was raised to the bench as Judge of the County Court for District No. 4, of the Province, June 18, 1890. He married June 10, 1875, Susan Mary, dau. of Robert and Mary Brown of Halifax, and has had nine children: Alice Kathleen, m. to Chester William Laing; Frank Beverley Allen, m. Isabel Margaret Chisholm; Arthur Halliburton; Nora Tillinghast; Robert Winckworth; Harold Cassels; Beatrice Mary; Jack Holmes; Murray Reginald.

Holmes Samuel Chipman, youngest son of Rev. William and Eliza Ann (Chipman) Chipman, was b. Dec. 22, 1850, and in 1868, went to Detroit, Mich. In 1869 he was engaged in the shipping of wheat in Duluth, but in 1870, being then in California he went with Count Ito, premier of Japan, to the Orient. There he introduced the modern system of printing. He made the first type, printed the first newspaper in Japanese, and established a government printing office and paper mill. He remained in Japan until 1876, when he removed to Australia and entered mercantile life. He married in 1882, Julia A. Tortat, and has one son, Howard Holmes, b. May 8, 1883.

THE CLARK OR CLARKE FAMILY

The well known Clark or Clarke family of Cornwallis was founded in Cornwallis by Asa[1] Clark, son of Noah and Sarah (Taintor) Clark, of Colchester, Conn., (married June 10, 1719) whose father died probably in 1749. May 7, 1750, Asa Clark's mother was formally appointed her son's guardian, but before July 2, 1757, Asa married Sarah, daughter of Capt. John and Lydia (Kellogg) Hopson, of Colchester, b. Jan. 29, 1737. The Hopson

family was a Rhode Island family, but Captain John Hopson, son of John and Sarah Hopson, was b. at Colchester, Conn., Nov. 12, 1707, and m. May 28, 1730, Lydia, dau. of Nathaniel and Margaret Kellogg, b. in Colchester, May 29, 1710. Capt. John Hopson d. Aug. 6, 1751, and his widow was m. (2) to Henry Bliss of Lebanon. She d. March 31, 1761. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vols. 42, 43, 48, and Colchester Vital Records. The immediate ancestry of Asa Clark was at follows: Daniel Clark, Jr., son of Hon. Daniel and Mary (Newberry) Clark of Hartford, Conn., was born in Hartford, where the Clark family was a prominent one, Apr. 5. 1654. He m. Hannah Pratt of Hartford, and removed to Colchester, where with other children he had probably a son, Noah, born, who m., as we have seen, in Colchester, Sarah Taintor. An important article on the Clark or Clarke family will be in the 3rd volume of Professor and Mrs. Edward E. Salisbury's Family Histories and Genealogies.

Asa[2] Clark, son of Noah and Sarah (Taintor) Clark, b. in Colchester, Conn., m. Sarah, dau. of Capt. John and Lydia (Kellogg) Hopson, of Colchester, and it is said removed from Conn., first to Cobequid or Portapique, Nova Scotia. Dec. 31, 1764, however, he received a grant of land in Cornwallis, where he died on the "Clark homestead," May 19, 1819, his will having been made June 19, 1813. His widow died in 1823. Children:

i Jehiel, b. in Conn., was a master mariner, and for some service rendered the city of St. John, N. B., was given the freedom of the city in 1796. He was afterwards drowned in crossing the Bay of Fundy. He was buried in Wilmot Churchyard, Jan. 5. 1797.
ii Sarah, b. in Conn. in 1758, d. unm., in Cornwallis in 1830.
iii Lucy, b. Mar. 15, 1760, m. May 26, 1778, to Asael, son of David and Ann Bentley.
iv Lydia, b. June 20, 1762.
v Asa, Jr., b. May 5, 1765, at Cobequid. Either this Asa, or an Asa b. in 1774, m. Mary McLelan of Five Islands.
vi Charles, b. Dec. 21, 1767.
vii Jerusha, b. June 12, 1770.
viii Jerusha, b. June 11, 1771.
ix Lavinia, b. Oct. 17, 1773.

x Hannah, b. Feb. 25, 1776.
xi John Hopson, b. July 28, 1778.
xii Ephraim, b. April 12, 1780, m. Feb. 27, 1811, Rachel, dau. of George Robertson.

Asa[2] Clark, Jr., (Asa[1]) b., it is said, in 1774, m. Mary McLelan of Five Islands, N. S., a relative of Hon. Archibald Woodbury McLelan, sometime governor of Nova Scotia. Children:

i David, b. 1803, moved to La Prairie, Wisconsin, and had a son, a 1st Lieut. at the capture of the City of Mexico.
ii Jehiel, b. in 1804.
iii George, b. in 1808.
iv John Hopson, b. in 1810, a prominent merchant and shipowner in Canning, N. S., who m. Elizabeth M., dau. of Augustus and Mary (Foster) Tupper, a 1st cousin of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., and had children: Augustus Tupper, M. D., a leading physician in Canon City, Colorado, who m. and has 2 daus. living; Julia, 1st wife of Hon. Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G.; Bessie, 2nd wife of Hon. Sir Frederick Borden.
v, vi Daughters, Mrs. Logan, and Mrs. Kerr.

In Cornwallis we find also the following record: Elias and Mary Clark had children: Joseph, b. Dec. 21, 1769; Thomas, b. April 4, 1772; Martha, b. May 1, 1774. See Supplementary Sketch.

THE CLEVELAND FAMILY

Among the early settlers in Horton was **Deacon Benjamin[1] Cleveland, Jr.,** son of Benjamin and Ann (Church) Cleveland, of Windham, Conn., b. at Windham, Aug. 30, 1733, m. there (1) Feb. 20, 1754, Mary, dau. of Nathan Alderkin, b. in Windham, Dec. 16, 1735; (2) at Scotland, Conn., where he returned to marry her, Sarah Hubbard or Hibbard, b. in Norwich or Scotland, Conn. Deacon Benjamin Cleveland was a 1st cousin of Rev. Aaron Cleveland, who graduated at Harvard in 1735, was in Halifax from 1750 to 1754, as first minister of the Congregationalist Church there, but in England took Orders in the English Church, then returning to America.

Rev. Aaron Cleveland, who was an ancestor of the late President Grover Cleveland, died at the house of his friend, Benjamin Franklin, in Philadelphia, Aug. 11, 1757. His wife was a niece of Judge Sewall, of Salem, Mass. Deacon Benjamin Cleveland was the author of a collection of hymns, many of which have appeared in later Baptist compilations of hymns. One of these is the hymn,

"O could I find from day to day
A nearness to my God."

He was an exemplary Christian and an influential person in Horton. It is said that Rev. Henry Alline composed at the death bed of his wife, Mary (Elderkin), a hymn entitled, "The Christian's Triumph Over Death." Children by first marriage:

i Anne, b. May 2, 1775, m. in Horton to Thomas Pitts, and had 4 children.

ii Roxalena, b. Jan. 23, 1757, m. in Horton to Hugh Pudsey, an Englishman, and had 4 children.

iii Martin Luther, b. Jan. 23, 1759, m. Sept. 2, 1784, Hannah Fielding, b. in Yorkshire, Eng., in 1763, and had 9 children.

iv Mary, b. May 16, 1761, either in Windham, or in Horton, but probably the former, m. in Horton, April 27, 1780, to George Johnson, b. in Ellerton, E. Riding of Yorkshire, Eng., Sept. 27, 1749, and had 9 children.

v Olive, b. Feb. 23, 1763, m. as his 2nd wife, to Cornelius Fox, b. in County Cork, Ireland in 1745, d. in Cornwallis, Aug. 29, 1815, and had 4 children.

vi Enoch, b. Sept. 14, 1765, m. probably at Windsor, N. S., Jan. 1, 1795, Isabella, dau. of Isaac Little, and had 6 children.

vii Cynthia, b. Nov. 29, 1767, m. in 1795, to John Morse, b. in Manchester, Eng., and had 3 children.

viii Eunice, b. Feb. 25, 1770, m. to John Sangster, b. in Scotland, and had 4 children.

ix Jerusha, b. Mar. 28, 1773, m. Dec. 25, 1794, to James (son of James) Neary, b. in Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1764, and had 9 children.

x Sarah, b. Nov. 16, 1775, m. to William, son of Jonathan and Susan (Pyke) Caldwell, and had 7 children.

xi Rev. Nathan, b. Nov. 10, 1777, m. at Liverpool, N. S., Diademia Dextor, and had 3 children. Rev. Nathan Cleveland was ordained June 29, 1808.

xii Aaron, b. May 1, 1780, m. at Gaspereau, June, 1803, Jerusha, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (Witter) Miner, and had 9 children.

The Cleveland Genealogy in 3 vols., published in 1899, gives this family and its descendants in other names so minutely that it does not seem necessary to give more space to it here.

THE COCHRAN FAMILY

James[1] and Nancy (Lyons) Cochran, from Ireland, seem to have been the founders of the Cochran family in Cornwallis. They had a son James, b. in Ireland in 1813, who m. in Cornwallis, Eliza Ann, dau. of Abel and Elizabeth (Crawford) English. Children:

i John, b. May 31, 1843, m. Mary Feader.
ii James, b. Nov. 30, 1844.
iii Mary Elizabeth, b. June 15, 1846.
iv Anna Maria, b. Nov. 9, 1847.
v Nancy, b. Oct. 29, 1848, m. to Charles W. Burbidge.
vi Samuel Belding, b. July 31, 1850.
vii Charles Edwin, b. July 21, 1853.
viii William Zephaniah, b. Mar. 20, 1855.
ix Margaret Hoyt, b. Sept. 3, 1856 m. to Henry W. Moffatt.
x Florence Sophia, b. Jan. 18, 1858.

THE COFFIN FAMILY

The King's County branch of the eminent N. E. Coffin family was founded by **Prince Coffin,** son of Thomas and Abigail (Russell) Coffin, of Nantucket, Mass., b. in Nantucket, Dec. 2, 1757, came to Nova Scotia about 1776. His descent from Tristram Coffin, founder of the N. E. family, is Thomas; Micajah and Dorcas (Coleman); Joseph and Bethiah (Macy); James and Mary (Severance); Tristram and Dionis (Stevens). Prince Coffin was a 3rd cousin of Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, his brother, General John Coffin, and his sister Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Amory, the founder of the Boston Amory family. Prince Coffin, it is said, was in 1776 captured on a whaling voyage, by an English man-of-war, the captain of the vessel in which he sailed being a Capt. Rand. The whale ship was

taken into Halifax, from which place Coffin made his way to Cornwallis. After his marriage he lived for a while at Scots Bay, but later he moved to Habitant, where he and his wife spent the rest of their days. He and his family remained Congregationalists, and both are buried in the Congregationalist churchyard at Habitant.

Prince Coffin, m. in Cornwallis, by Rev. Hugh Graham, Presbyterian, Jan. 8, 1788, Experience, dau. of Joshua and Mary Ells. Children:

i David, b. Sept. 17, 1788.
ii Joshua, b. April 6, 1792, m. Mar. 6, 1815, Elizabeth, dau. of Michael Lounsbury.
iii Abigail, b. Mar. 24, 1793, m. June 13, 1820, to John, son of James McKenzie.
iv Mary, b. Sept. 30, 1795.
v Abraham, b. May 1, 1797.
vi Deborah, b. Aug. 6, 1798, m. Nov. 1, 1798, to Abijah Athearn, son of John and Tabitha (Rand) Eaton, and had 5 children.
vii Thomas Bartlett, b. Jan. 28, 1801. He seems to have had a dau., Deborah, who was m. in Cornwallis, Feb. 13, 1851, to Charles Uniacke.
viii John Russell, b. May 6, 1803, m. Jan. 16, 1828, Jane, dau. of John and Tabitha (Rand) Eaton, and had 8 children.

For early generations of the N. E. Coffin Family, see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. 24.

THE COGSWELL FAMILY

Th Cogswell family of King's County has always ranked among the county's foremost families. Like many of the King's county planters, its founder, **Hezekiah**[1] **Cogswell,** came from Lebanon Conn. Hezekiah Cogswell, son of Samuel and Mrs. Ann (Mason) (Denison, widow of John Denison, Jr.) Cogswell, was born in Saybrook, Conn., in 1709, and m. about 1730, Susanna Bailey, b. in Mansfield, Conn. He settled in Lebanon, and owned the Covenant there, Jan. 2, 1732. In 1761 he removed to Cornwallis, where both he and his wife d. at an advanced age. Children:

i Daniel, b. Oct. 12, 1731, d. unm., in Mass., Jan. 30, 1819.

ii Ezra, bap. Mar. 18, 1733, m. Oct. 30, 1760, Elizabeth Dewey.
iii Aaron, m. (1) Susanna Edgarton, (2), Feb. 19, 1778, Ruth Parish.
iv Oliver, m. Dec. 23, 1773, Abigail Ells.
v Sarah, m. to Nathaniel, son of Benj. and Elizabeth Kinsman, b. in Ipswich, Mass., and had 8 children.
vi Christina, m. Oct. 31, 1771, to John English, and had 12 children.
vii Naomi, b. Sept. 16, 1740.
viii Ann, m. (1) to Capt. Jeremiah Post, and lived in N. H., (2) to Lieut. Governor Paul Spooner, M. D., of Vermont. She had no children.
ix Diademia, b. June 16, 1742, m. to Jeremiah, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Allen) Dewey, b. Jan. 20, 1738, and lived in Conn. and Vermont.
x Martha, m. to —— Densmore.
xi Capt. Mason, b. 1750, m. Lydia Huntington.

Ezra[2] Cogswell (Hezekiah[1]), bap. Mar. 18, 1733, m. Oct. 30, 1760, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Allen) Dewey, of Lebanon, Conn. He had 10 children, b. in Lebanon, Cornwallis, and Chesterfield, Mass., where he and his wife probably died. See Cogswell and Dewey Genealogies.

Aaron[2] Cogswell (Hezekiah[1]), b. in Lebanon, prob. about 1735, m. (1) Susanna Edgarton, b. in Mansfield, Conn., (2) Feb. 19, 1778, Ruth, dau. of Solomon Parish. By his 1st marriage, he had children: Elihu, b. Oct. 11, 1759, m. Rebecca Howland; Daniel, m. Oct 20, 1802, Abigail Newcomb; Aaron, m. Susan Mitchener; Anna, m. to Joel Porter; Sarah, m. to Benjamin Stedman, and d. *s. p.*; Allison, m. to Enoch Steadman; Hannah, m. to Edmund Porter. By his 2nd marriage he had Susanna, m. to Lemuel Ells; Ruth, m. to Thomas Ells.

Oliver[2] Cogswell (Hezekiah[1],) b. in Lebanon, m. Dec. 23, 1773, Abigail, dau. of Joshua Ells, who d. about 1840. He d. May 14, 1783. They had children: Samuel, b. Dec. 29, 1774, m. April 11, 1805, Emma Loveless, and d. June 6, 1841; Elizabeth, m. to Joseph Borden; Mary, d. young; John, d. young.

Capt. Mason[2] Cogswell (Hezekiah[1]) b. in Lebanon, in 1750, m. Oct. 31, 1771, Lydia, dau. of Ezra Huntington. He lived at Upper Dyke Village, on the original Cogswell farm, and was one of the most important men in Cornwallis. He was a Presbyterian, and dying Dec. 12, 1816, was buried in the Chipman's Corner Burying-ground. Children:

i William, b. in 1772, m. Feb. 26, 1795, Eunice Beckwith, b. Aug. 16, 1772, and had 5 children, the 4th of whom, Rebecca, b. July 1, 1805, was m. Feb. 19, 1826, to Caleb Rand Bill.

ii Eunice, b. May 8, 1774, m. about 1804, to Charles, son of John and Eunice (Dickson) Chipman, b. July 9, 1772, d. about 1851. She had 8 children.

iii Hon. Henry Hezekiah, M. L. C., b. Apr. 12, 1776, m. Isabella Ellis, and founded the Halifax family. See Personal Sketches.

iv James, b. June 18, 1779, m. (1) in 1802, Elizabeth Beckwith, b. in 1782, d. May 22, 1822, (2) March 12, 1823, Eunice, dau. of David and Eunice (Wells) Eaton, b. Aug. 29, 1798. By his 1st wife had children: Lydia, d. young; Eunice Ann, m. —— Chase; Sophia Araminta, b. Oct. 5, 1807, m. Jan. 6, 1831, to William Henry Chipman, M. P., and d. June 11, 1878; Winckworth Allen, b. June 10, 1809, m. Oct. 3, 1833, Caroline E. Barnaby; John; James; Catherine; Mason E. By his 2nd wife he had one child, John Leander, b. in 1826, d. in Kentville, Aug. 27, 1871.

v John, b. Sept. 2*, 1781, m. Mar. 5, 1802, Ruth Ann, dau. of Timothy and Huldah (Woodworth) Eaton, b. Oct. 17, 1784, and had children: Harriet, m. to John Barnaby; Gideon, m. Lucilla S. Perkins; Charlotte, m. (1) to James West, (2) to Abraham Porter; John Edmund, m. Lydia Bacon. John Cogswell d. Feb. 2, 1810, and his widow was m. (2) to John George Hilpert.

vi Ann, b. June 16, 1785, m. Apr. 28, 1810, to Hon. John Morton, and d. Mar. 18, 1846. She had 8 children. See the Morton Family, and Personal Sketches.

vii and viii Mason and Gideon, twins, b. Aug. 14, 1786, d. in infancy.

ix Oliver, d. in infancy.

x Oliver, b. June 16, 1792, m. Jan. 4, 1814, Sarah Alice, dau.

of Joseph and Alice (Harding) Allison, and d. July 28, 1846.

The Cogswell Genealogy, by Rev. E. O. Jameson, carries most of these families further on. It was published in 1884.

THE COLDWELL FAMILY

William[1] Coldwell was born in the south of England in 1695, and died at Gaspereau, Horton, Nov. 28, 1802, aged 107. At eighteen he was impressed into the British Navy, but deserting in American waters he married in Stoughton, Mass., Dec. 10, 1734, Jane Jordan, b. at Stoughton, June 1, 1717, d. in Horton, May 15, 1796. In 1712 William Coldwell was in Boston, in 1742 he removed to Connecticut. In 1760 or '61 he came to Nova Scotia, and settled at Gaspereau. He is buried in Wolfville. Children:

i William, b. Nov. 20, 1734, m. in 1755, Naomi Noyes, and d. in 1756.
ii John, b. in 1736, m. Jan. 28, 1763, Eleanor, dau. of (probably) Joseph Hackett.
iii Jedediah, b. Sept. 13, 1738, probably d. in Conn.
iv Jemima, b. June 27, 1740, m. to Nicholas Fielding.
v Ebenezer, b. in 1744, m. in ——.
vi Jane, b. July 5, 1742, m. to Nicholas Fielding.
vii Ebenezer, b. in 1744, m. in 1769, Sarah, dau. of Benjamin ~~Rice~~ Price, and d. in 1827.
viii Jonathan, b. in 1744, m. (1) Catharine Newcomb, (2) Susanna Pyke, and d. in 1827.
ix Jacob, b. in 1748, m. Margaret Chapman.
x Mary, b. in 1750, m. May 1, 1783, as his 2nd wife, to Gilbert Forsyth.
xi Eliphalet, b. in 1752, m. (1) Abigail Sutherland, (2) Mary Pyke (?), and d. in Gaspereau, Dec. 24, 1816.

Of this large family, John became a grantee in Horton and was one of the first ten members of the church organized in Horton, Oct. 19, 1778, under Rev. Nicholas Pierson. Like others of his family he is buried in Wolfville, where his tombstone may still be seen; Ebenezer "served under General Montgomery," and finally settled at West Bridgewater, Mass. The children of John and Eleanor

(Hackett) Coldwell were: Sarah, b. Dec. 1, 1763, m., as his 2nd wife, to Perez, son of Brotherton and Betty Martin; Lucy, b. Nov. 20, 1765, m. Aug. 6, 1784, to Caleb Benjamin; Eleanor, b. Nov. 10, 1768, m. to John Graham, b. June 7, 1766; John, b. April 14, 1771, m. Jan. 7, 1795, Eliphal, dau. of Peter Bishop; Eunice, b. Nov. 9, 1773, m. to Timothy Bishop; Jedediah, b. July 27, 1776; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 11, 1779, m. to —— Jackson; Joseph, b. July 27 1782; Olive, b. Feb. 14, 1787, m. Sept. 24, 1807, Daniel Bishop; Lavinia (twin sister of Olive), m. to Richard Angus, who d. Feb. 24, 1876, aged 93. Perez and Sarah (Coldwell) Martin had a dau. Eleanor, their eldest child, b. in 1798, m. Nov. 30, 1820, by Rev. Robert Norris, to James, son of James and Mrs. Susanna (Tufts) (Levy) Brechin, their only child being Perez Martin Brechin, of Cornwallis, father of Dr. Wm. Pitt Brechin.

An important representative of this family is Prof. Albert Edward Coldwell, M. A., now Clerk of the Town of Wolfville, a son of the late Ebenezer and Mary (Stevens) Coldwell, b. at Gaspereau, Sept. 18, 1841, m. Jessie, eldest dau. of Wm. John and Rachel (DeWolf) Higgins, of Wolfville. Prof. Coldwell grad. with honors at Acadia University, in 1869, and then became instructor in Mathematics in Horton Academy. In 1881, he was promoted to the chair of Natural Science in Acadia University, and this position he held for almost twenty years. He received his M. A. from Acadia in 1872. In 1883 he studied for a while at Colby University, in Maine. and in 1809 took the Summer course in Geology at the Normal School of Science in London, Eng. As an educator his influence in the Maritime Provinces has been wide. For one term he was on the Dominion Geological Survey. He has one son, Frederick. At Gaspereau, in 1909, a monument was erected to the memory of William[1] Coldwell by members of the Coldwell family. Persons actively interested in the monument were, Aubrey E. Coldwell, Collector of Customs, at Lunenburg, N. S.; Prof. Albert E. Coldwell, of Wolfville; and Dr. Charles T. Caldwell (for part of the family spell the name so), of Washington, D. C.

THE COLEMAN FAMILY

Between 1755 and 1765, Michael Coleman came from England to Halifax, among his fellow passengers on the voyage being Thomas Robinson and his family, of Belfast, or near Belfast, Ireland. The Robinson family settled at Sackville, on the Windsor Road, about ten miles from Halifax, where representatives of it still live. Young Coleman also settled in Sackville, where he m. Frances, dau. of Thomas Robinson, and had two sons born: John Robinson, b. April 23, 1799; William Joseph, b. in 1804. Of these sons, the latter on arriving at manhood removed to the city of Halifax, and after a few years established a Fur and Hat store, which subsequently became the largest of its kind in Halifax. William Joseph Coleman died in 1896, having acquired a considerable estate, and being at the time of his death Vice President of the "People's Bank."

John Robinson[2] Coleman (Michael[1]), b. April 23, 1799, in 1820 settled in Lakeville, King's county, where he resided till his death in 1871. He m. March 4, 1824, Rebecca, dau. of William Nesbit, b. Jan. 30, 1801. Children:

i John Nesbit, b Dec. 20, 1824, m. Harriet French of New York state. He was a J. P., and in the first Federal election after Confederation unsuccessfully contested the County of Kings for a seat in the House of Commons, in the Conservative or "Unionist" interest. He d. in Aylesford, in 1899. He had among other children, Charles R., and Harry W.

ii Elizabeth Ann, b. Sept. 14, 1826, m. in Dec., 1857, to Asael Bill Bligh.

iii Frances Rebecca, b. Dec. 22, 1828, m. to William Noyes of Boston.

iv Thomas Edward, b. Feb. 14, 1831, m. Eliza McKinley, of Niagara, Ontario county, and d. in Grafton, King's County, in 1900, leaving a son, Frederick, now living in Grafton.

v Marietta, b. Feb. 10, 1833, m. to Henry White, now in the United States.

vi Adelaide, b. Feb. 5, 1835, m. to Hiram Marshall, of Clarence, Annapolis county, and lived in Lakeville.

vii Joseph William, b. Oct. 17, 1837, d. unm., in 1905.

viii James Anderson, M. D., b. Aug. 23, 1839, m. Anna Maria, dau. of Henry Bentley and Ina Mary (Barclay)

Webster, of Kentville. Dr. Coleman graduated in medicine at Harvard University, practiced first in Shelburne county and then at Granville Ferry, Annapolis county, and d. at the latter place in 1896. He left one child, Edith.

ix Margaret Blanche, b. in 1841, d. in Lakeville, aged 19.

THE COMSTOCK FAMILY

From the Comstock Genealogy we learn that Gideon Comstock, of Montville, Conn., m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Lydia (Hastings) Allen, and had 5 children, b. between 1727 and 1747. May 11, 1756, Thomas Turner and John Green gave bond for the administration of the estate of Gideon Comstock, deceased. After Gideon Comstock's death his widow was m. to John Bishop. Her youngest Comstock son was Ezekiel Comstock, bap. at Montville, Dec. 14, 1747.

Ezekiel[1] Comstock (Gideon), bap. Dec. 14, 1747, came with his mother to Horton, and m. there in 1770, Phebe, dau. of Jehiel and Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf, b. at Killingworth, Conn., Dec. 12, 1752. His house at New Minas was for many years after his death the home of Caleb Forsyth. Children:

i Hannah, b. Jan. 7 (or 1), 1771, m. to William Bishop.
ii Nancy, b. Nov. 22, 1772, m. to Chandler Martin.
iii John, b. Jan. 6 (or 10,) 1774, m. March 21, 1808, Elizabeth Van Buskirk.
iv Olive, b. Dec. 15, 1775, m. Sept. 2, 1802, to Peter Bentley Pineo.
v Lucy, b. Feb. 3, 1778, m. to Gerritt, son of Capt. John and Sarah (Bodkin) Cox.
vi Phebe, b. May 5, 1780.
vii Anna, m. to George Loomer.
viii Charlotte, m. to Gibbs Pineo.
ix Eunice, d. unm.
x Allen, b. Nov. 12, 1792, m. Anna Brown, and had a son, Newton, who m. May 18, 1852, Lydia Elizabeth, dau. of David and Jerusha (Rockwell) Eaton.
xi Rosalinda, b. 1794, m. to Samuel Ells.

THE CONE FAMILY

This respectable Connecticut family was represented in Corn-

wallis by **Reuben Cone,** the grantee, son of Stephen and Mary (Hungerford) Cone, of East Haddam, Conn., where he was b. May 30, 1723. He m. "Nem" ——, and had children:

i Mary, m. April 11, 1766, to John Hoben, to whom she bore children: Anna, m. to Jacob Eckerson; John; Reuben; Mary; Elizabeth, m. Dec. 16, 1790, to John Rand, son of Thomas, b. July 14, 1762, d. Dec. 23, 1830.

ii Roxanna, m. to Amasa Bigelow, son of Isaac and Abigail Bigelow, and had 10 children.

iii Dorothy, m. Dec. 15, 1768, to Jethro Chase, son of Stephen Chase, and had 10 children: Stephen; Esther, Reuben; John; Hannah; Benjamin; Experience; Samuel; Dorothy; Jethro.

iv Reuben, Jr., d. in Cornwallis, April 6, 1762.

v Moses, d. unmarried.

vi Mehitable, b. in Cornwallis, June 24, 1763.

vii Reuben, Jr., b. March 12, 1768.

The Cone Genealogy, published in 1903, does not carry this family on.

THE CONGDON (CONDON) FAMILY

Benjamin, James, and Joseph Congdon were grantees in Cornwallis in 1764. Benjamin Congdon m. in North Kingston, R. I., Nov. 22, 1722, Elizabeth, daughter of Benoni Sweet, and it is probable that James and Joseph were his sons.

James[1] Congdon, we know, was his son; he m. in Cornwallis (by Handley Chipman, J. P.), July 29, 1763, Sybil, dau. of Edward and Zerviah Bill, and had children: Frances, b. Nov. 27, 1763; Joshua, b. Jan. 10, 1766; Benjamin. b. Sept. 27, 1767; Joseph, b. Oct. 3, 1769.

Joseph[1] Congdon, "son of Benjamin and —— (Wall)," m. in North Kingston, R. I., Jan. 10, 1754, Mary ——. North Kingston, R. I. Records. Children:

i Benjamin, b. Sept. 26, 1754, at North Kingston, R. I., m. Ruth Reynolds.

ii John, b. Jan. 23, 1758.

iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 6, 1760.

iv Mary, b. Nov. 5, 1763.
v Joseph, b. April 22, 1766.
vi James, b. Aug. 23, 1768.
vii William, b. June 11, 1771.
viii Sarah, b. Jan. 13, 1774.
ix William, b. Oct. 17, 1776.

Benjamin[3] Congdon (Joseph[2], Benjamin[1]), b. in North Kingston, R. I., Sept. 26, 1754, m. in Cornwallis, June 7, 1777 (by Dr. Samuel Willoughby, J. P.), Ruth, dau. of Benjamin and Ruth Reynolds. Children: Mary, b. Oct. 25, 1778; Sarah, b. Mar. 16, 1780; Ruth, b. Feb. 19, 1782; Eunice, b. Nov. 22, 1783; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 24, 1785; William, b. Mar. 26, 1788.

THE COPP FAMILY

David Copp m. in Horton, in Sept., 1777, Mary Pyke, and had children: Catherine, b. Oct. 3, 1778; Abigail, b. April 17, 1780.

THE COX FAMILY

The Cox family was founded in Cornwallis by **Capt. John[1] Cox, 3rd**, son of John, Jr., and Tabitha (Davenport) Cox, b. in Dorchester, Mass., Aug. 3, 1719. When John, 3rd, was ten years old his parents moved from Dorchester to Falmouth, Me., and probably there he m. (1) in Sept., 1739 Sarah Proctor. He m. (2), May 20, 1760, in Christ Church, Boston, Sarah Bodkin, of Boston. In 1764 he received land in Cornwallis. He d. in Cornwallis, of consumption, in 1789. By his 1st marriage, Capt. John Cox had 9 children: Kezia; Sarah; Dorcas; Karenhappuch (m. to Peter Thomas); Martha; Mary; Nancy; Josiah, b. in 1756; Samuel. By his 2nd marriage he had: Thomas; Capt. Harry; John; Gerritt; Charles; Samuel; Susanna; Elizabeth, bap. in Christ Church, Boston, May 1, 1763; Julia. Most, if not all, of his children by his 1st wife remained in N. E., and from them the Portland Coxes, and other Portland families are descended. Of these children, Josiah, b. in

1756, was a merchant of prominence in Portland, where he d. July 20, 1829. He m. Jan. 23, 1785, Susanna, dau. of Joseph and Susanna (Pearson) Greenleaf, b. in Newburyport, Mass., Jan. 17, 1768. One of the gt.-gt.-grandsons of Capt. John Cox was Commodore Edward Preble, U. S. N. Of Capt. John Cox's children in N. S. the following record can be given:

Thomas[2] Cox m. Mar. 12, 1795, Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Williams. Children: Olivia, b. Dec. 25, 1794; Julia, b. Jan. 11, 1796; Joseph, b. Dec. 19, 1798; William, b. Mar. 6, 1801; Ann, b. Apr. 2, 1803; Thomas, b. Sept. 9, 1806; Hannah, b. Mar. 9, 1809; Susannah, b. May 11, 1811; Ruth b. Nov. 11, 1813; William, b. Apr. 6, 1816, m. Dec. 23, 1843 Alice, dau. of John and Abigail (Rand) Eaton, and had 6 children; Daniel, b. Oct. 6, 1818.

Capt. Harry[2] Cox b. in 1768, m. in Cornwallis, Dec. 19, 1793, by Rev. William Twining, Susanna, dau. of David and Deborah (White) Eaton, b. June 24, 1769. Children: Paulina, b. Oct. 23, 1794; Harry, Jr., b. Apr. 9, 1796; George, b. Jan. 20, 1798, m. Aug. 21, 1821, Nancy Steadman; Rev. Samuel, b. Mar. 20, 1800, m. Louisa Hamilton, and had a son, Rev. Joseph C. Cox, of the English Church, who m. a Miss Akins of Falmouth, Hants county, and lives in Falmouth; Arthur, b. April 4, 1802; Susannah, b. Mar. 17, 1804; John, b. July 3, 1806; Judah, b. Sept. 30, 1808; Garland, b. Jan. 13, 1810, m. (1) Eliza Kezia Pineo, (2) Mrs. James Coffill, and had sons: Rev. George Davenport Cox (deceased), Rev. Joseph H. Cox and Rev. E. Obadiah Cox, both in the United States.

John[2] Cox, m. Feb. 4, 1796, Lucy, dau. of Daniel Harris. Children: John, b. May 1, 1798, m. Feb. 12, 1820, Ardelia, dau. of Samuel Beckwith; James, b. Nov. 16, 1801, m. Olive, dau. of John and Abigail (Rand) Eaton; Sarah Ann, b. Nov. 12, 1803; Josiah, b. Dec. 24, 1805; Rebecca, b. Nov. 8, 1807; Bethany, b. Feb. 12, 1809; Edward, b. Apr. 11, 1811; Abraham, b. Jan. 1, 1814.

Gerritt[2] Cox, m. Lucy, dau. of Ezekiel Comstock, of Horton, and had children, only one of whom, Gerritt Beekman, is known to us. The latter m. Jan. 21, 1835, Emma, dau. of John and Abigail (Rand) Eaton, b. Feb. 26, 1813, and had children: George; Rufus; Leander;

Lucy Jane; Naomi; Lucy. Gerritt Beekman Cox d. Oct. 4, 1871, aged 68.

Charles[2] Cox, m. Olive ——. Children: Rachel, b. Aug. 6, 1803; Gideon, b. Dec. 30, 1804; Orinda, b. Sept. 21, 1806; "Gordron" and "Davason" (?) prob. twins, b. Apr. 28, 1807; Robert, b. Oct. 10, 1811; Mary Jean, b. June 14, 1814; Leonard, b. Dec. 13, 1817.

Samuel[2] Cox, m. Ann ——, ———. Children: Sophia, b. Dec. 15, 1805; Lavinia, b. Oct. 14, 1807; Olivia Mabella, b. Feb. 21, 1810; Elijah, b. Aug. 11, 1812; Elias, b. Sept. 5, 1814; Newton, b. Nov. 28, 1816; Carolina, b. July 21, 1819; Eunice, b. Oct. 22, 1821.

Susanna[2] Cox was m., Mar. 25, 1788 to Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth Borden, and had 7 children.

Elizabeth[2] Cox, bap. in Boston, May 1, 1763, was m. in Cornwallis, April 22, 1788, to John, son of Hans and Esther Hamilton (probably nearly related to the Hamiltons of Colchester county. See Thomas Miller's "First Settlers of Colchester.")

Joseph[3] Cox (Thomas[2], Capt. John[1],) b. Dec. 19, 1798, m. Mar. 5, 1828, Mary Bigelow, dau. of Ebenezer and Anne (Rand) Bigelow. Children: Ebenezer Thomas, b. Dec. 19, 1828, m. Apr. 17, 1852, Emma Duis, and had children—Annie, Margaret, Newman, M. D., Nancy, Juanita, Flora, Louise; William Aichison, b. Dec. 21, 1830, m. Dec. 21, 1853, Almira S. Tolman, and had children—William Frank, Emily, Lilla, Charles; Mary Eliza, b. Apr. 15, 1835; Nancy Wellner, b. July 16, 1835, m. May 6, 1859, to Joseph E. Woodworth, and had children—Frederick, and Franklin; Abraham Bigelow, b. May 14, 1838, m. Lorinda McMillan, and had children—Laura, Frederick, Bertha, Harry, Nellie; Isaac Newton, b. Dec. 12, 1840, m. Nov. 18, 1891, Clara Hale (Moore) Johnson, dau. of Richard, M. A., and Olivia (Ward) Moore, and had children—Mary, Burnthorne, Roland; Samuel Bigelow, b. March 31, 1843; Rev. Jacob Whitman, Congregationalist clergyman, b. Nov. 28, 1846, m. Sept. 18, 1878, Esther Tupper, and had children—Josephine, William, Nellie, Bertha, Clara Victor; Joseph Piert, b. Aug. 24, 1849, m. May 24, 1871, Celia Tupper, and had children—Percy, and Harry; Daniel David,

b. Jan. 27, 1852, m. Dec. 25, 1875, Annie Borden, and had children—Ralph, M. D., Frank, Vera, Percy.

For records of the family of Joseph[3] Cox, the author is indebted to Isaac Newton Cox, Esq., of Kingsport. Dr. Newman Cox, now of Baltimore, Md., (son of Ebenezer Thomas[4]) spent some years in Africa as a medical missionary. Ralph B. Cox, M. D. (son of Daniel David[4]) is a popular physician in Collinsville, Conn. See for the Cox family, "New England Cox Families, No. 9."

THE CRANE FAMILY

The Crane family of Eastern Connecticut was founded by Benjamin Crane, who was in Wethersfield, Conn., as early as 1655. In the fourth generation from Benjamin, was **Silas[1] Crane**, son of Jonathan and Mary (Hibbard) Crane, b. April 19, 1723, m. at Norwich, Conn., Sept. 20, 1742, Lucy Waterman, and removed from Lebanon, Conn., to Horton, where he became a grantee in 1761. Children:

i Silas, Jr., b. Sept. 4, 1743, also a grantee in Horton, but it is said, removed to Economy, Colchester county.
ii Chloe, b. Sept. 24, 745, m. (1), to Samuel Conover, (2) to James Noble Shannon, a son of Cutt Shannon, and an adopted son of Major James Noble, of Boston.
iii Col. Jonathan, b. in 1750, in Lebanon, Conn., m. in Horton, Rebecca Allison.
iv Theodora, b. in 1752 or '53, m. to Alpheus Morse.
v Elijah, b. ——.

Col. Jonathan[2] Crane (Silas[1]), b. in 1750, m. in Horton, Jan. 31, 1771, Rebecca, eldest dau. of Joseph and Alice Allison, b. in Ireland in 1751. Children:

i Ann, b. Nov. 25, 1772, d. unm.
ii Joseph, b. Jan. 8, 1776, d. unm.
iii Jonathan, b. Apr. 22, 1779, m. Mary Ann Morse and settled in Aylesford.
iv Major James Noble, b. July 6, 1782, m. Oct. 17, 1815, Louisa Charlotte Avery.
v Nancy, m. to Sherman Denison.

vi William, b. Feb. 15, 1785, m. (1), Feb. 2, 1813, Susan Dixon Roach, and settled in Sackville, N. B., (2) in 1838, in England, Eliza Wood.
vii Silas Hibbert, b. Oct. 17, 1787, m. Ann Chandler, and lived at Economy, Colchester county.
viii Rebecca, b. May 12, 1791, m. to Samuel Black, of Halifax.

Elijah[2] Crane, (Silas[1]) m. Dec. 30, 1777, Miriam Lockhart, who d. at Aylesford, Dec. 24, 1822. Children born in Horton:

i Lucy, b. Nov. 3, 1778.
ii Miriam, b. July 30, 1780.
iii Sarah, b. Mar. 15, 1782.

Children born in Aylesford:

iv Joseph, b. Dec. 28, 1791.
v Robert Hibbert, b. Apr. 9, 1793.
vi Rebecca, b. Oct. 19, 1798.
vii Jonathan, b. Aug. 11, 1799.

Jonathan[3] Crane (Col. Jonathan[2], Slias[1]) b. April 22. 1779, m. Nov. 19, 1823, Mary Ann Morse. Children:

i Maria Chipman, b. Oct. 17, 1824.
ii Charles Aynor, b. June 19, 1826.
iii George Canning, b. Aug. 26, 1827.
iv Albert Desbrisay, b. June 5, 1829.
v Laura Jane, b. July 17, 1831.
vi Judson, b. Apr. 6, 1832.
vii Mary Amelia, b. Sept. 6, 1834.
viii Jonathan, 3rd, b. Apr. 6, 1837.

Major James Noble[3] Crane (Col. Jonathan[2], Silas[1]), b. July 6, 1782, m. Oct. 17, 1815, Charlotte Louisa Avery, b. July 6, 1792, He d. Aug. 12, 1868, aged 86. She d. Oct. 3, 1878. Children:

i Mary Avery, b. Oct. 10, 1816.
ii Rebecca Allison, b. Dec. 16, 1817.
iii Jonathan, b. Dec. 29, 1818.
iv Matilda, b. Mar. 22, 1820.
v Sarah, b. June 18, 1821.
vi Samuel Leonard, M. D., b. ——.

Of this family, Rebecca Allison was m. (1) to A. F. Sawers, M. D., (2) Sept. 8, 1855, to George Herbert Starr, Banker, of Halifax. Samuel Leonard, M. D., was Surgeon General of the Forces in the British West Indies.

Joseph[3] Crane (Elijah[2], Silas[1]), b. Dec. 28, 1791, m. Feb. 24, 1813 (Rev. Robert Norris officiating), Lavinia, eldest dau. of Elias Graves, of Aylesford. Children:

i Hibbert Waterman, b. Dec. 31, 1814.
ii Elias James, b. Feb. 18, 1816, d. July 31, 1816.
iii Robert Elijah, b. Aug. 10, 1817.
iv Miriam Susanna, b. Oct. 19, 1819.
v Rebecca Ann, b. Feb. 3, 1822.
vi Elizabeth Matilda, b. June 10, 1824.
vii Lavinia Salome, b. Feb. 9, 1827.
viii William Henry, b. June 8, 1829.
ix Joseph Douglas, b. June 11, 1831.

(From the Aylesford Town Book.)

THE CURRY FAMILY

Concerning this family we have very little information. William Curry died in Horton, July 13, 1801. His son Robert m., Jan. 12, 1815, Desiah Fitch. A Richard Curry (probably his son), m. Oct. 7, 1793, Rachel Bacon. A Jacob Curry m. Jan. 9, 1822, Eliza Rathbun. These three men have families recorded on the Horton Town Book.

THE DARROW FAMILY

Jonathan Darrow, a grantee in Horton, in 1766, who probably received the land on which the Central portion of the town of Kentville stands, was of a well known New London, Conn., family. He was perhaps a son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Packer) Darrow, of New London, but of this we are not sure. Very soon after receiving his grant in Horton he sold his land and removed to Liverpool, Queen's county. He had a son, Ichabod, who m. a dau. of John Lewin, one of the proprietors in the Liverpool township grant of 1764. In James F. More's very brief "History of Queen's Co.," pp. 145-9, some facts are given apparently concerning Ichabod's descendants. Research in Queen's County would probably reveal much more concerning the Darrow family.

THE DAVIDSON OR DAVISON FAMILY

The Davidson or Davison family in N. E. was founded by Nicholas Davidson, b. in England in 1611, who came to Charlestown, Mass., in 1639, as agent for Matthew Cradock, of London, a noted merchant who had interests in Boston. A grandson of Nicholas, Peter Davidson, settled in Preston, Conn., and so originated the family of which the Nova Scotia family is a branch.

Andrew[1] Davidson, the Horton grantee, was the eldest son of Thomas and Lydia (Herrick) Davidson, of Promfret, Conn., and was b. in Preston, Conn., June 17, 1727. He m. Eunice Kimball, and d. in Horton, Feb. 15, 1784. Children:

i Samuel (probably a son) m. Oct. 29, 1778, Abigail English, 2nd, and had children: John, b. Apr. 6, 1779; Sarah, b. Mar. 26, 1781; Augustus, b. Jan. 24, 1783.
ii Thomas, b. in 1753, m. Sept. 8, 1785, Deborah Rogers.
iii Andrew (probably a son), m. Rachel, 3rd, dau. of David Sherman Denison, b. Oct. 22, 1758.
iv Asa, b. in 1756, m. Prudence Denison.
v Anna, b. June 11, 1762, m. to Samuel Hamilton (Jonathan, Gabriel, David).
vi John, b. Nov. 20, 1765, went to Annapolis, Maryland.
vii Nathan, b. May 9, 1768.
viii Sabra, b. June 17, 1771, m. in Dec., 1793, to Elihu Woodworth, b. in Horton, May 17, 1771.
ix Daniel, b. Nov. 20, 1774.

Asa[2] Davidson (Andrew[1]), b. in 1756, m. April 30, 1782, Prudence, dau. of David Sherman and Sarah (Fox) Denison, b. Jan. 8, 1757. Children:

i Joshua, b. Mar. 4, 1783.
ii Rachel, b. Mar. 12, 1784, m. (1) to John R. Angus, (2) to Asa Chesley.
iii David, b. in 1786, m. Jan. 6, 1813, Hepzibah Marchant.
iv Samuel, b. in 1788, m. Eleanor Doran.
v Eunice.

Facts for a fuller sketch of this important family are not at hand, but two living members of it must be especially noticed here. These are: Professor Harold Sidney Davidson, Ph. D., Leipzig, 1906, b. in Wolfville in 1873, and now of Columbia University, New York; and G. Aubrey Davidson, son of George Davidson, formerly

of Kentville, who is now Prest. of the Southern Trust and Savings Bank and of the Chamber of Commerce in San Diego, California, U. S. A.

THE DE BLOIS FAMILY

The De Blois family of Nova Scotia was founded in Halifax by **George De Blois,** son of George and Elizabeth, of Oxford, England, born in Oxford, Mar. 6, 1739. He was a cousin of Gilbert and Lewis De Blois of Boston, who were Loyalists and died in England, and had in Newport, R. I., a brother, Stephen, and a sister, Mary. George De Blois came from England to Boston in 1761, and on Christmas Day, 1771, married in King's Chapel, Sarah, daughter of his 1st cousin, Lewis De Blois and his wife Elizabeth (Jenkins). Shortly after he came to America he settled in Salem, Mass., where he was connected in business (See Essex Institute Collections) with Gilbert, Lewis, Stephen, George, and George, Jr., De Blois. On the outbreak of the Revolution he took the British side, addressed Hutchinson and Gage, and April 29, 1775, had to flee to Halifax. When he went from Salem he was obliged to leave much valuable property behind, but part of this he finally recovered. His companions in his flight to Halifax were Mrs. Cottnam and family, Dr. John Prince, and Mr. James Grant. From Halifax he went to New York, in 1777, but in 1781 he returned to Halifax. In 1799 he went to New England for his health and on a visit to Newport, R. I., died there, June 18, 1799. He was buried in Trinity Churchyard, and there his tombstone remains. Mrs. De Blois died in Halifax, at the house of her son, Stephen Wastie, Dec. 25, 1827. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. Nov. 20, bap. Nov. 22, 1772, in Salem, m. in Halifax, Sept. 16, 1802, to Lieut. William Despard, 7th Royal Fusiliers.

ii Sarah, b. Aug. 18, bap. Aug. 28, m. in Halifax, Sept. 3, 1800, to Thomas, son of Dr. James and Mary (Morris) Boggs, b. in 1771.

iii Polly, b. June 20, bap. July 22, 1776, in Halifax.

iv Rebecca, b. Mar. 5, 1778, m. in May, 1811, to Rev. John Bartlett, of Marblehead, Mass.

v Stephen Wastie, b. in New York, Jan. 16, bap. Feb. 13, 1780, married in Nova Scotia, and had a family, facts concerning whom are not at hand.

vi George Lewis, b. June 17, bap. Aug. 4, 1782, in Halifax, m. Amelia, dau. of Moses Grant, of Boston, b. Mar. Mar. 2, 1792, d. Aug. 20, 1867. He removed from Halifax to Boston in early life, and in the latter city became a well known merchant, and had a son Stephen Grant De Blois, b. Aug. 1, 1816, d. April 5, 1888. See New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 44, pp. 324, 5.

vii Lydia Harriet, b. June 19, bap. July 25, 1784, in Halifax, m. at Dedham, Mass., Nov. 25, 1805, to Rev. James Flint of Bridgewater.

viii Ann Maria, b. July 19, bap. Aug. 22, 1787, d. unm. in Dedham, Oct. 30, 1802.

ix Francis Edwin, b. Oct. 25, bap. Dec. 20, 1789, in Halifax, d. July 27, 1790.

x William Minet, b. Nov. 10, bap. Dec. 20, 1795, in Halifax, m. Jane Vermilye Pryor, dau. of John and Sarah (Stevens) Pryor, bap. Jan. 19, 1802, who after her first husband's death was m. to George W. Daniel, of Neva, W. I. William Minet and Jane (Pryor) de Blois had children: Edward Pryor; Rev. Henry, clergyman of the English Church, now living at Annapolis Royal; William, d. in New York in 1870, *s. p.*; Rev. Stephen William, of whom hereafter Lewis George, M. D., of Bridgetown, N. S.; Sarah Jane, m. Sept. 17, 1846, to Lord William Kennedy, then Capt. R. A., b. Nov. 30, 1823, 6th child of Archibald, Earl of Cassilis, and grandson of Archibald, 12th Earl of Cassilis and 1st Marquess of Ailsa (Lady Kennedy d. Feb. 5, 1875. Lord William d. Mar. 5, 1868); Emma, m. to Capt. Charles Austen, R. N., son of Admiral Sir Charles Austen, R. N., and nephew of Jane Austen the novelist; Jane, d. unm.

Rev. Stephen William[3] de Blois (William Minet[2], George[1]), b. in Halifax in 1827, m. in Wolfville, Feb. 14, 1855, Mary Sophia, dau. of Simon, Jr. and Sophia Henrietta (DeWolf) Fitch, b. June 24, 1827, and had two children: Henrietta Sophia, b. Dec. 29, 1855, d. Aug. 29, 1859; Rev. Austen Kennedy, D. D., Ph. D., b. Dec. 17, 1866. See Personal Sketches.

THE DENISON FAMILY

Among the most important of the King's County grantees was **Col. Robert[1] Denison,** b. in Montville (New London) in 1697, m. (1), Oct. 19, 1721, Deborah, dau. of Matthew and Phebe Griswold of Lyme, (2) Prudence, dau. of David and Mercy Sherman, of New Haven, b. Oct. 20, 1706. He d. in Horton in 1766. Children by 1st marriage:

i Deborah, b. Dec. 9, 1722, m. to Christopher Manwaring.
ii Robert, b. Mar. 5, 1724, d. young.
iii Elizabeth, b. Feb. 26, 1725, d. young.
iv Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1726, m. to Nathan Smith.
v Daniel, b. in 1727.
vi Andrew, b. in 1728, m. Mary Thompson.
vii Mary, b. in 1730, d. young.
viii Robert, b. and d. in 1732.

Children by 2nd marriage:

ix David Sherman, b. Aug., 1734, m. Sarah Fox.
x Mercy, b. Oct., 1736, d. young.
xi Robert, b. July 31, 1739, d. young.
xii Gurdon, b. in 1744, m. Catherine Fitzpatrick. See Personal Sketches.
xiii Samuel, b. in 1746, d. in 1820; he must have m. Oct. 29, 1778, Abigail English.
xiv Sarah, m. a Capt. Kennedy.
xv Eunice, m. to John Lothrop.

It is from Col. Robert Denison's sons by his 2nd marriage that the King's County family is chiefly descended, several of his children probably never came to Nova Scotia. From his daughter Deborah was descended Miss Frances Manwaring Caulkins, b. in Apr., 1795, d. in 1871, widely known as an historian and genealogist, the author of histories of New London, and Norwich, Conn. For the Horton Brown descendants of his dau., Eunice (Lothrop), see the Brown Families in this book.

David Sherman[2] Denison (Col. Robert[1]) b. in Montville, Conn., in August 1734, m. there about 1752, Sarah, dau. of Samuel and Abigail (Harris) Fox, b. Apr. 16, 1732. He d. in Horton, in 1796, aged 62, she d. in 1818. Children:

i Abigail, b. Mar. 9, 1753, m. to the Rev. Dr. John Martin, formerly a chaplain in the British Army, who lived at Sussex Vale, N. B. She was the mother of Miss Rachel Martin, who once taught a young ladies' school in Kentville.

ii David, b. Jan. 1, 1755, m. Milcah Palmer, and had 7 children born in N. S. His 2nd dau., Sarah, b. in 1792, was m. to Charles Randall.

iii Prudence, b. Jan. 8, 1757, m. Apr. 30, 1782, to Asa Davison, and had 3 children: Rachel, b. Mar. 12, 1784, m. (1) to John R. Angus, to whom she bore, Asa Samuel, and Mary Jane, (2), to Asa Chesley; David; Samuel.

iv Rachel, b. Oct. 22, 1758, m. to Andrew Davison.

v Samuel, b. Oct. 24, 1760, m. in 1790, Mary Gallup, and had children: Rebecca, b. in 1792, m. in 1833, to John Mitchell; Wm. Antil, b. in 1794, m. Mary Jane Angus; Samuel, b. in 1797, m. Susan Pineo; Mary, b. in 1799, d. unm.; Abigail, b. Apr. 20, 1801, m. (1) to —— Willett, (2) June 20, 1855, to Samuel Starr; Maria, b. Apr. 21, 1803, m. to Asa Samuel Angus; Eliza, b. in 1808, d. unm. in 1875. [Mary Gallup, mentioned above was no doubt of the Connecticut Gallup family, but she was not known to the author of the Gallup Genealogy. One is suspicious that she was a dau. of Thomas Prentice and Prudence (Allyn) Gallup, of Groton, Conn. See the Gallup Genealogy, p. 47. Her father may have been a Loyalist].

vi Sarah, b. Sept. 18, 1763, m. to Theodosius Palmer.

vii Eunice, b. Nov. 22, 1766, m. to Amasa Harris, and had one child, John, b. in 1797, d. in 1853, m. Sophia, sister of Dr. Charles Cottnam Hamilton, and had a daughter, Eunice Sophia, m. to Senator Henry A. N. Kaulbach, of Lunenburg, N. S.

viii Col. Sherman, M. P. P., b. June 17, 1769, m. Mar. 12, 1792, Nancy, dau. of Col. Jonathan and Rebecca (Allison) Crane, and had children: Sherman David, b. June 26, 1797, m. Nancy Hamilton; William, b. Oct. 8, 1801, d. unm.; Joseph Allison, b. Aug. 15, 1807, d. in Mississippi; Nancy, b. Jan. 20, 1793, m. to John McLatchy; Lavinia, b. Mar. 3, 1795; Rebecca, b. Aug. 10, 1799, m. to Edward Bayers; Sophia, b. Feb. 10, 1804, m. to Robert Diekson DeWolf,

son of Daniel DeWolf; Mary, b. Nov. 30, 1809, d. unm. May 7, 1870.

ix Olive, b. Oct. 7, 1771, m. to Dennis Angus.

x Lavinia, b. Dec. 3, 1774, m. in 1823, to James Denison, son of Andrew[2] (Col. Robert[1]) and his wife Mary (Thompson), b. in 1772. Their children were: James A., b. Nov. 22, 1802, m. Louisa Viets; Eliza, b. Dec. 6, 1806, m., as his 2nd wife, to Asa Samuel Angus; Robert W., b. Mar. 24, 1809, m. Sarah Starratt, and d. Dec. 23, 1861; Julia Lavinia, b. June 24, 1817, m. as his 1st wife, to Benjamin H. Calkin.

William Antil[4] Denison (Samuel[3], David Sherman[2], Col. Robert[1]), b. in 1794, m. Nov. 21, 1832, Mary Jane, dau. of John R. and Rachel (Davison) Angus. He lived in Kentville, and died there July 7, 1850. Children:

i Adelaide, b. Dec., 1833.
ii William Henry, b. April, 1836.
iii George Albert, b. Nov. 17, 1838, m. Sept. 22, 1864, Margaret Alice Forsyth, and has had 5 children.
iv John Harris, b. Jan. 7, 1841, m. (1) June 14, 1865, Phebe Bryson and had 4 sons, the eldest of whom is Harry Livingston, lawyer at Digby, b. June 1, 1866.
v Wilhelmina, b. Jan. 7, 1843, d. young.
vi Lucilla C., b. Dec., 1845, d. young.
vii Asa Samuel Angus, b. in 1847, d. in 1870.
viii Mary Jane, b. in 1849, d. in 1861.

Samuel, Jr.,[4] Denison (Samuel[3], David Sherman[2], Col. Robert[1]), b. in 1797, m., Jan. 29, 1835, Susan, dau. of Peter Pineo. Children:

i Samuel Antil, b. Nov. 17, 1835, m. (1) Dec. 29, 1863, Emma, eldest dau. of James A. and Louisa (Viets) Denison, b. Mar. 16, 1833. They had 4 children. Mrs. Denison d. Dec. 13, 1873, and he m. (2) June 13, 1877, Adelia DeWitt.
ii Edwin, b. Apr. 29, 1838, m. Dec. 2, 1862, Amelia Davis, and had 7 children.
iii Joseph, M. D., b. Apr. 19, 1841, m. Nov. 21, 1867, Susan Woodbury, and had at least 4 children.
iv Nancy, b. June 14, 1846, m. May 24, 1871, to Horatio T. James.
v Herbert, b. Nov. 5, 1852, is married and lives at Kentville.

THE DEWEY FAMILY

Moses[1] Dewey in 1764 received land in Cornwallis and settled in that town, but for many years the Dewey name has hardly been known in Nova Scotia. He was the youngest son of John and Mary (Thomas) Dewey, of Lebanon, Conn., and was b. in Lebanon, Nov. 10, 1718. He m. at Lebanon, May 12, 1744, Mary, dau. of Richard and Mary English, b. Aug. 29, 1720, and had children: Moses, Jr., b. Apr. 20, 1745, m. in Cornwallis, June 16, 1779, Rachel Smith; Asa, b. July 15, 1748, m. in Cornwallis, Jan. 6, 1772, Sarah, dau. of Christopher and Sarah Helms; Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1753. m. July 26, 1772, to Solomon, son of Silas and Sarah (English) Woodworth; Anna, b. ab. 1755, m. ab. 1780, to Josiah, son of Silas Woodworth; Abner, b. ab. 1760, drowned July 10, 1766; Jonathan, twin with Abner, d. Jan. 18, 1762; Mary, b. Aug. 2, 1765, in Cornwallis, m. Feb. 22, 1792, to Jonathan, son of Nehemiah and Elizabeth Wood; Abel, b. Aug. 19, 1772.

Elijah[1] Dewey, a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Allen) Dewey, also came to Cornwallis. He was b. in Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 20, 1736, and m. there (1) Dec. 18, 1760, Mary, dau. of John and Mary (Vaughan) Dixon, b. Apr. 16, 1743, d. in Cornwallis, Apr. 26, 1773. He m. (2) about 1755, Zipporah ——, and by his 2nd marriage had Olive, b. Feb. 9. 1776.

A Sabra Dewey was m. in Cornwallis, in 1808, to James Longley. Dr. Brechin writes in 1896: "All that remains (in Cornwallis) of this family is the name of a small stream called Dewey Creek, on the place where Mr. Simpkins Walton lived." See the Dewey Genealogy, p. 400.

FIRST DeWOLF FAMILY

The DeWolf families of King's County, in all respects among the most notable families in the county, were transplanted from Connecticut by three important representatives of the Connecticut DeWolfs, Simeon, Nathan, and Jehiel DeWolf. The relationship between these men was as follows: Simeon and Jehiel were second

cousins; Nathan was a first cousin once removed of Simeon, and a second cousin once removed of Jehiel, and Nathan and Simeon were brothers-in-law. The relationship of these men to Mark Anthony DeWolf, who founded the widely known DeWolf family of Bristol, R. I., is as follows: Nathan was a second cousin of Mark Anthony, Simeon was a first cousin of Charles of Gaudaloupe, Mark Anthony's father, and Jehiel was a second cousin of Charles of Gaudaloupe. Of the three Horton grantees, Simeon had previously lived in Lyme, Nathan had lived in Saybrook, Jehiel had lived in Killingworth.

Simeon[1] DeWolf, of Lyme, Conn., son of Benjamin and Susanna (Douglas) DeWolf, was b. in 1719, and m., July 23, 1741, Parnell, dau. of John and Lydia (Belden) Kirtland, of Saybrook, Conn., b. Jan. 29, 1724, d. in Falmouth, N. S., in Oct., 1807. He d. in Horton, in 1780. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. June 19, 1742, m. to William Andrews, of Eastport, Me. She was grandmother of Winckworth Chipman, of Kentville, and Zachariah Chipman, of St. Stephen, N. B., and gt.-grandmother of Judge John Pryor Chipman.

ii Benjamin, b. Oct. 14, 1744, at Lyme, Conn. (bap. Nov. 25), m. Mar. 16, 1769, Rachel, dau. of Ephraim Otis, M. D., of Scituate, Mass., and founded the chief Windsor DeWolf family.

iii John, m. in Jan., 1774, Susannah Hatch, (2) Elizabeth Graham.

iv James, m. (1) —— Calkin, (2) Nancy, dau. of Rev. Dr. Lawrence, (3) Jane, dau. of Benjamin and Mary Parker, of Liverpool, N. S., and had in all, 10 children, of whom Benjamin Otis DeWolfe, of Liverpool, N. S., b. Aug. 1, 1810, was the eighth.

v Charles, b. in 1765, m. Feb. 10, 1786, Sabra, dau. of Israel Harding, and had 12 children, among whom were: Lucy Ann, b. Nov. 21, 1808, m. to Henry Knowles Eaton; Rebecca Maria, m. as his 2nd wife, to Charles Eaton.

vi Lucy, m. to Jonathan Wilson, of Falmouth, and was the mother of Elizabeth, 3rd wife of Winckworth Chipman, of Kentville.

Benjamin[2] **DeWolf** (Simeon[1]), b. Oct. 14, 1744, m. Mar. 16, 1769, Rachel, dau. of Ephraim Otis, M. D., of Scituate, Mass., and sister of Susannah Otis, wife of William Haliburton, of Windsor, N. S.

Children:

i Sarah Hersey Otis, b. May 14, 1770, m. to Major Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Jr., son of Hon. Nathaniel Ray and Sarah (Deering) Thomas, of Boston, and Halifax; and a first cousin of Lady Frances Wentworth. She had a dau., Sarah Thomas, the wife of Hon. Judge Lewis Morris Wilkins, of N. S. Major Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Jr., was Collector of Customs at Windsor, N. S.

ii Rachel Hersey, b. Jan. 7, 1772, d. Mar., 1772.

iii Rachel Otis, b. Feb. 1, 1773, m. Oct. 14, 1802, to Hon. James Fraser, M. E. C., b. in Inverness, Scotland, in 1759, d. at Windsor in 1822, and had children: Sarah Rachel Fraser, b. Sept. 7, 1803, m. Oct. 14, 1824, to Hon. Charles Stephen Gore, G. C. B., and K. H., 3rd son of the 2nd Earl of Arran, and was the mother of Eliza Amelia, m. Sept. 20, 1848, to William Henry, 19th Earl of Erroll; James De Wolf Fraser, b. Feb. 23, 1805, m. May 1, 1839, Catharine, dau. of Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott, of Cornwallis, and d. July 26, 1852; Harriet Amelia Fraser, b. Dec. 7, 1806, m. July 28, 1826, Lieut. afterward Col. Dixon, H. M. 81st Regt., and d. Mar. 30, 1880; Amelia Isabella Fraser, b. Feb. 28, 1808, d. May 13, 1837; Frances Mary Fraser, b. Oct. 20, 1809, d. Jan. 10, 1827; Benjamin DeWolf Fraser, M. D., a well known resident of Windsor, b. Mar. 4, 1812, d. July 4, 1888; Catharine Fraser, b. July 16, 1813, m. July 16, 1835, to Rev. Thomas G. Suther, afterwards Bishop of Aberdeen. She d. in Aberdeen, Apr. 1, 1880, Mary Hulbert Fraser, b. Feb. 21, 1813, d. Feb. 7, 1822.

iv John, b. and d. June 1, 1775.

v Susanna Isabella, b. June 17, 1776, d. Sept. 25, 1777.

vi Frances Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1778, d. Nov. 17, 1791.

vii Isabella Amelia, b. Oct. 2, 1779, m. Aug. 1, 1821, to Capt. John McKay, H. M. 27th Regt., and d. *s. p.*

viii Harriot Sophia, b. Sept. 8, 1781, m. Sept. 17, 1799, to Rev. William Colsell King, Rector of Windsor, N. S., and d. July 7, 1807. She had children: William

King, b. Oct. 6, 1801; John Otis King; Benjamin King, b. May 15, 1806; Harry King, b. July 7, 1807.

John[2] DeWolf (Simeon[1]), m. (1) in Jan., 1774, Susanna Hatch, (2), Elizabeth Graham. He owned and lived on property on which Acadia College stands. Children by first marriage:

i Elizabeth, b. in Feb., 1775.
ii Susanna.
iii Rachel, m. Dec. 20, 1795, to Peter Strong and was the grandmother of Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L., of Halifax.
iv Lucy, b. Aug. 1, 1782.
v Benjamin.
vi John B., b. in 1786, m., Eliza Rudolph, of Windsor, and lived at Liverpool, N. S.
vii Nancy, b. in 1790, m. Apr. 25, 1809, to William Eaton, Sr. (Elisha, David), and was the mother of Clement Belcher Eaton, of St. Stephen, N. B.
viii Lydia, b. Sept. 3, 1791, m. (1) Nov. 12, 1812, to Joseph Allison, Jr., (2) in 1821 to Jacomiah Seaman.

Children by second marriage:

ix James Isaac.
x Martha Noble, b. Apr. 22, 1810, m. Jan. 17, 1833, to Job Pingree.
xi Lavinia, m. to James Brown, Sr.

SECOND DeWOLF FAMILY

Nathan[1] DeWolf of Saybrook, Conn., son probably of John DeWolf, was b. in 1720, graduated M., A. at Yale College in 1743, and engaged in the practice of law. He m. (1), probably about 1749, Lydia, dau. of John and Lydia (Belden) Kirtland, of Saybrook, b. Oct. 28, 1721. He m. (2), Oct. 12, 1770, Mrs. Anna (Prentice) Witter. Children by first marriage:

i Lucilla, m. Nov. 26, 1773, to Lebbeus Harris. See Sketch of the Harris Family.
ii Edward, b. in 1752, m. Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Brown.
iii Loran, b. Apr. 7, 1754, M. P. P. for Windsor, N. S., m. Mary Fox, of Cornwallis, and had 5 children, the eldest of whom, Benjamin, m. a Miss Leavitt of St. John, and had a son, James Leavitt DeWolf, b. at

Windsor, m. Jan. 9, 1838, Margaret Ann, dau. of Thomas and Ann (Chipman) Lovett, of Cornwallis, and had 10 children. These were: Elizabeth; Charles Edgar, Judge of Probate for Hants county; Sarah Frances, m. to Rev. Henry Pryor Almon; Amelia Isabella; Benjamin Arthur; James Leavitt, Jr.; Benjamin Alfred; Perez Morton (of DeWolfe, Fiske & Co., of Boston); Annie Agnes; May Agnes. The 2nd child of Loran DeWolf was Phebe, m. to Alexander Umphray, father of George Umphray, whose family are well known in King's County and in various parts of the United States. See further on.

iv Elisha, b. May 5, 1756, m. Margaret Ratchford.

v Nathan, m. Aug. 27, 1778, Anna Hamilton, and had 6 children.

Children by second marriage:

vi Gurdon, b. Sept. 11, 1771, d. Oct. 10, 1772.

vii Sarah, b. Oct. 10, 1773, m. (1) to Eli Perkins, and became the mother of Mrs. Gideon Cogswell, (2) to Joel Farnsworth. She d. Dec. 24, 1865.

viii Jonathan, lost at sea.

Edward[2] DeWolf (Nathan[1]), b. in 1752, m. Nov. 26, 1773, Sarah, dau. of Nathaniel Brown and his 1st wife, Abigail (Colesworthy). He d. Mar. 4, 1796, his wife d. Nov., 1819. Children:

i Lavinia, b. Sept. 5, 1774, m. Mar. 8, 1798, to Robert Dickson.

ii Thomas, b. Nov. 26, 1776, d. *s. p.* in 1862.

iii Stephen Brown, b. Jan. 18, 1779, m. Harriet Ruggles.

iv Sarah, b. Mar. 31, 1781, d. in Apr., 1810.

v Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1783, m. to Isaac Smith.

vi Jacob, b. Nov. 10, 1785, d. in the West Indies.

vii Edward, M. D., Edinburgh, b. Jan. 24, 1788, m. (1) June 20, 1822, Maria Pagan, of St. Andrew's, N. B., (2) —— Hazen, of St. John, N. B., (3) Maria Woodward Moore. He d. in St. Stephen, N B., in Jan., 1874.

viii Joseph, b. Feb. 28, 1790, m. Kezia Reid, and d. Dec. 29, 1826.

ix Abigail, b. Aug. 20, 1792, d. *s. p.* Dec. 5, prob. 1875.

x Charles Brown, b. Aug. 20, 1794, m. —— McKinley, and d. at Pictou, N. S., Jan. 23, 1879.

xi Elisha, b. July 28, 1796, m. (1) Rachel Dixon, (2) —— Whidden. By both marriages, he had 11 children. He d. in New York, July 16, 1879.

Judge Elisha[2] **DeWolf** (Nathan[1]), b. May 5, 1756, m. Sept. 1, 1779, Margaret, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Desire (Gore) Ratchford, b. Sept. 3, 1762. See Personal Sketches. Children:

i Lydia Kirtland, b. July 14, 1780, d. Mar. 17, 1784.

ii William, b. Dec. 5, 1781, m. (1) Mar. 12, 1808, Amelia Fitch, and had 6 children: William Henry; John Starr; Thomas Andrew; Thomas Leonard, m. Amelia Allison; Mary Elizabeth, m. to Zachariah Chipman, and lived at St. Stephen, N. B. She was the mother of Alice, Lady Tilley, and 8 other children; James Ratchford. William DeWolf m. (2) Oct. 13, 1831. Sarah (Avery) Millet, who bore him one child, Louisa Margaret, d. young. He m. (3) Nov. 13, 184—, Lydia, dau. of John and Catharine (Cleverley) Prescott, of "Maroon Hall", Preston, b. Oct. 8, 1797.

iii Olivia, b. Sept. 23, 1783, m. to Capt. Joseph Barss, and had 9 children: Elisha; Eliza Ann; Amelia; James; Joseph; John William; Thomas; Mary; Simon Fitch. Both Capt. Joseph and Olivia (DeWolf) Barss are buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, Kentville.

iv Thomas Leonard, b. Dec. 19, 1785, m. Charlotte Hosterman, and had a son, John Hosterman, d. *s. p.* in 1834.

v James Ratchford, b. Sept. 14, 1787, m. Apr. 29, 1810, Elizabeth, only dau. of Col. Joseph Freeman, of Liverpool, N. S., and had 5 children. See Personal Sketches.

vi Sophia Henrietta, b. Aug. 13, 1789, m. Jan. 14, 1810, to Simon Fitch, of Horton, and had 9 children: James Ratchford Fitch, M. D.; Margaret Fitch, m. to Thomas Crane; Lydia Kirtland Fitch, m. to John William Barss; Amelia Maria Fitch; Simon Fitch, M. D.; Elizabeth Fitch; Elisha DeWolf Fitch; Mary Sophia Fitch, m. to Rev. Stephen William DeBlois, D. D.; John Fitch. Sophia Henrietta (DeWolf) Fitch d. Feb. 20, 1871; her husband d. in 1867, aged 84.

vii Nancy, b. July 25, 1791, d. young.

viii Anne Ratchford, b. Dec. 21, 1792, m. (1) to Thomas Henderson Woodward, (2) Charles Randall. By her 1st marriage she had: Maria Woodward, d. unm. at Wolfville, May 11, 1837, aged 25; Mary Starr Woodward, m. to James Edward DeWolfe, of Kentville, and d. Feb. 14, 1849, aged 34.

ix Thomas Andrew Strange, b. Apr. 19, 1795, m. Dec. 30, 1817, Nancy, dau. of Col. James and Mary (Crane) Ratchford, of Parrsborough. They had children: James Ratchford, M. D., of Halifax, b. Nov. 19, 1818; Frederick Augustus; Edwin; Thomas Ratchford; Mary Sophia; Margaret Maria; Thomas Andrew Strange, Jr.; Eliza Anne; John Clarke; Nancy Allison; Charles Frederick; Elisha Ratchford; Caroline Amelia; William Andrew.

x Margaret Maria, b. Sept. 23, 1798, m. (1) to James Calkin, of Liverpool, N. S., (2) Apr. 4, 1843, to Joseph Starr, of Halifax. She d. May 16, 1862. Her daughter, Anne Maria Calkin, was m. to Edward Lawson, of Halifax.

xi Elisha, Jr., b. Mar. 14, 1801, m. Oct. 17, 1826, Eliza, dau. of John Starr, M. P. P., of Halifax, and had 9 children.

xii Mary Lucilla, b. Mar. 13, 1803, m. Sept. 1, 1831, to Rev. John Samuel Clarke, and d. Mar. 31, 1840.

xiii Desiah, d. young.

Stephen Brown[3] DeWolfe (Edward[2], Nathan[1]), b. Jan. 18, 1779, m. Feb. 4, 1802, Harriet, dau. of Timothy, Jr., and Sarah (Dwight) Ruggles, of Annapolis county, b. Feb. 23, 1782. He d. at Wolfville, May 2, 1859. His wife d. Nov. 25, 1870. This family invariably spell the family name with the final e (DeWolfe). Children:

i Cecilia Augusta, b. Nov. 15, 1802, m. (1) to Jonathan Emmons, (2) to Timothy Tobias, of Annapolis county.

ii Amarilla Ruggles, b. Aug. 20, 1804, d. Dec. 6, 1819.

iii James Edward, b. Dec. 8, 1806, m. July 5, 1838, Mary Starr Woodward, and had 5 children: Anna Maria; Alfred Augustus; Stanley Woodward; James Edward; Melville Gordon.

iv Thomas William, b. Sept. 15, 1808, m. May 20, 1835, Caroline Sophia, dau. of Samuel Bishop, of Horton, and had children: Harriet Ruggles; Delia Sophia; Amelia Bishop, m. to Rev. Joshua Tinson Eaton; Charles Edward; Bessie; Fanny Fitch.

v Jacob Freeman, b. Jan. 18, 1811, m. Aug. 31, 1837, Rachel Amelia, dau. of Samuel Bishop, of Horton, b. Oct. 8, 1812. They had children: Ella Augusta; Stephen Ruggles; Clarence Edward; Freeman; Caroline Sophia; Harriet Florence.

vi Andrew Dwight, b. May 1, 1813, m. Ann Harris, and had children: Charles; William Henry; Albert; Mary Adelia; Emma, m. to Henry Bentley Webster, M. D., of Kentville.

vii Rev. Charles, D. D., b. May 30, 1815, m. Matilda, dau. of Martin Gay Black, of Halifax, and had children: Fanny, m. to Hon. Nathaniel L. White, K. C., of Shelburne; Louisa. See Personal Sketches.

viii Elisha, b. Nov. 17, 1819, d. unm.

ix Harriet, b. Jan. 20, 1822, m. to George Umphray, son of Alexander and Phebe (DeWolf) Umphray, and had children: Elizabeth Pryor; Harriet R.; Augusta Cecilia, m. to Wilson Lesley Pitcaithly; George; Stephen; Charles DeWolf; William Evans; Winthrop Dwight. A grandson of Harriet is Rev. Lawrence Pitcaithly of the Prostestant Episcopal Church.

x Stephen, M. D., b. July 11, 1824, grad. at the University of Pa., for a time practised at Bridgetown, N. S., and then removed to New York City, where he died. He m. —— Copeland, and had children: Leslie C.; Ella Anderson ("Elsie DeWolfe"); Harold Copeland; Edgar; Gerald Charteris. Dr. DeWolfe d. in New York, Sept. 25, 1890.

THIRD DeWOLF FAMILY

Jehiel[1] DeWolf, of Killingworth, now Clinton, Conn., son of Benjamin and Margaret DeWolf, b. between 1721 and 1731, m. about 1752, Phebe, dau. of Elisha and Mary (Harding) Cobb, of Eastham, Mass., b. Jan. 31, 1732, d. in 1800 (a descendant of John Howland and John Tilley, of the Mayflower.) He died about 1798. Children:

i Phebe, b. Dec. 12, 1752, m. to Ezekiel, son of Gideon and Hannah (Allen) Comstock, bap. in Montville, New London, Dec. 14, 1747, and had 11 children.

ii Jehiel, Jr., b. Nov. 24, 1755, m. (1), Elizabeth Martin, (2) Anna Witter.

iii Margaret, perhaps a twin with Jehiel, Jr., perhaps b. in 1757, and m. (1) to Samuel Witter, (2) to James Brown, whose 2nd wife was Lavinia, dau. of John DeWolf (Simeon).

iv Oliver, b. in 1759, m. Amy, dau. of Timothy and Mercy (Harding) Bishop, of Horton, and had children: Prudence; Phebe; Ansell; Olive; Edward; Elisha; Henry; Caroline; Elijah.

v Daniel, b. May 28, 1761, m. Lydia Kirtland Harris.
vi Jerusha, m. March 2, 1778, to Rev. Peter Martin, and had children: Mary; Sarah; Bartlett; Jerusha; Sophia.
vii Eunice, b. in 1766, m. May 9, 1782, to Caleb, son of Gilbert Forsyth, and had children: John; Elizabeth; Eunice; Andrew; James.
viii Lydia, b. in 1768, m. (1) to Samuel Starr, eldest son of David and Susanna (Potter) Starr, b. Aug. 5, 1771, d. in Jamaica, W. I., Aug. 8, 1801. By this marriage she had two children: Maria Starr (the author's grandmother), and Henry Starr, d. also in Jamaica, unmarried, in 1822. After her first husband's death, she was m. (2) to Cyrus Peck, (3) to Moses Stevens. She d. Jan. 26, 1850. See the 2nd Starr Family.

Jehiel[2], Jr., DeWolf, (Jehiel[1]), b. in Conn., Nov. 24, 1755, m. (1) in Horton, July 15, 1777, Elizabeth, dau. of Brotherton and Elizabeth Martin. His 1st wife d. in Horton, June 30, 1784, in her 30th year, and he m. (2), in Horton, Anna, dau. of Samuel and Anna (Prentice) Witter. He was a merchant and ship-owner in Horton, but in middle life transferred his business to New York City, where he died, Oct. 31, 1825. Children by first marriage:

i Anna Eliza, b. May 12 or 16, 1778.
ii Aaron, b. Dec. 18, 1779, d. *s. p.*
iii Elizabeth, b. 1781, d. June 27, 1785.
iv Mary.

Children by second marriage:

v Elizabeth, m. to Samuel Shaw, of New York.
vi Hannah.
vii Phebe, b. 1791, m. to John Sigourney Webster, of Eastport, Me., a cousin of Daniel Webster.
viii Charlotte, b. 1791.

Of the children of Jehiel[2] DeWolf, **Anna Eliza[3] DeWolf,** was m. May 17, 1795, to Daniel, son of Stephen, Jr., and Elizabeth Harrington, of Cornwallis, and d. at Arichat, C. B., Aug. 17, 1845. They had children: Charlotte Leonora, m. to Alexander McDonald, M. D., of Antigonish; Eliza Caroline, b. June 24, 1798, m. to Samuel B. Wadsworth, son of General Peleg Wadsworth, of Eastport, Me., and uncle of the poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow; Aaron DeWolf; Edward Henry (See Personal Sketches); Charles Fortnam; Wil-

liam Moore; Mary Dana; William Moore; Stephen Harris; Louisa Maria; Anna Phebe; Daniel DeWolf; Sarah Jane; Clement Hubert. **Mary[3] DeWolf,** was m. in 1806, to Josiah Dana, of Eastport, and had a son, William DeWolf Dana, b. Feb. 1, 1807, for many years in the Treasury Dept. at Washington, **Hannah[3] DeWolf,** was m. in 1808, to Jonathan Bartlett, a cousin of Samuel B. Wadsworth, and had 9 children, one of whom, Anna Maria Bartlett, was m. to Daniel T. Granger. **Charlotte[3] DeWolf** was m. (1) to Samuel Brower, of N. Y., (2) to James Vanderpool of N. Y.

Daniel[2] DeWolf, J. P., M. P. P., (Jehiel[1]), b. May 28, 1761, in Conn., m. in Horton Mar. 26, 1794, Lydia Kirtland, dau. of Lebbeus and Lucilla (DeWolf) Harris, b. Oct. 16, 1772. He d. Jan. 31, 1837; she d. Nov. 17, 1843. See Personal Sketches. Children:

i Daniel Kirtland, b. May 5, 1795, d. unm. Feb. 26, 1820.
ii Thomas Cochran, b. Mar. 26, 1797, m. Esther Pineo, of Pugwash, and had 5 children.
iii Caroline Sophia, b. Aug. 13, 1798, m. Mar. 26, 1818, to Capt. Thomas Ratchford. See the Ratchford Family.
iv Robert Dickson, b. Aug. 7, 1800, m. Sept. 27, 1827, Sophia, dau. of Col. Sherman and Nancy (Crane) Denison, b. Feb. 10, 1804. They lived in Pugwash. Their children were: Nancy Leonard; Caroline Sophia; Mary Lucilla; William Crane; John Kirtland, m. Mary Jane, dau. of Amos and Elizabeth Eaton.
v Sarah Alice, b. July 29, 1802, m. Sept. 3, 1825 to Daniel Starr, of Halifax, H. M. Vice Consul at Portland, Me. See the Starr Families.
vi Catharine Ann, b. Oct. 19, 1804, m. to John Scott of Wolfville, and d. April 7, 1845; she had at least 3 children.
vii Lucilla Olivia, b. Sept. 14, 1808, m. as his 2nd wife, May 15, 1839, to Winckworth Allen Chipman, and d. Dec. 2, 1844. Children, d. young: Jessie Catharine; Julia Florence; Sarah Lucilla.

THE DICKIE FAMILY

The founder of the Dickie family in Nova Scotia was Matthew Dickie, a linen merchant of Londonderry, Ireland, who with his family, about 1765, though intending to come to some one of the colonies now the United States, came instead to Cumberland county

in this province. His wife was Janet (Nisbet), who belonged to the brave old race of Covenanters. In the same ship with the Dickies came the Creelmans and others who also settled in Nova Scotia. The sons of Matthew and Janet Dickie were all born in Ireland except John who was born in Cumberland, soon after the family came. Precisely how long the Dickie family remained in Cumberland county we do not know, but in a short time they crossed Minas Basin and settled permanently in Cornwallis. There Matthew Dickie bought land paying for it the sum of £600. Many of the early members of the family are buried at Chipman's Corner. From the first the family was prosperous, and in each generation since the earliest, some members of it have been prominent in the legislature, and in other important official positions. Children:

i William, m. —— McGowan, of Cumberland county.
ii James, m. Martha Martin, of Cobequid.
iii David, m. (1) Jerusha Clark, (2) Mrs. —— (Meek) Campbell, (3) Mrs. —— (Loomer) Stevens.
iv John, m. Aug. 8. 1792, Olive Patton, of Fort Cumberland, and had a family.
v Margaret.
vi Martha.
vii Ann.
viii Rebecca.
ix Mary McGowan, m. Feb. 24, 1803, to Rev. William Chipman.

The marriages of all of these daughters cannot be given here, though some of them will no doubt be discovered through other genealogical sketches in the book. From the daughters of Matthew Dickie many notable persons in the county have been descended, as for example, William Henry Chipman, M. P. P., Col. Leverett de Veber Chipman, M. P.; and Thomas Logan, M. P. P. for Cumberland county.

William[2] Dickie (Matthew[1]), m. —— McGowan, of Cumberland county, and settled in Amherst. Among his children was a son, Robert McGowan, M. P. P., "who represented Cumberland in the legislature for 15 years," and d. in 1854. Robert McGowan m. Elea-

nor Chapman of a Yorkshire family in Cumberland, and Nov. 10, 1812, had a son born, who became the Hon. Robert Barry Dickie, M. L. C., a member of the Council from 1858 until 1867, in the latter year being called to the Senate of Canada. In Oct., 1844, Hon. Robert Barry Dickie m. Mary Blair, 3d dau. of Hon. Alexander Stewart, C. B., who bore him 5 children: James Alexander, C. E., living in Halifax; Arthur, Barrister at Amherst, M. P. for Cumberland in the Dominion House of Commons, and late Minister of Justice for Canada; Frank Stewart educated at King's College, Windsor, d. young; Mary, m. to Henry E. Milner, C. E., of London, England; Ellen, m. to Martin W. Maynard son, of Canon Maynard, of Windsor N. S., and lived at Ottawa.

James[2] Dickie (Matthew[1]) m. Martha Martin of Cobequid. Children:

i Hugh Logan, b. May 25, 1799, m. (1) Janet Cummings, (2) Matilda Avery, (3) Nancy Blair.

ii Isaac Patton, b. June 19, 1801, m. (1) Rebecca Barnhill, of Onslow, (2) Mary Borden, of Horton.

iii William Andrew, b. Oct. 18, 1802, m. Ann Cummings of Cornwallis, and had a dau., Bessie, m. to Robert Crowe, of Truro, now of Los Angeles, California.

iv George, b. Mar. 22, 1804, m. Sarah Bennett, of Horton (in 1909 living at the age of 101). He had children: James B.; Adelaide; Rebecca; Ellen; George Albert; Herbert; Amanda; Leander; Pleman.

v James Martin, b. Nov. 26, 1806, d. Jan. 7, 1896, m. Rosanna Newcomb of Stewiacke, and had children: Martha A., m. to Leonard Newcomb; Lewis A., of Bridgetown, N. S.; Jane, wife of Rufus R. Ells, of Sheffield's Mills, Cornwallis.

vi John Cumming, b. Aug. 27, 1810, m. Hannah Newcomb, and had several daus. and one son, Robert Owen, who d. about 1900, *s. p.*

vii Rebecca, b. Jan. 26, 1813, m. to William Dickson.

viii David Henry, b. May 7, 1815, d. Sept. 8, 1900, m. his cousin, Susanna Dickie, of Hantsport, and lived in Parrsborough. He had a son, Robert.

ix Martha, b. April 27, 1817, m. to John Archibald, of Bible Hill, Truro, and had a son, Rev. F. W. Archi-

bald, Ph. D., pastor of the Presbyterian churches at Amherst, N. S., and St. Thomas, Ontario.

x Robert, M. D., b. July 6, 1820, became professor in a medical college in Philadelphia.

David[2] Dickie (Matthew[1]) m. (1) Jerusha, dau. of Asa Clark, who "settled on land adjoining that of Matthew Dickie, at what is now Hillaton," Cornwallis; (2) Mrs. —— (Meek) Campbell; (3) Mrs. —— (Loomer) Stevens.

Children by first marriage:

i Hon. Charles, M. L. C., m. June 21, 1826, Sarah, dau. of Eliakim and Lydia (Putnam) Tupper, of Stewiacke, Colchester county, b. Sept. 1, 1806, and had 3 sons and 2 daus. who lived to maturity. Two other children d. in infancy. Children: **Edwin Eliakim[4]**, m. Sept. 8, 1852, Rachel, dau. of William Harris, and had children: Frederick; Arthur; Harry; Frank; Ada, m. to Clement B. Dickie (son of Hugh Logan); Annie, m. to C. F. Reynolds, of Halifax; Alice, m. to Alfred Dickie of Lower Stewiacke. **David M[4].**, who had children: Charles, postmaster at Canning; Joseph; Augustus; Lee; Charlotte, m. to —— Annand, of Halifax; David, Jr.; Catherine. **Charles W.**, unm. **Sarah**, m. to Rev. Wm. Murray; **Emma[4]**, m. to Charles Melville Blanchard, of Truro, and died in Truro, greatly beloved.

ii Matthew.

[And several daughters.]

Hugh Logan[3] Dickie (James[2], Mathew[1]), b. May 25, 1799, m. (1) May 22, or March 21, 1821, Janet, dau. of George and Rebecca Cummings, (2) Aug. 22, 1837, Matilda Susanna, dau. of Samuel and Mary Avery, of Horton, (3) at Truro, May 24, 1849, Nancy, dau. of James Downing and Esther (Hamilton) Blair, of Truro, b. Aug. 16, 1810.

Children by first marriage:

i Martha Ann, b. July 7, 1824, m. to Rev. Alexander Ross, and d. April 14, 1863.

ii William Henry, M. D., b. Nov. 23, 1830, a physician in the service of the British Government, d. in the Island of Guernsey, in 1876.

It is said there was another son who lived to maturity, and several children who d. young.

Children by third marriage:

iii Clement B., b. May 1, 1850, m. Ada, dau. of Edwin E. Dickie, and had sons: Hugh Logan, M. D., a specialist in diseases of the eye, ear, and throat; Edwin E., M. D., a physician in Halifax (deceased); Frederick M. lives in Vancouver, B. C.

iv Robert C., b. Feb. 16, 1852, Prothonotary of the Supreme Court of King's County, m. Sept. 14, 1892, Mary A., dau. of Joshua and Rebecca Jane (Carruthers) Chase, and has 2 sons: Carl M., and Horace.

Isaac Patton[3] Dickie (James[2], Matthew[1]), b. June 19, 1801, m. in Onslow, Feb. 6, 1827, or Feb. 19, 1826, Rebecca, dau. of John and Sarah (Crowe) Barnhill b. Aug. 10, 1803, d. June 15, 1847. He m. (2) Mary Borden, of Horton. His death, the result of an injury received from his being thrown from his horse, occurred Feb. 28, 1858. He was a man of sterling qualities and for years was a respected elder in the Presbyterian Church. He lived in Cornwallis, in Onslow, and in Cornwallis, again. Children:

i Hon. John Barnhill, b. Mar. 30, 1829. See Personal Sketches.

ii James Edward, b. Jan. 18, 1832. See Personal Sketches.

iii Isaac Logan, b. Sept. 5, 1835, in 1861 enlisted on the side of the North in the American War, passed through a number of engagements, and afterward enjoyed a pension. He m. —— Gordon, of Summerside, P. E. I., and had 3 sons: Frank; Charles; George—all of whom married in the U. S.

THE DICKSON FAMILY

Although the Dickson (or Dixson) family early disappeared from King's County, its starting point in the province was the township of Horton. Among the Horton grantees, May 29, 1761, were Major Charles, Thomas, and William Dickson, and Sept. 6, 1763, Charles Dickson, Jr., all from Connecticut and of a family that had migrated there from the North of Ireland. Of these grantees Major Charles Dickson, at least, had lived in Colchester, Conn., for according to the Ingersoll Genealogy, Charles Dickson, of Colchester, m. in Westfield, Hampden county, Mass., April 29, 1747, Miriam dau. of

Thomas and Sarah (Dewey) Ingersoll, b. Nov. 4, 1723. The eldest child of this couple was Eunice, b. Aug. 30, 1747, in Westfield, who was m. in Horton, or Cornwallis, Nov. 15, 1769, to John Chipman (Handley), to whom she bore fifteen children, among them a son, Daniel Chipman, named for her mother's brother, Daniel Ingersoll, and a son Jared Ingersoll Chipman, named for her first cousin, Capt. Jared Ingersoll, of Pittsfield, Mass. That Major Charles and Miriam Dickson had a son Daniel is probable, for a Daniel Dickson, Jr., was b. in Horton, March 28, 1783. Unless Major Charles had married before he married Miriam Ingersoll, the other Horton Dickson grantees, Thomas and William could not have been his sons, for if they were born after 1747 they would hardly have been considered old enough to receive grants of land. That Charles Dickson, Jr., was a son of Charles, Sr., seems almost sure, and we know that he was born in 1746, whereas Charles, Sr., and Miriam were not m. till August, 1747. Major Charles Dickson died before 1785, for May 28 of that year his widow became the third wife of Major Samuel Starr, founder of the older branch of the Cornwallis Starr family. In 1765 William Nesbitt memorialized Governor Wilmot for a free grant of land on the north side of Minas Basin, for Major Charles Dickson, in his memorial stating that Major Dickson had incurred expense in raising a company, which he had led under General Moncton at the capture of Fort Beauséjour in 1755. That he died in Horton is most probable, and it is of course he who from 1770 to June 28, 1776, when his seat was declared vacant for non-attendance, represented the town of Horton in the Legislature. For further information concerning this important family the records of Colchester, and of Volumtown, Conn., need to be carefully searched. Charles Dickson, Jr., according to his tombstone b. in 1746, nine years before his father assisted in the capture of Fort Beauséjour, m. in Horton, in 1772, Amelia, dau. of John and Mary (Forsyth) Bishop of New London, Conn., and Horton, N. S., b. in New London, Jan. 31, 1754, who after his death was m. (2) to Joseph McLane. Charles and Amelia (Bishop) Dickson must have removed from Horton to Colchester county immediately after their

marriage for their children were b. in Onslow. These were: John, b. June 7, 1773, m. Oct. 20, 1796, Lydia Hamilton; Charles, b. April 6 1775, m. Dec. 31, 1799, Rachel Todd Archibald; Robert, b. July 8, 1777, m. in 1798 Lavinia, eldest dau. of Edward (Nathan) and Sarah (Brown) DeWolf of Horton, b. Sept. 5, 1774; William, b. in 1779, m. Jan. 29, 1801, Rebecca, 2d dau. of Col. Thomas, M. P. P., and Martha, Pearson, of Truro; Abigail, b. in 1781, m. Feb. 27, 1798, to Andrew Wallace, of Halifax; Sarah, b. in 1783, d. young; Mary, b. in 1785, m. in 1803, to Dr. John Murray Upham, son of Judge Joshua Upham, of New Brunswick; Olivia, a twin with Mary, m. Feb. 5, 1801, to Col. David Archibald; Elizabeth, b. in 1786, m. Mar. 16, 1802, to "Nova Scotia's greatest commoner," Hon. Samuel George William Archibald, b. in Truro, Feb. 5, 1777; Thomas, b. in 1788, m. Sarah Ann Patterson, of Pictou; Lavinia, b. ——, m. April 27, 1823, to the Rev. John Burnyeat, formerly of Loweswater, England, the first clergyman of the Church of England in Truro and that vicinity, father of Lady Archibald, wife of Sir Adams Archibald, K. C., M. G.

In Onslow, Charles Dickson conducted an extensive mercantile business, farmed on a large scale, built vessels on each side of the bay, became an important land-owner in two townships, and was the most influential business man of his day. Some of his vessels were chartered by the government in 1792, in the deportation of the Maroons from Nova Scotia to Sierra Leone. His land in Onslow he is said to have bought from William McNutt. In 1796, he visited the West Indies in one of his vessels, and on his return died at Halifax, of yellow fever. He was buried in St. Paul's burying ground, Halifax, and the inscription on his tombstone is as follows: "Here lyeth the body of Charles Dickson, Esq., who died Sept. 3, 1796, in the 50th year of his age. He lived respected and died lamented." After his death, for a few years his four sons carried on his business, the firm being "John Dickson and Company."

Charles Dickson was long one of Colchester county's most important public men, he was Registrar of Deeds from 1777 to 1796, and from 1785 to 1799, a representative for the town of Onslow.

His family had great prominence, his sons, Robert, William, and Thomas, were all members of the House of Assembly, as at the same time was their brother-in-law, Hon. Samuel George William Archibald, afterward the distinguished Master of the Rolls. His daughters were strikingly handsome and married conspicuously well.

Of the family of one of these, Elizabeth, a few words may be said. She became the wife of Hon. Samuel George William Archibald, whose biography has been admirably written by the late Mr. Israel Longworth of Truro (whose wife was a member of the second Starr family of King's County). Hon. S. G. W. Archibald, the 3d son of Samuel and Rachel (Todd) Archibald, of Colchester county, was early admitted to the Nova Scotia Bar, in time becoming Judge of Probate, Solicitor General, Attorney General, and Master of the Rolls. He m.(1) Mar. 16, 1802, Elizabeth Dickson,(2) in Aug., 1832, Mrs. Joanna Brodley, and d. in Halifax, Jan. 28, 1846. His widow d. in England. His children by Elizabeth (Dickson) were: Charles, b. in Truro, Oct. 31, 1802, m. an heiress, Bridget Walker (probably of Lancashire, Eng.); John Duncan, b. March 27, 1804, m. Anna Mitchell of Halifax; Foster Hutchinson, b. Dec. 24, 1806; George William, b. Oct. 9, 1808; Sir Edward Mortimer, K. C., M. G., and C. B., b. May 10, 1810, m. in Sept., 1834, Catherine, dau. of Andrew Richardson, of Halifax and became British Consul at New York; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 19, 1812; Mary, b. Jan. 1, 1814, m. Aug. 29, 1833, to George Hill of Halifax; Rachel Dickson, b. April 22, 1815; Sir Thomas Dickson, Kt., Judge of the Queen's Bench, London, b. Aug. 23, 1817, m. Sarah Smith, b. in England; Sampson Salter Blowers, b. Apr. 1, 1819, m. Anovie, dau. of William and Isabel Corbett; Peter Suther, b. Sept. 9, 1820; William George, b. April 14, 1822; Richard, b. Sept. 9, 1823; Jane Amelia, b. Aug. 12, 1826; Robert Dickson, b. Feb. 17, 1828.

Sir Adams George Achibald, K. C. M. G., one of Nova Scotia's most distinguished public men, who m. June 1, 1843, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. John and Lavinia (Dickson) Burnyeat, was first, from 1870 to 1873, Lieut.-Governor of Manitoba and the N. W. Territory, and then from 1873 to 1883, Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. His chil-

dren were: Joanna, married to Francis Duke Laurie, C. E.; Elizabeth Alice, m. to the Rt. Rev. Llewellyn Jones, D. D., Bishop of Newfoundland and Bermuda; and Mary Lavinia, m. to the Rev. Canon Heygate, of Boston, England.

THE DODGE FAMILY OF HORTON

The Dodge family of Horton is descended from Tristram Dodge, who, in 1661, went from Taunton, Mass., to Block Island, R. I., and settled there. One of his sons, John, who also lived in Block Island, had a son David Britain Dodge, b. Dec. 26, 1691, d. July 30, 1764. The last named had sons: **David**[1], b. July 15, 1719, who left Colchester, Conn., in 1761, and settled in Horton (New Minas); and Daniel, who had a grant at Grand Pré, but left it and returned to Colchester. David, the grantee, m. Frances ——, who after her husband's death also returned to Colchester with two of her sons, David and Asa. She left behind her, however, in Horton, a son, Gardiner[2], b. in 1762, one of whose sons was David[3], who married, Oct. 29, 1807, Phebe Scott. David and Phebe (Scott) Dodge had children: Sarah, b. Sept. 29, 1808; Elias, b. Apr. 11, 1810; George, b. Apr. 11, 1814; Hon. Thomas Lewis, b. July 19, 1816; William, b. June 29, 1818; Sophia Ann, b. Jan. 11, 1823. Of two of these sons, George Dodge, Esq., and Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge, M. L. C. (and his family) information will be given in the Personal Sketches.

THE DODGE FAMILY OF AYLESFORD

Thomas Dodge, of Aylesford, probably of the Annapolis County family, married, Feb. 18, 1808, Sarah Benedict, and had children: Margaret Ann, b. June 11, 1809; Asael Walker, b. June 30, 1811; Nelson, b. Jan. 7, 1813; Josiah, b. May 24, 1815; Sarah, b. July 11, 1817; Alexander, b. Nov. 20, 1819; Mary, b. Sept. 28, 1822; Eliza, b. May 3, 1830. The Annapolis County Dodge family is related to the King's County family, but remotely. Its founder was descended from William Dodge, another son of Tristram, through

Stephen Dodge, a Loyalist, who was born in Oyster Bay, Long Island, about 1748, and received a grant of land in Wilmot, in 1784. See Theron Royal Woodward's Dodge Genealogy, and the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis.

THE DUGAN FAMILY

Christopher Dugan, of Aylesford, m. Sept. 27, 1796, Phebe Hinds, and had children: Margaret, b. July 23, 1797; Edward, b. Feb. 12, 1799; Daniel, b. Dec. 23, 1801; Maria, b. Oct. 27, 1803; Thomas, b. July 31, 1804; John, b. May 26, 1806. John Dugan m. Nov. 19, 1800, Margery Bass, and had children: Mary, b. Nov. 13, 1801; Lydia, b. Jan. 25, 1804, m. Dec. 17, 1833, to Thomas Farnsworth; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 11, 1806, m. Sept. 5, 1822, to Ezekiel Foster; Thomas, b. March 7, 1808; Margaret, b. Dec. 14, 1810; Christopher, b. Nov. 22, 1814; Joseph, b. July 6, 1812, m. Dec. 25, 1838, Sarah Berteaux; William, b. Jan. 15, 1816; Fargel, b. May 29, 1818, d. 1819; Charles, b. July 27, 1821; Marten, b. Oct. 5, 1823; Grace, b. April 11, 1827.

THE EAGLES FAMILY

The origin of John Eagell, who received 500 acres of land in Horton, Aug. 24, 1763, we have not been able to discover. Concerning his descendants the Horton Town Book gives only the following:

William[2] Eagles (probably son of John[1]) m. in Horton, Dec. 14, 1773, Sarah Strong, and by her had children: Prudence, b. Sept. 5, 1774; Henry, b. Mar. 24, 1776; Mary, b. Dec. 29, 1778; William, b. Jan. 15, 1780; Daniel, b. June 16, 1782; Sarah, b. Nov. 1, 1784; Jeremiah; Stephen; John; Joseph; Augustus; Betsey; Gideon Nelson.

Jeremiah[3] Eagles (William[2], John[1]) m. Dec. 10, 1812, Olivia Coldwell, and is said to have had 13 children. Of these we know the following: ——, b. Apr. 17, 1814; Wellington, b. Oct. 15, 1813;

Jeremiah, b. July 22, 1815; Augustus, b. July 9, 1818; Olivia, b. May 13, 1820; George Thompson, b. Apr. 28, 1822.

John[3] Eagles (William[2], John[1]), m. Dec. 28, 1812, Ann Coldwell, and had children: Sarah Strong, b. Oct. 2, 1813; Elias, b. March 8, 1815; John, b. Oct. 14, 1816; Prudence, b. Sept. 25, 1818; Isaac, b. Dec. 24, 1823.

A Daniel Eagles m. in Cornwallis, Mar. 24, 1807, Alice, apparently Melton, but perhaps Welton.

THE EATON FAMILY

Of the five Eaton families of New England the family founded by John and Anne Eaton in Haverhill, Mass., is one of the most widely known. The founders of this family were probably from Wiltshire, Eng., but their English ancestry has so far never been traced. In the fifth generation from John and Anne Eaton, was David, son of James and Rachel (Ayer) Eaton of Haverhill, who was born in Haverhill, Apr. 1, 1729. In 1751 he removed from Massachusetts to Tolland, Conn., and Oct. 10th of that year married Deborah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Miller) White, of Coventry. In 1761 with his family he came to Cornwallis, and building his house on what is now Canard Street, near Hamilton's Corner, settled there for the rest of his life. By his will, which is on record at Kentville, the extent of his property may be seen. His wife, Deborah, died in Cornwallis May 20, 1790, and was buried in the little churchyard at Hamilton's Corner. He m. (2), Dec. 23, 1790, the Rev. William Twining, Rector of St. John's Church, officiating, Mrs. Alice (English) Willoughby, dau. of John and Abigail (Newcomb) English, and widow of Samuel Willoughby, M. D., M. P. P., born in Lebanon, Conn., Oct. 2, 1738, the date of whose death, however, we do not know. David Eaton himself died July 17, 1803, and like his first wife was buried at Hamilton's Corner. Either there or in the Chipman's Corner churchyard with her first husband, Mrs. Alice (English, Willoughby) Eaton must have been buried. See the English Family, and Willoughby Family. From

David and Deborah (White) Eaton are descended all the Eatons who have a King's County ancestry, but David had a nephew, Daniel Eaton, M. D., who came to Nova Scotia a little later than his uncle, and settling in Colchester County founded there a comparatively small family, some of whose members, like Cyrus Eaton, at one time Major of Truro, have been prominent. The best known representatives of this family at present are Major Vernon Eaton, and his brothers, Robert and Edwin, all officers in the Canadian army.

By its intermarriages, the King's County Eaton family is connected with most of the other important families in the county. By its White descent it is related to all the Whites of New England who trace to John White, companion of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, who like Mr. Hooker, became one of the honoured founders of the town of Hartford, Conn. Before he went to Conn. John White owned the land in Cambridge, Mass., on which Gore Hall and probably other buildings of Harvard University stand.

A Genealogy of the Nova Scotia Eatons was published by the author of this book in 1885, and is still in print. It will, therefore, not be necessary, as indeed it is not possible, to follow the family in all its branches here. In the vaults of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston is a revised edition of "The Nova Scotia Eatons," in manuscript, which may at any time be seen. In the same custody is the manuscript of the whole family founded by John and Anne Eaton, of Haverhill, prepared with great labour by the late Rev. William Hadley Eaton, D. D., and arranged by the author of this book; this also may at any time be examined.

By the following record of the children of David and Deborah (White) Eaton it may be seen that of the sons, two married into the Woodworth family, one into the Bliss family, two into the Rand family, one into the Wells family, and one into the Manning family. Of the daughters, one was married to Abel Strong, one to Capt. Harry Cox, one to John Manning, M. P. P., and one to

John Wells, M. P. P. Children:

i Susanna, b. Sept. 26, 1752, in Tolland, d. Oct. 18, 1761, in Cornwallis.

ii Stephen, b. Jan. 29, 1754, in Tolland, m. in Cornwallis, Elizabeth Woodworth, and had 10 children. Of this family, one son, Jacob, b. Mar. 31, 1776, m. Nov. 19, 1801, Mary, dau. of Jacob and Anna (Morse) Troop, of Granville, Annapolis county, b. Aug. 26, 1780, a grand-daughter of Valentine Troop, and has a grandson, Professor Adoniram Judson Eaton, Ph. D. (Harvard), for many years until the present connected with McGill University, Montreal. Another son of Stephen, Col. Amos, b. July 28, 1785, m. Jan. 11, 1810, Sarah, dau. of Lebbeus and Lucilla (DeWolf) Harris, of Horton, a grand-daughter of Nathan and Lydia (Kirtland) DeWolf, b. Apr. 2, 1787, removed to Pugwash, Cumberland Co., and has a grandson, the Rev. Charles Aubrey Eaton, D. D., minister of a prominent church in New York City.

iii Timothy, b. July 17, 1755, d. young in Tolland.

iv Elisha, b. Jan. 8, 1757, in Tolland, m. in Cornwallis, Irene Bliss, dau. of Nathaniel and Eunice (Fish) Bliss, b. Jan. 4, 1761, related to Hon. Jonathan Bliss, M. L. C., Attorney General, Chief Justice, and President of the Council, of New Brunswick; to Hon. Judge William Blowers Bliss of the Supreme Bench of Nova Scotia (whose wife was a dau. of Chief Justice Sampson Salter Blowers, and who was the father of Mary, wife of the late Bishop Binney, and Elizabeth Ann, wife of the late Hon. William Hunter Odell, of Fredericton and Halifax); and to Sir Lemuel Allan Wilmot, Governor of New Brunswick. Of the children of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton; **Dan,** b. Mar. 2, 1780, m. (1) Martha Knowles, of Newport, Hants county, (2) Margaret Bulmer, of Amherst. He removed from Nova Scotia to Maine, and his family have lived chiefly in the United States. One of his sons, however, was George Eaton, shipbroker, of St. John, N. B. His third son was the Rev. William Wentworth Eaton, of Chicago, his youngest son was Col. Daniel Lewis Eaton, M. A., of Washington, D. C. (See Personal Sketches), one of his daus. m. into the New Hampshire Cutts family, and another became the wife of Rev. Thomas D. Howard, a Unitarian clergyman of Massachusetts. **Elisha,** b. June 30, 1783, m. Mar. 22, 1814, Susanna, dau. of Enoch and Allison (Cogswell) Steadman, and had one son, David Owen, b. in 1822, d. unm. Jan. 14, 1861. (See the list of pew-holders in St. John's Church, Corn-

wallis, in 1819). **William,** b. April 20, 1786, m. Apr. 25, 1809, Nancy, dau. of John and Susanna (Hatch) DeWolf, of Horton, and had 7 children. He is still represented in the county in the Eaton and other names. **George,** b. Apr., 1790, m. Oct. 14, 1813, Anne Catherine, dau. of Walter Carroll and Susanna (Church) Manning of Halifax, and had 4 children. **David,** b. Sept. 25, 1792, m. June 2, 1814, Susanna, dau. of Peter and Rachel (DeWolf) Strong, of King's County, and had 10 children, several of whom became prominent in the county. **James,** b. May 16, 1802, m. Jan. 31, 1822, Hannah, dau. of Peter and Rachel (DeWolf) Strong, and had 10 children, the most widely known of whom is Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L., Barrister, of Halifax. Of the two daughters of Elisha, and Irene (Bliss) Eaton, **Lydia,** b. Feb. 3, 1788, was m. Jan. 1, 1806, to Worden Barnaby, and had 4 children; **Eunice Deborah** was married May 13, 1819, to her 1st cousin, Ward Eaton, son of John and Tabitha (Rand).

Of the descendants of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton, a group of first and second cousins, several of whom are still living, have become widely known in the professional and business world. Among these are the late Hon. George Wheelock Burbidge, D. C. L., Judge of the Exchequer Court of the Dominion of Canada; the late Theodore Harding Rand, M. A., D. C. L., distinguished educationist, author and college president; Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L., Barrister of Halifax; the late William Eaton, Inspector of Schools for King's County; the late Col. Daniel Lewis Eaton, M. A., Lawyer, member of the Territorial Council in Washington; Benjamin Rand, M. A., Ph. D., distinguished bibliographer and Librarian of Philosophy in Emerson Hall, Harvard University; and the late Frank Herbert Eaton, M. A., D. C. L. (the author's brother), an able educationist, whose influence is still widely felt in Nova Scotia, and British Columbia. Of this group, Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L., a son of James (Elisha) and Hannah (Strong) Eaton, was born in Cornwallis, Aug. 8, 1837, m. in Dartmouth, N. S., Aug. 4, 1870, Mary Jean, dau. of Llewellyn Evans and has had six children. He was graduated at Acadia in 1859, was admitted to

the Nova Scotia Bar, Oct. 11, 1864, was appointed Queen's Counsel, May 6, 1884, and has always practised law in Halifax. He has been a governor of Acadia University since 1877, and from that University in 1899, receiving the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Law. His maternal grandmother was Rachel, daughter of John DeWolf, and niece of Benjamin DeWolf of Windsor, who m. Mar. 16, 1769, Rachel Otis of Scituate, Mass., dau. of Dr. Ephraim Otis and sister of Mrs. William Halliburton. Others of the group are: The Rev. Joshua Tinson Eaton, son of Henry Knowles and Lucy Ann (DeWolf) Eaton, b. Feb. 7, 1840, m. Sept. 12, 1876, Amelia Bishop, dau. of Thomas William and Caroline Sophia (Bishop) DeWolf; Harry Havelock Eaton, fourth son of William and Anna Augusta Willoughby (Hamilton) Eaton, b. in Kentville, Jan. 23, 1858, studied at Acadia University, in 1885 was admitted to the Illinois Bar, and has for many years practised law in Seattle, Washington; and Arthur Watson Eaton, formerly in the Connecticut legislature, one of the most successful business men in New England, who is President and Treasurer of the "Eaton, Crane, and Pike Company," formerly the "Eaton-Hurlburt Paper Company," of Western Massachusetts, the largest firm in the country, if not in the world, devoted to the manufacture of fine stationery. Mr. Eaton is a son of Benjamin and Sophia (Ells) Eaton, grandson on his father's side of Enoch and Hannah (Rockwell) Eaton, and great-grandson of Elisha[2] and Irene (Bliss) Eaton. On his mother's mother's side he is a great-grandson, also, of John[2] Eaton. He m. in Conn., June 11, 1878, Fannie Maria, dau. of William and Caroline E. Hanmer, of East Hartford, and has children: William Hanmer, m. in Colorado Springs, Col., July 17, 1901, Isabel Wescott Nicholson, dau. of the late Rev. Charles McIlvaine Nicholson, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and his wife, Gertrude (Nickerson), dau. of the late Rev. Thomas White Nickerson, and sister of the Rev. Thomas White Nickerson, Jr., Rector of St. Stephen's Church, Pittsfield; Ethel Genevra, m. in February, 1905, to Winthrop Murray Crane, Jr., son of the Hon. W. Murray Crane, U. S. Senator, formerly Governor of Mass.; William Hammer, graduated

at Trinity College, Hartford, in 1899, and is now Secretary of the Eaton, Crane and Pike Company; and Arthur Cornwallis, at present a student at Trinity College, Hartford.

v Timothy, b. Aug. 27, 1758, in Tolland, m. Huldah Woodworth, and had 7 children.

vi Elijah, b. May 29, 1760, in Tolland, d. Aug. 15, 1761, in Cornwallis.

vii Sarah, b. Feb. 13, 1762, in Cornwallis, m. to Abel Strong, and had 9 children, see Strong Family.

viii Elijah, b. Oct. 16, 1763, m. Elizabeth Rand, and had 13 children.

ix David, b. July 13, 1765, m. Eunice Wells, and had 10 children.

x James, b. Aug. 14, 1767, m. (1) Nancy Manning, (2) Lucy Farnsworth. By his 1st wife he had 2 children, by his 2nd, 7. See Manning Family.

xi Susanna, b. June 24, 1769, m. to Capt. Harry Cox, and had 9 children. See the Cox Family.

xii Deborah, b. Jan. 6, 1771, m. to John Manning, M. P. P., and had 10 children. See Manning Family.

xiii John, b. May 29, 1773, m. (1) May 29, 1794, Tabitha, dau. of John and Katherine Rand, (2) Jan. 28, 1808, her sister, Abigail Rand. By his two marriages he had 12 children. He was for many years until his death a Deacon in the Congregationalist Church. His sons and daughters intermarried with the Ells, Wickwire, and other prominent families in the county; his son Ward, b. Nov. 28, 1797, m. his 1st cousin, Eunice Deborah Eaton, dau. of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton.

xiv Prudence, b. Oct. 13, 1774, in Cornwallis, was m. to John Wells, M. P. P., and had 8 children. See the Wells Family.

xv Amos, b. Sept. 9, 1778, d. in Apr., 1784.

Ward[3] Eaton (John[2] David[1]), b. Nov. 28, 1797, m. May 13, 1819, his 1st cousin, Eunice Deborah Eaton, dau. of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton. He d. Feb. 1, 1870; his wife d. May 13, 1874. See Personal Sketches. Children:

i Ann Isabella, b. Aug. 30, 1820, m. to Ebenezer Rand. See the Rand Family and Personal Sketches.

ii Leander, b. Dec. 25, 1821, m. at St. John's Church, Cornwallis, May 22, 1850, Paulina, dau. of Samuel and Susanna (Cox) Starr, b. July 29, 1823. He d. Nov.

13, 1895; his wife d. May 21, 1887. Children: Alfred Starr, m. Elizabeth Jane George; Fannie Susan; Mary Sophia, m. to Charles Hemmeon Wright, formerly of Halifax; Florence Jane, m. to Charles Edward Ells; Ralph Samuel, m. Alice Russell Hanson (See Chapter XII of this book); Sarah Elizabeth, m. to Herbert Stairs, formerly of Halifax; Charles Cottnam Hamilton, m. Elizabeth Jane (George) Eaton; Alice Maude, d. unm. See First Starr Family.

iii William, b. Sept. 30, 1823, m. at St. James Church, Kentville, Feb. 15, 1849, Anna Augusta Willoughby, youngest dau. of Otho and Maria (Starr) Hamilton, b. Sept. 11, 1828. See Personal Sketches and Second Starr Family. Children: Rev. Arthur Wentworth, Hamilton, D. C. L.; Frank Herbert, D. C. L.; Anna Morton, m. to George A. Layton, in the Dominion Civil Service, a Warden of St John's Church, Truro, and has one son, Francis Paul Hamilton Layton, B. A., LL. B., Dalhousie; Rufus William, m. Anna Laurie Sutherland; Harry Havelock, lawyer; Leslie Seymour, m. Augusta Billing Thorne. See Personal Sketches, and Sutherland Family, and Thorne Family.

iv John Rufus, b. July 3, 1826, m. Dec. 1, 1849, by Rev. John Storrs, Rector of St. John's Church, Cornwallis, Josephine Collins, fourth dau. of Otho and Maria (Starr) Hamilton, b. Dec. 11, 1826. He d. in Boston, Nov. 4, 1851, and his widow m. (2) Aug. 5, 1863, Rev. David Stuart Hamilton, D. C. L., who d. in Alabama, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church. John Rufus Eaton had children: Emma Maria, d. young; Grace Hunnewell, now the widow of Wilford Henry Chipman, late of Kentville and Middleton, Manager of the Canadian Bank of Commerce at Middleton. Her son Leverett de Veber Chipman, Jr., is studying for Orders at King's College, Windsor.

v Martha, b. Mar. 9, 1828, m. to Major John Edward Starr, son of Samuel and Susanna Cox Starr. See First Starr Family.

vi James Stanley, b. Feb. 4, 1836, m. May 28, 1860, Janet, dau. of Peter and Janet (Patterson) Nicholson (formerly of Dumfries, Scotland). Children: Clarence Ward, m. Lucy Harmon, of Portland, Me.; Agnes Lilian, m. to Rev. John Mackenzie Lowden, D. D.; Walter Ernest, m. Julia Burbidge; John Nicholson (of Boston, Mass.) m. Abby Louise, dau. of Walter

and Grace (Weston) Allen, of Boston. See Lowden Family and Burbidge Family.

THE ELDER FAMILY

The Elder family, a family unusually gifted, was founded in Hants county by **Matthew[1] Elder,** who came as a young man from County Donegal, Ireland, to Windsor, and married there Rebecca Jenkins, dau. of Nathaniel Jenkins, who had come from Armagh, Ireland, probably about the same time as William Elder. Matthew Elder settled in Falmouth on the fine old Elder homestead, "Greenwood," which remained in his family for three generations. He made his will Jan. 11, 1811 (proved Mar. 21, 1811), and died perhaps in January of that year, aged 63. His wife d. Oct. 9, 1809, in Halifax, while on a visit to her son James. She was buried in St. Paul's burying ground on Pleasant Street, as was also her son James. Children:

i John, M. P. P. for Hants Co., b. in 1780, m. in 1787, Elizabeth Allison, dau. of John and Nancy (Whidden) Allison, of Newport, Hants county, and sister of Ann Allison, m. to Hon. Hugh Bell of Halifax; of David Allison, who m. Mary Fairbanks of Halifax, and was a member of the firm of Fairbanks and Allison; and of Fanny Allison, who was m. to Dr. S. Wells, R. N., and d. in Bermuda. John and Elizabeth Elder had 7 children, all of whom d. young. See Allison Genealogy.

ii William, b. in 1784, was for some years an important official in H. M. Dockyard at Halifax, but while in this position began to preach. He was first ordained a Baptist, in Halifax, but in time his views broadened and he took Orders in the English Church. When he died he was in charge of a parish in Cape Breton. He was a fervid, eloquent, finished speaker, and a devout and earnest man. He m. Elizabeth Fraile, of Chester, N. S., and d. in the autumn of 1848, at Sydney, C. B. His children were: Amelia; Thomas; Rebecca, m. to James Freeman, of Liverpool, N. S.; Edward; Samuel; John, all of whom, except Rebecca, d. unm. Of Samuel Elder we have made conspicuous mention elsewhere in this book.

He was b. in Halifax, and was graduated at Acadia College in 1851, in the first class that left the college. His sophomore essay was a poem on the Expulsion of the Acadians; his graduation essay was a poem entitled "The External World Coloured by the Soul's Own Emotions." He became pastor of a Baptist church in Fredericton, N. B., but died young unm.

iii Samuel, b. Aug. 12, 1786, m. Sarah Shaw.
iv Nathaniel, b. in 1788.
v Rebecca, b. in 1790.
vi James, b. in 1791.
vii Thomas, b. in 1793.
viii Simeon, b. in 1795.
ix Sarah, b. in 1797.
x Margaret, b. June 12, 1799, m. in July, 1821, to James Whidden Allison, son of John and Nancy (Whidden) Allison, b. in Horton, Dec. 1, 1795. They had 7 children, one of whom is Rev. Professor David Allison, LL. D., President of Mt. Allison University at Sackville, N. B., and formerly Superintendent of Education for Nova Scotia; another William Henry Allison, M. P. P. for Hants county, and later an important official in the Civil Service of Canada.
xi Jane, b. in 1804.

Samuel[2] Elder (Matthew[1]), b. in Falmouth, Aug. 12, 1786, after his marriage settled in King's County. He m. Jan. 16, 1818, Sarah Shaw, dau. of Peter Shaw, Jr., and his wife Nancy (Smith), and grand-daughter of Peter Shaw, a Rhode Island planter in Falmouth, whose place was near that of the Elders. Samuel Elder d. at Hantsport, Oct. 9, 1813, and is buried there. His wife d. at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Charles Frederick Eaton, of Cornwallis, June 1, 1880, and like her husband is buried in Hantsport. Mr. Elder studied for a time at King's College, Windsor, but did not graduate. He prepared for the ministry, "but did not enter fully on its duties. He was a great reader of the standard authors, Milton, Thompson, Young, and Cowper. He himself wrote a good deal of poetry in the Young and Cowper measures." His family richly inherited his gifts. Children:

i James, b. at Truro.

ii Capt. Peter Shaw, went down in his ship off Placentia Bay, Newfoundland.

iii Capt. Thomas.

iv William, d. in infancy.

v Nancy Smith, m. to Charles Frederick Fitch, of Wolfville. Children: Jennet Elder, wife of Andrew M. Jack of Halifax; William Fitch; Annie Shaw; Charles Frederick; Alice Maud, m. to Rev. Donald Grant.

vi Rebecca Jenkins, m. to David J. Harris, formerly of Wolfville. Children: Laura Winifred, of Malden, Mass.; James Elder, of Malden; Professor William Fenwick, of Cambridge, Mass., who studied at Oxford and in Berlin, was for some years connected with Harvard University, and is now engaged in literary work.

vii Eliza Jane, m., as his 2nd wife, to Charles Frederick Eaton of Cornwallis. Children: Charles William; Lewis Frederick; Edith Irene, m. to William S. Woodworth, M. D., of Kentville.

viii Irene, m. to Albert F. Morton, of Middleton, N. S. Residence, "The Bluffs," Clementsport, Annapolis county. Children: Charles Forman; Alberta Irene; P. Josephine, m. to Arthur Silver Burns, M. D., of Bridgetown, N. S. Mrs. Morton's name also will be found elsewhere in this book.

ix Professor William, D. Sc., b. in 1840, d. June 25, 1905. He m. Dec. 24, 1879, Caroline Scammen, of Waterville, Me., and had one child, Marjory Louise, m. to George Stevenson. Dr. William Elder was for some time Professor of Chemistry and Physics at Acadia College, and while there gave his students much inspiration, not only for scientific study but for the study of literature. He was a gentleman of "noble personal appearance and character, and his lectureship on high themes apart from his scientific specialty, made him an attractive centre and a force for good among the young men whom he taught." From Acadia he went as professor to Colby University, Waterville, Maine, where he died. In his early life he wrote verses, chiefly translations. His only published work we know of is a philosophic-religious work entitled "Ideas from Nature."

THE ELDERKIN FAMILY

The Elderkin family of Connecticut, which has long been honourably represented in the township of Horton, in King's County, was founded in Conn., by John Elderkin, b. in England about 1612, who first appears at Lynn, Mass., in 1637. From Mass. he removed to Providence, R. I., and from there to Connecticut, in the latter state finally locating at Norwich, where he died June 13, 1687. He had a son Joseph, whose record is as follows:

Joseph Elderkin, b. at Norwich, Conn., Dec. 27, 1672, m. July 27, 1703 Deborah Brockway and had children: Joseph, b. in 1707; Benjamin; Elizabeth; Jeptha; and Deborah. Of these children, Joseph, the eldest m. Apr. 28, 1731, Mary Story, and it is undoubtedly he who, Feb. 4, 1764, received 750 acres of land in Horton. Whether he came to Horton to live, or not, we do not know, but the Horton Town Book gives the record of his son, Jeptha, b. in Norwich, May 19, 1750. He had in all, according to the Elderkin Genealogy, 10 children.

Jeptha[2] Elderkin (Joseph[1]) b. May 19, 1750, m. in Horton, Dec. 23, 1779, Emma, dau. of John and Sarah (Wallgate) Johnson. **Children:**

i John, b. Sept. 30, 1780.
ii Mary, b. Apr. 4, 1782.
iii Nancy, b. Apr. 5, 1784.
iv Sarah, b. May 10, 1787.
v William, b. July 10, 1789.
vi James, b. June 6, 1791, m. Elizabeth Kerr, and had a son Jeptha.
vii Margaret, b. May 4, 1793.
viii Joseph J., b. May 23, 1795.
ix Emma, b. June 25, 1797.
x Charlotte Ann, b. May 21, 1799.
xi Elijah, b. Oct. 18, 1801, lived a little to the east of Kentville, and had a daughter Charlotte, m. to William Sharp, and a daughter Emma, m. to John Mitchell. In Conn. a close relationship existed among the families of Avery, Bishop, Comstock, Elderkin, Fitch, Forsyth, Lee, Prentice, and Turner, all of which have been importantly represented in Horton. In Horton, Apr. 10, 1763, Elizabeth Elderkin, b. Oct. 30,

1740 (the Elderkin Genealogy says Oct. 19, 1739), undoubtedly a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Story) Elderkin, was m. to Elijah Lothrop, b. in Norwich, Conn., Oct. 20, 1743. She d. in Lebanon, N. H., Feb. 17, 1812.

THE ELLIOTT FAMILY

According to the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis, John Elliott, from the north of Ireland, came to the province young and settled finally on Handley Mountain. His 5th child was Benjamin, b. in 1801, who m. Ann Ackerly, and settled in Aylesford. Benjamin's children were: Abraham, m. Caroline Bent, but had no issue; Isaac, b. Oct. 14, 1824, m. (1) Mary Bowlby, (2) —— Parker; Rachel, b. July 23, 1826, m. to Samuel Bowlby; Jacob, b. Dec. 23, 1827, m. Harriet Lee; Bayard, b. Dec. 20, 1829, m. Zeruiah Dempsey, but had no issue; John, b. Dec. 6, 1832, m. Maria Morton; Phebe, b. Dec. 31, 1833, m. to Enoch Bowlby; Benjamin, b. Mar. 10, 1839. This is a different family of Elliotts from that into which Hopestead Barnaby, of Cornwallis, married. See the Barnaby Family, and the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis, pp. 505-6.

THE ELLS FAMILY

The Ells family in King's County is descended from Joshua Ells, the Cornwallis grantee, and his wife Mary. The progenitor of this family in America was Joh n Eells, who was made freeman at Dorchester, Mass., May 14, 1634. His son Samuel Eells bap. May 3, 1640, removed to Newbury, Mass. in 1645, m. Aug. 1, 1663, Ann, dau. of Robert Lenthall, of Newport, R. I., and had children: Samuel; John; Samuel; John; Mary Robert; Robert; Rev. Nathaniel (the 3rd ordained minister of Stonington, Conn., grad. at Harvard in 1728). The precise place of **Joshua[1] Ells** of Cornwallis in the Ells family of Conn, has not been ascertained, nor has any record been found of his marriage, or of the births of all his children. His will was made in Cornwallis, Jan. 1, 1780, and registered

Jan. 25, 1797. In it the testator mentions his wife Mary, and his children: Joshua, Jr.; Samuel; Jedediah; Daniel; Abigail; Mary.

i Hannah, m. Oct. 21, 1764, by Rev. Joseph Bennett, to Joseph Chase. She d. Apr. 17, 1815.

ii Mary, b. May 25, 1745, m. Oct. 22, 1767, as his 2nd wife, to Perry Borden, b. Nov. 9, 1739, and had 9 children.

iii Joshua, Jr., m. (1) Mehitable Rand, (2) Mrs. Sarah (Rockwell) Stiles.

iv Abigail, m. Dec. 23, 1773, to Oliver, son of Hezekiah and Susanna (Bailey) Cogswell, and had 4 children.

v Samuel, m. Dec. 2, 1784, Amelia, dau. of Benjamin and Amelia Borden, and had children: Perry Borden, b. July 11, 1785; John, b. Jan. 2, 1787; Mary, b. Apr. 22, 1788, and no doubt others.

vi Daniel, b. Apr. 2, 1765, in Cornwallis, m. Nov. 7, 1787, Elizabeth, dau. of Zadoc and Mary Bennett. Children: Olive, b. Jan. 14, 1788; John, b. Mar. 25, 1789, and perhaps others.

vii Experience, m. Jan. 8, 1788, to Prince Coffin, and had 8 children.

viii Jedediah, m. Apr. 17, 1794, Sarah, dau. of Robert and Jerusha Kinsman. Children: William, b. Jan. 4, 1796, m. Feb. 4, 1818, Sophia, dau. of John and Tabitha (Rand) Eaton, b. Nov. 18, 1799 and had 11 children; Benjamin b. Nov. 20, 1796, m. (1) May 21, or Jan. 24, 1821, Ann, dau. of David and Eunice (Wells) Eaton, b. May 28, 1801, (2) his 1st wife's sister, Eliza, b. July 19, 1810; David, b. May 6, 1800; Jerusha, b. Oct. 20, 1803; Robert, b. Jan. 13, 1805, m. Dec. 17, 1828, Catharine, dau. of John and Tabitha (Rand) Eaton, and had 8 children; Lydia, b. Jan. 28, 1808; Lavinia, b. Mar. 27, 1810; Nathan, b. Jan. 6, 1815; Sarah Jean, b. Sept. 23, 1816.

Joshua[2], Jr., Ells (Joshua[1]), m. (1) June 11, 1772, Mehitable, dau. of Caleb and Katherine (Kettell) Rand, Sept. 4, 1812, Mrs. Sarah (Rockwell) Stiles, dau. of Jonathan and Margaret Rockwell. Children:

i Lemuel, b. June 9, 1773, m. Susanna, dau. of Aaron and Ruth (Parish) Cogswell, and had children: Anna[4]; Deacon Joshua[4], m. May 6, 1834, Mary Ann, dau. of Stephen and Eunice Jackson, and had children: Eunice Ann, b. Jan. 26, 1836; Mary Eliza, b. Sept. 4, 1839; Maria Agnes, b. Apr. 23, 1842; Deacon Charles

Edward, b. Jan. 27, 1846, m. Aug. 19, 1880, Florence Jane, dau. of Leander and Paulina (Starr) Eaton.

ii Thomas, b. June 30, 1775, m. June 30, 1802, Ruth, dau. of Aaron and Ruth (Parish) Cogswell, and had children: Aaron Cogswell, b. Mar. 25, 1803; Mehitable, b. Apr. 11, 1805, m. to Gideon Loomis; Rebecca, b. Jan. 1, 1807, m. to Thomas Longley; Oliver, b. Mar. 17, 1809, m. Mercy Parish; Sarah, b. Aug. 11, 1813; Lucy Naomi, b. Aug. 29, 1815.

iii Mary, b. Dec. 5, 1777, m. to the Rev. Robert Dickie (Presbyterian).

iv Ruth, m. to Andrew Bentley.

v Hannah, m. as his 2nd wife to Rev. Robert Dickie.

vi Susan, m. to —— Whitman.

The children of William[3] (Jedediah[2], Joshua[1]) and Sophia (Eaton) Ells were: John Eaton, b. Jan. 4, 1819, d. 1902; William, Jr., b. May 7, 1821; Joseph, b. Nov. 19, 1824; Tabitha, b. Aug. 20, 1826; Sophia, b. Oct. 31, 1828; Martha, b. March 4, 1831; Mary, twin with Martha; Martha Jane, b. Aug. 8, 1832; Leander, b. Jan. 10, 1835, d. Jan. 31, 1836; Jedediah, b. Aug. 22, 1836; Emma Jane, b. Nov. 19, 1833; Prudence Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1841.

The children of Robert[3] (Jedediah[2], Joshua[1]) and Catharine (Eaton) Ells were: Clement, b. Oct. 19, 1829; Judson,b. Sept. 28, 1831; Nancy and Eunice, twins, b. May 20, 1833 (Eunice became the 1st wife of Charles F. Eaton, and d. *s. p.*, Jan. 8, 1866; Watson, b. Sept. 1, 1835; Winckworth, b. Dec. 20, 1837; Nathan, b. Sept. 25, 1839; John Benson, b. Oct. 22, 1841; Robert Wheelock, LL. D., F. R. S. C., etc., etc., a distinguished geologist and member of the Canadian Geological Survey, residence, Ottawa. Of this family Nathan m. a daughter of John and Elizabeth North, and has a daughter, Mrs. Lillian (Ellis) Charlton, wife of William J. Charlton, of Boston, Mass. A poem of Mrs. Charlton's is printed in this volume.

THE ENGLISH FAMILY

Richard English, b. about 1687, m. Mary ——, and lived first in Bristol, R. I. In 1717, however, about the same time as did James Pineo, ancestor of the Cornwallis Pineo family, he removed to Leb-

anon, Conn., where he d. April 15, 1748, aged 61. His wife d. there June 17, 1748, aged 60. His children were: John, b. in Lebanon, Oct. 17, 1718, m. Nov. 9, 1738, Abigail Newcomb, b. Nov. 16, 1715, dau. of Deacon John Newcomb, and sister of Capt. Eddy; Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1720, m. to Moses Dewey, the Cornwallis grantee; Hannah, b. Sept. 19, 1722, m. Nov. 2, 1740, to Peter, son of Hezekiah Newcomb; Abigail, b. Nov. 12, 1724, m. to Capt. Eddy, son of Deacon John Newcomb, (b. Sept. 23, 1713); Sarah, b. July 23, 1727, m. Sept. 22, 1746, to Silas Woodworth, the Cornwallis grantee, b. in Lebanon, March 22, 1725; Phebe, b. July 30, 1729, m. to John Porter, (prob. son of Samuel.) Of this large family, two of whose members were wives of Cornwallis grantees, John, the eldest, died some time before the Connecticut immigration, and his widow, Abigail (Newcomb) English, with her father and brothers, received a grant in Cornwallis. Her children were:

i Alice, b. Oct. 2, 1738, m. (1) Aug. 28, 1760 (by Isaac Deschamps, Esq.), to Samuel Willoughby, M. D., (2) Dec 23, 1790, (by Hev. John Wiswall), as his 2nd wife, to David Eaton. The date of her death we do not know. See the Willoughby and Eaton Families.

ii Richard, b. Oct. 12, 1741.

iii Abel, b. April 8, 1743, m. May 15, 1777, Anna, dau. of Ezekiel and Ann (Dewey) Calkin. Child, Rebecca, b. April 28, 1778.

iv John, b. March 22, 1745, m. (1), June 19, 1766, Hannah, dau. of Jonathan and Mercy Longfellow, who d. Feb. 10, 1767, aged 19. He m. (2) Oct. 31, 1771, Christina, dau. of Hezekiah and Susanna Cogswell. Children by 1st wife: John and Jonathan, twins, b. Jan. 25, 1767. Children by 2d wife: Hannah, b. Sept. 18, 1772; Abigail, b. Sept. 18, 1773, m. Dec. 4, 1793, to Isaac Webster; Nanny, b. July 8, 1775; Olive, b. April 2, 1777, d. Feb. 2, 1779; Mary, b. Oct. 13, 1779; John, b. Feb. 4, 1781; Zephaniah, b. Sept. 17, 1782; Oliver, b. June 10, 1784; Charles, b. Sept. 9, 1786; John, b. Dec. 17, 1789; Abel, b. March 16, 1791; Sophia, b. April 8, 1793.

v Abigail, m. in Horton, Oct. 29, 1778, to Samuel Denison, who must have been the son, Samuel, of Col. Robert and Prudence (Sherman) Denison, b. in 1746, who is said in the Denison Genealogy, p. 62, to have d.

unm., in 1820, aged 74. (Dr. Brechin is not sure that Abigail is of this English family.)

vi Mary, b. in 1749, m. Oct. 11, 1770, to Cyrus, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Champden) Peck, b. in Lyme, Conn., May 2, 1746. She d. *s. p.*, May 2, 1808, and Cyrus Peck m. (2), Mrs. Lydia (DeWolf) widow of Samuel Starr.

vii Joel, Dr. Brechin says he is not sure that Joel belongs to this family, but we think that both he and Abigail must belong here. Joel had a dau. Elizabeth, m. Nov. 28, 1799, to Cyrus Webster; a son, Lee, m. April 27, 1812, Elizabeth D. Sharp, dau. of Robert Sharp; and a dau. Mehitable, m. Dec. 26, 1712, to Jonathan Fry.

THE FARNSWORTH FAMILY

Daniel[1] Farnsworth, who settled in Aylesford, is said in the History of Annapolis to have been a son of Isaac Farnsworth (Jonas, Benjamin, Matthias), b. in Worcester, Mass., Aug. 9, 1750, and his 1st wife, Hannah (Hill), who lived for a time in Jonesboro, Maine. Daniel, b. about 1774, m. Dec. 8, 1803, Jerusha Earl, of Horton, and thereafter lived in Aylesford. He had children: Sarah, b. May 21, 1804; Nelson, b. Dec. 25, 1806; Thomas, b. March 16, 1808; Isaac, b. May 6, 1811; William, b. March 23, 1814; Lois Jane, b. Oct. 13, 1816; Robert James, b. March 5, 1820. For much information concerning the Farnsworth see the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis. See also the Farnsworth Genealogy. In the History of Annapolis it will be seen that Solomon and Lucy (Farnsworth) Farnsworth of Annapolis had a dau. Frances, b. Oct. 11, 1774, who became the wife of Rev. James Manning, and was the grandmother of Hon. Mr. Justice Longley of the N. S. Supreme Bench, and a dau. Lucy, b. June 15, 1777, who became the 2d wife of James Eaton of Cornwallis.

THE FITCH FAMILY

The Fitch family, transplanted from Lebanon, Conn., to King's County, are descended from Rev. James Fitch, b. at Bocking, Essex.

Eng., Dec. 24, 1622, who came to N. E. and was pastor for 14 years at Saybrook, Conn. He afterward removed to Norwich, where he d. in 1702. His 1st wife was Abigail, dau. of Rev. Henry Whitefield, who d. Sept. 9, 1659; his 2nd wife was Priscilla, dau. of Major John and Ann (Peck) Mason, b. at Windsor, Conn., in Oct., 1641. The Horton family was founded by **Ebenezer[1] Fitch,** son of Nathan (Nathaniel, Rev. James) and Hannah (Huntington), who was b. at Windsor, Conn., in 1731, m. Lydia Fish, and in 1765, it is said, removed from Wallingford, Conn., to Amherst, N. S., later, however, coming to Horton. Children:

i Simon, b. in 1751, m. Bathsheba Huntington.
ii Cyprian, m. Ruth Rand (Caleb, Caleb), and lived in Shepody, N. B., but in 1795 removed to New York.
iii Ebenezer, Jr., m. Abigail Bishop.
iv Frederick m. (1) Rachel Bishop, (2) Mary Parker, (3) ——.
v Philander, m. as his 2d wife, to Charles, son of Col. John and Mary (Forsyth) Bishop.
vi Hananh, m. Nov. 9, 1778, to Ezra Huntington.
vii Lydia.
viii Irene, m. at Wallingford, Conn., in 1798, to Noah Shepperd.

Simon[2] Fitch (Ebenezer[1]) b. in 1751, m. Dec. 21, 1773, Bathsheba, dau. of Caleb, Jr., and Zerviah (Case) Huntington, b. in Lebanon, Conn., Dec. 12, 1750. He lived at Wall-Brook, Horton, and d. there in 1824. Children:

i Simon, m. Jan. 14, 1810, Sophia Henrietta, dau. of Judge Elisha and Margaret (Ratchford) DeWolf, and d. in 1867, aged 84 years. His wife d. Feb. 20, 1871, aged 82. Children: James Ratchford, M. D., b. Jan. 14, 1811; Margaret Ann, b. June 16, 1812, m. to Thomas Crane; Lydia Kirtland, b. June 16, 1814, m. to John William Barss; Amelia Maria, b. May 13, 1816 ; Simon 3d, M. D., b. Jan. 2, 1820; Elizabeth DeWolf, b. Aug. 28, 1822, d. April 26, 1823; Elisha DeWolf, b. Sept. 2, 1825, d. young; Mary Sophia, b. June 24, 1827, m. to Rev. Dr. Stephen William DeBlois, D. D., John, b. Aug. 2, 1832, d. young. For Simon Fitch, 3rd, M. D., see Personal Sketches.
ii Ebenezer, d. young.

iii Irene, b. Sept. 6, 1774, d. unm.
iv Zerviah, b. May 21, 1776, in Cornwallis, m. to Rev. Theodore Seth Harding. See the Harding Family.
v Bathsheba, m. to Col. Samuel Henry Bishop.
vi Lydia, m. to James Brown.
vii Ann, d. young.

The order of these children is not known.

Ebenezer,[2] Jr., Fitch (Ebenezer[1]), m. Dec. 18, 1781, Abigail, dau. of Timothy and Mercy (Harding) Bishop, b. April 3, 1763. He settled in Wilmot. Children: Eunice, b. Feb. 13, 1783; Samuel, b. April 5, 1785; Mercy, b. Jan. 21, 1787; Amelia, b. March 31, 1789, m. to William, son of Judge Elisha DeWolf; Ebenezer 3d, b. Jan. 10, 1791; Elizabeth, b. April 12, 1793; George Fuller, b. Feb. 22, 1795; Leonard, b. March 22, 1798; Elisha, b. Jan. 26, 1801.

Frederick[2] Fitch (Ebenezer[1]), m. (1) Dec. 27, 1785, Rachel, dau. of Capt. William and Jemima (Calkin) Bishop, b. Sept. 15, 1763. He m. (2), Nov. 4, 1810, Mary Parker, (3), ——. His home was in Canaan, Horton. Children, by 1st wife: Lydia, b. June 29, 1787; Samuel B., b. July 26, 1789; Desiah, b. March 25, 1792; William, b. July 4, 1794; Aaron, b. Nov. 13, 1796; Irene, b. May 5, 1799; Jemima Ann, b. Aug. 28, 1801; Edward, b. Dec. 2, 1803; Rachel, b. April 4, 1808.

At some period, we do not know when, an Otis Fitch of Horton m. an Ann Manning of Falmouth.

THE FORSYTH FAMILY

The Forsyth family, of Scottish ancestry, from the first a prominent family in Horton, must have been well known in Eastern Conn., for a good while before the migration to Nova Scotia. The King's County family was founded by **Gilbert[1] Forsyth,** who was probably a son of James Forsyth of Groton, Conn., for Mary Forsyth, who was m. 1st to Ichabod Avery, 2nd, July 16, 1751, to Col. John Bishop, and with her 2nd husband came to Horton, was a daughter of James Forsyth of Groton.

Children of Gilbert Forsyth:

i Jason, m. in Horton, Dec. 30, 1773, Mary Anderson, and had children: Enoch. b. Oct. 24, 1774, m. Hannah Bishop, b. June 8, 1780; Mary, b. Aug. 16, 1776; Elijah, b. Sept. 6, 1778; James, b. March 5, 1781; Caleb, b. Aug. 12, 1783, (m. Feb. 23, 1809, Charlotte, dau. of Samuel W., and Sarah (Rand) Beckwith, and had children: Mary Eliza; Elijah Nelson; Rebecca Julia; Nancy Matilda); Gilbert, b. Jan. 5, 1786; Jason, b. April 3, 1788; Rebecca, b. Sept. 14, 1791; John, b. Nov. 6, 1793.

ii Gilbert, Jr., m. (1) March 13, 1777, Ruth, dau. of Nathan Kennie, who d. April 26, 1782, (2) May 1, 1783, Mary Coldwell. By his 1st wife had children: James, b. Jan. 3, 1778; Nancy, b. Nov. 29, 1779; Ruth, b. Feb. 27, 1782.

iii Caleb, b. probably in 1756, m. May 9, 1782, Eunice, dau. of Jehiel and Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf, and had children: John, b. Aug. 2, 1785; Elizabeth, b. Dec. 19, 1787; Eunice, b. 1792; Andrew, b. July 2, 1795; James. Caleb[2], d. Jan. 4, 1816, aged 59; his wife, Eunice, d. Feb. 23, 1819, aged 53. The Forsyth family has undoubtedly an interesting Scottish pedigree.

FOX FAMILY

There seem to have been two distinct Fox families in Cornwallis. Of the well known Connecticut Fox family, were **James[1] Fox** and his wife Grace, possibly from New London. Children:

i Oliver, m. May 9, 1776, Amy, dau. of Peter and Rhoda (Schofield) Wickwire, b. in New London, Sept. 5, 1756. Children: James, b. Feb. 10, 1777; Betty, b. Nov. 4, 1779; John, b. Nov. 24, 1781; Anna, b. Oct. 12, 1783; Grace, b. Oct. 12, 1786; Rhoda, b. April 20, 1788; Lucilla, Simeon, and Euphemia, probably triplets, and all b. April 5, 1800; Jemima, b. Dec. 15, 1801.

ii Betty, d. in Cornwallis Jan. 7, 1768 or 9.

iii Benjamin, m. Dec. 28, 1785, Hannah, dau. of Major Samuel and Abigail (Leffingwell) Starr, b. Nov. 20, 1752, and had 1 child, Eunice, b. Dec. 2, 1787, m. to James Woodworth. Benjamin Fox, m. (2) April 3, 1794, Sarah, dau. of Benjamin and Sarah Wiggins,

and had children: Benjamin, b. Jan. 19, 1795; Hannah, b. Feb. 19, 1796; Mary, b. June 24, 1798; Betsey, b. Oct. 10, 1799; George, b. Dec. 1, 1805.

iv Simeon, m. Dec. 13, 1798, Uphemia, dau. of Colin and Jemima Brymer. Children: Amelia, b. April 15, 1800; Jemima, b. Dec. 15, 1801.

v Phebe, b. June 20, 1769, in Cornwallis.

In 1786 there were in Cornwallis, heads of families, Benjamin, Oliver, and Simeon Fox, and in addition, Cornelius Fox, of whom as follows:

Cornelius[1] Fox, according to the Cleveland Genealogy, was b. in County Cork, Ireland, in 1745, and came out, probably as S. P. G. Schoolmaster, to Sydney, C. B., in 1763. In 1772 he gave up the Grammar school in Sydney and removed as S. P. G. Schoolmaster to Cornwallis. There he remained until 1797, when he returned to Sydney to teach again in Cape Breton. He m. (1) in Cornwallis, April 15, 1776, Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph and Mary (——) Congdon, and by her had children: Peter, b. March 2, 1777; Martin, b. Sept. 12, 1779; James, b. April 24, 178—, d. young. He m. (2) May 16, 1787, Olive, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Elderkin) Cleveland, b. Feb. 23, 1763, and by her had children given further on. As the first S. P. G. Schoolmaster in Cornwallis, June 18, 1782, the Governor, Sir Andrew Snape Hamond, granted him a license to "occupy and possess that lot of land called the School Lot, in the Township of Cornwallis, containing four hundred acres, so long as he shall continue to be employed as schoolmaster by the Society in England for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts." From the S. P. G. reports we learn that in 1816, "disabled by severe illness", he was recommended to the Society's bounty as a very old servant of the Society, but it is elsewhere recorded that he d. in Cornwallis, Aug. 29, 1815. He was buried in Fox Hill churchyard. His 2nd wife, Olive, d. at Bridgetown., Annapolis county, Nov. 21, 1856. Children by second marriage:

i James Charles, b. April 24, 1788, in Cornwallis, became a lieut. R. N., but returned to Cornwallis in 1819, taught school there till 1839, when he was appointed keeper of the light-house newly erected at Yarmouth Harbour. He m. Feb. 15, 1813, Elizabeth, dau. of

Thomas and Sarah (Vickerman) Smithson, b. in Yorkshire, Eng., June 11, 1797, d. Dec. 25, 1869.

ii John, b. May 23, bap. Dec. 16, 1793, in Cornwallis, became a surgeon R. N., and m. at New Glasgow, N. S., June 2, 1842, Agnes, dau. of James and Mary (Ritchie) Barry. He practised as a physician at Wolfville, Windsor, and Halifax. He also became light-house keeper at Yarmouth, N. S. He is spoken of as "an author and poet."

iii Charles James, b. March 19, 1798, in Sydney, C. B., in July 13, 1846, at Barrington, N. S., Mary Coffin. He was a merchant and teacher at Bridgetown, N. S.

iv Cornelius Cleveland, b. Oct. 10, 1804, bap. June 30, 1805, in Cornwallis, d. at Grand Pré, Horton, unm., April 28, 1877.

THE FULLER FAMILY

The Fuller family of King's County is descended from Edward Fuller of the Mayflower, and was founded by **Nathan[1] Fuller, Sr.** (Thomas, John, Samuel, Edward), a grantee in Horton, who was b. in East Haddam, Conn., April 20, 1719, and m. (1) Abigail ——, who d. about 1750, (2) ——. Children by 1st marriage:

i Nathan, Jr., b. Oct. 23, 1740, like his father a grantee in Horton, m. in Horton, July 6, 1779, Jane Jordan, and had children, the eldest of whom was Abigail, b. April 6, 1780.

ii Israel, b. March 8, 1749, m. in Horton, Jan. 30, 1776, Eunice Williams, and had children: Daniel, b. May 31, 177; Jedediah, b. Oct. 16, 1779.

iii Elihu, b. Aug. 11, 1750, m. in Horton, Sept. 23, 1774, Amy Pride. Children: Oliver, b. in July, and d. Aug. 15, 1775; William, b. March 4, 1777; Margaret, b. Nov. 26, 1779; Thomas, b. June 23, 1782; Elihu, b. Sept. 4, 1785; Oliver, b. March 18, 1788; Olive, b. Feb. 24, 1792.

Other records of this family in Horton are: **Elisha Fuller** m. in Horton, March 31, 1774, Elizabeth Bill, whose ancestry we do not know. They had children: John, b. July 18, 1775; Elisha, Jr., b. Aug. 4, 1777, d. March 2, 1778; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 18, 1780;

Susanna, b. July 29, 1782; Elisha, Jr., b. Dec. 14, 1784; Olive; James, b. Jan. 5, 1790; Noah Garrison, b. Jan. 4, 1793; Eliphalet Gilbert, b. April 22, 1795; Stephen Bill, b. July 11, 1798. **Timothy Fuller,** m. ——. Children: Richard, b. ——; Lavinia, b. Nov. 18, 1783; Samuel, b. Aug. 30, 1788; Timothy, b. June 13, 1791. **William Fuller** m. Oct. 24, 1811, Mrs. Ann Manning, and had a son John, b. Oct. 17, 1812. **David Fuller** m. Sept. 10, 1812, Mary Cray. Children: Lavinia, b. Sept. 23, 1813; Rebecca, b. Aug. 23, 1815; Sophronia, b. Oct. 31, 1817; Matilda, b. Nov. 4, Amelia Bishop, and had children: George Newcomb, b. April 27, 1819; Martha, b. Oct. 18, 1821. **James Fuller** m. April 2, 1816, 1818; Elias James, b. Oct. 31, 1821. **Stephen B. Fuller,** m. Feb. 20, 1822, Martha Lockhart, and had children.

The Amos Fuller who was one of a committee sent from Conn. to view the Minas lands, was probably son of Benjamin, of Lebanon, Conn., b. April 3, 1721, m. (1) at Hebron, Conn., in his 20th year, Margaret Phelps, (2) Mary Taylor. That he received a grant in Horton we know, whether he settled there or not we do not know. Whether Noah Fuller, who m. in Horton, Nov. 6, 1777, Elizabeth Bishop, was Noah, the grantee, or whose son he was, we do not know. It is hoped that the incompleteness of this sketch will stimulate the Fuller family to compile a better Genealogy.

An important representative of the Fuller family today is James Newman Fuller, M. D., of Wolfville, who m. in Oct., 1870, Lucilla Harris, and has children.

THE FULLERTON FAMILY

Of this family we have secured only the following facts: James Fullerton m. Nov. 24, 1791, Jerusha, dau. of Benjamin, Jr., and Hannah (Miner) Peck, b. Aug. 29, 1770. They had children born in Horton: Elisha Peck, b. Sept. 8, 1792; Hannah, b. March 1, 1795; Margaret Jane, died March 15, 1796.

THE GESNER FAMILY

The Gesners of Nova Scotia are descended from Hendrick Gesner, of German Swiss origin, who settled in New York in 1709. One of Hendrick's sons, John, m. in New York, Famitcha Brauer, of a Dutch family, and two of the nine children of this couple, Henry and Abraham, twins, born in New Jersey in 1756, obtained commisions in the King's Orange Rangers, then commanded by Samuel Vetch Bayard, and came to Nova Scotia, as Loyalists, in 1783. A biographical sketch of Major Abraham will be found in the history of Annapolis, he married, in Cornwallis, June 11, 1787, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Frances (Congdon) Steadman (an aunt of Mrs. Elisha Eaton, Jr.,) and had children: Hannah, born in Cornwallis, Sept. 28, 1787, and eleven others, born probably in Annapolis county, (Calnek, pp. 515, 516).

Henry[1] Gesner, twin brother of Abraham, m. in Cornwallis, May 4, 1786, Sarah, dau. of David and Rebecca Pineo, and died in 1850. Children:

i Rebecca, b. May 27, 1787, m. Sept. 11, 1810, to Elkanah, son of Pern and Sarah Terry.

ii John Henry, b. March 20, 1789, m. Dec. 2, 1818, Mary Lydia, dau. of Joshua and Esther Chase.

iii Elizabeth, b. March 11, 1791, m. May 11, 1815, to Hon Samuel Chipman, M. L. C.

iv David Henry, b. March 7, 1793.

v Famicha, b. March 27, 1795, m. in 1821, to Benjamin Cossitt.

vi Abraham, M. D., b. May 2, 1797, m. Jan. 31, 1822, Harriet, dau. of Isaac Webster, M. D., and his wife Prudence (Bentley), of Kentville, b. July 24, 1801.

vii Gibbs Henry, b. July 1, 1799.

viii Sarah, b. Feb. 21, 1802, m. to Dr. Carr.

ix Henry, Jr., b. April 17, 1804, m. Nov. 23, 1828, Catherine, dau. of James and Margaret (Hosterman) Kidston, bap. Jan. 31, 1800. Child: Margaret Ann Kidston, b. Aug. 25, bap. Oct. 8, 1829, m. to Edmund Jones Webster of Kentville.

x Ann Maria, b. Sept. 28, 1806, m. to Edward Hamilton, of Horton.

xi Lavinia Caroline, b. May 22, 1809.

xii Charlotte Amelia, b. Sept. 8, 1813, m. to Samuel Barnaby.

These children, except the last, were all baptized in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, by Rev. Robert Norris, Sept. 11, 1810.

On the Cornwallis Town Book is a record of the birth of David Gesner, son of John and Anne, b. June 19, 1787, but we do not know who he was.

THE GILLETT FAMILY

Caleb[1] Gillett, a son of Samuel and Abigail Gillett, of probably Colchester, Conn., was b. Sept. 3, 1739, and m. Mary ——. He received a grant in Cornwallis in 1764, and had children recorded in Cornwallis: Eliphal, b. Oct. 21, 1763; Betsey, b. Sept. 16, 1765; Marvin b. Oct. 2, 1767; Miriam, b. Feb. 4, 1771.

THE GILPIN FAMILY

The Gilpin family long represented in Aylesford, by the Rev. Edwin Gilpin, Rector of St. Mary's Church, was transplanted to Nova Scotia from Newport, R. I., by John Bernard[1] Gilpin, eldest son of the Rev. William Gilpin, Vicar of Boldre, and his wife Margaret (Gilpin), born at Cheam, Surrey, England, July 16, 1754, who in 1783 settled in Pennsylvania, on the banks of the Delaware, and July 14, 1784, m. (1) at Philadelphia, Ann Woodrop Sims, dau. of Joseph and Ann Sims, of Phila. In 1803 John Bernard Gilpin went to Newport, R. I., where for thirty years he served as British Vice Consul. In 1833 he retired on a pension and removed to Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, where he d. May 11, 1851. He m. (2) in Newport, Mary E., dau. of Capt. John Miller (see Annals of Trinity Church, Newport, p. 239, and Newport Vital Records), who d. in Newport, and was buried in Trinity churchyard, June 27, 1814, aged 33. By his first marriage John Bernard Gilpin had children: William, b. June 11, 1786, d. in 1880; Elizabeth Sims, b. March 1, d. March 14, 1789; Bernard, b. March 4, 1790, d. of yellow fever in Jamaica, W. I.; Rev. Edwin, b. Aug. 8, 1792, bapt. by Bishop White of Pa.; Joseph Sims, b. Jan. 12, 1794, a midshipman R. N., was killed in Basque Road, in action,

in 1811; Rev. Alfred, b. Oct. 19, 1795, grad. at King's College, Windsor, N. S., in 1822, m. (1) —— Wiggins, of St. John, N. B., (2) Mrs. Charlotte (Leavitt) Seely, of Charlotte county, N. B., and Weymouth, N. S., (3) Ellen Guinness; Anne Woodrop Sims, b. Jan. 6, 1797, d. Dec. 23, 1875. By his 2nd marriage he had: Elizabeth Miller, b. May 14, 1804, d. Feb. 12, 1892; Hon. William, b. Oct. 27, 1806; Judge Henry Addington, b. May 13, 1808; John Bernard, M. D., F. R. S. C., b. Sept. 4, 1810; Charles Baring, b. Aug. 3, 1812; Susan Baring, b. June 14, 1814, m. to Rev. William Irving Godfrey.

Rev. Edwin[2] Gilpin (John Bernard[1]), b. Aug. 8, 1792, at Lower Dublin, Penn., and bap. by Bishop White, was admitted to King's College, Nova Scotia, in 1814, but did not graduate. In 1816 he was ordained and settled over the parish of St. Mary's, Aylesford, where he remained until 1832. In the latter year he became Rector of St. Luke's Church, Annapolis Royal, and there he staid for 28 years, dying Sept. 17, 1860. On a memorial window in St. Luke's Church, Annapolis, is the following inscription: "In memory of the Rev. Edwin Gilpin, for 28 years Rector of this Parish. Died September 17, 1860, aged 69 years." At Annapolis, Mr. Gilpin also performed the duties of Garrison Chaplain, being the last clergyman there to officiate in that capacity. The Rev. Edwin Gilpin m. (1) Oct. 29, 1817, Eliza, daughter of John and Hesdaliah (Cutler) Wiswall, and grand-daughter of the noted Loyalist clergyman, Rev. John Wiswall. She died at Aylesford, July 5, 1823, in her 27th year, and her husband m. (2), in Trinity Parish, Newport, R. I. (Rev. Salmon Wheaton then Rector), June 15, 1827, Gertrude Aleph, eldest dau. Edward and Janet (Parker) Brinley, of Newport, b. May 26, 1794, d. Jan. 17, 1845. Children by 1st marriage: Eliza, b. Dec. 30, 1819, m. to Rev. Arthur W. Millidge; Rev. Dean Edwin, Jr., b. June 10, 1821, Ann, b. Feb. 19, 1823, m. in 1847, to Rev. Jacob Jehosaphat Salter Mountain, D. D. Children by 2nd marriage: Alfred, b. May 13, 1828, grad. at King's College in 1848, d. Aug. 15, 1853, while a student of medicine at Edinburgh; Gertrude Aleph, b. Dec. 20, 1830, d. April 19, 1886.

Rev. Edwin[3] Gilpin, Jr., D. D. (Rev. Edwin[2] John Bernard[1]), for many years Dean of the Cathedral at Halifax, b. June 10, 1821, m. in 1849, Amelia Mackay, 5th dau. of Hon. Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton, and his 1st wife, Louisa (Neville), bap. at Windsor, N. S., June 17, 1830, d. at Halifax, Jan. 14, 1902. Dean Gilpin d. Dec. 29, 1906. His children were: Edwin, 3d, C. E., D. Sc., Fellow of the Geological Society of London, Companion of the Imperial Service Order, &c., b. Oct. 28, 1850, m. June 29, 1865, Florence Ellen, dau. of Lewis Johnstone, Jr., M. D., and his wife, Anna Sneden (Thorne); John Bernard, b. Jan. 3, d. Jan. 20, 1853; Ralph; Emma Neville; Gertrude Amelia, m. to Rev. Charles Croucher, of Yale, B. C.; Ranulph Robert, b. Nov. 9, 1861; Alfred Edwin Haliburton-Gilpin, b. Sept. 22, 1864, m. March 7, 1905, Adelaide Caroline Lucy Forbes, of Southfield, Jamaica, W. I.; Arthur Fobin, b. March 31, 1864, Lieut. H. M. Wiltshire Regt., d. at Dagshie, India, Oct. 17, 1907.

THE GORE FAMILY

Moses[1] Gore, a 1st cousin of John Gore, father of Christopher Gore, Governor of Massachusetts, was b. in Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 23, 1709, in 1715-19 removed to Groton, Conn., and May 27, 1740, m. there, Desire Burris of Groton. After their marriage the Gores lived successively in Groton, Preston, and Norwich, but in 1761 they came to Cornwallis, where they spent the rest of their lives. The dates of their deaths are not known to us. Children.

i Desire, b. Sept. 20, 1740, in Groton, Conn., m. Dec. 1, 1760, to James Ratchford. See Ratchford Family.

ii Hannah, b. Sept. 1, 1741, in Preston, d. in Cornwallis, April 19, 1763.

iii Mercy, b. Feb. 10, 1743, in Preston, m. (1) in the spring of 1769, to Simon Newcomb, (2) Dec. 18, 1783, to Timothy Bishop.

iv Moses, Jr., b. May 2, 1744, m. Mary Newcomb.

v Lydia, b. March 7, 1745-6, d. July 5, 1747.

vi Samuel, b. Nov. 1, 1747, m. April 17, 1793, Acksah, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Kinsman, b. Oct. 24, 1769, d. June 1, 1823, and lived in Cornwallis. They had

one child, John, b. Nov. 18, 1800, m. March 2, 1826, Asenath, dau. of Joseph and Ursula Crowell, b. in N. J., Nov. 2 1808, and had 9 children; they lived at Fonthill, Canada.

vii Abel, b. Nov. 12, 1749, m. Elizabeth E. Smith. He was wrecked at sea in 1798.
viii Ebenezer.
ix James Asa.
x Capt. John, b. in 1760 d. at Staten Island, N. Y., unm., Feb. 19, 1844.

Of these children, Moses, Jr., Lydia, Samuel, and Abel were b. in Norwich, Capt. John was b. in Groton.

Moses[2] Gore, Jr., (Moses[1]), b. in Norwich, Conn., May 2, 1744, m. in Cornwallis, Jan. 26, 1769, Mary, dau. of Simon and Jane Newcomb, b. March 1, 1752. Both died before the marriage of their dau. Desire in 1797. Children:

i Sarah, b. April 5, 1770, m. March 31, 1790, to Thomas Rand, and d. April 5, 1855.
ii Hannah, b. March 31, 1773, m. July 21, 1802, to Roland Morton.
iii Mary, b. Jan. 29, 1778, m. Feb. 25, 1804, to Joseph Starr, of Halifax. See Second Starr Family.
iv Desire, b. May 23, 1780, on Dec. 23, 1797, to Col. John Starr, of Halifax. See Second Starr Family.
v Mercy, b. May 7, 1872, d. young.

THE GRAHAM FAMILY.

The Rev. Hugh[1] Graham, the first Presbyterian pastor of the Cornwallis Congregationalist Church, m. (1) in Scotland, Elizabeth Brown, (2) in Cornwallis, Dec. 15, 1791, Rev. Mr. Cock of Truro, officiating, Elizabeth, dau. of James Whidden, b. in New England. Children: Hugh, b. Nov. 21, 1792; John Whidden, b. Feb. 22, 1795; Elizabeth, b. June 18, 1798.

THE GRAVES FAMILY

Elias Graves, whose origin we have not been able to discover, received a grant of 400 acres in Aylesford, March 23, 1810.

Whether it was he or his son whose record we next give we do not know, nor do we know whether William and Williard, whose families we record, were sons of the grantee, or not. Most of the following record is taken from Aylesford Town Book.

Elias Graves, m. (See History of Annapolis) Miriam, dau. of Major Nathaniel and Anna (Hardy) Parker, b. in 1776, and had children: Anna, b. Oct. 8, 1798; Elias, Jr., b. April 2, 1801; Horatio Nelson, b. Feb. 2, 1806; Amy Salome, b. Oct. 8, 1811; Hepzibah Charlotte, b. April 12, 1813. Either this Elias or his son, Elias, Jr., m. Feb. 25, 1824, Ann Wallace, and had children: Armanella Matilda, b. Dec. 6, 1824; John Wallace, b. Nov. 29, 1825; Charles William, b. Feb. 24, 1828; Elias Evans, b. Dec. 4, 1831; Thomson Phillips, b. April 2, 1833; Herbert W. C., b. Sept. 20, 1835; Mary P., b. Feb. 24, 1838.

William Graves m. Jan. 9, 1816, Elizabeth Parker. Witnesses, Robert H. and Joseph Crane. Children: Elias Samuel, b. Oct. 19, 1816; Mary Ann, b. March 4, 1819; Beriah Bent, b. March 31, 1821; John Parker, b. May 28, 1823; James Harvey, b. May 25, 1825; Nathan Welsley, b. Jan. 22, 1828, d. May 5, 1830; Love, b. Jan. 8, 1831; William Huston, b. Feb. 6, 1834; Elizabeth Salome, b. Feb. 20, 1836. Of these, the second, Mary Ann, was m. in 1839, to Enoch Leander Cogswell.

Willard Graves, m. Feb. 26, 1818, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (Marshall) Gates, b. July 16, 1799. Children: Samuel, b. Jan. 28, 1820; Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 10, 1821; Lavinia Elizabeth, b. Feb. 26, 1823; Amoret Salome, b. April 3, 1825; Miriam S., b. March 1, 1827; Elias, b. Jan. 29, 1829; Charlotte M., b. Aug. 24, 1831; Mary Eveline, b. March 5, 1832; Willard Judson, b. Jan. 8, 1833; Letitia Maria, b. Nov. 30, 1837.

We regret that we are not able to give a fuller sketch of this family. One of its leading members to-day is Wallace Graves, of Kingston, King's County.

THE HALIBURTON FAMILY

As early as 1766 the Haliburton family (name spelled with one l) was represented in King's County, and for many years, to the present, members of it have lived in the county. Andrew Haliburton, b. in Scotland, in early life came to Boston and there m. Feb. 23, 1719, Naomi or Amy Figg, who was probably the widow of John Figg. He m. (2) Dec. 18, 1730, Abigail, dau. of Job and Mary (Little) Otis, of Scituate, b. in 1703, a sister of Dr. Ephraim Otis, who m. Rachel Hersey, of Hingham. In Boston Mr. Haliburton acquired some property, but for some reason, for a short time he and his 2nd wife lived in Jamaica, W. I. There Mr. Haliburton died, his widow, Abigail, then returning to Boston. Unfortunately, however, before long, her house, which stood at the southwest corner of Washington and Winter streets, with all that it contained, was burned, and she removed to Newport, R. I. Her family consisted, it is said, of her own four children, a daughter of her late husband by a former wife, and a daughter of that wife by a former husband. Oct. 18, 1756, she was m. (2) as his 2nd wife, to Edward Ellis, M. D., who had been Surgeon-General of the Massachusetts troops at Louisburg, and after the reduction of that fortress had received a grant of land at Windsor, N. S. Probably in 1760 or '61, the Ellises removed to Windsor, and there after a few years Mr. Ellis died. The children of Andrew Haliburton were as follows:

By first marriage:

i William, bap. July 17, 1724, at King's Chapel, Boston, prob. d. young.

ii Rooksby or Rusby, bap. Jan. 28, 1725, at King's Chapel, prob. d. unm. March 14, 1801, aged 75. She was sponsor at the bap. of a child at King's Chapel, May 17, 1749.

By second marriage:

iii Abigail, m. (1) in Trinity Parish, Newport, July 24, 1754, to Frederick Hamilton (perhaps a son of Frederick Hamilton, who m. at King's Chapel, May 29, 1734, Mary Jeffries), (2) to Jacob Sheafe, widower, a prominent merchant of Portsmouth, N. H., b. in 1715, m. (1) July 24, 1740, Hannah Seavy, b. in 1719, d. at Portsmouth, Nov. 12, 1773; he d. June 26, 1791. See

Wentworth Genealogy, Vol. 2, P. 307. Mrs. Abigail Sheafe made her will July 5, 1803. In it she gives her son-in-law, James Sheafe, Esq., a certain piece of land, or house lot, in Newport, R. I., which had been willed to her by her 1st husband, Frederick Hamilton. To her nephew, Andrew Haliburton, she wills all her books and plates, except one "silver cann." She mentions, also, her sister, Priscilla Card.

iv Isabella, bap. Oct. 3, 1736, in Christ Church Parish, Boston.

v Priscilla, bap. April 30, 1738, in Christ Church Parish, m. (1) in Newport, R. I., July 24, 1754, to Robert Pate, (2) to Jonathan Card, of Newport.

vi William, b. April 16, 1739, bap. in King's Chapel Parish, May 20, 1739, m. Susanna Otis.

vii George, bap. Jan. 23, 1742, in King's Chapel Parish. A George Haliburton, we can hardly doubt this George, m. in Horton, King's County, Sept. 27, 1766, Ann Avery (See sketch of the Conn. Avery family). He appears in the first census of King's County after the Conn. planters came as having 5 in family, 1 man, 1 woman, 2 boys, and 1 girl. It is probably he who between 1769 and 1774 acted as S. P. G. schoolmaster at Windsor and Newport.

William[1] Haliburton (Andrew), b. in Boston, April 16, bap. in King's Chapel Parish, May 20, 1739, m. April 9, 1761, his first cousin, Susanna, dau. of Dr. Ephraim and Rachel (Hersey) Otis, b. in Scituate, Mass., April 15, 1738. In 1761 he and his wife left Boston for Halifax, and then went on to Hants county, where they settled and where Mr. Haliburton for a while farmed, then began the study of law. As a lawyer he lived in the village of Windsor, where for some years, until his death, he was Judge of Probate. He d. in Windsor, in Feb., 1817. Rachel Otis, a sister of Mrs. Haliburton, was m. at Windsor, March 16, 1769, to Benjamin DeWolf, Children:

i William, b. Sept. 2, 1762, d. April 16, 1764.

ii Susana Hamilton, b. May 16, 1765.

iii William Hersey Otis, b. Sept. 3, 1767, m. (1) Lucy Grant, (2) Mrs. Susanna (Francklin) Davis.

iv Charlotte, b. Sept. 20, 1770.

v Abigail, b. June 15, 1773, m. in Boston, Aug. 2, 1801, to Samuel Fales, Esq., merchant and president of the Union Bank of Boston, b. in Bristol, R. I., Aug. 29,

1775, d. Aug. 6, 1848. She d. Nov. 29, 1839. Children: Lucy Ann Charlotte Augusta, bap. (King's Chapel) Feb. 13, 1803; Samuel Bradford, bap. June 24, 1804; Susanna Maria, bap. Dec. 19, 1809; Frances Maria, bap. April 28, 1811; Eliza Ann, bap. Oct. 31, 1813; Haliburton, bap. March 5, 1815.

vi John Gustavus, b. Jan. 23, 1775.

vii George Mordaunt, b. June 30, 1777, m. —— Loupe, (2) in Halifax, July 3, 1810, Maria Cunningham Peeples. For some years Mr. Haliburton was in business in Halifax at the corner of Hollis and Sackville streets, but he d. in Boston. He had several children, of whom, by his 2nd wife, were: John Gustavus Peeples, bap. in St. Matthew's Parish, Halifax, May 26, 1811; Thomas Andrew, bap. there March 19, 1815.

William Hersey Otis[2] Haliburton (William[1], Andrew), b. Sept. 3, 1767, m. (1) Lucy, dau. of Major Alexander and Sarah (Kent) Grant, formerly of New York (Major Grant was a Loyalist.) Mrs. Lucy Haliburton d. about three years after her marriage, leaving an only child, Hon. Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton. Her husband m. (2) probably early in 1804, Susanna (Francklin) Davis, 2nd dau. of the Hon. Michael Francklin of Windsor, and widow of Benjamin Davis, of Pennsylvania.

Hon. Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton, D. C. L., (William Hersey Otis[3], William[2] , Andrew[1]), the famous author of "Sam Slick," b. at Windsor, Dec. 17, 1796, grad. at King's College, Windsor, in 1815, and was called to the N. S. Bar in 1820. In 1829 he was made a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas (he has frequently been described as Chief Justice of the Inferior Court, or Court of Common Pleas, this is incorrect, there were three Districts in the Province, each with its Court of Common Pleas, but none of these judges had priority or had the title of chief all were on equal footing), and in 1841 a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Province. In 1856 he took up his residence in England, and from 1859 to 1865, sat in Parliament for Launceston, Cornwall. As the "Pioneer American Humorist," Judge Haliburton will always be remembered in American literature. He m. (1) in 1816, Louisa, only dau. of Capt. Lawrence Neville, 19th Light Dragoons, (2) in 1856, Sarah Harriet,

widow of Edward Hosier Williams, of Eaton-Mascott, Shrewsbury, Eng., by whom he had no children. Children: Susanna Lucy Anne, bap. at Windsor, June 2, 1817, m. in 1848 to Judge John W. Weldon, of N. B.; William Neville, bap. Dec. 1, 1819; Thomas and Lewis, twins, bap. Jan. 18, 1821; Augusta Louisa Neville, bap. July 3, 1823, m. to Alexander Fowsden Haliburton (an Englishman), of Baddeck, C. B., and d. at Torquay, Devon, Oct. 11, 1891; Laura Charlotte, bap. at Annapolis Royal, Sept. 8, 1824, m. in Dec., 1851, to William, 2d son of Sir Samuel and Susan (Duffus) Cunard, b. in April, 1825; William Frederic Neville, bap. Dec. 1, 1826, buried April 11, 1827; Emma Maria, bap. Oct. 18, 1828, m. to Rev. J. Bainbridge Smith; Amelia Mackay, bap. at Windsor, June 17, 1830, m. in 1849, to the Rev. Dean Edwin Gilpin, of Halifax (see the Gilpin Family); Robert Grant, D. C. L., b. June 3, 1831, bap. March 21, 1832; Arthur Lawrence, b. Sept. 26, 1832, bap. at Windsor, July 13, 1833, **raised to the peerage in 1898.**

Judge Thomas Chandler Haliburton was created a D. C. L. by Oxford University in 1858. He d. at Gordon House, Islesworth, Middlesex, Aug. 27, 1865. "Haliburton," says the Dictionary of National Biography, "was the first writer who used the American dialect, and according to Artemas Ward founded the American School of Humor." The Dictionary then gives 16 titles of works written by him.

Of his sons, Robert Grant, D. C. L., a scientist of considerable note, d. unm. in 1898; Arthur Lawrence, for many years connected with the War Office in London, was created C. B. in 1880; K. C. B. in 1885; G. C. B. in 1897; Baron Haliburton in the Peerage of the United Kingdom in 1898. He m. in 1877, Mariana Emily, dau. of Leo Schuster, Esq., and widow of Sir William Dickason Clay, Bart. Lord Haliburton d. *s. p.* in 1907.

THE HALL FAMILY

Two sons of Abner and Mary (Russ) Hall, of Mansfield, Conn., were in King's County. These were **Abner Hall, Jr.,** b. Jan. 4, 1749, m. in Cornwallis, Dec. 7, 1772, Mary, dau. of Jonathan and

Lydia Babcock. Children: Samuel, b. March 6, 1774; Lydia, b. Feb. 2, 1775; James, b. March 6, 1776; Nathan, b. Jan. 27, 1779; John, b. March 24, 1781; Elizabeth, b. May 19, 1783; Mary, b. July 8, 1785; William, b. July 26, 1787.

Stephen Hall, b. May 13, 1751, m. Nov. 11, 1772, Alice, dau. of Samuel and Annie Brewster. Children: Mary, b. Dec. 24, 1773; Alice, b. May 1, 1775. See Halls of Yarmouth, in "Halls of New England," P. 227.

THE HAMILTON FAMILY

The Hamilton family of King's County, founded here in 1761 by Jonathan Hamilton, is an important branch of the family founded in the State of Maine in 1652 by David Hamilton, probably of the Hamiltons of Westburn, Lanarkshire, Scotland. A son of David, Jonas, settled in New London, Conn., as early as 1708, and there m. Sept. 9, 1708, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Mary (Tonge) Wickwire, a niece of Elizabeth (Tonge) wife of Fitz John Winthrop, Governor of Conn. from 1698 until 1707, and an aunt of Capt. Peter Wickwire, founder of the Wickwire family of Cornwallis. Jonas and Elizabeth (Wickwire) Hamilton had 8 children, of whom Jonathan, the Horton grantee, was the eldest.

Jonathan[1] Hamilton (Jonas, David), son of Jonas and Elizabeth (Wickwire) Hamilton, of New London, b. June 17, 1709, bap. June 25, 1710, (as were also his parents at this date), m. (1) before 1733, ——, and had a child Bathsheba, bap. April 15, 1733, and a child Lucy, bap. Oct. 27, 1734. He m. (2) July 26, 1736, Elizabeth Strickland, who was prob. bap. as an adult, July 14, 1734. He m. (3), probably shortly before coming to Horton, Phebe ——, who in Horton bore him: Sarah, b. May 6, 1762, d. young; and in succession, James, Jonathan, Sarah, Catherine, Lavinia. He d. in Horton, Feb. 24, 1778; his wife Phebe d. July 26, 1786. Jonathan Hamilton is said to have been the first High Sheriff of King's County.

Children of Jonathan Hamilton:

i Bathsheba, bap. April 15, 1733.

ii Lucy, bap. Oct. 27, 1734, m. in N. S., but returned to the U. S.
iii Mary, bap. June 26, 1737.
iv John, bap. July 15, 1739, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Elisha Lothrop, and returned to the U. S. He had 2 sons, John and Jonathan.
v Amos, bap. Oct. 11, 1741.
vi Samuel, m. July 11, 1771, Anna Davidson.
vii Elizabeth, m. to Isaac Graves, and d. in Windsor, N. S., aged 88.
viii Phebe, b., it is said by the Bishop Family, Nov. 27, 1737. but this seems impossible. Was it not '47? She was m. as his 2nd wife, to Deacon Peter Bishop.
ix Anna, m. Aug. 27, 1778, to Nathan DeWolf.
x Sarah, b. May 6, 1762, d. young.
xi James, b. Feb. 2, 1764, m. to Nancy Harris.
xii Jonathan, b. Feb. 10, 1767, returned to the U. S. in 1797.
xiii Sarah, b. March 24, 1769, m. Feb. 11, 1796, to Samuel Gilmore.
xiv Catherine, m. Nov. 8, 1792, to Stephen Gould.
xv Lavinia, m. Aug. 28, 1798, to Thomas Griffin Miner.

James[2] Hamilton (Jonathan[1]), b. Feb. 2, 1764, m. Feb. 10, 1796, Nancy, dau. of James and Anna (Rathbun) Harris, b. March 16, 1779. They had children: James Edward, b. Sept. 28, 1797, d. March 27, 1879 (buried in St. John's Churchyard, Wolfville); Sophia, b. April 8, 1799, m. to John, son of Amasa and Eunice (Denison) Harris; Nancy, b. Jan. 29, 1801, m. to Sherman David Denison; Lavinia, b. Nov. 17, 1803, m. to James E. Rathbun; Mary J., b. Oct. 16, 1805; William Thomas, b. Aug. 3, 1807; George, b. June 27, 1809, m. March 17,1859, Sarah Rebecca, dau. of Handley and Ann (Hoyt) Chipman, b. Oct. 22, 1824; Rev. Henry Harris, b. Dec. 18, 1810, a priest of the Anglican Church, m. (1) Mary Elizabeth Bayers, who d. Sept. 4, 1854, (2) Rosina Calnek, of Bridgetown, Annapolis county; Charles Cottnam, M. D., M. P., b. Oct. 13, 1813, m May 20, 1839, Henrietta, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Rice) Troop, b. Dec. 5, 1814, and had children: Henrietta Elizabeth, b. March 24, 1840, m. to Robert Rand; Charles William Frederick, M. D., b. April 4, 1844. A David Hamilton m. in Horton, Aug. 14, 1783, Anna Dickson.

A Frances Mary Hamilton (perhaps dau. of Jonathan, Jr.) b. Nov. 30, 1809, was m. in Horton to Leonard Palmeter.

[An article on the "Berwick, Me., and Nova Scotia Hamiltons," published by the author of this book in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for Oct., 1890, has mistakes which should be corrected by the facts given in this sketch, which will be found corroborated by the Wickwire Genealogy, published in 1909.]

On the Cornwallis Town Book are the following records: John and Elizabeth Hamilton had a son John, b. May 8, 1788. Oliver Hamilton, probably a son of Samuel and Anna (Davidson), m. July 28, 1797, Lavinia, dau. of Thomas and Rebecca Lowden, and had children: Ann, b. May 16, 1798; Rebecca, b. Sept. 11, 1799; Lavinia, b. Aug. 23, 1801; Churchill, b. May 19, 1805; Thomas Lowden, b. Sept. 9, 1806; Sarah, b. May 26, 1808; Samuel, b. March 23, 1810; Asa, b. Dec. 31, 1811; Eunice, b. April 4, 1814.

THE HAMMOND FAMILY

Archelaus Hammond appears in Cornwallis, among the early New England settlers. He may have been a son of "Archelus" Hammond, of Rochester, Mass., who, according to the Hammond Genealogy was b. Sept. 15, 1709, and m. Dec. 10, 1729, Elizabeth Weeks, but whose children are not given. The wife of Archelaus Hammond, of Cornwallis, was Jerusha (perhaps Lothrop), and they had children, b. in Cornwallis:

1 Claratha, (name uncertain), b. Oct. 28, 1762.
ii Lothrop, b. April 10, 1765.
iii Sarah, b. Feb. 2, 1767.
iv Archelaus, Jr., b. May 9, 1769.
v Jerusha, b. Sept. 26, 1771.

Archelaus and Jonathan Hammond were Massachusetts soldiers at Halifax in 1759. They were at Piziquid June 2, 1760. Archelaus removed from Cornwallis to Machias, Me. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 28.

FIRST HARDING FAMILY

The earliest Horton Harding family were descended from Stephen Harding, who is first certainly heard of in Providence, R. I., in 1669; the Harding family to which Rev. Theodore Seth Harding belonged is from a different ancestor. The Genealogy of the R. I. and Conn. Hardings has never been compiled, but in Austin's Genealogical Dict. of R. I. some facts concerning it will be found. The Horton Harding grantees of 1761 were, Abraham, Israel, Lemuel, and Thomas, the relationship among whom has not been ascertained. Stephen Harding, a son of the first Stephen of Providence, had a son Abraham, who is said to have m. Deborah ——, and to have d. about 1694. He had children, b. probably between 1680 and 1694: Israel; Stephen; John; Mercy; Lydia; Deborah; Thomas. The Abraham Harding who was a grantee in Horton was probably the Abraham who m. in the North Parish of New London, Sept. 12, 1734 (by Joshua Hempstead, a remarkable man, who was "at once farmer, surveyor, house and ship carpenter, attorney, stone cutter, sailor, and trader"), Mercy, dau. of John and Joanna (Williams) Vibber, b. Jan. 9, 1715. In Horton, April 1, 1762, Mercy Harding, b. July 30, 1742, was m. to Timothy Bishop, and she was probably their daughter. Whether Israel, Lemuel, and Thomas were their sons we do not know. That none of these grantees except Israel, if they came to Horton, remained, seems probable, for we have found no record whatever in Horton of any Harding of this family in the second generation, except the children of Israel Harding.

In Horton, probably shortly after the migration from Conn., **Israel**[1] **Harding** m. Sarah, dau. of Lebbeus, Sr., and Alice (Ransom) Harris, b. in New London, Dec. 18, 1739. Their children were: Rev. Harris Harding, b. in Horton, Oct. 10, 1761; Alice Harding, m. to Joseph Allison, M. P. P., b. in Ireland about 1755; Mary Harding, m. to Benjamin Peck, Jr.; Sabra Harding, m. Feb. 10, 1786, as his 1st wife, to Charles, son of Simeon DeWolf, b. in 1765; Sarah Harding, m. to Joseph Starratt; and it is said, "Fally" Harding, m. to some one perhaps in Digby county. For the family of Joseph and Alice (Harding) Allison see the Allison Family. On

the Horton Town Book is the record, without dates, of the marriage of Israel Harding and Rachel Fowler.

SECOND HARDING FAMILY

The Rev. Theodore Seth[1] Harding, born in Barrington, Nova Scotia, March 11, 1773, was a son of Theodore Harding, Sr., and Martha (Sears) Harding, who came from Eastham, Mass., to Queen's county in 1761. A sketch of this eminent clergyman's life is given in an earlier part of this book. He m. in King's County, probably in 1798, Zerviah, dau. of Simon and Bathsheba (Huntington) Fitch, b. in Cornwallis, May 21, 1776, and d. in Horton June 8, 1855. Children:

i Ebenezer Fitch, M. D., b. Aug. 20, 1799, educated at Halifax, and at the University of New York, and practised medicine during most of his life afterward at Windsor, N. S. He m. Dec. 17, 1828, Sarah, dau. of Lieut.-Col. Samuel Vetch Bayard and his wife Sarah, of Wilmot; b. at Halifax, June 22, 1811, d. at Wilmot, Aug. 17, 1887. Dr. Harding d. at Windsor, April 28, 1861. He had children: Samuel Vetch; Maria Sarah Bayard; Aleda Bayard; Robert Bayard; Eliza Tremain; Charles Eben; Ellen Louisa Bayard; Frederic Theodore William Bayard, M. D.; Laura Mary. Of these children, Maria Sarah Bayard was m. in 1858 to Capt. Stephen Valentine Spain, R. N., who d. in July, 1872. Frederic Theodore William Bayard, M. D., m. Ellen E. Spillen, of Devon, England, and had 3 children, all of whom, with their parents, are dead. Mrs. Spain and her sister, Miss Harding, who represent this family in Nova Scotia, live at Middleton, Annapolis county.

ii Jonathan, b. Sept. 2, 1801, m. and had a dau. m. to a Mr. Hunt, of Fredericton, N. B. He was drowned at St. John.

iii Lydia Ann, m. Zedediah Clark Harris, of Maine, and d. leaving one son, Theodore Harris, a banker in Kentucky, who d. in Aug., 1909.

iv Theodore Seth, Jr., b. July 18, 1807, m. (1) Ann Spurr of Round Hill, Annapolis county, (2) Maria Spurr. He had children by both marriages. One of his chil-

dren by his 1st wife was Mary, m. to James Van Buskirk, of Liverpool, N. S.

v Sophia, b. April 14, 1810.

vi Irene E., b. Nov. 30 1812, m. to James Armstrong, of Wolfville, and had a family, well known in the county.

vii Margaret Bathsheba, b. Oct. 14, 1815, m. to Rev. John Man, and had a son John.

THE HARRINGTON FAMILY

The Harrington family of King's County, connected by marriage with so many other prominent families, was founded here by **Stephen[1] Harrington, Jr.,** who received his grant in Cornwallis in 1764. He was descended from Robert Harrington of Watertown, Mass., who appears in Watertown as early as 1642. Stephen Harrington, Jr., came to Cornwallis from North Kingston, R. I., and d. before March, 1771. His wife was Elizabeth (——) and after her first husband's death (before May, 1773) she was m. to Christopher Knight, of R. I., Falmouth, N. S., and Cornwallis.

i Stephen, 3d, m. Amy Harris.

ii Elizabeth, m. to Col. William Charles Moore, son of Capt. Thomas William and Anne (Langdon) Moore, and was the mother of Richard, Daniel, and Stephen Harrington Moore, and Wilhelmina, wife of William Bennett Webster, M. D.

iii Mary, m. to Amos Sheffield, the Cornwallis grantee.

(There may have been others.)

Stephen,[2] 3d, Harrington (Stephen, Jr.), m. March 28, 1771, Amy, dau. of Lebbeus and Alice (Ransom) Harris, b. Feb. 15, 1750.

Children:

i Elizabeth, b. Feb. 20, 1772.

ii Daniel, b. May 18, 1774, d. July 21, 1827. He m. May 17, 1795, Anne Eliza, dau. of Jehiel, Jr., and Elizabeth (Martin) DeWolf, b. May 16, 1778, and had children: Charlotte Leonora, b. Aug. 31, 1796; Eliza Caroline, b. June 26, 1798, m. in 1823 to Samuel Bartlett Wadsworth, of Easport, Me., b. in 1791, an uncle of the poet Henry Wadsworth Longfellow; Aaron DeWolf, b. April 16, 1800; Edward Henry, b. June 15, 1802; Charles Fortnam, b. July 11, 1804, m.

Mary Lee Tremaine; William Moore, b. and d. in 1806; Mary Dana, b. Dec. 19, 1807, m. to George B. Hierlihy; William Moore, 2nd, b. April 24, 1810; Stephen Harris, b. May 23, 1812, m. Mary Emory Whidden; Louisa Maria, b. June 10, 1814; Anna Phebe, b. Jan. 18, 1816; Daniel DeWolf, b. Jan. 18, 1816; Sarah Jane, b. Aug. 12, 1819; Clement Hubert, b. April 9, 1823. See Personal Sketches for Edward Henry.

iii Stephen, b. March 28, 1776.
iv Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1779.
v Amy, b. Sept. 12, 1781.
vi Gideon S., b. Feb. 1, 1784, m. June 28, 1812, Wilhelmina, dau. of Capt. Thomas William and Anne (Langdon) Moore, and was the father of Sarah (Harrington) 1st wife of Hon. Thomas Lewis Dodge, M. L. C.
vii Harris, b. Feb. 14, 1786.
viii George, b. April 19, 1788, m. Jan. 20, 1820, Eleanor, dau. of Stephen Sheffield and had children: William; Robert; Harriet Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1824, m. May 24, 1844, to Perez Martin Brechin, b. Nov. 21, 1821, (the parents of Wm. Pitt Brechin, M. D.); John.

FIRST HARRIS FAMILY

Among the Horton grantees May 29, 1761 were Asa, Daniel, Ephraim, Ephraim, Jr., Gilbert, Lebbeus, and Lebbeus, Jr., Harris, the relationship between most of whom can with certainty be known. James Harris, of Boston, Mass., b. about 1640, m. in Boston in 1666, Sarah Denison, and had 11 children, 7 of whom were bap. in the Old South Church in 1683. Two of his sons were Lieut. James, of Colchester, Conn., and Asa, of Preston and Saybrook. Of Lieut. James, a son Lebbeus, a grandson, Lebbeus, Jr., and a grandson James, son of Jonathan, came to Horton. Of Asa, two sons, Asa, Jr., and Ephraim, were grantees. The parentage of Daniel and Gilbert it is not easy to determine.

Lieut. James Harris of New London, b. in Boston, Mass., April 4, 1673, m. in 1696, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Rogers of New London, who d. Nov. 13, 1748. He m. in 1750 Mrs. Sarah (Harris) Jackson, who d. Oct. 8, 1752. He d. Feb. 1757. By his first marriage he had

9 children, of whom the 4th, Jonathan, m. Rachel Otis, the 7th, Lebbeus, m. Alice Ransom.

Jonathan Harris, son of Lieut. James, b. Jan. 15, 1705, m. July 28, 1735, Rachel, dau. of Hon. Joseph and Dorothy (Thomas) Otis, of New London, but originally from Scituate, Mass., in which State Mr. Otis had been Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Plymouth Co., from 1703 to 1710, and Representative in the General Court from 1710 to 1713. He d. Sept. 12, 1761, his wife also d. in Sept., 1761. They had 13 children, of whom the 4th, James, came to Horton.

Lebbeus[1] Harris, M. P. P., son of Lieut. James and Sarah (Rogers), b. in Montville, Conn., Aug. 11, 1713, m. Nov. 20, 1738, Alice, dau. of Robert Ransom, of Salem parish, Colchester, Conn., and came to Horton, where he obtained a grant of 1½ shares. He represented Horton in the Legislature from 1761 to 1765. Children:

i Sarah, b. Dec. 18, 1739, m. to Israel Harding, and had a dau. Alice, m. to Joseph Allison; a son, Rev. Harris Harding; a dau. Mary, m. to Benjamin Peck; and a dau. Sarah, m. to Joseph Starratt.
ii Lebbeus, Jr., b. Dec. 22, 1741, m. Lucilla DeWolf.
iii Peleg Ransom, b. Jan. 9, 1744
iv Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1746.
v Thaddeus, b. Feb. 29, 1748, m. Temperance Delap.
vi Amy, b. Feb. 15, 1750, m. March 28, 1771, to Stephen Harrington.
vii David, b. in 1756, m. Sarah Travis, of St. John, N. B., and d. March 31, 1848, aged 92. He is buried in Wolfville.

Lebbeus,[2] Jr., Harris, (Lebbeus[1]) son of Lebbeus and Alice (Hansom) Harris, b. Dec. 22, 1741, m. in Horton, probably Nov. 26, 1769, Lucilla, eldest dau. of Nathan and Lydia (Kirtland) DeWolf, b. ab. 1750. In 1763 he was Prothonotary's clerk in Horton. He d. May 20, 1827. Children:

i Elisha, b. probably in 1770, m. probably, Mrs. Ruth (Sheffield) Belcher, widow of John Belcher, son of Benjamin.

ii Lydia Kirtland, b. Oct. 16, 1772, m. March 26, 1794, to Daniel, son of Jehiel DeWolf, and d. Nov. 17, 1843.
iii James, m. Theodosia Van Buskirk.
iv Alpheus, m. Nov. 11, 1802, Rebecca, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth (Woodworth) Eaton, b. April 21, 1781, and had children: Elisha, b. Oct. 5, 1803, m. —— Ells; Sarah Alice, b. Aug. 2, 1805, m. to Zebina Hall; Olivia, b. April 13, 1807, m. to —— Shaw; Nancy, b. Dec. 12, 1808, m. May 10, 1832, to Samuel Waite Pingree, b. in Boston, April 20, 1798; Stephen, b. Oct. 9, 1810, m. —— Chipman, (2) ——Lyons; Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1812, m. Feb. 25, 1836, to John Andrews Chipman; Nathan, b. Feb. 22, 1814; James Edward, b. Jan. 8, 1816; Lucilla, b. Feb. 4, 1819; Thomas Andrew, b. Jan. 21, 1821, m. (1) in 1847 Harriet Newell Chipman, (2) Mary Eliza, dau. of Thomas Woodworth Eaton; Daniel, b. Dec. 15, 1822.
v Rev. David, m. (1) Theresa Davidson, (2) his cousin Elizabeth, dau. of Thaddeus and Temperance (Delap) Harris, and d. in 1853. By his 1st marriage he had a son, Judson D. Harris, of Belcher street, Cornwallis, who m. Sophia Adelaide, dau. of Capt. David and Susanna (Strong) Eaton, b. Feb. 10, 1823, and had 15 children, the eldest of whom was Charles Harris, M. D., who d. young. Rev. David had a dau. Sophia, m to Wm. Delap (James, Jr., James).
vi Sarah, b. April 2, 1787, m. Jan. 11, 1810, to Amos, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Woodworth) Eaton, b. July 28, 1785, and had 10 children. She d. Oct. 17, 1865.
vii Nathan.
viii Alice, d. unm.

Thaddeus[2] Harris (Lebbeus[1]) son of Lebbeus and Alice (Ransom) Harris, b. Feb. 29, 1748, m. in Cornwallis, Temperance, dau. of James and Mary (O'Kelly) Delap, of Granville, Annapolis Co., b. in 1757, d. in 1832. He d. in 1836. Children:

i Lebbeus, 3rd, b. Aug. 5, 1777.
ii John Whidden, b. June 18, 1779, m. (1) Nov. 21, 1811, Margaret Elizabeth Smith, of Falmouth, N. S., (2) ——. Children by 1st marriage: Rev. Jonathan Masters, b. Feb. 16, 1813; Rachel Delay, b. May 7,

1814; Eliza Jane, b. Feb. 10, 1816, m. to Abram Van Buskirk, of Aylesford, b. Jan. 4, 1811, d. in 1865; John Edwin, b. Jan. 19, 1820. Child by 2d marriage: Margaret.

iii Hon James Delap, M. L. C., b. May 1, 1782, m. Wilhelmina Wemyss Campbell.
iv Sarah, b, April 21, 1784.
v Amy, b. Feb. 7, 1786, m. (1) to —— Kelly, (2) to John Smith of Falmouth, N. S.
vi Mary, m. to —— Christy.
vii Dorcas.
viii Ephalia, d. unm.
ix Lavinia, m. to Arthur Gibbon, of Wilmot, Annapolis Co.
x Elizabeth, m. as his 2nd wife, to her cousin, Rev. David Harris.

James[3] Harris (Lebbeus[2], Jr., Lebbeus[1]), son of Lebbeus, Jr., and Lucilla (DeWolf) Harris, b. about 1774, m. in Aylesford, Dec. 26, 1792, Theodosia, dau. of Lawrence and Jannetje Van Buskirk, of Aylesford, and was a grantee of Aylesford, in 1814. Children:

i Lucilla, b. Oct. 2, 1793.
ii Lawrence, b. May 14, 1796, m. Feb. 3, 1820, Elizabeth Patterson, and had 6 children recorded in Aylesford.
iii Lydia, b. April 5, 1799.
iv Eliza Alice, b. Sept. 7, 1803 m. to Peter Carruthers.
v Lebbeus, b. July 23, 1805.
vi Elisha DeWolf, b. Nov. 29, 1808.
vii James Edward, b. March 19, 1813.

[A John Harris was also a grantee in Aylesford, in 1802].

Hon. James Delap[3] Harris, M. L. C., (Thaddeus[2], Lebbeus[1]), son of Thaddeus and Temperance (Delap) Harris, b. May 1, 1782, m. June 2, 1814, Wilhelmina Wemyss, dau. of Col. William and Rachel Lane (Moore) Campbell, of Cornwallis, b. Oct. 25, 1791, d. Dec. 31, 1865. He d. May 17, 1858. Mr. Harris, long one of the leading merchants in Kentville, and his wife, a woman of lovely character, were for many years considered among the most important people in the county, and indeed in the province. Their second dau., Rachel Anna, who was m. late in life to Joseph W. Hall, of St. John, N. B., was deeply beloved. In the memory of the author of this book, whose family were closely connected

with hers, she lives as a gentle, cultivated, charitable woman, and a devoted, unselfish friend. Children:

i Charlotte Ellen, b. June 1, 1815, m. April 17, 1834, to Chas. B. Owen, Barrister, of Yarmouth, N. S., and d. Nov. 4, 1877, having had in all, 6 children, of whom one, Laura Owen is living.

ii Rachel Anna, b. Nov. 1, 1817, m. June 14, 1870, as his 2nd or 3rd wife, to Joseph W. Hall, of St. John, N. B. She d. in St. John, June 9, 1886, and is buried at Oak Grove Cemetery, Kentville.

iii Thaddeus, b. July 9, 1820, m. Dec. 23, 1840, Sophia Boehner, of Lunenburg, N. S., and had children: Richmond; James; Elizabeth; all of whom are believed to have d. unm. Thaddeus d. June 14 1851.

iv Thomas William, Barrister, Q. C., b. April 21, 1822, m. (1) Feb. 20, 1852, Mary, dau. of Elijah Fowler, of Wolfville, (2) July 7, 1874, Mrs. Charlotte McColl, of Halifax. He d. April 3, 1876. By his 1st marriage he had 8 children: John Inglis; Thaddeus; Frances; Wilhelmina Wemyss; James; Mary Owen; William; and one other who d. young. Wilhelmina Wemyss and Mary Owen became Roman Catholic nuns. Mr. Harris was for many years one of the leading lawyers in the province.

v James Tillott, b. Sept. 8, 1825, d. unm.

vi John Inglis, b. May 31, 1827, d. unm. July 25, 1863.

vii Elizabeth Lavinia, b. March 5, 1829, m. Oct. 11, 1858, Stuart Tremaine, of Halifax, and had 3 children: Eliza; Lavinia; Harris.

viii Brenton Halliburton, b. March 3, 1831, m. Feb. 19, 1857, Margaret Maria, dau. of Otho and Maria (Starr) Hamilton, who d. Dec. 1, 1907. He d. *s. p.*, Jan. 5, 1868.

ix Charles Edwin, b. March 5, 1833, d. unm. Sept. 28, 1855.

SECOND HARRIS FAMILY

James[2] Harris, son of Jonathan[1] (Lieut. James) and Rachel (Otis) Harris, of New London, Conn., and nephew of Lebbeus, of Horton, b. Dec. 13, 1740, m. in Colchester, Conn., in 1762, Anna Rathbun or Rathbone, dau. of Amos and Ann Rathbun, and in

1768 came to Horton. His home in Conn. just before he came to Horton was "the old Sterling place" in Salem Centre. He d. July 22, 1838; his wife d. Aug. 29, 1828, aged 84. Children:

i Sabra, b. March 21, 1765, m. to Nathaniel Calkin, and d. July 5, 1825.
ii Amasa, b. March 24, 1767, m. Eunice Denison, and d. Jan. 28, 1855.
iii Samuel, b. July 4, 1769, m. Jane McLatchy, and d. April 26, 1851.
iv Nathaniel, b. Oct. 2, 1772, m. Mary Calkin, and d. May 19, 1856.
v Abel, b. Oct. 11, 1775, m. Christina Hill.
vi James, b. Jan. 3, 1777, m. Mary McLatchy, and d. Feb. 25, 1848.
vii Nancy, b. March 16, 1779, m. to James, son of Jonathan and Phebe Hamilton.

Abel[3] Harris (James[2], Jonathan[1], Lieut. James), son of James and Ann (Rathbun) Harris, was b. Oct. 11, 1775, and m. Feb. 23, 1804, Christina Jane, dau. of Sheriff John Thomas Hill. He d. March 11, 1830. Children:

i Charles William Henry, b. Nov. 14, 1804.
ii James Thomas, b. Dec. 21, 1805.
iii Charlotte Mary, b. Dec. 8, 1807.
iv Robert Laird, b. Dec. 21, 1809.
v Henry Palmer, b. May 11, 1812.
vi Samuel Abel, b. Nov. 15, 1813.
vii Arthur Wellesley, b. March 6, 1816.
viii John Thomas, b. July 14, 1818.

THIRD HARRIS FAMILY

Daniel[1] Harris, son most probably of Asa, Jr., (Asa, James of Boston) m. (1) Dec. 2, 1763, in Horton, Hannah Forsyth, probably a dau. of Gilbert Forsyth. She d. Nov. 27, 1785, and he m. (2) June 27, 1786, Martha Beckwith. Children by first marriage:

i James Prentice, b. Jan. 25, 1764.
ii Gilbert, b. Aug. 16, 1765.
iii Sarah, b. May 31, 1767.
iv Anna, b. March 20, 1769.
v Hannah, b. Aug. 17, 1771.

vi Mary, b. Sept. 26, 1773.
vii Lucy Whitfield, b. Jan. 25, 1776.
viii Asa, b. May 25, 1778.
ix Daniel, Jr., b. April 12, 1780.
x Rebecca, b. Aug., 1782.
xi Eli, b. Nov. 16, 1785.

Child by second marriage:

xii John Bishop, b. Aug. 22, 1787.

Ephraim[1] Harris, (Asa, James of Boston), b. in Preston, Conn., Dec. 28, 1712, m. probably at Saybrook, we do not know whom. He lived successively at Saybrook, Salem, and after 1760, for a short time in Horton. He returned, however, to Colchester, Conn., in 1762, and there d. in Nov., 1781, aged 69. When he died he had 12 children living.

An important representative in the county of the Harris family today, is Howard George Harris, B. A., Acadia, 1890, editor now for several years of the *Advertiser*, and *Acadian Orchardist* newspapers, published at Kentville.

THE HIGGINS FAMILY

Of the Higgins family of Rawdon, Hants County, three brothers, William John, born in Rawdon, Feb. 11, 1821; Thomas A., b. Feb. 17, 1824; and Daniel Francis, b. in 1830, came to Wolfville as young men, and here spent the rest of their lives.

William John[1] Higgins married, Feb. 1, 1847, Rachel, youngest dau. of Peter and Susanna (DeWolf) Strong of Horton, and had children: James Edward; Jessie (m. to Professor Albert Edward Coldwell); Amelia; Thomas Frank; William John; Melinda Rose; Charles Rupert. Wm. John Higgins, Sr., d. Jan. 10, 1902; his wife Rachel d. Nov. 2, 1906.

Rev Thomas A. Higgins, D. D., graduated at Acadia Univ. in 1854, and was an instructor in Horton Academy from 1854 to 1856, His subsequent career was: Pastor of the Baptist church at Liverpool, N. S., 1857-1861; Principal of Horton Academy, 1861-

1874; Pastor of the Baptist church at Annapolis, 1874-1882; and at the Wolfville, Baptist church, 1884-1895. He m. Eliza, dau. of the Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., and d. May 9, 1805. He had no children. He received from Acadia Univ. the degrees of M. A., in 1857, and D. D., in 1885.

Professor Daniel Francis Higgins, grad. at Acadia Univ. B. A., 1859, M. A., 1861, Ph. D., 1882. He was tutor at Acadia, 1859-1861; and Professor of Mathematics, 1861-1898. He was also at one time Mathematical Exminer for the Council of Public Instruction. He m. Amelia, dau. of William and —— DeWolf, and d. June 27, 1902. His children were: Rev. Walter Vaughan; Elizabeth; Daniel Francis; George E.; Rev. Mockett Cramp; and J. Edgar, who is an instructor in the Government School of Agriculture in Honolulu.

THE HILL FAMILY

John Thomas[1] Hill, High Sheriff of King's County from 1792 to 1800 was almost certainly of a North of Ireland family, and it is probable that his wife and the wife of Robert Laird were sisters. His mother, "Christina Jane Montgomery," d. in Horton, Jan. 24, 1798, but of his father we know nothing. John Thomas Hill m. March 5, 1778, Mary Palmer, and had children: John Thomas, Jr., b. June 11, 1779; Christina Jane, b. April 29, 1781, m. to Abel Harris; Henry Palmer, b. Jan. 1, 1783, d. March 7, 1784; Henry Palmer, b. Dec. 17, 1784; William, b. July 2, 1787; W. Charles, b. Aug. 10, 1789; Mary, b. March 26, 1792; Robert Leard, b. Feb. 9, d. Feb. 19, 1795. See Personal Sketches.

THE HILTON FAMILY

In other parts of this volume will be found casual mentions of Benjamin Hilton, a lawyer, who for some time, we cannot tell how long, lived in Cornwallis. Mr. Hilton was evidently a person of consequence, but the only definite knowledge we have of him

and his family comes from the Cornwallis Town Book. There it is recorded that Benjamin Hilton, Esq., m. in Hempstead, Long Island, Nov. 11, 1779, Susannah, dau. of Joseph Griswold, of Long Island, N. Y., and that Benjamin and Susannah had children b. in Cornwallis: Edward, b. Sept. 5, 1785; Anne Bartow, b. May 26, 1787; John, b. March 27, 1789.

THE HUNTINGTON FAMILY

The Huntington family, descended from Simon Huntington, who died on his way to America in 1633, is one of the most important families of Eastern Connecticut. To it belonged the eminent Samuel Huntington, b. in Windham in 1731, able jurist, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Governor of Conn. from 1786-1796. To it also belonged his nephew, Samuel Huntington, b. at Coventry, in 1765, Governor of Ohio from 1808 to 1810. At the period of the Revolution, says Miss Caulkins in her history of Norwich, Conn., only six chaises, or gigs, were owned in Norwich. The owners of these were, General Jabez Huntington, whose gig was large, low, square-bodied, studded with brass nails that had square and flat heads, and with a top which could be thrown back; Col. Hezekiah Huntington; Dr. Daniel Lathrop, whose gig, a "splendid vehicle," had a yellow body, with a red morocco top, and a window on one side; Dr. Theophilus Rogers; and Nathaniel Backus, whose gig afterward passed to Capt. Seth Harding.

The King's County family was founded by two brothers, **Caleb[1] Jr.**, and **Ezekiel[1] Huntington,** sons of Caleb, Sr., and Lydia (Griswold) Huntington. Caleb, Sr., (Samuel, Simon) was b. in Norwich, Conn., Feb. 8, 1694, and Lydia Griswold, of the well known Griswold family, was born May 28, 1696. Caleb, Jr., Huntington, who came to Cornwallis, was b. in Lebanon, Dec. 9, 1721, m. Feb. 7, 1747, Zerviah Case, and for some time before coming to Nova Scotia lived in Ashford, Conn. It is no doubt he, who, says Mr. Robie L. Reid, "lived to be a great age and in

his later years would sometimes bury his face in his hands and cry for hours to go back to Connecticut, where the grapes grew wild in the woods.'' Children:

i Zebulon, b. Dec. 9, 1747, in Lebanon, Conn., d. young.
ii Ezra, b. March 24, 1749, in Lebanon, m. Nov. 9, 1778, Hannah, dau. of Ebenezer and Lydia Fitch.
iii Bathsheba, b. Dec. 12, 1750, m. Dec. 21, 1773, to Simon, son of Ebenezer and Lydia Fitch.
iv Lydia, b. Sept. 9, 1753, m. Oct. 31, 1771, to Mason, son of Hezekiah Cogswell.
v Caleb, 3rd, b. probably in 1758, d. at Cape Breton in 1845.

Ezekiel[1] Huntington, brother of Caleb, was b. Aug. 2, 1732, and m. (1) Esther ——, who d. Aug. 28, 1761, (2) Rachel ——. Children by first marriage.

i Joseph, b. May 20, 1758, in Lebanon.
ii Elizabeth, (Betty) b. Sept. 3, 1760, in Cornwallis.

Children by second marriage:

iii Esther, b. July 5, 1763.
iv Ezekiel, Jr., b. Nov. 13, 1764.

Facts concerning later generations may be gleaned from the Cornwallis Town Book.

THE HUSTON FAMILY

Among the grantees of land in Cumberland county, N. S., near the Missiquash river, in 1763, were Capt. John, Alexander, and William Huston, whose ancestry we have not learned. They were probably, but not certainly, all from Maine, Capt. John at least having served in the Louisburg expedition. A John Huston, perhaps the same, lived many years, until his death, in Cornwallis, his house being on the site of what afterward was the site of the Presbyterian manse, which house still later became the Cornwallis Baptist parsonage. He is buried in the churchyard at Chipman's Corner, the inscription on his tombstone being: ''Here lies John Huston, Esq., who died in 1795, aged 85 years.'' ''John Huston, Esq.'' was elected to the second Assembly of Nova Scotia,

in 1759, and this was no doubt the same man. John Huston of Cumberland is said to have married a Dickson (for another marriage between a Huston and a Dickson, see the Harvey Genealogy, p. 140). One tradition says that he had no children, but we know that the daughter Mary of John Huston of Cornwallis (she may have been an adopted daughter) became in 1776, the 1st wife of Rev. Thomas Handley Chipman, who was b. in Newport, R. I., Jan. 17, 1756. Her children were: Jane Chipman, m. to John Morse, of Annapolis; Margaret Chipman, m. to George Troop, great uncle of William Henry Troop (who m. Georgianna, dau. of Archdeacon Coster, of Fredericton, and had 3 children, the eldest of whom is Rev. George Osborne Troop, D. D., of Montreal), John George Troop, of Halifax, who m. Margaret Elizabeth Morrow, and Jared Ingersoll Troop, M. P. P., of Bridgetown; John Huston Chipman; Ann Chipman, m. to Daniel Lovett, of Annapolis.

Capt. John Huston of Cumberland was the protector and foster father of Sir Brook Watson, whom he found a one-legged orphan boy in Boston and took with him to Cumberland. Brook Watson, as is well known, became a notable merchant in London, long acted there as agent for Nova Scotia, was knighted, became Lord Mayor of London, and afterward received a baronetcy. When he died it is said he left legacies to Mary (Huston) Chipman's family. The widow of Capt. John Huston of Cumberland, and we suppose of Cornwallis, is said to have survived her husband some years, after his death living with her nephew, Thomas Ingersoll Brown, at Fort Belcher, and Truro. In the Louisburg expedition Capt. John Huston served as Capt. of the 8th Company, in Col. Samuel Willard's 4th Mass. Regt. At what time he came to Cornwallis (if it was he who came) we do not know.

THE INGLIS FAMILY

The Rt. Rev. Charles[1] Inglis, D. D., the first Bishop of Nova Scotia was for many years a resident of Aylesford, where at first, like his

friend, Mr. Morden, he had only a summer home. Later, however, for many years he made Aylesford his permanent residence. Bishop Charles Inglis, the first bishop consecrated for a Colonial See, was born in Ireland in 1734, his father, the Rev. Archibald Inglis, of Glen and Kilcarr, having been ordained for the curacy of Lettermacward, County Donegal, in 1713, in 1722 having been given the living of Glencolumkille, in the Diocese of Raphoe, and in 1743, in addition, that of Kilcarr. This clergyman, who died in 1745, was a son of Rev. James Inglis, M. A., who d. in 1739, and he was a son, probably, of another Rev. Archibald Inglis, a Scottish Episcopal clergyman of some distinction, at one time Rector of Glasgow University, but later a resident of Donegal, in Ireland. The Rev. Archibald Inglis, Rector of Glen and Kilcarr, had three sons, the eldest of whom was the Rev. Richard Inglis, who entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1737, at the age of seventeen, and the youngest, Charles Inglis, the first Colonial Bishop of the British Empire, who was born in 1734, and bout 1756 came to America to teach in the Free School at Lancaster, Pennsylvania. In 1758, at the hands of the Right Rev. Thomas Hayter, Bishop of London, he was ordained deacon and priest, and from 1759 to 1765 was in charge of the mission of Dover, Delaware, his field comprising the whole county of Kent. From England, after "a long and dangerous voyage," he came directly to his mission, and on the first of July, 1759, began his work there. On a salary of fifty pounds a year he labored in Delaware for five years, but on the 28th of August, 1764, the vestry of Trinity Church, New York City, resolved to call him as assistant to the Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, who was also at this date elected to the rectorship of the church. "Besides what might be raised for him by subscription," and with a sufficient sum being given him for the expense of his removal from Delaware, Mr. Inglis was promised by the church a salary of two hundred pounds per annum, currency. In February, 1764, he married at Dover, Mary, daughter of Captain Benjamin and Mary Vining, born in 1733, but on the 13th of October of the same year the young wife died in childbirth.

Dec. 3, 1764, Mr. Inglis was temporarily in Philadelphia, and

from there he wrote the Rev. Mr. Auchmuty, refusing the New York appointment. His Delaware mission, he thought, needed him, and there he decided to stay. A few months later, however, he accepted the appointment, and on the sixth of December, 1765, he formally entered on his duties in New York. On the occasion of his departure from Delaware, the church wardens and vestry of Dover "wrote to express their great regret at his going, and to testify that he had with unwearied diligence attended four churches, discharging every duty of his functions, and conducting himself on all occasions in a manner truly laudable and exemplary." On the fourth of March, 1777, Dr. Auchmuty died, and on the twentieth Mr. Inglis was chosen rector of the historic New York church. The church structure, the rectory and school houses had been burned in the incendiary fire of 1776, which destroyed almost a thousand houses, or about a fourth of the town, and Mr. Inglis' induction took place in the churchyard, under the supervision of Governor Tryon, "the new rector laying his hand upon the charred ruins of the church in taking the oath of allegiance and conformity." His formal resignation of the rectorship was made November 1, 1783; the 25th of that month the British forces evacuated the city. As rector of Trinity, says Dr. Dix, "he bore himself with great dignity, and faithfully discharged the duties of his sacred office." The two chapels of Trinity, St. Paul's and St. George's, were left, and until the Revolution made the rector's further continuance in the city impossible, he regularly ministered in one or the other of these churches. Some time before his death, Dr. Auchmuty, who was in feeble health, went to New Jersey, leaving Mr. Inglis in charge. When at last Governor Tryon found himself unable to maintain order, Dr. Inglis also withdrew to Flushing, taking the keys of the locked chapels with him. What Mr. Inglis' early scholastic education had been we do not know, but on the 6th of April, 1770, the University of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts, and on the 25th of February, 1778, the higher degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Inglis' precise movements in the decade preceding his con-

secration as Bishop of Nova Scotia are a little uncertain. In October, 1775, he sent his family, together with his books and papers, to New Windsor, Orange county, but in a short time his wife and family removed to Goshen; later he himself was for a considerable time at Flushing. On the 20th of January, 1782, his eldest child, Charles, died; the 21st of September, 1783, his second wife, Margaret (Crooke), also died. Late in the next month, or early in November, probably with two of his children, he embarked for England, and there he probably remained until August 12, 1787, when he was consecrated at Lambeth, the first Bishop of Nova Scotia, with jurisdiction over the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, Bermuda, and Newfoundland. Sailing from England the sixteenth day after his consecration, he reached Halifax on Tuesday, October 15th, and there was received with the highest expressions of esteem and good will. In May, 1809, he was made a member of His Majesty's Council, his rank in the Province to be next after the Chief Justice. The life of Bishop Inglis has never fully been written; valuable sketches of him, however, are to be found in the Dictionary of National Biography; Canon Mockridge's "Bishops of the English Church in Canada and Newfoundland;" Bishop Perry's "Historical Collections of the American Colonial Church," "Centennial Sermon in Westminster Abbey," and "History of the American Episcopal Church;" Dr. Berrian's and Dr. Dix's "Histories of Trinity Church, New York;" Dr. Eaton's "The Church of England in Nova Scotia and the Tory Clergy of the Revolution;" and a pamphlet entitled, "Charles Inglis, our First Colonial Bishop," by the Rev. H. Vere White, M. A., Dublin, 1899. His own vigorous letter to the Rev. Dr. Hind of the S. P. G., written from New York, October 31, 1776, to be found printed in full in the third volume of the Documentary History of New York (1850), sets forth in detail the difficulties with which in his brief rectorship he had to cope, and the hardships to which he was exposed during the stormy time of the Revolution. In the Act of Attainder of 1779, he and his wife were included; in the pillage of the city by the Revolutionists their house in New

York was plundered of everything, their loss, he says, amounting to near two hundred pounds, American currency, or upwards of a hundred pounds sterling. Bishop Inglis' labors in his great colonial diocese continued from the date of his consecration to his death in 1816, a period of between twenty-eight and twenty-nine years. He was not a man of great mental brilliancy or remarkable scholarship, but he was a faithful missionary bishop, an able administrator of the affairs of his large, steadily-growing diocese, and a staunch believer in the right to supremacy in the Christian world of the Anglican Church. That his imprint is still deep on the Church of England in the Maritime Provinces none can doubt.

Bishop Inglis married, secondly, in New York, on Monday evening, May 31, 1773, Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret (Ellison) Crooke, of Ulster county, New York, her father's father being John Crooke, Sr., of Kingston, New York, for years Surrogate of Ulster county, and her mother's parents, Thomas and Margaret (Garrabrant) Ellison. [Margaret Ellison was the second of eleven children of Thomas and Margaret (Garrabrant) Ellison; of her brothers, Thomas married Mary Peck, of the Pecks from whom Peck Silp, N. Y., is named; William married Mary Floyd, first cousin of William Floyd, of Long Island, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Of her sisters, Elizabeth was married to Cadwallader Colden. A John Crooke was one of the first wardens of Trinity Church.] In 1776 Dr. Inglis' family is said to have included his mother-in-law, Mrs. Crooke, but it seems hardly likely that this lady went with her son-in-law and his children to Nova Scotia. Her will, which bears date April 18, 1808, was proved November 14, 1811, and in it she makes the following bequests: To her grandson, John Inglis, then the third Bishop of Nova Scotia, the sum of three hundred and seventy-five dollars; to her granddaughter, Mrs. Margaret Halliburton, of Halifax, two hundred and fifty dollars; to her grand-daughters, Mrs. Margaret Halliburton, and Mrs. Anne Pidgeon of New Brunswick, all her wearing apparel, and bed and table linen; to her three grand-children the residue of her estate. Her executors were Cornelius Ray, Clement

Moore, and Henry Barclay. When Bishop Inglis came to Nova Scotia, he naturally first made his home in Halifax, but the Crown gave him a grant of land at Aylesford, in the western part of King's County, and about 1794 he built a house and began to reside there. His estate he named "Clermont," in recollection of the well-known Livingston Manor on the Hudson River. He died at Clermont, February 24, 1816, in the 82d year of his age, the 58th of his ministry, and the 29th of his episcopate. He was buried under the chancel of St. Paul's Church, Halifax, his funeral being attended by the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir John Coape Sherbrooke, Sir John Wentworth, Bart., the members of H. M. Council, and all the most prominent citizens of Halifax. The chief published writings of Bishop Inglis were:

I—"A Vindication of the Religious Condition of the American Colonies, prepared and published by Rev. C. Inglis, 1750." (This was in answer to a sermon by the Bishop of Llandaff, giving an unfavorable account of the state of the religion in the colonies).

II—"Plain Truth: Addressed to the Inhabitants of America; containing remarks on a late pamphlet (by Thomas Paine), entitled 'Common Sense.' Written by Candidus. Pseud. Philadelphia, 1776."

III—An Essay on Infant Baptism.

IV—A Letter on the Question of Free Pews in Kingston Church (New York).

V—A Defence of his own Character against Certain False and Malicious Charges contained in a Pamphlet entitled, "A Reply to Remarks on a Vindication of Governor Parr and his Council," etc., London. Printed in 1784.

To these should be added the notable letter to the Rev. Dr. Hind, S. P. G., to which reference has been made above. In it Dr. Inglis speaks of his refusal to accede to General Washington's request that he should omit prayers for the King. Important letters from him will also be found in Bishop Perry's History of the American Episcopal Church, Vol 2; and Dr. Dix's History of Trinity Church, Vol. 2. His farewell sermon in New York, preached in both the chapels of Trinity, October 26, 1783, was from 2 Cor. 13, 2.

Children of Bishop Charles[1] and Margaret (Crooke) Inglis:

i Charles, b. in 1774, d. Jan. 20, 1782. Both he and his

mother are buried under the chancel of St. Paul's Chapel, New York City.

ii Margaret, b. in 1775.
iii Anne, b. in 1776.
iv John, b. Dec. 9, 1777.

In the churchyard of Christ Church, Dover, Delaware, is a tombstone with the following inscription to the memory of the first Mrs. Charles Inglis:

Sacred to the memory of | MRS. MARY INGLIS | whose mortal part lies here deposited | Till the resurrection of the Just, | Adorned with every virtue | And Amiable accomplishment | She was | For dignity of manners, mildness of temper, | Sincerity of Heart, warm piety to God, | Benevolence to mankind, Filial tenderness | and Conjugal affection | A shining ornament and pattern to her Sex | Beloved, esteemed by all who knew her. | She died in child-birth of Twins, | October 13th, An. Dom. 1764, Aetat Fuoe 31.

Two mural tablets, connected, in the chancel of St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia, bear the following:

Sacred to The Memory of | THE RIGHT REV. AND HONBLE. CHARLES | INGLIS, D. D. | (Third Son of The Rev. Archibald Inglis, of Glen and Kilcar, in Ireland) | Bishop of Nova Scotia and Its Dependencies; | Whose Sound Learning and Fervent Piety | Directed by Zeal According To Knowledge | And Supported by Fortitude, Unshaken | Amidst Peculiar Trials | Eminently Qualified Him For The Arduous | Labours Of The | First Bishop | Appointed To A British Colony. | This Stone Is Raised By Filial Duty and Affection | In Grateful Remembrance of Every | Private Virtue | That Could Endear a Father and a Friend | Of The Ability, Fidelity and Success, with | Which | He was Enabled By The Divine Blessing, To | Discharge All His | Public Duties | The General Prosperity Of The Church In His | Diocese | The Increase of His Clergy, And of The | Provision For Their Support, | The Establishment of a Chartered College | And The Erection of More Than Twenty new | Churches | are The Best | Monument. | Obiit annu salutis MDCCCXVI, aetatis lxxxi.

THE RIGHT REVEREND JOHN INGLIS, D. D. | By Whom the Above Monument was Erected | Has Followed His Pious Parent to the | Grave, | The Inheritor of His Virtues, and of His Zeal, | In the Cause of His Divine Master, | After a Faithful Service of Many Years | As Rector of this Parish | He was Consecrated in the Year of Our | Lord, 1825, | Bishop of the Diocese, | Endued with Talents of a High Order | He Zealously Devoted His Whole Life | To the Diligent Discharge of His Sacred | Duties | As a

Minister of the Gospel of Christ; | He died on the 27th of October, A. D. 1850, | In the Seventy Third Year of His Age | And in the Twenty Sixth of His Episcopate.

In Erecting this Monument | To Their Lamented Pastor and Bishop | The Members of the Church Have the | Melancholy Satisfaction of Uniting It | With That | On Which He Himself Has So Feelingly | Recorded | The Virtues of His Father.

Mural tablet in the chancel of St. Paul's Chapel, Broadway, New York, to the second Mrs. Charles Inglis, and her son, Charles:

Within this Chancel, in certain Hope of a | Resurrection to Glory | through Jesus Christ, are deposited the Remains of | MARGARET | the Wife of CHARLES INGLIS, D. D. | formerly Rector of Trinity Church in this City. | She died the 21st of September, 1783, aged 35 years. | Near her is interred all that was mortal of CHARLES, | Eldest Son of the said MARGARET and CHARLES INGLIS, | who, alas! at an early Period, was snatched away | January the 20th, 1782, in the 8th Year of his Age. | The Husband and the Father, since become Bishop of Nova Scotia, | As a Testimony of the tenderest Affection to a dear | and worthy wife, | and Esteem for a devout Christian; and of the fondest Regard for an | amiable Son, who, although in Age a Child, was | yet in Understanding | a Man, in Piety a Saint, and in Disposition | an Angel, caused this | Monument to be erected in the Year of our Lord | 1788.

Margaret[2] Inglis (Bishop Charles[1]), born in New York in 1775, was married, September 19, 1799, to the Hon. Brenton Halliburton, M. L. C., who became the eighth Chief Justice of Nova Scotia, and after his wife's death was knighted. Sir Brenton was the son of Dr. John and Susannah (Brenton) Halliburton, and was born in Newport, R. I., December 3, 1775. In 1782 his father came as a Loyalist to Halifax, and henceforth the family's interests all lay in Nova Scotia. In his boyhood, for a few years Brenton studied in England, but on the death of his elder brother, John, in 1791, he returned to Halifax and studied law. When the Duke of Kent came to Halifax as Commander of the Forces, he entered the regiment of which H. R. H. was colonel—the Seventh Foot Fusiliers—receiving his lieutenancy June 28, 1795. His captaincy he received September 6, 1798, but when the Prince finally left Halifax (July 30, 1800) he withdrew from the army, and took up the practice of law. His short military career, indeed, began in 1793, when he en-

tered the Nova Scotia Provincials (militia regiment) as an ensign. At the age of 33 Mr. Halliburton was elevated to the Bench, and on the resignation of Hon. Sampson Salter Blowers, seventh Chief Justice, then 90 years old, he was made head of the Judiciary. At the age of 85 he was made a Knight. Among British Colonial public men of the last half of the eighteenth century and first half of the nineteenth century, Sir Brenton's name deservedly stands high. He was a clear-sighted lawyer, an able and upright Chief Justice and Judge, and a truly religious man. He was socially reserved, and yet kindly and courteous. In his "Life" of Sir Brenton, published many years ago in Halifax, the Rev. Dr. George William Hill, D. C. L., his biographer, speaks very tenderly of the sincere and humble piety that distinguished him in his last days. Sir Brenton lived for years on Morris street, Halifax, but in later life he spent much time at the place he owned called "The Bower," on the Northwest Arm. He also owned an estate near that of his father-in-law, Bishop Inglis, at Wilmot, Annapolis county, to which he gave the name "Margaretsville." A portrait of him by A. G. Hoit, painted in 1840 or 1845, hangs in the Legislative Council Chamber in Halifax. He died July 16, 1860, in his 86th year, and the following tablet to his memory rests on the walls of St. Paul's Church:

To the Memory of | THE HONOURABLE SIR BRENTON HALLIBURTON | Who for more than Half a Century adorned | the Bench of | The Supreme Court and for Twenty-seven | Years was | Chief Justice of Nova Scotia; | Kind, Amiable Loving and Beloved | In every Relation of Life, | He United to a Cheerful Disposition | And many Private and Social Virtues, | The Graces of a Truly Christian Character, | Long Time a Member and Afterwards | President of the Legislative Council, | He Took a Warm Interest in the Welfare of | the Province | And the Improvement of Its Laws and | Institutions, | On The Bench | He Was Dignified, Affable and Courteous; | A Patient and Laborious Judge | Of Great Legal and General Knowledge, | A Vigorous Intellect, Clear Judgment | And a Singular Aptitude for the Investigation of Truth. | These, with His Acknowledged Uprightness | and Impartiality, | Obtained For Him Universal Esteem, | Born Dec. 3rd, 1775, He Entered Into Rest, | July 16, 1860. | "I know whom

I have believed and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.''

Margaret[2] (Inglis) Halliburton died in Halifax, July 5, 1841, aged 66. A tablet in St. Paul's Church to her memory has this inscription:

Sacred To The Memory of | MARGARET | The Wife of THE | HONOURABLE BRENTON HALLIBURTON | Who departed This Life | On the 5th of July, 1841, | Aged 66 years. | Early trained in the Nurture | And Admonition of the Lord | By Her Pious Father | The First Protestant Bishop | In The British Colonies, | She Was Conspicuous | Throughout Her Life | For Piety to God | And Charity to the Poor, | This Tablet Is Raised | As a Humble Memorial | Of Her Virtues | By Her Affectionate Husband. | Blessed are the Dead which die in the Lord | Even so saith the Spirit:| For they rest from their Labours.

Children of Sir Brenton and Margaret (Inglis) Halliburton:

i Margaret, b. June 3, 1800.
ii Susannah, b. Nov. 6, 1803; bap. Jan. 8, 1804; d. Dec. 11, 1874, unm.
iii Mary E., b. probably in 1805, d. May 31, 1828, unm.
iv John Crooke, b. 1807, d. Nov. 8, 1884, unm.
v Charles Inglis, b. perhaps in 1809, lived in Amherst, N. S., where he was for a time Judge of Probate. He d. probably in Amherst, unm., before Oct., 1848.
vi Ellen Emeline, b. April 19, 1811, d. Nov. 29, 1875, unm.
vii Charles H., b. in 1812, buried Sept. 24, 1819, aged 7 years.
viii Brenton, b. probably in 1813, d. probably before he was 30, perhaps in Aylesford.
ix Elizabeth, b. Oct. 20, 1815, bap. Jan. 21, 1816.

Of these children, Margaret[3] was m. in 1825 to Hon. Enos Collins, M. L. C., and had seven children. John Crooke was a barrister, and for forty-four years Chief Clerk of the Legislative Council. He was admitted to King's College, Windsor, in 1823, but did not graduate. He was the last of Bishop Charles Inglis' descendants to live in Halifax, and the last person descended from Dr. John Halliburton to bear the Halliburton name. Like others of the family, he is buried in Camp Hill Cemetery, Halifax. Elizabeth was m. in 1862 to Major Richard Matthews Poulden, R. A. She was Major Poulden's second wife, and she had no children. Major Poulden was made Ensign July 29, 1825; Lieutenant, Jan. 3, 1828; Captain,

October 22, 1840; Major, November 28, 1854. He retired on captain's full pay, and was living in 1875. Mrs. Poulden undoubtedly died in England.

Anne[2] Inglis (Bishop Charles[1]), born in New York in 1776, was m. about 1793, to the Rev. George Pidgeon, successively missionary at Belleisle Bay, Oak Point and adjacent parts on the River St. John (New Brunswick), and Rector of Fredericton, and of Trinity Church, St. John. Mr. Pidgeon was the son of Edward Pidgeon, gentleman, of County Kilkenny, Ireland, and was born in 1760. October 7, 1776, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and November 2, 1781, received an ensigncy in the 65th Regiment. During the Revolutionary War he came with his regiment to America, and at the close of the war removed to Halifax, left the army, and became a candidate for holy orders. Tradition has it that he fell in love with Anne Inglis, and that the Bishop refused to give his consent to his marrying her unless he returned to civil life. He was probably ordained and married about 1793, the year that he began his work under the auspices of the S. P. G. in the mission of Belleisle. August 19, 1795, he was elected rector of Fredericton, as successor to the Rev. Dr. Cooke, and later he was appointed by his father-in-law Ecclesiastical Commissary. His rectorship of Fredericton lasted till 1814, when he was appointed rector of Trinity Church, St. John. This position he held for four years, but during the last few weeks of his life he was in such poor health that the church was closed. His duties of Ecclesiastical Commissary he discharged for twenty-three years. He died rather suddenly, May 6, 1818, only a little more than two years after Bishop Inglis, and he was buried in the old burying ground in St. John, where his tombstone may be seen. The inscription it bears is as follows:

Under this Stone | are placed | The early remains of the | REV. GEORGE PIDGEON, | Formerly of Trinity College Dublin, | Late Rector in this Parish | And Ecclesiastical Commissary in this Province 23 years, | He died, May 6, 1818, | Aged 57 years.

Referring to his death, the contemporary St. John newspaper said: "His pious and benevolent character and amiable manners

will long endear his memory to his numerous friends.'' Notices of Mr. Pidgeon will be found in Lee's ''First Fifty Years of the Church in New Brunswick,'' and Canon Brigstocke's ''History of Trinity Church, St. John.'' A miniature likeness of him hangs in the vestry of Christ Church Cathedral, Fredericton. Mrs. Pidgeon died childless, at the house of Sir Brenton Halliburton, in Halifax, July 4, 1827, in her 51st year. She was buried in St. Paul's churchyard in Halifax, and a well-cut tombstone marks her grave.

Bishop John[2] Inglis (Bishop Charles[1]), born December 9, 1777, in New York, was one of the first students to be enrolled in the Academy at Windsor that later became King's College. He was one of a group of pre-charter students of the young college who afterward became well known in the British Colonial world, but of his graduation, or of his attainment from King's College of his degree of Doctor of Divinity, we have not the dates. His father intended to send him to Oxford to be educated, but seems not to have done so, though the young man was in England in 1800, when he was in his twenty-third year. His ordination took place at Aylesford in 1801, and during 1801 and 1802 he lived at Clermont and served the Aylesford parish. August 31, 1802, he married at Windsor, Nova Scotia, where it seems as if the Cochran family must then temporarily have been residing, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Hon. Thomas and his second wife Jane (Allan) Cochran, born April 15, 1781. (See the author's monograph, ''The Cochran and Inglis Families, of Halifax.'') In July, 1804, their first child, Charles, was born in Halifax; in 1806, their second, Jane Louisa, was born in London, England; their remaining six children were all born in Halifax. How the Aylesford parish was served for fourteen years we are not informed, but Mr. Inglis acted for many years as his father's Commissary, and it is evident that he was not at all continuously there. His immediate predecessor at Aylesford was the Rev. John Wiswall, and his next successor was the Rev. Edwin Gilpin, who married Gertrude Aleph Brinley, born May 26, 1794. (King's Chapel Epitaphs). The Rev. Edwin Gilpin, and probably his wife, sleep in the churchyard at Annapolis Royal. In 1806 Mr.

Inglis was in England, and again in 1813. In 1815 and thereafter he is styled "Dr." Inglis. In February, 1816, his father died, and the Rev. John, who had been for years his "mainstay and ready co-worker," naturally expected to be appointed in his place. He therefore went to England apparently to present his claim to the bishopric, but the same ship that took him took also an influential petition from the Nova Scotia Legislature for the appointment of Dr. Robert Stanser, an Englishmen, then rector of St. Paul's, Halifax. The bishopric was given to Dr. Stanser, the rectorship of St. Paul's was given to Dr. Inglis, and with lovely Christian spirit the latter returned to Halifax and took up his parish work, continuing, however, to act as Commissary, as he had done in his father's lifetime. The episcopate of Bishop Stanser was not successful, chiefly from the fact that for much of the time the Bishop found it necessary, on acount of ill-health, to live in England. He continued, however, to be bishop till 1825, when he at last resigned, and left the field open for a successor. Tardy recognition now came to Dr. Inglis, who, on the 25th of March, 1825, was consecrated at Lambeth. When Bishop Stanser resigned, Dr. Inglis was in England soliciting subscriptions to King's College, and there was no delay in his appointment to the vacant see. Bishop John Inglis is remembered not only as a gentleman of the highest breeding (the Chesterfield of the English episcopate, he was called in his time), but as a man of sympathetic and kindly spirit. To his credit, be it said, he seems never to have alienated "dissenters" by superciliously asserting his church's claims. His life has been told at some length by Canon Mockridge, in his "Bishops of the Church of England in Newfoundland and Canada," and by this author in his "Church of England in Nova Scotia." When Bishop Charles Inglis died he entailed part, at least, of his Aylesford estate to his son, Bishop John, and after him to his grandson, Charles, Bishop John's eldest son. At the death of Bishop John all of the estate the other children of Bishop John could sell was disposed of, and the widow and her daughters and younger sons made their home permanently in London. The eldest son, Charles, M. D., however, continued to live in

Aylesford, where he died unmarried in 1861. He was buried in the churchyard in Aylesford, in a spot that is now covered by the enlarged chancel of the church. Bishop John[2] Inglis died in England, October 27, 1850, and was buried in St. Mary's churchyard, Battersea, London. Mrs. Inglis died July 14, 1862, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Rusthall, Tunbridge Wells, Kent. A window in St. Paul's, Rusthall, bearing an inscription, perpetuates her memory.

Inscription on a mural tablet in St. Mary's Church, Battersea, London, S. W., to the Right Rev. John Inglis, D. D.:

In the Adjoining Churchyard Rest the Mortal Remains | of the RIGHT REVEREND JOHN INGLIS, D. D. | Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia, | who departed this Life on the 27th of October, A. D. 1850, | In the 73rd Year of His Age. | From Early Youth He was Designed for the Sacred Ministry, | And His Active Life was Passed in the Zealous Service of His Master. | The Diocese of Nova Scotia, over which He Presided | For Upwards of Twenty-five Years | Has Severely Felt and Deeply Deplored the Loss of | Its Beloved Diocesan.

Inscription on the window erected to Mrs. John Inglis in St. Paul's Church, Rusthall:

Faith Which Worketh Love, | In Memory of a Beloved Mother, | ELIZA INGLIS, Widow of the | RIGHT REV'D JOHN INGLIS, D. D., Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia, | Born April 15th, 1781, | Died July 14th, 1862.

On Mrs. Inglis' monument is the following:

Eliza Inglis, Widow of the | Right Rev'd John Inglis, | D. D., Bishop of Nova Scotia, | Born April 15th, 1781, | Died July 14th, 1862.

Children of the Right Rev. John Inglis, D. D., and his wife Elizabeth (Cochran):

i Charles, b. July 13, 1804, at Halifax.
ii Jane Louisa, b. May 5, 1806, in London.
iii Arabella Prevost, b. April 3, 1808, at Halifax.
iv Catherine Anne Prevost, b. May 10, 1810, Halifax.
v Elizabeth Jemima, b. June 30, 1812, at Halifax.
vi John Eardley Wilmot, b. Nov. 15, 1814, at Halifax.
vii William Cochrane, b. Dec. 16, 1816, at Halifax, bap. Jan. 31, 1817, d. Feb. 1, 1817, at Halifax.
viii Thomas Cochrane, b. May 22, 1819, at Halifax, bap. July 14, 1819.

Of these children, Charles[3], b. July 13, 1804, was admitted to King's College, Windsor, in 1819, studied medicine in London, returned to Nova Scotia, but never practised, and finally died at the house of Mrs. Nancy Rutherford, in Aylesford, in July, 1861; he was buried July 26th, directly behind St. Mary's Church. Although King's College fared so generously at his hands, the corporation of that college did not erect a tombstone to his memory, nor was one ever reared. Jane Louisa[3], d. September 4, 1897; Arabella Prevost[3], d. in 1891; Catherine Ann Prevost[3], d. in 1893; and Elizabeth Jemima[3] (Mrs. Kilvington) d. in 1890; all four being buried in Brompton Cemetery. William Cochrane[3] is buried in the Cochran tomb in Halifax.

Of the children of Bishop John Inglis, none were married but Elizabeth[3] and Sir John Eardley Wilmot[3]. Elizabeth was married to Lieutenant Francis Henry Kilvington, of the 2nd Staffordshire Foot, who was born June 20, 1817, and died July 25, 1855. He was the only son of Rev. Orfeur Kilvington and Hon. Mary Margaret, his wife. His death occurred on board the S. S. "Melita" as she was entering the harbor of Malta, when he was returning from the Crimea to England. His commissions were: Ensign, July 20, 1838; Lieutenant, January 8, 1841; Captain of the 62nd (Wiltshire) Foot, March 12, 1848. Captain and Mrs. Kilvington left one son. Captain Thomas Cochrane[3] Inglis was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade, June 14, 1839; Lieutenant, April 14, 1843; Captain, December 29, 1848.

Sir John Eardley Wilmot[3] Inglis (Bishop John[2], Bishop Charles[1]). Of the children of Bishop John[2] and Elizabeth (Cochran) Inglis, and indeed of Nova Scotians of his generation, Sir John Eardley Wilmot[3] Inglis is by far the most distinguished. He entered the army as Ensign in the 32nd Foot (now Cornwall Light Infantry), August 2, 1833, and his successive promotions were as follows: Lieutenant, 1839; Captain, 1843; Major, 1848; Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, 1849; Regimental Lieut.-Colonel, February 20, 1855; Brevet Colonel, June 5, 1855. He served in Canada from 1836 to 1838, and in the Punjaub campaigns in 1848, '49. He was in command of the 32nd

at Lucknow at the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny in 1857, and succeeded Sir Henry Lawrence in full command, as Brigadier-General, in July, 1857. For his successful defence of the residency of Lucknow in 1857, he was appointed Major-General, and honoured with the title of K. C. B. In boyhood he had studied at King's College, Nova Scotia, having been admitted there in 1831, and that college conferred on him, in 1858, as did also the University of Oxford, the degree of D. C. L. After his defence of Lucknow the Legislature of Nova Scotia presented him with a sword of honour, the blade of which was made of steel from Nova Scotia iron. Sir John married, in 1851, the Hon. Julia Selina Thesiger, second daughter of the first Lord Chelmsford, born in 1833, who, with her three children, was present in the Lucknow residency throughout the defence. Lady Inglis long held the honorary position of housekeeper of the State apartments at St. James' Palace. She had also a residence, "Mayfield," at Beckenham, Kent, and enjoyed a pension of five hundred pounds a year in memory of Sir John's services. Her interesting book, "The Siege of Lucknow, A Diary" published in 1892, is well known. Sir John died at Homburg, Germany, September 27, 1862, and was buried in Homburg. Lady Inglis died in February, 1904.

From the New York Times Saturday Review of Books, February —, 1904:

"An eventful life, such as has been the lot of very few women, was closed last week with the death, in her seventy-first year, of Lady Inglis, wife of the gallant brigadier who stood for the lives of the besieged at Lucknow during eighty-seven days in 1857. Lady Inglis, who was a daughter of the first Lord Chelmsford, was with her husband throughout the defense of Lucknow. She published a diary she kept during the terrible siege, and in this, in simple but graphic language, told the story of how a handful of men held out against frightful odds."

Children of Sir John Eardley[3] Wilmot and Lady Julia Selina (Thesiger) Inglis:

i John Frederic, b. July 16, 1853, Major in the Duke of Edinburgh's (Wiltshire) Regiment. He entered the army in 1873, and received his Majority March 19,

1890. He m. Janet-Alice, daughter of the Rev. William Thornhill, but has no children.

ii Charles George, b. March 14, 1855, m. Edith Caroline, dau. of the Rev. C. Buckworth.

iii Alfred Markham, b. Sept. 24, 1856, matric. at Oxford, March 9, 1876, m. Ernestine May, dau. of Dean Pigou.

iv Victoria Alexandrina, b. Mar. 24, 1859, m. to Hubert Ashton, merchant in Calcutta.

v Julia Mathilda, b. Nov. 30, 1861, m. to George Herman Collier, of the India Office.

vi Rupert Edward, b. May 17, 1863, matric. at Oxford, Jan. 21, 1882, grad. B. A. 1885, was Curate of Basinstoke, and d. unm.

Of the children of Sir John Eardley Wilmot Inglis, Charles George[4] has children: Rupert Charles[5], b. February 3, 1884; Harold John[5], b. June 21, 1885. Alfred Markham[4] has children: John Alfred Pigou[5], b. May 5, 1893; Ernestine Mary, b. April 23, 1895; Mildred Jane Catherine, b. August 1, 1879; Francis Frederic, b. June 22, 1899; Alfred Walter (twin with Francis Frederic), b. June 22, 1899. Victoria Alexandrina Ashton[4] has children: Guy Inglis, b. July 18, 1893; Percy, b. February 27, 1895; Gilbert, b. Sept. 27, 1896; Hubert, b. February 13, 1898; Ralph, b. August 20, 1899, d. September 30, 1899. Julia Mathilda Collier[4] has children: Evelyn Mary[5], b. October 20, 1888, d. February 26, 1889; Ronald Inglis, b. April 30, 1890; John Herman, b. April 13, 1892, d. May 21, 1892; Grace Marion, b. June 24, 1893; Kenneth Francis, b. March 7, 1896; Mary Mildred, b. March 18, 1898.

A nephew of Bishop Charles Inglis, the Reverend Archibald Peane Inglis, was also a Nova Scotia clergyman. He was one of the sons of the Bishop's brother, Rev. Richard Inglis, and, together with his brother Thomas entered Trinity College, Dublin, November 20, 1768, Archibald being 15 years old and Thomas 16. Among the list of graduates of the college, the name of Archibald is not found, but Thomas took his degree in 1775. Under Bishop Inglis' direction the academy at Windsor was opened November 1, 1789, and his nephew, Archibald, was appointed its "president" for one year, the title afterwards being changed to "principal." In this position Archibald

seems to have remained until May or June, 1790, when he was succeeded by the Rev. William Cochran, S. T. D., who also at that time became the first president of King's College. From 1789 to February, 1801, when he died, Rev. Archibald Peane Inglis was settled at Granville, Annapolis county. His widow, Susanna, died at Lower Horton, King's County, December 13, 1842, in her 76th year.

THE JACKSON FAMILY

Joseph[1] Jackson son of Thomas and Ann, m. in Cornwallis, June 6, 1775, Phebe, dau. of Stephen and Hannah Loomer. Children:

i Joseph, b. Feb. 27, 1776, m. Feb. 27, 1816, Mary Ann ——. Children: Rebecca Ann, b. Nov. 26, 1816; Phebe Jane, b. Sept. 9, 1819; George Frederick, b. Nov. 25, 1821.

ii Stephen, b. Jan. 4, 1778, m. April 28, 1808, Eunice, dau. of Isaac and Eunice Beach.

iii William, b. May 17, 1780.

iv Thomas, b. May 23, 1782.

v Isaac, b. March 19, 1785, m. Jan. 22, 1808, Hannah, dau. of Enoch Steadman. Children: Sarah Allison, b. Aug. 26, 1810: Susan, b. Dec. 10, 1812; Charles, b. March 18, 1815; Enoch, b. April 15, 1817; Joseph, b. Sept. 23, 1819.

vi Rebecca, twin with Isaac.

vii George, b. Sept. 17, 1787, m. Dec. 18, 1814, Susannah ——.

THE JESS FAMILY

George[1] Jess, probably of a Conn. family, by his wife ——, had a dau. Martha, b. in Cornwallis, Jan. 9, 1783. Joseph[2] Jess (George[1]) m. in Cornwallis, Nov. 27, 1797, Sarah, dau. of Theophilus and Eleanor Sweet, and had children: Sophia Henrietta, b. Aug. 26, 1798; Eunice, b. Sept 28, 1800; Jane, b. Nov. 29, 1802. George[2] Jess, Jr. (George[1]), m. Jan. 2, 1808, Charlotte, dau. of Samuel and Sarah Huntley. They had a son, William, b. Jan. 2, 1822.

THE JOHNSON FAMILY

The Johnson family of Horton was founded by John Johnson, b. in Ellerton, East Riding of Yorkshire, and his wife Sarah (Wallgate), who came to N. S. with many other Yorkshire people in 1775. The Johnsons had the following children born in Ellerton:

i George, b Sept. 27, 1749, m. Mary Cleveland.
ii William, m. —— Peck, probably a dau. of Silas and Elizabeth (Calkins) Peck, and probably their son was Benjamin, m. Feb. 8, 1810, Hannah Griffin, and had children: James Thomas, b. Oct. 28, 1810; Cyrus Peck, b. Nov. 13, 1812; Eliza, b. July 23, 1815; Mary, b. March 15, 1818; Sarah, b. Aug. 9, 1820.
iii Joseph, m. (1) —— Reid, (2) Feb. 25, 1790, Ann Whitney.
iv John, m. his cousin, a dau. of Richard Wallgate.
v Emma, m. Dec. 23, 1779, to Jeptha Elderkin, See Elderkin Family.

George[2] Johnson (John[1]), b. in Ellerton, Eng., Sept. 27, 1749, m. in Horton, April 27, 1780, Mary, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Elderkin) Cleveland, b. May 16, 1761, a sister of Mrs. Cornelius Fox and Mrs. Hugh Pudsey. He d. at Wolfville, Sept. 18, 1834. She d. Nov 22, 1839. Children:

i Sarah Wallgate, b. June 30, 1782, m. Sept. 29, 1808, to Clarke Young, of Falmouth, Hants county, and d. at Falmouth, June 9, 1870. Children: William Henry Young; George Johnson Young; Edward Young, Ph. D. (for many years Chief of the Bureau of Statistics at Washington, D. C.); Mary Young; Margaret Allison Young.
ii Mary, b. Oct. 5, 1785, m. in 1807, to Thomas Harding, of St. John, N. B., at one time Mayor of St. John, and had 7 children.
iii John, b. Jan. 10, 1788, m. Rosamond Lewis, of Cumberland county, N. S., and d. at Greenwich, Horton, May 15, 1862. Children: George Leander, b. Feb. 4, 1816; Mary Ann, b. July 21, 1818; John William, b. July 21, 1821; Eunice Elvira, b. May 14, 1823; Jessie Lewis; Edwin; Frederic.
iv William, M. P. P., b. April 19, 1790, m. (1) Feb. 6, 1812, Ann, dau. of David and Sarah (Travis) Harris, (2) Jan. 20, 1822, Hannah Pettingill, of St. John, N. B. He d. at Wolfville, Dec. 1, 1861. Children by 1st wife; Eliza Ann, b. Aug. 18, 1812; Sarah Louisa, b.

Feb. 3, 1814; Mary Olivia, b. Feb. 12, 1816; Maria Henrietta, b. May 27, 1818. Children by 2d wife: Thomas, and Rhoda Sophia, twins, b. Feb. 3, 1823; Hannah Maria, b. June 6, 1824; James Pettingill, b. April 4, 1826; Dr. George Chapin, b. July 8, 1829; Charles Young, b. March 11, 1835; Andrew Hay, b. July 26, 1836. The first wife of William Johnson d. July 4, 1819.

v Ann A., b. Jan. 16, 1793, m. (1) Oct. 18, 1814, to Christopher Kimball Prince, (2) in 1847, to John Huston Chipman. She d. at Lawrencetown, Annapolis county, Feb. 21, 1879.

vi Joseph, b. March 15, 1795, d. young.

vii Emma, d. young.

viii Benjamin, d. young.

ix Olivia Sophia, b. March 22, 1801, m. March 20, 1821, James Pettingill, merchant and shipowner of St. John, N. B., and d. *s. p.*, Dec. 8, 1886.

THE JOHNSTONE FAMILY

One of the most distinguished families Nova Scotia has ever had is the Johnstone family, who have been connected closely with the city of Halifax and with the counties of Annapolis and King's. The family of the Johnstones, of Annandale, Scotland, were first settled in Georgia, where at the time of the Revolution Dr. William Martin (or Moreton) Johnstone served as a captain on the Tory side. He married in Savannah, Georgia, Nov. 21, 1779, Elizabeth Lichtenstein, and after completing his medical education in Edinburgh, settled as a physician in the Island of Jamaica. For the health of one of her daughters, in the summer of 1806 Mrs. Johnstone came to Halifax, and her visit here in time led to the removal permanently of her and all her living children to Nova Scotia. Dr. Johnstone himself died in Kingston, Jamaica, Dec. 9, 1807. Mrs. Johnstone d. in Halifax, Sept. 24, 1848. The children of Dr. and Mrs. William Martin Johnstone were: Andrew Lichtenstein, b. March 22, 1781; Catharine, b. Aug. 23, 1782; Lewis, M. D., b. March 10, 1784; John William, b. May 20, 1785; Elizabeth Wildman, b. Dec. 15, 1787, m. to Thomas Ritchie, Esq., M. P. P., of Annapolis Royal, and

became the ancestress of the Ritchie family of Halifax, one of her sons being the Hon. Chief Justice, Sir William Ritchie, Kt., who d. in 1892; Laleah Peyton, b. Feb. 15, 1789, m. to Hon. William Bruce Almon, M. D., at Halifax, and had ten children, the eldest son being Hon. William Johnstone Almon, M. D., Dominion Senator; John, b. Jan. 31, 1790, a lawyer and M. P. P. for Annapolis county; Jane Farley, b. May 29, 1791, d. June 4, 1793; Hon. Judge James William, a distinguished Nova Scotia statesman and political leader, whose services to the province at large, and whose influence with the Baptist denomination in King's County, were very great; Jane Farley, b. April 3, d. in July, 1794.

Of these children, **Dr. Lewis[1] Johnstone** practised medicine in Jamaica, and in Halifax, but finally settled in Wolfville in 1839. There in leisure he spent the rest of his life, at his place, "Annandale," which had formerly belonged to Daniel DeWolf, Esq., M. P. P. He m. in Halifax, the Bishop officiating, Feb. 21, 1817, Mary Anne, eldest daughter of John and Sarah (Stevens) Pryor, bap. in St. Paul's parish, Halifax, June 4, 1797, this, however, being some time before he left Jamaica. Facts for a complete sketch of descendants are not at hand, but of his children, some of whom were born in Jamaica, some in Nova Scotia, the following list can be given the order of their births, however, being somewhat uncertain: Catherine, m. to Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt, M. A.; Marianne, d. young; Jane, d. unm. in Wolfville; Elizabeth, m. Dec. 5, 1843, as his 2nd wife, to Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley, D. D., D. C. L.; Laleah, m. to Rev. Richard E. Burpee, M. A.; Lewis, Jr., M. D., b. March 6, 1824, d. Jan. 31, 1799, m. June 6, 1850, Anna Sneden Thorne, dau. of Stephen Sneden Thorne, M. P. P., and his wife Mehitable (Patten), and sister of James Hall Thorne, of Kentville; William, b in 1825, d. young; Louisa, b. July 10, 1825, m. June 28, 1860, to James Donaldson, b. April 23, 1834, and became the mother of John Donaldson, of Cornwallis, Emma Louise, wife of John Rufus Starr, of Cornwallis, and of Rev. Lewis Johnstone Donaldson, Rector of Trinity Church, Halifax; William, M. D., m. July 1, 1863, Susan Alice, dau. of Joseph Francis and Mary A. (Cogswell) Alli-

son; Lawrence; Henry W., m. Theresa Frances, dau. of Hon. Michael, M. L. C., and Jean (Grassie) Tobin, of Halifax; Laura, m. to Rev. Arthur Richard Ralph Crawley, M. A.; Emma, m. to Rev. Elisha Budd De Mille, M. A., b. in St. John, N. B., April 7, 1829, d. in St. John, Aug. 1, 1863; Annie M., m. Jan. 5, 1859, to Henry Lovett, of Kentville, and d. March 30, 1906; Minnie (Lady Weatherbe), m. in 1864 to Sir Robert Linton Weatherbe, Kt., long a Judge of the Supreme Bench and sometime Chief Justice of Nova Scotia; Gustavus d. young.

Sir Robert Linton Weatherbe, Kt., was born at Bedeque, Prince Edward Island, April 7, 1836, and graduated at Acadia (B. A., 1858; M. A., 1861), from this university in 1883 receiving the honorary degree of D. C. L. He studied law with Hon. Judge James William Johnstone, whose niece he afterward married, and after an exceptionally successful career at the bar, during which he was made Q. C., in 1878 was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court, and Jan. 13, 1905, Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. He was knighted in 1906, and resigned the Chief Justiceship in 1907. He spends his winters in Halifax, but his summers at his place in King's County, "St. Eulalie," near Grand Pré.

Connected with the county in his early life, as a young practioner of law in Kentville, was also **Hon. Judge James William**[1] **Johnstone,** M. L. C., long highly distinguished in the province, and indeed in Canada at large. He m. (1) Amelia, dau. of William James, M. D., and Rebecca Byles Almon, of Halifax, (2) Mrs. Louisa (Pryor) Wentworth, dau. of John and Sarah (Stevens) Pryor, and widow of Capt. Samuel Henry Wentworth, R. E., son of Benning and Anne (Bird) Wentworth, and nephew of Lady Frances Wentworth. By his 1st marriage he had children: Eliza, b. in 1821, m. as his 1st wife, to Hon. D. McNeil Parker, M. D., M. L. C., of Halifax; Judge James William, b. probably in 1824, graduated at Acadia University in 1843, made D C. L. by Acadia in 1886, a Judge of the County Court, m. Katharine Prescott Fairbanks, dau. of Hon. John Eleazer and Ann (Prescott) Fairbanks of Halifax, b. Dec. 4, 1820, and had a family, well known in

Halifax; Amelia; William Almon, m. 1833, Mary, 2nd dau. of Hon. Samuel George William Archibald. (See the Dickson Family); Lewis, M. D., m. —— Dodd. He had also children by his 2nd marriage.

THE JORDAN FAMILY

This family is probably descended from Rev. Robert and Sarah (Winter) Jordan, of Cape Elizabeth, Maine, whose fourth son, Jedediah, founded a large family in Maine, but from the "Jordan Memorial," published in 1882, the parentage of the founder of the King's County family cannot be ascertained.

* **Jedediah[1] Jordan,** b. Feb. 11, 1755, m. in Horton, Dec. 25, 1781, Asenath Bill, b. July 16, 1763, probably a dau. of Amos and Jerusha Bill, formerly of Lebanon and Colchester, Conn. Bill Family Memoir, p. 158. Children: Asenath, b. Nov. 6, 1782; Jerusha, b. Nov. 28, 1783; Amos Bill, b. Aug. 19, 1785, m. Jerusha Kinsman; Jedediah, Jr., b. Dec. 21, 1786, m. Lydia Benjamin; Orinda, b. Oct. 17, 1788; Sarah, b. Feb. 3, 1790; Miriam, b. Aug. 19, 1792; Melinda, b. Sept. 6, 1795.

Amos Bill[2] Jordan (Jedediah[1]), b. Aug. 19, 1785, m. in Horton, Jan. 12, 1816, Jerusha Kinsman. Children: Eunice, b. Nov. 29, 1816; Mary Mehitable, b. Jan. 29, 1818; Robert Kinsman, b. Feb. 6, 1819; Rebecca, b. Feb. 10, 1821; William, b. Dec. 29, 1822 . This family lived at Beech Hill, Horton.

Jedediah[2] Jordan, Jr., (Jedediah[1]), b. Dec. 21, 1786, m. in Horton, Jan. 7, 1813, Lydia Benjamin. Children: Eunice, b. Aug. 19, 1816, d. unm.; Thomas, b. Aug. 16, 1818; Michael, b. Oct. 12, 1821; Andrew, b. Oct. 28, 1823; Jehiel; Jacob, went to Australia; Lydia Orinda, m. to Isaac Marriner Cleveland, son of William and Mary (Patton) Cleveland, b. March 27, 1833; Grandison, m. Sept. 14, 1851, Nancy Cleveland, dau. of William and Mary (Patton) Cleveland, b. Jan. 11, 1830, and lives in Canning. It is said that there were in all 13 children.

* Jeddediah Jordan was son of Jonathan Jordan Sr. of Stoughton Mass. His sister Jane married Wm Coldwell, see page 612. He came to Nova Scotia with Mr Coldwell in 1760. (See Wm Coldwell Genealogy)

Michael[3] Jordan (Jedediah[2], Jr., Jedediah[1]), b. Oct. 12, 1821, m. Oliva Eagles, dau. of Jeremiah and —— (Coldwell) Eagles. Children: Noble, d. young; Henry Alonzo, a well known merchant in Boston, of the firm of Bigelow and Jordan, m. Elizabeth Duberneck, who d. *s. p.*, Sept. 13, 1907; Margaret, d. young; Augusta, m. to Charles A. Schofield. of Medford, Mass.; Sophia, d. young; Ella, m. to Harmon Schofield; Leverett, m. Cassie McIntyre; Frederick, d. young; Charles, m. Lillie Butcher.

Jehiel[3], Jedediah[2], Jedediah[1], b. about 1825, m. twice. Children by first wife: Edgar; Alonzo; Everett. Children by 2nd wife: Ethel, m. to Benjamin Sears, of Barnstable county, Mass.; Chester.

THE KEMPTON FAMILY

The Rev. Samuel Bradford Kempton, D. D., now of Dartmouth, N. S., but for many years the honoured third pastor of the Cornwallis First Baptist Church, in succession to the Rev. Abram Spurr Hunt, is the son of Stephen and Olivia Harlowe (Locke) Kempton, and was b. at Milton, Queen's county, Nov. 2, 1834. He received his early education at Milton Academy, and in 1857 entered Horton Academy. In 1862 he graduated, B. A., at Acadia University. He then spent a year at Acadia under the instruction of Rev. John Mockett Cramp, D. D., in post-graduate work. In 1833 he was ordained pastor of Third Horton Baptist Church, and in 1867 became pastor of the First Cornwallis Baptist Church. In that position he remained until 1893, when he removed to Dartmouth, as pastor of the Dartmouth Baptist Church. Dr. Kempton received his M. A., from Acadia University in 1872, and the honorary degree of D. D. in 1894. From 1878 to 1907 he was one of the governors of Acadia, and in 1882 was appointed a member of the Senate of the University. His ministry at Cornwallis was laborious and faithful, he had six preaching stations and was obliged to travel many miles every week. He married in Horton, Oct. 1, 1867, Eliza Allison, dau. of Abraham and Nancy Rebecca (Allison) Seaman, and had two children: Rev. Austin Tremaise, b. Feb. 6, 1870, m. June 7,

1893, Charlotte H. Freeman; William Bradford, b. May 29, 1885, d. July 17, 1893.

Of these sons, Rev. Austin Tremaise Kempton graduated at Acadia University in 1891, and received his M. A. in course in 1894. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry at Milton, Queen's county, N. S., in 1891, later studied at Newton Theological Seminary, and has since held pastorates in Sharon, Boston, Fitchburg and Lunenburg, Mass. He has also been a successful lecturer, his lectures on the "Acadian Country" having done much to make the charms of King's County known throughout New England.

THE KIDSTON FAMILY

The Cornwallis Kidston family came late to the county, and directly from Halifax. They were a Scotch family, and the only thing we at present know about their early history in the province is that a Mr. Kidston, a "neighbor" of the Rev. Jacob Bailey in Kennebeck, Maine, came, like Mr. Bailey, but earlier, to Halifax from Maine. This person was possibly William Kidston, who, with his wife, Catherine, we know to have been in Halifax shortly after the Revolutionary War. In the history of the Stairs and Morrow families of Halifax, the Hon. William James Stairs, compiler of that history has an interesting notice of the Kidston family. Mr. Stairs says that Richard Kidston, a son of William and Catherine, was born "on the old corner of George street and Bedford Row," in Halifax, in 1786, and that for years he exported lumber to Great Britain from the Miramichi river and Pictou, in return bringing British goods to Nova Scotia, and selling them from his store in the Market Square. About 1810 he removed with his sons to Glasgow, leaving, however, one son, in partnership with two Englishmen, Messrs. Dobson and Telford, to conduct the Nova Scotia end of the business. In Scotland Richard Kidston amassed a considerable fortune, his family gaining much prominence in church and state. His children, so far as we know them, from the register of St. Matthew's Church, Halifax, and otherwise, were: Richard, b. in 1786; William,

bap. May 22, 1788; Catherine, bap. April 22, 1792; Archibald Glen, bap. Nov. 9, 1799; Robert Alexander, bap. Dec. 1, 1799.

But James and Alexander Kidston were also merchants in Halifax, and in partnership, before 1800. That they were nearly related to William Kidston is most likely, but what the relationship was we do not know. In 1798, and probably other years, James Kidston, commission merchant, continually advertises the sale of dry goods, groceries, books, and many other things. James Kidston, bachelor, and Margaret Hosterman, spinster, were married in St. Matthew's Parish, January 5, 1793. Alexander Kidston and Catherine Hosterman were married, August 7, 1795. Sometime after 1825, James Kidston with his family (or possibly the father had died) must have come to Cornwallis. There, June 25, 1844 (Records of St. John's Parish), Margaret (Hosterman) Kidston was buried, "aged 74," and there for many years the sons and daughters were known. The children of James and Margaret (Hosterman) Kidston, all baptized in St. Matthew's parish, Halifax, were: Margaret, bap. Nov. 17, 1793; Anne, bap. March 8, 1795, buried in Cornwallis, Dec. 31, 1845; James, bap. Aug. 21, 1796; Alexander, bap. June 3, 1798; Catherine, bap. Jan. 31, 1800, m. Nov. 23, 1828, to Henry Gesner, Jr.; Eliza, bap. July 25, 1802; Richard William, bap. June 1, 1805; Charlotte, bap. Sept. 3, 1809. [For many years the Misses Margaret, Eliza, and Charlotte Kidston, were devout members of St. James Church, Kentville].

In 1796, a Richard Kidston was foreman of the Grand Jury in Halifax, and June 17, 1819, a Richard Kidston and Elizabeth Oonald were married in Halifax. In 1814 a Richard Kidston was Counsellor and Attorney in Halifax, and in 1834, the Legislature dissolved the marriage of Anne and Richard Kidston. William Kidston, (probably son of William and Catherine) and his wife Elizabeth, had children bap. in St. Matthew's: Katherine Glen, bap. Sept. 4, 1820; Elizabeth Ann, bap. Dec. 30, 1823; Alexander Robert, bap. Feb. 23, 1825; Janet, bap. June 1, 1829. It is quite possible that the whole Kidston family in Halifax may have been founded by a still older Mr. Kidston than any we have mentioned,

that he may have been Mr. Bailey's neighbor at Kennebec, and that he may have been the father of William, who m. Catherine; James, who m. Margaret Hosterman; Alexander, who m. Catherine Hosterman; and Richard, who was foreman of the Grand Jury in 1796.

THE KINSMAN FAMILY

One of the Cornwallis grantees was Benjamin Kinsman, formerly of Ipswich Mass., who was born in Ipswich, April 26, 1719. He was the youngest son of Joseph and Susanna (Dutch) Kinsman, and he m. in 1740 (published Dec. 27) Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Elizabeth (Douton) Perkins, of Ipswich. In 1763 he sold his land in Ipswich to John Calef, physician. He d. in 1794; his widow d. in 1806. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. Oct. 20, 1741.

ii Benjamin, b. Nov. 3, 1743, m. Hannah Pelton. Children: Jerusha, b. June 12, 1762; Ruby, b. in Norwich, Conn. July 25, 1766; Wealthy, b. in Cornwallis, Nov. 19, 1767; Achsah, b. Oct. 24, 1769; Perkins, b. July 28, 1771; Jeremiah, b. Dec. 12, 1774; Hannah, b. Jan. 20, 1780; Eunice, b. July 4, 1785, m. Robert Sharp; Benjamin Avery, b. Dec. 2, 1787, m. Mary English.

iii Nathaniel, b. Aug. 13, 1745, m. May 2, 1768, Sarah, dau. of Hezekiah and Susanna (Bailey) Cogswell, and had at least 8 children, one of whom, Ebenezer, m. Nov. 23, 1803, Mary, dau. of Joshua and Mehitable Ells; another, Ezekiel, m. (1) April 12, 1798, Mary, dau. of Joseph and Hannah Chase, (2) April 30, 1812, Mary, dau. of John and Rebecca Nesbitt. By his first marriage Ezekiel had daus.: Hannah, b. June 11, 1801; Sarah Ann. m. to John Marshall Caldwell, High Sheriff of King's County.

iv Robert, b. May 27, 1747, m. (1) Dec. 9, 1772, Jerusha, dau. of Capt. Amos and Jerusha Bill, (2) Oct. 13, 1782, Mehitable, dau. of Caleb and Mary Rand. By his 1st marriage he had 4 children, by his 2nd, 7. His son Amos, by his 1st marriage, b. Sept. 18, 1777, m. Abigail Chase; his dau. Sarah, by his 1st marriage, b. Sept. 21, 1776, was m. April 17, 1794, to Jedediah Ells; his son

James, by his 1st marriage, b. Dec. 14, 1780, m. Dorothy Chase.

v Ebenezer, b. June 2, d. June 17, 1750.
vi Ebenezer, b. Aug. 10, 1751.
vii Susanna, b. June 17, 1753, m. to Capt. Ebenezer Wheaton.
viii Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1760, m. Sarah Foster.
ix Mary, b. Aug. 13, 1763.

A Kinsman Genealogy, some of whose statements concerning the King's County Kinsmans could be corrected by the Cornwallis Town Book, was published in Boston in 1876. For fuller information concerning the family that Genealogy should be consulted.

THE LAIRD OR LEARD FAMILY

Robert Laird or Leard, who came from Ireland about 1770, m. in Windsor, N. S., Jane Palmer, probably a sister of the wife of Sheriff John Thomas Hill, and had children b. in Windsor: Samuel, b. Jan. 20, 1775; Mary, b. June 12, 1776; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 26, 1778, m. to John McNeil Stewart. He had born in Horton: Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1779; Eleanor, b. Aug. 29, 1781; John, b. March 2, 1783, m. Julia, dau. of John and Eunice (Denison) Lothop, b. March 8, 1790; William, b. May 2, 1785; Catherine, b. March 14, 1792.

James Laird, a surveyor, well known for many years in Horton, was probably a grandson, of Robert Laird. He m. May 4, 1857, Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 1, 1825, dau. of Charles and Fanny (Lothrop) Brown. Their eldest child was Edward Brown Laird, b. June 24, 1858. Robert Laird bought land in Horton "afterward occupied by William Stewart and the family of Robert L. Stewart."

THE LAWRENCE FAMILY

Col. Elisha Lawrence, who settled in Parrsborough after the Revolutionary War, and was one of the first church wardens there, according to Sabine was a son of John Lawrence, of Monmouth county, N. J., and at the outbreak of the Revolution was Sheriff of

Monmouth county. Both father and son sympathized strongly with the Revolution, and Col. Elisha Lawrence raised a corps of 500 men, which became the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. In 1777 he was taken prisoner by Sullivan on Staten Island, and at the peace "retired with the Royal Army, with his rank of Colonel, and on half pay." In Parrsborough he received a grant of land, and for some time lived there. Finally, however, he went to England, and in 1811 died at Cardigan, Wales. He married in New Jersey, Mary, daughter of Lewis Morris Ashfield (a sister of the first wife of the Rev. Thomas Shreve), of whose death a New York newspaper of April 19, 1779, spoke in the following way: "Wednesday morning, died in her 27th year, Mrs. Mary Lawrence, the amiable consort of Lieut.-Colonel Elisha Lawrence, of Brigadier-General Skinner's Brigade, and daughter of the Hon. Lewis Ashfield, Esq., of Monmouth county, in New Jersey, deceased; and on Thursday her remains were deposited in the family burying ground in Trinity Churchyard." New Jersey Archives, 2nd Series, Vol. 3, p. 252. Of Col. Lawrence's children, if he had any, we have no record.

The first fellow church warden of Col. Elisha Lawrence in Parrsborough, Col. Edward Cole, was probably a son of Elisha and Elizabeth (Dexter) Cole, and a Rhode Island Loyalist. Col. Cole commanded a regiment under Wolfe at Quebec, was subsequently at Havana, and when the Revolution began fled from persecution to the British lines. In the British service he had the rank of Colonel, and after the war received a pension of a hundred and fifty pounds a year. Like many other Loyalist officers he obtained land in Parrsborough and settled there.

THE LOCKHART FAMILY

The Lockhart family of Horton is of Scotch-Irish origin, but precisely when it was transplanted to Nova Scotia we do not know. From information furnished by Rev. Arthur John Lockhart ("Pastor Felix") we learn that in the latter part of the 18th century there were born three Lockhart brothers, Nathan, Elihu and

David, the second of whom, Elihu, settled in Hantsport, N. S., the third, David, probably first in Horton, then in Cambridge, Mass., the first Nathan, making his home permanently in King's County. Of these brothers David Lockhart, who settled in East Cambridge, Mass., originated the widely known Lockhart Casket Manufactory and undertaking business in Boston and Cambridge, of which business his eldest son, William Lawson Lockhart, was long the chief proprietor and manager. This family is well known in Massachusetts.

"My grandfather, Nathan Lockhart," says the Rev. Arthur John Lockhart, "settled in that part of Lower Horton, bordering on Hants county, which lies on a slope of the South Mountain, commanding an extensive and beautiful view of the Avon River, at its debouchment into Minas Basin, the Basin itself, Cheverie, Newport and Summerville, Blomidon, the Five Islands, and the shores of Cumberland County. This part of King's County was then covered with forest, and grandfather's first house was a log house, which was afterward supplanted by a little cottage house, to which was added an ell. I have heard my grandmother say half humourously, half pettishly: 'I married for love, and came into the woods for the owls to hoot at,' for grandfather was a seafaring man, in the coasting trade, and was liable to absences of several weeks at a time. Grandmother Lockhart was Eliza Fuller, and belonged to a family of that name in Lower Horton whose forbears were among the immigrants who came from Connecticut, after the removal of the Acadians. I have met in Suffield, Conn., a family of Fullers, who seemed to me to bear some racial resemblance to those I had known in Horton. My grandmother was a capable housewife, an entertaining gossip and love of music, good looking and sprightly, who lived to a great age."

Of his grandfather, Mr. Lockhart says:

"Grandfather Lockhart was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was a sturdy man, strongly built, and of a good physique. He was an honest, upright man, much respected, a Methodist and a strict Sabbatarian. There was in him a strain of seriousness and severity,

and also of meditative melancholy. I have seen him sitting at the window, humming a tune, and gazing into the distance, absorbed in thought, and knew by experience his unwillingness to be disturbed. He exacted obedience from his family, and provided for them in a frugal way, though their opportunity for education and for chances to gain a livelihood apart from the sea were small. He was an athletic man, and in his younger days was quick to resent an injury, or to act in self-defence. Children (order not known):

i Mary Ann, m. to John Porter of Avonport, and had children: William, a trader, sometime postmaster at Lockhartville; Harding; Lockhart.

ii Ann Eliza, m. to James McWilliams. Mr. Lockhart says: "I remember her as a tall, fair young woman, with dark, curling hair. He had one child, Annie, who lived to grow up and be married. The mother died when her child was very young, and Annie was brought up by Capt. Peleg Holmes of Lockhartville. Mr. and Mrs. McWilliams are both buried in the little hillside burial yard.

iii Emeline, m. to Capt. Mark Shaw, at first a sailor, later a ship-chandler in New York. She had one child, Emeline, at whose birth she died.

iv Silas, m. and had one dau. Melissa. He d. young, and his dau. was brought up by her Uncle Andrew.

v. Andrew, m. Katherine Graves, of Halifax. He had no children who lived, but he and his wife brought up up several,—his niece Melissa, Robert Burton, son of Rev. William Burton, Elvira Hume, dau. of a cousin of Mrs. Lockhart, and one or two more. The niece Melissa was m. to Capt. McKeeman.

vi Capt. Nathan Albert (third son), b. May 13, 1819, m. Elizabeth Ann Bezanson.

vii Leonard, m. Sarah Armstrong, of Lubec, Me., and d. *s. p.*

viii Ephraim, m. Lucy Smith, and has a son, Joseph Smith Lockhart, M. D., a prominent physician in Cambridge, Mass. He has also a son, Benjamin, an attorney in Boston, Mass.; and a son Ephraim, living in Lockhartville. A son, Mortimer, died at Mt. Allison College. He was an unusual boy, of fine character and talents, and with a strong literary and poetical vein.

ix John Weston (youngest son), m. Sarah Palmeter of Long Island, Horton, and had several daughters.

Captain Nathan Albert[2] Lockhart (Nathan[1]) b. May 13, 1819, m. in 1848, Elizabeth Ann Bezanson, of Chester, Nova Scotia, dau. of John Bezanson, of noble Huguenot ancestry. Of his grandfather Bezanson, Rev. A. J. Lockhart says: "He was a Baptist lay preacher, and was an intelligent reader and student of divinity. He was a man of strong sense and excellent judgment, and ruled and guided his family wisely and well. He was a familiar conversationist and had a genius for friendship, his attachments being sometimes of a romantic kind. He was twice married; first to a woman named Hemmeon, by whom he had several children, and, after her death to Miss Anderson, who was my mother's mother. My mother had relatives in the Gaspereau Valley. John Anderson, her uncle, settled there and reared a family who settled round him. I used to visit them in cherry time or apple time. Uncle John lived in a low-roofed, old-fashioned farm house, with orchard and garden, and long rows of currant bushes and trees at the back of the house, full, in the season, of luscious red cherries, and tall pear trees in front, of which the little sweet pears were to my taste admirable."

"My mother," says Mr. Lockhart, "was born at Chester, Oct. 20, 1819, and when about 28 was married to my father. She survived her husband several years, and died in her 81st year, April 3, 1900, in the home of her youngest daughter, Mrs. Regina Fogg, of Hyde Park, Mass. My mother had some of the mental characteristics of her father—his sprightliness, his strong sense, his friendliness, his scorn of meanness. She was like him in his activity in a green old age, and in possession of her faculties. She could ride on horseback when a young woman, and was always a good walker. She never seemed to grow old, and was always a person of dignity and of an attractive presence. In physique, the second son, my brother Nathan (Nathan Joseph Lockhart), was the flower of the family. When last I saw him he was in the full bloom of manhood. The sea claimed him, and some untoward fate was his, we know not what. He had just married and set up a home. His bride was Nancy Whitman, of Aylesford, N. S., who six months after her marriage faced the dreadful intelligence that her husband had perished at sea. My

mother never wholly recovered from that blow. A son was born to him whom he never saw—a second Nathan, who is now a lawyer in the Canadian West. His mother was married again to a Baptist minister, and had a family of sons and daughters.

"My parents' third child, Palemon, died in infancy, of a brain fever. Next came my brother, the Rev. Burton Wellesley Lockhart, D. D., pastor of the Franklin Street Congregationalist Church at Manchester, N. H. He m. at Suffield, Conn., Frances M. Upson. In 1894 he became pastor of the church to which he now ministers." A newspaper article on Rev. Burton Wellesley Lockhart, written by the Rev. Dr. Trask, says:

"Perhaps no preacher in the little city to the north of us has so many strangers in his congregation, drawn by his pulpit power. It is a rare Sunday when there are not some Springfield people in the audience. There are also a number who come down regularly from the Falls, while visitors from the street, Willimansett and West Springfield are not infrequent. Dr. Lockhart is now in the full prime of life, and his studies in philosophy and general literature, no less than in religion, combine to make him not only a pleasing conversationalist, but an instructive and inspiring preacher. . . . His parishioners in all of the pastorates he has filled have loved him intensely. His gentleness of spirit, united with rare intellectual powers, captivates his audience. He has humanity, as the phrenologists would say, in a large degree, and his people feel it. He has a keen, searching mind, and his people know it, so he is both beloved and admired. Literature is his pastime, preaching his passion. He loves philosophy, but truth he adores. A finely shaped and good sized head, features clear and well cut, the eyes large and dark, and suffused with a mellow and attractive light, are the elements of Dr. Lockhart's physical appearance, which are the most impressive and commanding. He was installed as pastor of the Franklin Street Congregationalist Church, Manchester, January 24, 1894. He has written considerable in prose and verse."

The eldest daughter of Capt. Nathan Albert and Elizabeth Ann (Bezanson) Lockhart is Alice Alberta, Mrs. John Bentley of Hali-

fax, N. S. Another daughter is Regina Elizabeth, m. to Charles Fogg, of Cambridge, Mass., whose mother was a Lockhart. The youngest son of Capt. Nathan Albert is Albert David, a pharmacist in Waterbury, Conn., who has also a place of business at Round Hill, Annapolis county, N. S.

The eldest son of Capt. Nathan Albert and Elizabeth Ann (Bezanson) is Rev. Arthur John Lockhart, whose familiar *nom de plume* is "Pastor Felix." Mr. Lockhart, who has important mention in an earlier part of this book, was b. at Lockhartville, King's County, May 5, 1850. He says of himself:

"My education was wholly in the district school, which was kept by a farming neighbor, Mr. William Redden, in a little yellow schoolhouse, which was his property, and stood on one corner of his lot,—a landmark now gone. This was supplemented by books and private studies. I had an early instinct for literature, and was in love from my school days with geography, history, biography and poetry. The poems of Burns, of Goldsmith, Gray and Thomson fell into my hands while yet a child, and I found there food for mental growth and matter of deep appreciation. To these were soon added the poems of Byron and some classical tales such as "Rasselas" and the "Vicar of Wakefield," and the dramas of Shakespeare.

"Among the books in my father's house—few enough—were some bound copies of Harper's Magazine. These volumes contained the *Seasons* of Thomson, with wood-cut illustrations. With these poems I then became familiar—especially the "Spring" and "Summer," and to them, in spite of judgment to the contrary, I have ever been partial. Then came Beattie's poem and the Odes and Eclogues of Collins. Coleridge, Scott, Shelley and Tennyson came later, and found their welcome, but my taste was formed upon the earlier masters. Cowper and Burns and Wordsworth have ever been favorites of mine.

"Dr. Brown (Edward L. Brown, of Wolfville) was in my youth a literary and poetical mentor. He brought me to an acquaintance with Butler and gave me a copy of Hudibras.

"When about seventeen years of age I went to Wolfville, N. S., and lived in the home and worked in the office of Mr. Major Theakston, who published the Wolfville *Acadian*. I was with him for three years, and we have ever been friends. He visited me this month (June, 1909) and was in my house nearly two weeks. For over 38 years he has been a city missionary in the city of Halifax, residing at 111 Agricola street. He is the pastor of the North End Mission, which he has built up and made an agency of great good in the Acadian metropolis.

"Upon the close of my life at Wolfville, I went to Cambridge, Mass., where I lived in the home of my father's uncle, David Lockhart, and worked at the University Press, during one year. There I had the opportunity of seeing from time to time, such living lights of literature as Longfellow, Lowell, and others of that time. I worked on *Every Saturday*, an illustrated paper of which Thomas Bailey Aldrich was editor. That natty, quick stepping little man came each week to the office and was often seen walking down the composing room. Hudson, the Shakespearian scholar, used often to come there.

"I began to rhyme early, and in fact did so on my slate in school when I should have ciphered. I loved figures of speech, and hated numerals. They convey little to my mind even at this day. As cripple and often invalid, confined to the house in the winter, I had as a child loved to rove in summer, and the Valley of the Gaspereau, with its dykes, was one of my favorite grounds of recreation. I spent weeks with the Trenholms and Andersons in that dear valley. Such verses as 'Acadie,' 'The Alien's Message,' 'Gaspereau,' etc., testify to that love.

"W. G. Macfarlane, writing in the *Dominion Illustrated* has said 'The last named poem (Gaspereau) is the offspring as much of the scene it describes as of the poet who wrote it. Any one who has been privileged to see the Gaspereau Valley, one of the prettiest pictures of quiet, graceful, rural beauties imaginable, will see at once that poem is full of the inspiration of the place. Imagine yourself on a point of vantage, the bend of a road, crossing a span

of South Mountain to Gaspereau village. You are on a summit of a about 10 miles (?) and a mile of breath. Through its centre flows the narrow Gasperau stream, at times foaming over rocks, and again rushing along in an unrippled rapid, while the luxuriant willows that fringe the banks cast their perfect reflection on the water. On its edge is a small mill, looking in the distance like a toy house, while it is crossed by a rustic bridge. Surrounding the bridge is a little hamlet with a pretty church, and along the side of the valley are prosperous, well kept farms, with smiling orchards and grain fields, and dotted with patches of spruce and fir. The valley seems shut in the hills at both ends, and at its lowest extremity the stream broadens into what appears to be a lake—a fancy that renders the picture the more romantic. In reality, though, it is the estuary of the stream that empties into the Basin of Minas at Grand Pré flats, and just beyond the reach of vision is where, over a century since, the English vessels were moored when the memorable expulsion took place.'

"I entered on the religious life definitely, in 1868, under the pastorate of Rev. Charles Bruce Pibblado. In the autumn of 1871, I went to St. Andrews, N. B., to assist him in his pastorate there, and used to travel during that winter the country parts of that parish, Bocabec, Dydequash, and Maguadavic or St. George. In the early summer of 1872 I entered the Methodist Episcopal Conference of Eastern Maine, at its session at Orono, under the presidency of Bishop Andrews. I was taken on trial, and stationed at the English village, Pembroke Iron Works, where I boarded with Mr. Isaac Mincher, and afterwards with a family named Dean. I ministered to people who came from the Midland of England, who worked in the iron foundry as puddlers and nail cutters. The iron workers are now gone, and the English village broken up.

"The next year I was married to Miss Adelaide Beckerton, daughter of James Beckerton, shipwright and tradesman of St. Andrews, N. B., who was four years my senior. She is, if the words of Wordsworth may be used by me without seeming extravagant,

'A perfect woman, nobly planned,'

who has been to me the source of my choicest earthly blessing, social and domestic. We were married at her father's house, on the 12th of May, 1873. We went immediately to Portland, and after a few days in the home of Dr. Pitbaldo, then pastor at Congress Street M. E. Church, we went on to our Annual Conference at Damariscotta, where I was reappointed to Pembroke Iron Works. We set up our home in a part of the John Dean house, with upper chambers overlooking the little Pennamaguan river, on which I went with punt for pickerel or lilies."

Mr. Lockhart remained at Pembroke Iron Works two years, and then went to Lubec, on the sea coast (which he says has always seemed his "natural habitat"), where he "ranged the borders of the sea and its islands, from Eastport to Quoddy Light." He has since held pastorates at Jacksonville (East Machias), Pembroke, Orrington, to which he came in the spring of 1886, and where he lived for three years in "a little white parsonage, under the shelter of a large church with a tell-tale spire and a bell, that overlooked the river;" East Corinth, Cherryfield and Milbridge, Hampden, Pemaquid and New Harbor, East Boothbay, and Winterport, all in Maine.

From "Men of Progress," a Boston publication of 1896, we learn that William Lawson Lockhart, son of David and Lucy (McNutt) Lockhart, a successful Boston business man, was b. in Horton, July 20, 1829, and began business in East Cambridge, Mass., in 1856. In 1857 he m. Lucy O. Smith, of Kennebunk, Me. The business he founded is now carried on by his sons at Haymarket Square, Boston.

THE LOCKWOOD FAMILY

The Lockwood family of Cornwallis was founded by Moses, son of Gershom and Eunice (Close) Lockwood, of Greenwich, Conn., who came to Nova Scotia not until after the Revolutionary War. The date of his birth is not known to us, but it was perhaps about 1752. He is said in the Lockwood Genealogy to have m. (1) Hannah Brush, of Stanwich, Conn., and to have had by her children:

Jessup; and Lucy Ann, m. to Jonah Knapp. He m. (2) in Cornwallis, Jan. 24, 1786, Phebe, dau. of James and Grace Fox, and d. in Cornwallis, Dec. 8, 1807.

Children by 2nd marriage.

i Molly, b. April 22, 1787.
ii Ann, b. Aug. 11, 1789.
iii George, b. Feb. 26, 1792.
iv Eunice, b. June 1, 1794.
v Grace, b. Sept. 6, 1796.
vi James, Aug. 8, 1798.
vii John, b. Nov. 8, 1800.
viii Edward, b. June 3, 1803.

THE LONGFELLOW FAMILY

Jonathan[1] Longfellow (Nathan, William,) a first cousin once removed of the grandfather of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, was born May 23, 1714, and Oct. 28, 1731, m. Mercy Clark, b. Oct. 28, 1731. In 1760 he removed from Nottingham, N. H., to Cornwallis, but in 1765 went to Machias, Me., where he spent the rest of his life, and died. Other Cornwallis men who went to Machias were, Jone Pineo, Archelaus Hammond, Jabez West, and Jonathan Woodruff. Before he left Cornwallis Mr. Longfellow sold his property to his son Nathan. Children:

i Stephen, b. July 19, 1733.
ii Mary, b. June 15, 1735.
iii Jacob, b. Nov. 6, 1737.
iv Sarah, b. Nov. 17, 1739.
v Elizabeth, b. July 17, 1741, m. to John Whidden.
vi Nathan, b. Dec. 30, 1744, m. Margaret, dau. of Isaac and Abigail (Skinner) Bigelow, b. Aug. 2, 1747, and had children: Jacob, b. June 29, 1766; Daniel, b. Nov. 14, 1768; Jonathan, b. Sept. 5, 1770; Isaac, b. Sept. 28, 1772. In 1782, Nathan Longfellow also removed to Machias, Me., and his property in Cornwallis was sold to Thomas Ratchford. The Longfellow name thus early disappeared from the county. The Allison Genealogy has the following note: "Mrs. Whidden (Elizabeth Longfellow) and her sister, Maria Longfellow, lie buried at Horton, N. S., in the very centre of the

village of the historic Grand Pre.'' Unless Maria was Mary we have no record of her birth.

vii Anna, b. Oct. 15, 1745.
viii Hannah, b. Dec. 11 ,1747, m. June 19, 1766, to John English.
ix Daniel, b. Dec. 16, 1749.
x David, b. Dec. 16, 1751.
xi Enoch, b. Aug. 14, 1753.
xii Jonathan, b. April 28, 1756.

THE LOOMER (LOOMIS) FAMILY

The Loomer family of King's County was founded in part by Ephraim and Desiah Loomer from Lebanon, Conn. In New England the name was almost universally ''Loomis,'' but in Nova Scotia it has always been Loomer. Ephaim Loomer of Cornwallis was almost certainly the 2nd son of Ephraim and Mary (Tuttle) Loomis, b. in Lebanon, May 21, 1727, m. (1) Hannah ——, and had a son Benajah, b. in Lebanon, Oct. 9, 1747. He must have m. (2) Desiah ——, who bore him children:

i Asa, b. Dec. 1, 1752, in Lebanon, Conn.
ii Mary, b. March 10, 1755, in Lebanon, Conn.
iii Hannah, b. May 11, 1757, in Lebanon, Conn.
iv Frederick, b. Sept. 25, 1762, prob. in Cornwallis. These are recorded on the Cornwallis Town Book. We find also in Cornwallis, Stephen and Hannah Loomer, who had children b. in Cornwallis: Mary, b. March 11, 1762; Stephen, b. Sept. 17, 1765. Simeon and Mary Loomer, who had children: James, b. Jan. 12, 1780; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 23, 1781; Henry b. Feb. 26, 1784(?). Levi and Lois Loomer, who had children: John, b. May 1, 1784; Rebecca, b. Nov. 25, 1785; Esther, b. Oct. 31, 1787; Phebe, b. Feb. 5, 1790. There are other records of this family on the Cornwallis Town Book, but it is impossible from them to make a coherent genealogy.

THE LORD FAMILY

Barnabas Tuthill[1] Lord, a member of the Connecticut Lord family, settled in Cornwallis and had several children born there, He was a son of Thomas, Jr., and Hester or Esther (Marvin) Lord, of Lyme, Conn., (m. Dec. 28, 1727), and was b. in Lyme, March 31,

1744. He m. Sept. 6, 1765, his cousin Martha, dau. of Capt. Samuel and Miriam (Marvin) Beckwith, b. Oct. 25, 1747, and d. March 14, 1810. His will mentions 7 children.

Children born in Cornwallis:

i Marvin, b. Sept. 18, 1767.
ii Mary, b. July 3, 1769.
iii Elizabeth, b. June 11, 1771.
iv Asa, b. Jan. 27, 1773.
v Martha, b. May 16, 1775.

See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register Vol. 31.

THE LOTHROP FAMILY

Of the Connecticut Lothrop family four members in 1761 received grants in Horton. These were, Capt. Elisha and his sons, Elijah and Thaddeus; and Isaac Lothrop, probbly son of Jabez. Whether all these grantees came to Horton or not we do not know, but for a time Elijah, son of Capt. Elisha, of Norwich, did live there.

Elijah Lothrop, son of Captain Elisha and Hannah (Gurdon) Lothrop, b. in Norwich, Conn., Oct. 20, 1743, m. in Horton, April 10, 1763, Elizabeth Elderkin, probably dau. of Joseph and Mary (Story) Elderkin, b. Oct. 30, 1740, d. in Lebanon, N. H., Feb. 17, 1812. He m. (2) March 4, 1813, Rhoda Gill, and d. Dec. 2, 1822. He was a grantee in Horton in 1761, but removed to New Hampshire. We do not know what children he had.

THE LOVETT FAMILY

A brief sketch of the Lovett family is given in the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis, but its New England origin is not there stated. The History of Milford, Mass., says that Major Daniel Lovett, from Braintree, Mass., was an original proprietor of Mendon, Mass., and that he probably lived and died on what is known as "the Lovett Place, in the Davenport neighborhood." He m. in Boston (Judge Sewall officiating, certificate in 1721,) Abigail Thompson, of Braintree, and had children: Phineas; James; Han-

nah; Joanna; Abigail; Samuel; Daniel. Of these children, Phineas, the eldest, b. in Mendon, July 13, 1711, m. (1) Aug. 7, 1734, Hannah Merriam, (2) late in 1742, Beulah, dau. of Edmund and Rachel (Sheffield) Morse, b. March 4, 1723. His eldest son was Phineas, Jr., bap. June 30, 1745, m. April 6, 1768, Abigail Thayer, and both father and son were well known in Annapolis county, N. S. For a sketch of Phineas Lovett, Sr., M. P. P. and a notice of his son Phineas, Jr., M. P. P., see the History of Annapolis.

Phineas Lovett, Jr., M. P. P., who d. in 1828, and his wife Abigail (Thayer) had 11 children, of whom the sixth, James Russell Lovett, M. P. P., b. in 1781, m. in 1806, Sarah, dau. of William Allen and Ann (Osborn) Chipman, b. Aug. 10, 1788, and had 11 children. The 9th of these, Eunice S., was m. Nov. 25, 1847, to George Thomson, of Halifax, later a resident of Wolfville, and Mayor of the town, and had five children. The 8th child of Phineas Lovett, Jr., M. P. P., was Thomas, who m. Ann, youngest dau. of William Allen and Ann (Osborn) Chipman, b. Dec. 16, 1795, and settled in King's County.

Children of Thomas and Ann (Chipman):

i Margaret Ann, b. Nov. 21, 1815, m. to James Leavitt DeWolf, of Windsor, N. S.

ii Sarah Jane, b. Feb. 2, 1823, d. unm.

iii Mary Chipman, b. Dec. 14, 1825.

iv Henry Edwin, b. March 28, 1834, m. Jan. 5, 1859, Annie M., dau. of Lewis Johnstone, M. D., and his wife, Mary Ann (Pryor), b. Sept. 11, 1836, and had 9 children, 3 sons and 6 daus.

v Agnes T., b. May 17, 1837, m. to James W. King, M. P. P. of Windsor, N. S., and had children.

One of the most prominent men of King's County for the past quarter of a century has been Henry Edwin Lovett, son of Thomas and Ann (Chipman) Lovett. He has for years held public office in Kentville, his present office being Registrar of Probate for the county.

THE LOWDEN FAMILY

The Lowden family of King's County was founded by John[1] Lowden who received his grant of one and a half shares of land in Corn-

wallis, Dec. 31, 1764. He was undoubtedly a descendant of Richard Lowden, who settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1638, and became the ancestor of the New England family of this name, but his parentage we do not know. Children:

i Jerusha, m. Jan. 18, 1781, to Abraham Knowlton.
ii Thomas, b. probably in 1754, m. Rebecca Osborn.

(How many more he may have had we do not know.)

Thomas[2] Lowden (John[1]), b. probably in 1754, m. July 1, 1773, Rebecca, dau. of Samuel and Sarah Osborn, and d. Jan. 6, 1802, aged 47. Children:

i Anna, b. March 15, 1774, m. by Rev. William Twining, Oct. 28, 1790, to Joseph Churchill.
ii Sarah, b. April 10, 1780.
iii Lavinia, b. May 12, 1782, m. July 28, 1797, to Oliver Hamilton. See Hamilton Family.
iv John Thomas, b. Aug. 5, 1785.
v Samuel, b. Dec. 20, 1787, m. (1) Tabitha Loomer, (2) Mary Jane Wells.

Samuel[3] Lowden (Thomas[2], John[1]), b. Dec. 20, 1787, m. (1) Jan. 2, 1812, Tabitha, dau. of Stephen and Catharine Loomer, who d. July 20, 1833, aged 40, (2) Mary Jane, dau. of John Wells, M. P. P., and his wife Prudence (Eaton), b. July 14, 1808.

Children by 1st marriage:

i Rebecca, b. Oct. 22, 1812, d. Nov. 11, 1837.
ii John, b. Dec. 20, 1814.
iii Stephen Chipman, b. Jan. 13, 1817.
iv Thomas, b. June 27, 1819.
v Joseph, b. Feb. 17, 1821, m. (1) in 1844, Olive, dau. of Capt. John and Abigail (Coffin) McKenzie, and had children: Rev. John McKenzie, D. D., a well-known clergyman, now of Providence, R. I., who m. June 9, 1885, Agnes Lillian, only dau. of James Stanley and Janet (Nicholson) Eaton, of Cornwallis; Harriet Theresa; Rev. George Edgar, b. in 1854, d. in 1886, "a fine scholar and brilliant preacher"; William Andrew, d. in infancy; Elizabeth Cornelia; Rev. Harry Chapman, b. in 1861. Joseph Lowden m. (2) Margaret Lyons, and has a son, Branch Leroy.
vi David Wass, b. June 14, 1823, m. (1) Jerusha 'Ann) dau. of David and Jerusha (Rockwell) Eaton, b. Nov. 29,

1824, (2) Rebecca Eaton, sister of his 1st wife, b. Oct. 16, 1835.

vii Eunice Ann, b. July 3, 1825.
viii Sarah, b. Oct. 4, 1827. Child by second marriage:
ix Mary, m. in 1868, to George E. Wickwire, son of William and Lavinia (Eaton) Wickwire, b. in 1845, and had children: Jane; Bessie H. m. in 1896 to Avard B. Pineo.

A **Joseph[3] Lowden,** but whose son we do not know, m. Rebecca, dau. of Lemuel and Esther (Pineo) Borden, b. Feb. 28, 1796.

LYONS FAMILY

The origin of the Lyons family of Cornwallis, which so far as we know bears no immediate relationship to the present Lyons family of Kentville, we have not been able to ascertain.

David[1] and Elizabeth Lyons of Cornwallis had the following children, the first four of whom were apparently not born in Cornwallis. The others are recorded on the Town Book. Children:

i John, m. March 23, 1808, Mary, dau. of Thomas and Sarah Rand, and had children: William, Henry, b. May 22, 1810, probably m. Harriet Reid; Sarah Jane, b. May 26, 1812; Drusilla b. June 26, 1814; Mary, b. April 18, 1817; Eunice, b. July 19, 1819; Hannah, b. January 21, 1822.
ii Robert, m. Oct. 7, 1813, Elizabeth, dau. of Charles and Sarah Skinner.
iii David, m. January 9, 1818, Alice, dau. of Daniel and Lydia Parker.
iv Thomas Ratchford, b. March 3, 1780.
v Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1782.
vi Ruth, b. Jan. 16, 1784, m. Dec. 15, 1804, to Joseph, son of Joseph and Catharine (Rand) Newcomb.
vii John, b. Dec. 13, 1785.
viii Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1788, m. to Mayhew, son of Joseph and Catharine (Rand) Newcomb.
ix Martha, m. in Dec., 1818, to Joseph, son of Handley and Catharine (Newcomb) Beckwith.
x Nancy, m. April 8, 1819, to Daniel Webster Newcomb, son of Joseph and Catharine (Rand) Newcomb.

Thomas and **Ann Lyons** had children recorded in Cornwallis: Sarah, b. April 18, 1804; Isabella, b. Jan. 28, 1806, m. to Rev. Ingaham Ebenezer Bill, D. D.; David, b. Jan. 13, 1808; John, b. Jan. 18, 1810; Margaret, b. Dec. 6, 1813.

A **James Lyons** m. in Cornwallis, April 10, 1806, Rosina Bigelow, widow. A Mary Lyons, dau. of James and Elizabeth Lyons, was m. probably in Cornwallis, Nov. 24, 1814, to James Corbet, son of John and Fanny (Sweet) Corbet. An Ann Lyons was m. Jan. 1, 1817, to Ralph Atkinson.

THE MAGEE FAMILY

Henry Magee was a grantee in Aylesford in 1786, and it is possibly he who is mentioned in this book as among the first settlers in Kentville. On the Horton Town Book is a record of the marriage, Dec. 9, 1807, of Henry Magee and Ann, dau. of Colin and Jemima (Newcomb) Brymer, and of the births of their children: Elizabeth, b. June 17, 1809; Margaret Ann, b. May 14, 1811, but the Henry Magee who is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery is there said to have died in 1806. John Magee of Aylesford m. Feb. 4, 1795, Anna Cloud, and had children: Margaret Kays, b. March 25, 1796; John Cloud, b. Nov. 14, 1797; Henry, b. March 21, 1800; Charlotte, b. May 29, 1802; Ann, b. Feb. 14, 1804; William, b. Oct. 30, 1806; Rebecca, b. June 1, 1809; Sophia, b. March 31, 1815.

THE MANNING FAMILY

Although the Manning family is properly a Falmouth, Hants County family there were intermarriages of so much importance between it and families of the present King's County, that a sketch of it is necessary here. The Manning family of Falmouth, a family of the highest respectability, was founded in Nova Scotia, by Peter Manning, an Irishman from County Monaghan, it is said a Roman Catholic, who came by way of Philadelphia to Halifax, and from there to Falmouth, probably about 1772, or later. Children:

i John, M. P. P., b. in 1763, in Ireland, m. Deborah Eaton.
ii Rev. James, b. prob. in 1765, in Ireland, m. Francis Farnsworth.
iii Rev. Edward, b. in 1767, in Ireland, m. Rebecca Skinner.
iv Nancy, b. about 1769, in Ireland, m. to James Eaton.
v Walter Carroll, b. perhaps about 1771, in Philadelphia, m. (1) Susanna Church, (2) Mrs. Sarah (Starr) Belcher, (3) Mrs. Lemuel Drew. At a much earlier time there were Irish Mannings in Halifax, and it seems probable that they were nearly related to the founder of this family, but of the fact we cannot be sure. The wife of Peter Manning was probably Nancy, but we have no clear record of her. Peter Manning died probably in 1783. After coming to Falmouth, it is believed, the Manning family embraced the Protestant faith.

John[2] Manning, M. P. P., (Peter[1]) b. in Ireland in 1763, m. May 17, 1792, Deborah, dau. of David and Deborah (White) Eaton, of Cornwallis, b. Jan. 6, 1771. He was for some years a member of the Legislature for Hants (or for the town of Falmouth). He d. Nov. 5, 1858, aged 98. His wife d. April 11, 1829.

i Joseph Eaton, b. March 21, 1793, bap. by Rev. Robert Norris, January 19, 1794, d. March, 1840. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Hugh and Roxalena (Cleveland) Pudsey, of Horton, a niece of Mrs. Cornelia Fox, and several children.
ii Margaret, b. Nov. 15, 1796, d. unm. June 15, 1870.
iii Benjamin, b. Nov. 13, 1797, d. *s. p.*, Jan. 1825.
iv Nancy, b. Jan. 9, 1799, d. unm. May, 1837.
v Thomas, b. May 8, 1801, m. Charlotte——, and d. in Feb., 1888. His wife Charlotte d. in 1862, aged 58.
vi Elizabeth, b. Aug. 5, 1803, d. unm., Aug. 19, 1886.
vii Edward, b. April 8, 1806, d. unm., March 10, 1887.
viii John, b. Sept. 4, 1810, d. March 9, 1872. He m. Mary, dau. of James and Rachel (Cunnabell) Newcomb, b. Feb. 8, 1808. After John Manning's death, his widow was m. to Daniel Moore, M. P. P., of Kentville. She died in 1896.
ix Walter b. March 4, 1812, d. May, 1852.
x Sarah Jane, b. —— 18, 1815, m. Dec. 29, 1840, to Edward, son of James Eaton, b. Nov. 6, 1804.

Rev. James[2] Manning (Peter[1]), b. in Ireland, prob. twin with John (b. in 1763), m. in 1796, Frances, dau. of Solomon and Lucy

(Farnsworth) Farnsworth, of Annapolis county, b. Oct. 11, 1774. Like his brother, Rev. Edward Manning, Rev. James was at first a Congregationalist, but being immersed in Cornwallis, by the Rev. Thomas Handley Chipman, he was ordained pastor of the Baptist church at Lower Granville. He d. May, 1818. Among his descendants are several persons of note, such as the Hon. Mr. Justice Longley, of Halifax, whose mother was Frances (Manning) wife of Israel Longley, and after Mr. Longley's death, wife of Levi Woodworth, of Canning, King's County. Children:

i James Edward, b. in 1804, m. Catharine Boyd, of Falmouth, Hants County.
ii Benjamin W. C., b. about 1808, m. Waity Newcomb, and had a son, Rev. James William Manning, b. in 1841.
iii Lucy Ann, m. to William Henry Troop, J. P., and had a dau. Charlotte Augusta, b. in 1830, m. to Avard Longley, M. P. P., M. P. William Henry Troop, J. P., was a brother of Alex Howe Troop, who m. in 1817, Eunice Chipman, and had a son, Wm. Henry Troop, who m. Georgiana, dau. of Rev. Archdeacon Coster, of Fredericton, N. B., and John George Troop, b. in 1826, who m. in Halifax, July 10, 1855, Margaret Elizabeth, dau. of John and Mary Anne (Duffus) Morrow, b. March 2, 1834.
iv Frances, m. (1) to Israel Longley, who d. in 1871, (2) to Levi Woodworth.

Rev. Edward[2] Manning (Peter[1]), b. in Ireland, in 1767, m. June 25, 1801, Rebecca, dau. of Charles and Sarah (Osborn) Skinner. He was at first a Congregationlist, but in 1807 withdrew from that body and formed the First Baptist Church in Cornwallis. He d. Jan. 12, 1851. Children.

i Nancy, b. May 12, 1802, m. Jan. 28, 1819, to Hezekiah John, son of William and Eunice (Beckwith) Cogswell, b. July 9, 1797. She d. March 16, 1820, it is believed, leaving no child.
ii Eunice, b. Aug. 23, 1803, d. March 2, 1818.
iii Mary, b. Aug. 12, 1805, m., Dec. 18, 1834, to Peter Carruthers, b. in Dumfries, Scotland, and had children: Rebecca Jane, m. to Joshua Chase; Mary Theresa; Walter Manning.

Walter Carroll[2] Manning (Peter[1]), b. perhaps about 1771, in Philadelphia, m. (1) in Falmouth, Susanna, dau. of William and Susanna Church (formerly of Little Compton, R. I.,) b. Sept. 28, 1774. He m. (2), April 17, 1805, Mrs. Sarah (Starr) Belcher, dau. of David and Susanna (Potter) Starr, of Cornwallis, and widow of Benjamin Belcher, who d. May 14, 1802. He m. (3) Mrs. Lemuel Drew, of Petite Riviere, and in this place died and was buried. Children by first marriage:

i Frances Theresa, b. Jan. 26, 1798, m. in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, April 16, 1790, to John Ferguson, who became one of the seceders from St. Paul's Church to the Baptist faith, and was for many years editor of the *Christian Messenger*. He d. Feb. 10, 1855, his wife d. March 16, 1886, at the home of her only daughter, Mrs. Rufus Smith Black, in Halifax. The only child of John and Frances Theresa (Manning) Ferguson, was Mary Theresa, b. Aug. 24, 1815, m. Feb. 5, 1839, to Rufus Smith Black, M. D., and d. in California, Dec. 29, 1901. The children of Dr. Rufus Smith and Mary Theresa Black were: Fanny Theresa; Jane Miller; Louisa Pinckney; Rufus Smith; Mary Elizabeth; John Ferguson, M. D., of Halifax; Laura Matilda; Edith S. Ferguson.

ii Susan Maria, m. in 1840, to William Roche, b. in Shelburne, of a New York Loyalist family, and lived in Halifax. Their children were: Charles Roche; William Roche, M. P., of Halifax; Elizabeth Roche; Anne Roche.

iii Anne Catharine, b. prob. in May, 1794, bap. in St. John's parish, Cornwallis, Aug. 24, 1794, aged 3 mos. She was m. by license, in St. Paul's parish, Halifax, Oct. 14, 1813, to George Eaton (Elisha, David), b. April 6, 1790, who is mentioned in the Eaton Family Sketch.

iv Desiah, b. Jan. 21, 1808, m. to Capt. Henry Marshall, brother of Admiral Marshall, and of another who was Naval Storekeeper at Halifax. They had 4 children, 2 sons and 2 daughters.

v Sarah Eliza, b. Sept. 10, 1809, d. unm., Nov. 8, 1846. She lived in Cornwallis, with her uncle, Rev. Edward Manning.

vi Walter Carroll, Jr., b. Sept. 12, 1811, for some time editor of the *Halifax Chronicle*. He m. and had children.

THE MARCHANT FAMILY

Of the immediate ancestry of the Cornwallis Marchant family we have no certain knowledge, but it is probably to be found in Martha's Vineyard. On the Cornwallis Town Book are the following Marchant records:

William Marchant, m. Nov. 13, 1788, Elizabeth Williamson. Children:

Henry, b. July 13, 1790, m. Dec. 2, 1812, Abigail, dau. of Charles and Sarah Skinner. Children: Harriet, b. Sept. 15, 1813; Rebecca, Ann, b. June 1, 1815; Sarah, b. April 9, 1817; Lavinia, b. March 6, 1819; Henry S., b. May 30, 1821.

William, Jr., b. June 17, 1792, m. (1) Dec. 31, 1817, Abigail, dau. of John and Esther Burbidge, who d. Jan. 25, 1833. He m. (2) Feb. 6, 1834, Eunice, dau. of David and Eunice Chase. Children (by both marriages): John Burbidge, b. Oct. 5, 1818; William, b. Feb. 20, 1821; Elizabeth, b. May 31, 1823; Esther, b. June 20, 1825; Mary Jane, b. April 28, 1828; James Henry, b. Aug. 6, 1830; Edward, b. Nov., 1832, d. May 1, 1833; Abigail, b. Dec. 7, 1834; Eunice Amelia, b. Nov. 12, 1836, d. Dec. 1, 1838; Joseph Melbourne, b. April 14, 1840; Eunice Catherine, b. Feb. 21, 1842; Harriet Amelia, b. Sept. 18, 1844.

THE MARGESON FAMILY

The Margeson family was founded in Annapolis county by Gideon Margeson "a worthy Loyalist of 1783." See History of Annapolis. His grandson, Christopher, son of Thomas and Phebe (Daniels), was b. in Annapolis county, Sept. 23, 1814, and m. in Annapolis, Dec. 24, 1840, Margaret L. Reagh, of Margaretsville, Wilmot, b. June 4, 1822. He removed to Berwick in 1858, and died there Sept. 4, 1906. Children:

i Thomas Avelin, b. Oct. 20, 1841, d. Aug. 22, 1907.
ii Caroline Adelia, b. June 23, 1843.
iii John Wesley, b. Jan. 18, 1845.
iv Lemuel Reese, b. March 24, 1847.
v Sarah Lavinia, b. June 17, 1849.

vi Albertus Livingston, b. April 26, 1855.
vii Mary Elizabeth, b. April 8, 1857.
viii Ada Celestia, b. Oct. 15, 1859, d. Dec. 15, 1904.
ix Charles Haden Spurgeon, b. June 1, 1862.
x Ella Louisa, b. Sept. 13, 1867.

Lemuel Reece Margeson, son of Christopher and Margaret L. (Reagh), Margeson, was b. March 24, 1847, and m. Sept. 22, 1868, Elizabeth Lucinda Williams. They had children: Sarah Naomi, b. Nov. 16, 1870, d. May 15, 1892; Ruth Ann; Emma Jane; Judson Stanley, b. Dec. 26, 1877; Ernest Williams, b. Nov. 17, 1879; Margaret Louisa, b. Dec. 21, 1881, d. April 7, 1886; Susie Maud; Leonora Evangeline. Much of the above information has been kindly furnished by Mr. Lemuel Reese Margeson of Berwick. Of the origin of the family in America the author has not been able to find any trace.

THE MARTIN FAMILY

A grantee of Horton in 1761 was Brotherton Martin, probably of a Rhode Island family, whose wife was Elizabeth ("Betty"). They had a son Perez, who m. (2) Dec. 1, 1763, Sarah Caldwell; a son Lemuel, who m. April 20, 1773, Nancy Anderson; a son Peter, a Freewill Baptist minister, it is said, who m. March 2, 1778, Jerush,a dau. of Jehiel and Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf; and a dau. Elizabeth, b. in 1754, m. to Jehiel DeWolf. The children of Lemuel and Nancy (Anderson) Martin were: Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1776; John, b. Aug. 4, 1778; Nancy, b. Dec. 18, 1870, and probably others. Rev. Peter and Jerusha (DeWolf) Martin had children: Nancy, b. Feb. 4, 1779; Sarah, b. May 27, 1781, m. to Jonathan Davison; Bartlett, b. July 28, 1783; Jerusha, b. Nov. 24, 1785; Sophia, b. ——, m. to —— Lingley of St. John, N. B.

THE MASTERS (MARSTERS) FAMILY

Abraham[1], 2nd, Capt. Jonathan[1], and Moses[1] Masters, sons of Abraham and Deborah (Knowlton) Masters, of Manchester, Mass.,

came from Manchester, it is said, in their own vessel, to Falmouth, Hants county, in 1760. Nov. 15, 1760, in Falmouth they received their grants of land. Abraham[1] 2d, bap. Nov. 6, 1726, m. April 14, 1754, Sarah, dau. of Robert Knowlton, and had children: Mary, b. April 14, 1754; Abraham, 3rd, b. Dec. 26, 1755; Ezekiel, bap. March 10, 1758; John, bap. Jan. 20, 1760. Capt. Jonathan[1], bap. July 28, 1734, m. Feb. 17, 1757, Mary, dau, of Robert Knowlton, and had children: Nathaniel, b. June 6, 1758; Deborah; Jonathan, b. in 1761; Mary, b. May 2, 1763; Olivia; Rachel; Lydia; Sarah Ann; Lavinia; Susan; Ann; Catherine. Capt. Jonathan d. in Falmouth, Oct. 20, 1820. His wife d. Oct. 21, 1820. Moses[1], bap. Dec. 25, 1737, m. —— Knowlton, sister of his brothers' wives, and came to Falmouth, but soon returned to N. E. Of the brothers who settled permanently in Falmouth, descendants in the male line of only Abraham remain. From Capt. Jonathan there are, however, prominent families like the Dimock, Payzant, Locke, and King (of Onslow) families in other names. The Masters family of the present King's County is descended from Abraham, 3rd.

Abraham[2] 3rd, Masters (Abraham[1], 2nd), was b. Dec. 26, 1755, and m. in Cornwallis, March 2, 1778, Elizabeth Seaborn Wolfe Woodworth, dau. of Silas and Sarah (English) Woodworth, who was born on the ship *Wolfe*, on the passage from New London to Nova Scotia, May 21, 1760. Abraham, 3rd., d. in Cornwallis, May 28, 1846, and is buried in Billtown. His wife d. Aug. 9, 1851. Children:

i Silas Woodworth, b. Feb. 12, 1779, m. Rebecca Rand.

ii Enoch Steadman, b. Jan. 26, 1781, started for England in 1802, and was probably never heard from.

iii John, b. Dec. 30, 1782, m. June 2, 1812, Sarah West, dau. of John and Jane (West) North, and d. Jan. 10, 1879. His wife d. Jan. 29, 1850, aged 60. They had children: Abraham; Isaac; Douglas; Angelina; James. 'Among the members of this family who have attained distinction, is Professor Vernon Masters, Ph. D., son of James (John, Abraham), who graduated at Acadia and Cornell Universities, and studied at Harvard and in Germany. Professor Masters is Expert Geologist for the Peruvian Government, at Lima, Peru. His

brother John, also a graduate of Acadia and Cornell Universities, is a mining engineer.

iv Sarah Knowlton, b. Oct. 6, 1785, m. as his second wife to Wilmot Osborn.

v Hannah Dimock, b. April 25, 1788, m. to Samuel C. Woodworth.

vi James M., b. June 29, 1790, m. April 13, 1813, Nancy, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Sibley. Children: Arthur, d. young; Letitia, m. to J. Newcomb, of Parrsborough; Charlotte, m. to John Freeman Masters (Silas Woodworth, Abraham 3rd, Abraham 2nd; Arthur W., m. Cutten, and had sons: Arthur W., for many years in the insurance business in the U. S.; Charles, Barrister, K. C., in Ottawa. See the English "Who's Who."

vii Lois, b. Oct. 4, 1791, d. about 1840.

viii Rev. Ezekiel, b. Oct. 19, 1794, m. (1) in 1818, Fanny, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Durkee) Hayes. He removed to Boston about 1850. His wife d. Dec. 1858, aged 57. He then returned to N. S. and m. Harriet, dau. of John Condon. He d. in April, 1883. He had 9 children. See Chute Genealogies, under Woodworth.

ix Orinda, b. Aug. 12, 1796, m. to Simeon Porter.

x Ann, b. May 29, 1797, m. Oct. 15, 1815, to Isaac W. Newcomb, and had 8 children.

xi William Bowles, b. May 24, 1801, m. (1) Sarah Newcomb. and her 3 children, (2) Elizabeth Bowles, and had 3 children, one of whom is Richard A. Masters, of Kentville, who m. Anna E., dau. of Charles Andrew (Silas Woodworth) Masters.

xii Sherman, b. Sept. 5, d. Sept. 19, 1806.

xiii Shubael Baker, b. Sept. 17, 1806, m. Pamelia Bowles.

xiv Valorious Alban, b. June 25, d. July 14, 1810.

Silas Woodworth[3] Masters (Abraham[2], 3rd, Abraham[1]) b. Feb. 1779, m., Nov. 25, 1805, Rebecca, dau. of Mayhew and Elizabeth (Beckwith) Rand, b. Jan. 6, 1787. Children:

i Horatio Nelson, b. Dec. 31, 1807, m. Marianna Böehner, and had 6 children. His son Hibbert Böehner, b. in 1839, was a commission merchant in Brooklyn, N. Y., and served with distinction in the American Civil War.

ii Eliza A., b. Jan. 12, 1809, m. to Timothy Barnaby, b. Jan. 14, 1781, and had 7 children.

iii Lydia Ellen, b. March 4, 1811, m. to Elijah Phinney.

iv George Edward, b. Jan. 17, 1814, m. Louisa Sharpe, of St.

John, N. B., and had 2 children; Robert Silas, unmarried; Louisa, who was m. as his first wife to George Blanchard, Jr.

v Holmes Chipman, M. D., b. Oct. 12, 1815, m. Emeline Morse, and d. Aug. 19, 1891. He had 11 children.

vi John Freeman, b. Jan. 2, 1818, m. his cousin Charlotte, dau. of James M. Masters, and had 4 children. He was a commission merchant, of high influence standing in St. John, N. B.

vii Mary Julia, b. June 1, 1821, m. to E. Tupper, M. D., and had 6 children.

viii Charles Andrew, b. May 4, 1823, m. Charlotte G. Morse. Children: Albert; Frederick A., Barrister at Kentville; Anna E., m. and Richard A. Masters; Emma, m. to Henry Thomas, of Chelsea, Mass.; Catherine, m. to John Publicover; Caleb Rand; Rose Winniett; John Freeman; Nellie Louise, m. to Percy Bentley. Of this family John Freeman Masters has been for many years manager of the D. A. R. Steamship Company in Boston, and is one of the most widely known Canadians in the United States. For some years he has been President of the Canadian Club in Boston, and President of the British Charitable Society in that city. He is the acknowledged Genealogist of the Nova Scotia Masters family.

ix Rebecca A., b. March 21, 1825, m. to James Calkin, and had among other children, George E. Calkin, of Kentville, merchant, and many years Postmaster there.

x Eunice Cecilia, b. March 21, 1825, m. to Albert Barnaby.

xi Richard Upham, b. Jan. 2, 1828.

THE MATHER FAMILY

James Mather m. in Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 4, 1755, Elizabeth Campbell. Children, recorded in Cornwallis: Alexander, b. Oct. 17, 1756; Jean, b. March 15, 1762; John Burbidge, b. Feb. 28, 1766; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 15, 1769.

THE McKITTRICK FAMILY

William[1] McKittrick, born in Kirkudbright, Scotland, in 1793,

came to America in 1817. He landed at St. John, N. B., in March of that year, but must have removed very soon to King's County. In Lower Horton he m., Sept. 26, 1818, Agnes Kirkpatrick, a native of Dumfries, who had followed him to America as his affianced wife. This couple had children born in Horton: John, b. July 17, 1819; William, b. Oct. 10, 1820, d. in 1835; Mary Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1822; James, b. Dec. 11, 1823. Of these children, John m. Jan. 15, 1851, Abigail, dau. of John and Maria (Gilmore) Newcomb, b. May 24, 1825, and had 10 children; James, m. Sept. 26, 1855, Sabra Elizabeth Lewis Newcomb, sister of Abigail, b. April 25, 1831, and had 4 children. Mary Ann was not married. William McKittrick d. Oct. 30, 1886, his wife Agnes, d. Sept. 9, 1876. [In 1907, three of the children of William and Agnes were still living, aged respectively, 90, 87, and 85 years].

The children of John[2] and Abigail (Newcomb) McKittrick were: William; Agnes Euphemia; John Newcomb; Charles Hamilton; Anna Maria, 1st; Mary Elizabeth; Anna Maria, 2nd; James Byron; Sarah Naomi; Abigail.

The children of James[2] and Sabra Elizabeth Lewis (Newcomb) were: Burgess; Nina; Emma Isabella Burdett; Frederick James Alexander. Of these, Burgess graduated, B. A., at Dalhousie University, Halifax, in 1877, obtaining there the Governor General's medal for general proficiency. He has been principal of Lunenburg Academy from 1890 to the present time. Frederick James Alexander graduated B. Sc. at Dalhousie in 1894, with honors in Pure and Applied Mathematics, receiving the nomination to the "1851 Exhibition Science Research Scholarship," worth £750 Stg. for 2 years. He elected to attend Cornell University and went there in 1894, remaining two years in Research Work, chiefly electricity. In 1896 he entered the employ of the General Electric Co. of New York, at Lynn, Mass. At the end of one year he was transferred to the head office of the company at Schenectady, later being removed to the office of the vice-president at New York. In 1905 he received the appointment of Managing Director of the General Electric Company in Australia.

THE MILLER FAMILY

William Miller was an early grantee in Aylesford. He married Julia ——, and had children: William, b. March 26, 1801; Nathan, b. Dec. 10, 1802; Mary, b. Oct. 8, 1804; James, b. July 1, 1806; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 5, 1807. A John Miller of Aylesford married Hannah Cullins, and had children: Thomas, b. May 11, 1817; Sophia, b. May 18, 1819; Charlotte, b. Nov. 3, 1821; Rebecca, b. June 21, 1823.

THE MINER OR MINOR FAMILY

The Miner family of King's County, founded by **Sylvanus Miner,** the Horton grantee, has been traced by Dr. Brechin to John Miner, Sr., who settled at Stratford, Conn., in 1657 or '58. Sylvanus Miner was a son of Thomas and Hannah Miner, and was bap. in Stonington, March 5, 1711, and admitted a member of the church there, May 5, 1734. He m. ——, and d. in Horton, March 15, 1786, aged 77. The Miner family traces clearly to Sir Henry Miner, who was Knighted by Edward the Third about 1346, and is one of the comparatively few American families that can prove its right to bear arms. Children:

i Thomas, bap. June 29, 1740, m. Sarah Witter.

ii Sylvanus, Jr., bap. Oct. 10, 1742, m. March 15, 1769, Lucy Brownell. He d. May 9, 1794. Children, Anna, b. Feb. 4, 1770; Lucy, b. Nov. 6, 1776; Cynthia, b. Jan. 7, 1782; Anna, b. Dec. 13, 1784; Sylvanus, 3rd, b. Jan. 30, 1787. (For one member of this family, see Trueman's "The Chignecto Isthmus," p. 245).

iii Hannah, bap. Feb. 17, 1744-5, m. Dec. 26, 1763, to Benjamin Peck, Jr. See Peck Family.

iv James, bap. Nov. 12, 1749, m. Sept. 26, 1771, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Bathsheba (Whipples) Turner, b. June 15, 1753. Children: Elizabeth, b. Dec. 14, 1772, m. Sept. 28, 1795, to Samuel, son of Nathaniel Brown; Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1778; Mary, b. Jan. 4, 1784, m. Feb. 17, 1814, to Jonathan Borden; Rebecca, b. July 20, 1785, m. Oct. 23, 1807, to James Woodman; Abigail, b. April 23, 1788, m. Oct. 26, 1814, to James, son of Obadiah Wickwire; Susanna Dunham, b. Sept. 18, 1790, m. in May, 1812, to William Turner.

Thomas[2] Miner, (Sylvanus[1]), bap. at Stonington, Conn., June 29, 1740, m. in Horton, Oct. 16, 1764, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Witter, b. in 1747. He d. in June, 1801. Children:

i Sarah, b. July 31, 1766, m. May 25, 1791, as his 2nd wife, to Charles DeWolf (son of Simeon), whose 1st wife was Sabra Harding, dau. of Israel Harding. To Charles DeWolf, Sarah bore 10 children, one of whom was Lucy Ann, m. to Henry Knowles Eaton, and one Rebecca Maria, m. as his 2nd wife to Charles Eaton.

ii Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1768, m. Sept. 17, 1789, as his 1st wife, to Moses Stevens, to whom she bore 10 children.

iii Amy, b. Sept. 7, 1770, m. Dec. 18, 1794, to John Porter, of Cornwallis.

iv Thomas Griffin, b. May 20, 1773, m. Aug. 28, 1798, Lavinia, dau. of Samuel Hamilton, and had 11 children.

v Samuel, b. Dec. 17, 1775, lost at sea.

vi Eunice, b. Aug. 11, 1778, m. Dec. 17, 1798, to Luther, son of Simeon and Sarah Porter.

vii Jerusha, b. March 8, 1781, m. to Aaron, son of Benjamin and Mary (Elderkin) Cleveland, and had 6 children.

viii Prudence, b. June 24, 1783, m. to William Cleveland.

ix Elijah Daniel, b. June 16, 1786, m. —— Bishop.

x Benjamin, b. July 20, 1789, d. unm., aged 50.

xi Jacob, b. May 13, 1792, lost at sea.

THE MOORE FAMILY

The Moore family of King's County is descended from Hon. John Moore, Barrister, b. in England in 1658, but afterward of "Moore Hall," Charleston, S. C., and "Moore Hall," Chester county, Pennsylvania, and his wife, Rebecca Axtell, through their third son, Col. William, who m. in 1722, Williamina Wemyss, who with her two brothers, David and James, under the care of her uncle, Hon. Wm. Loch, M. D., came to Maryland after the death of her father at the battle of Preston, in 1715. Col. Wm. Moore was active in the Revolution, in the Province of Pennsylvania, on the Tory side, but he died in 1783. He had twelve children, the seventh of whom was Capt. Thomas William, who early in life established himself in New York, and July 15, 1761, married Anne (Langdon) Ascough,

daughter of a New York merchant and widow of Dr. Richard Ascough, a surgeon in the British army, resident in New York. In May, 1762, Mr. Moore was in business in King Street, New York, on his own account. In 1776 he entered the King's service and was made a Captain in the Second Battalion (commanded by Col. George Brewerton) of General Oliver DeLancey's Brigade. After the taking of Savannah in 1779, at which he was present, Captain Moore was appointed Barrack Master at Savannah. In 1781 the British evacuated Savannah, and soon after Captain Moore went to Nova Scotia and settled in Parrsborough. There "he became one of the owners of what is known as the Partridge Island Grant," a tract of land which had originally been given to John Avery, John Lockhart, and Jacob Bacon, but had been sold by them to others. From the later owners it was bought conjointly by Captain Moore, Captain James Ratchford, and Silas Crane. On his part of this property Captain Moore, importing timber for the purpose, erected a large house, which he named "Whitehall." Precisely how many years he lived in Parrsborough we do not know, but he finally got tired of his exile and returned to New York. From there he went to England and from the British Government received the appointment of British Consul for Rhode Island and Connecticut. In this capacity he came back to New England, where, with the exception of voyages across the Atlantic, he remained for some years. He died, however, in England, in 1799; his death is noticed in the Gentleman's Magazine of June 27, 1799, and he is called "Captain Thomas William Moore, late His Majesty's Consul to Rhode Island." After his death his widow lived in Brooklyn, N. Y., and there she died. Capt. Moore's estate was administered on by his son, Thomas William Moore.

Capt. Thomas William[1] Moore and his wife Anne (Langdon) Ascough had the following children:

i Rachel Lane, m. in Cornwallis, March 31, 1788, to William Campbell, b. in Scotland, Judge of the Inferior Court of N. S., and Judge of Probate for King's County,

and had sons: William; Thomas; Wilhelmina, m. to Hon. James Delap Harris, M. L. C.; and perhaps others.

ii Col. William Charles, m. by license, in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, April 17, 1791, Elizabeth Harrington, (2) a Mrs. Olmstead.

iii Thomas William, Jr., m. (1) Mary, dau. of George Gibbs, (2) Alida Mary Bibby, and lived in New York.

iv Janet Forman, m. to Lieut., afterward Comomdore, Jacob Jones, Jr., U. S. N., b. in 1770, d. in 1850.

v Wilhelmina, m. June 28, 1812, to Gideon S. Harrington, of Cornwallis.

vi Grace, d. in infancy.

(Only three of these children lived in Nova Scotia.)

Col. William Charles[2] Moore, (Capt. Thomas William[1]) m. Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth Harrington, formerly of North Kingston, R. I. Children:

i Harriet Theresa, bap. Feb. 20, 1792, d. unm.

ii William Charles, bap. July 1, 1795, in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, at 9 months old, was attached to the British Legation at Washington. He left a son William Charles, who also lived in Washington.

iii Richard, M. A., b. in 1798, m. probably in 1828, Olivia, dau. of John and Sarah (Hale) Ward, b. Sept. 26, 1812. They had children: Eliza Jane, b. June 29, 1829; Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 31, 1831; John Ward, b. July 8, 1833; Lavinia Angus, b. July 7, 1835; Emeline Lochman, b. April 2, 1837; William Charles, b. April 10, 1839; Rebecca Louisa, b. June 15, 1841; Julia Ethel, b. June 30, 1843; Richard Albert, b. June 13, 1845; Thomas Edward, b. April 23, 1847; Mary Alice, b. May 19, 1849; John Gordon, b. March 15, 1851; Clara Hale, b. June 11, 1853; Alma Olivia, b. July 28, 1855.

iv Wilhelmina, b. in 1798, m. Sept. 11, 1826, to Wm. Bennett Webster, M. D., of Kentville.

v Daniel Charles, b. in 1800, m. twice, and had a family, the eldest of whom living is John Daniel Moore, the youngest, Willis B. Moore, M. D., of Kentville, one of the leading physicians in Nova Scotia.

vi Stephen Harrington, Q. C., barrister, who m. (1) Lavinia, dau. of Dennis and Olivia (Denison) Angus, and by her had 3 children, (2) Oct. 20, 1846, Hannah McIntyre, dau. of James Ratchford and Elizabeth (Freeman) DeWolf, of Liverpool, N. S., and by her had 3 children.

THE MORTON FAMILY

Elkanah[1] Morton (Elkanah, Ephraim, George, Ephraim, George), b. in 1731, probably in Dartmouth, Mass., m. Rebecca ——, and was a grantee in Cornwallis. Children:

i Roland, m. (1) Alice Newcomb, (2) Hannah Gore.
ii Lemuel, b. 1753 or '54, m. Martha Newcomb.
iii Sarah, m. June 23, 1774, to Pern, son of Capt. John and Rachel Terry.
iv Mary, m. Dec. 20, 1774, to Asa, son of Samuel Beckwith.
v Elkanah, Jr., b. July 26, 1761, in Cornwallis. See Personal Sketches.
vi George, b. June 7, 1763.
vii Rebecca, b. Oct. 23, 1765.
viii Samuel, b. Sept. 7, 1767, d. April 21, 1811, and is buried at Chipman's Corner.

Roland[2] Morton (Elkanah[1]), m. (1) June 30, 1785, Alice, dau. of John and Mercy (Barnaby) Newcomb, b. Jan. 21, 1763, d. March 12, 1791, (2) July 21, 1802, Hannah, dau. of Moses, Jr., and Mary (Newcomb) Gore. Children by first marriage:

i Rebecca, b. Nov. 6, 1786, m. Nov. 23, 1815, as his 2nd wife, to Obadiah Newcomb.
ii Elkanah, b. Dec. 30, 1788, m. Nov. 19, 1812, Pamelia Sophia Freeman, of Amherst, N. S.

Children by 2nd marriage.

iii Mary Alice, b. May 2, 1803.
iv Sarah Ann, b. March 9, 1805.
v George, b. March 14, 1807.
vi Sophia, b. April 3, 1809.
vii Margaret Desiah, b. June 12, 1813.
viii Roland Tupper, b. April 13, 1818.
ix Elizabeth Jane Starr, b. March 19, 1821.

Major Lemuel[2] Morton, M. P. P. (Elkanah[1]), b. 1753 or '54, m. June 7, 1780, Martha, dau. of John and Mercy (Barnaby) Newcomb, b. Oct. 12, 1760 (the first child b. in Cornwallis after the arrival of the Conn. planters). He d. April 30, 1810, and was buried with military honors. He was a J. P., and Major of the 6th Battalion of Militia, and represented the town of Cornwallis from 1806 to 1812. His wife d. Feb. 11, 1838. Children:

i John, M. L. C., b. March 26, 1781, m. April 28, 1810, Ann, dau. of Mason and Lydia Cogswell.
ii William, b. May 21 or 31, 1782, d. Aug. 4, 1848.
iii James, b. Oct. 19, 1783, d. May 29, 1811.
iv George E., b. Aug. 27, 1786, d. July 27, 1809.
v Holmes, b. March 6, 1788, m. Christina, dau. of Isaac Webster.
vi Charles, b. Dec. 3, 1789, m. Nov. 6, 1816, Mary, dau. of William Woodworth, b. May 3, 1798. He d. in Feb., 1858.
vii Guy, b. Oct. 30, 1791.
viii Rebecca, b. Aug. 28, 1793, m. to William, son of John and Esther Burbidge, b. Oct. 1, 1792.
ix Mary Alice, b. Nov. 12, 1799, d. July 2, 1851.

Elkanah[3], 3rd, Morton (Roland[2], Elkanah[1]), b. Dec. 30, 1788, m. Nov. 19, 1812, Pamelia Sophia Freeman, of Amherst, N. S. Children:

i Rebecca Desiah, b. Nov. 29, 1813.
ii William Freeman, b. Jan. 27, 1816.
iii Hannah Alice, b. July 28, 1817.
iv Rufus Obadiah, b. May 4, 1819, m. Elizabeth ——, and had children. He d. Sept. 6, 1870, and is buried at Billtown.
v Mary Ann, b. Nov. 18, 1821.

Hon. John[3] Morton, M. L. C. (Lemuel[2], Elkanah[1]), b. March 26, 1781, m. April 28, 1810, Ann, dau. of Mason and Lydia Cogswell, d. March 18, 1868. He d. at the residence of his son, George Elkana, in Halifax, March 3, 1858. See Personal Sketches. Children:

i Major George Elkana, b. March 25, 1811, m. Martha Elizabeth Katzmann, and had 2 children. See Personal Sketches.
ii Isabella Alice, b. May 9, 1813, m. Sept. 19, 1839, to Rev. William Thomas Wishart, b. in Scotland, June 9, 1809.
iii Lydia, b. May 23, 1815, m. Sept. 19, 1839, to Edward Langley Lydiard, and had 5 sons, and 1 dau. Mrs. Lydiard d. Nov. 6, 1856.
iv Martha Ann, b. June 10, 1817, m. May 25, 1841, to John Elkanah Forsyth, M. D., son of Rev. Wm. Forsyth and had 3 sons and 2 daughters. Mr. Forsyth d. June 27, 1872.

v Lemuel James, b. Nov. 22, 1819, was a merchant in Halifax, and a director of the Halifax Banking Company.
vi William Mason, b. Jan. 3, 1822, d. April 14, 1839.
vii Hezekiah Holmes, b. Sept. 28, 1824, d. Jan. 29, 1827.
viii Mary Rebecca, b. June 20, d. Aug. 28, 1827.

THE MURDOCH FAMILY

The **Rev. James Murdoch,** who has been spoken of in the foregoing pages as the first Presbyterian minister in the county, was the only son of John and Margaret (Dryden) Murdoch, of Gillie Gordon, county of Donegal, Ireland, and was born there in 1745. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Newton Limavady, in Ireland, Sept. 2, 1766, and almost immediately after, sailed for Halifax. At Halifax he preached for a short time to the Congregationalists, then he came to Horton and organized a church of the General Associate or Antiburgher branch of the Presbyterian body. In Horton he received a grant of land, and thither his parents, his grandmother Murdoch, and his only sister, Elizabeth, who later became the wife of Matthew Frame, before long followed him. In the Horton pastorate Rev. James Murdoch remained until probably 1787, his successor, who came in 1791, being the Rev. George Gilmore. In 1795 he assumed the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church at Musquodoboit. John Murdoch, father of Rev. James, d. in Horton in 1790, his wife Margaret d. Dec. 3, of the same year, both aged 72. Rev. James Murdoch m. in Halifax, July 24, 1771, Abigail, dau. of Malachy Salter, M. P. P., a Boston merchant living in Halifax. A short biography of Mr. Murdoch in the 2nd vol. of the N. S. Hist. Soc. Reports says that he had ten children, six of whom were sons, one of these being a lieutenant, R. N. The last person in Nova Scotia to bear his name was Beamish Murdoch, the historian, who d. unmarried in 1875, in his 75th year. Rev. James Murdoch's children were: Susannah, b May 30, 1772 m. as his 2nd wife to William Duffus, b. in Banff, Scotland, Aug. 12, 1762 [and had children: Susan Duffus, m. to Sir Samuel Cunard, Bart.; Mary Anne Duffus, m. to John Morrow;

William Duffus, m. Catherine McDougall; John Duffus, m. Janet Grinton; Alexander Duffus; Margaret Duffus, m. to William Sutherland; Elizabeth Duffus m. to Henry Cunard]; Margaret, b. Nov. 1, 1773; Ann or Nancy, b. Sept., 1775, d. Sept. 8, 1776; Andrew, b. July 8, 1777, the father of Beamish Murdoch, the historian; William Salter, b Oct. 5, 1780; Sarah, b. Dec. 5, 1782; Ann or Nancy, b. Oct. 4, 1786; Joseph, b. April 5, 1789; James, b. May 22, 1791; Abigail, b. May 3, 1793; Benjamin, b. June 11, 1796.

THE MUSGRAVE FAMILY

This distinguished Musgrave family was for many years represented in King's County by the Hon. and Rev. Burnthorn Musgrave, M. L. C. of Antigua, W. I., second son of Anthony Musgrave, M. D. (Edinburgh), Treasurer of Antigua from 1825 to 1852, and his wife, Mary Harris Sheriff, and older brother of Sir Anthony Musgrave, G. C. M. G., Lieut.-Governor, successively, of St. Vincent, Newfoundland, British Columbia, and Natal, and Governor of South Australia, Jamaica, and Queensland.

Hon. Burnthorn Musgrave, who was first a sugar planter in Antigua, and then a clergyman of the Reformed Episcopal Church of America, was b. in Antigua, March 11, 1823, and m. there, June 30, 1847, Frances Albony, dau, of John Adams and Margaret (Albony) Wood, and d. at "Holmworth," Auburn, King's County, where he settled in May, 1870, July 29, 1894. His wife d. there in 1893. He had children: Hon. Anthony, C. M. G., M. E. C., and M. L. C., of British New Guinea; Burnthorn, m. at Halifax, in 1885, Anna, dau. of Dr. David Honeyman; George, of the firm of Musgrave and Co., Halifax, who m. June 6, 1888, Charlotte Geddie, dau. of William Harris Harrington; Fanny Wood; Margaret Albony, m. Sept. 25, 1876, to Burpe Beckwith, M. D., son of Mayhew Beckwith, M. P. P., of Cornwallis; Amy. See "Burke's Colonial Gentry."

THE NEILY FAMILY

For the Neily family see the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis County.

NEWCOMB FAMILIES

Among the Cornwallis grantees were three Newcomb brothers, Deacon John, Benjamin, and Simon; and besides these two sons of Deacon John, Captain Eddy, and John, Jr., and one son of Benjamin, William. Before coming to Nova Scotia, Deacon John Newcomb and his family were among the most prominent persons in Lebanon, Conn., Deacon John being a rather large land owner there.

Deacon John[1] Newcomb (Simon, Andrew, Andrew), son of Simon and Deborah, was born in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., about 1688, and married there, Sept. 23, 1709, Alice, dau. of Jonathan Lumbert, b. in 1689. Before March 20, 1715, he removed to Lebanon, where he served as deacon of the Second Church from 1718 to 1760. In 1761 he became a grantee in Cornwallis. Children:

i Catherine, b. May 21, 1710, m. to Noah, son of George and Sarah Webster.

ii Alice, b. March 24, 1712, m. in 1733, to Jonathan Marsh.

iii Capt. Eddy, b. Sept. 23, 1713, m. Abigail, dau. of Richard and Mary English.

iv Abigail, b. Nov. 16, 1715, m. Nov. 9, 1738, to John English (brother of Abigail above), and after her husband's death became a grantee in Cornwallis.

v Abraham, b. July 22, 1718, d. May 10, 1732.

vi John, Jr., b. July 29, 1720, m. (1) Mercy Barnaby, (2) Deborah Miller.

vii Jonathan, b. Aug. 21, 1722, in Lebanon, m. Nov. 9, 1746, Deborah Tupper. He came to Cornwallis and d. May 16, 1765. He had 5 daughters, who lived in Conn.

viii Jacob, b. Oct. 10, 1724, m. in Conn., Elizabeth Hamilton, and had 7 children. He probably intended to come to Nova Scotia, but did not. In the War of the Revolution he fought on the American side. He d. in 1777, "a martyr in the service."

Capt. Eddy[2] Newcomb (Deacon John[1] and Alice), b. either in Edgartown, Mass., or Lebanon, Conn., Sept. 23, 1713, m. Abigail, dau. of Richard and Mary English, b. in Lebanon, Nov. 12, 1724. He d. about 1781, his wife d. about 1790. He is said to have served as Captain under Cornwallis, in the War of the Revolution, and to have been taken prisoner with him and his army, Oct. 19, 1781. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. June 12, 1743, m. to Eliakim Tupper.
ii Abraham, b. April 15, 1745, m. Mary Tupper.
iii Andrew, b. April 15, 1747, m. Jerusha Bigelow.
iv John, b. May 15, 1752, m. Sarah Randall.
v Obadiah, b. March 16, 1755, d. in 1774, unm.
vi Abigail, b. June 8, 1757, m. to Samuel Whidden, of Truro, and d. in 1818.
vii Sarah, b. Sept. 4, 1760, n Cornwallis, m. Jan. 3, 1781, to James, son of James and Margaret Hutchins (probably Hutchinson) and d. in 1834. She is said to have been the first white child born to the New England planters in Cornwallis.
viii David, b. Oct. 18, 1763, d. in 1776.
ix Phebe, b. July 23, 1768, d. young.

John[2] Newcomb, Jr., (Deacon John[1] and Alice), b. in Lebanon, Conn., July 29, 1720, m. (1) June 5, 1747, Mercy, dau. of Timothy and Martha Barnaby, of Plymouth, Mass. Mercy Newcomb d. March 27, 1776, and he m. (2) Feb. 13, 1777, Mrs. Deborah Miller. He d. April 13, 1778. It is said that he had in all 21 children, part of whom d. young. The children whose names are remembered are as follows. Children:

i Joseph, b. July 8, 1751, m. Catherine Rand.
ii Benjamin, b. Feb. 22, 1753, m. Abigail Sanford.
iii John, b. Feb. 16, 1756, m. (1) Thankful Burgess, (2) Mrs. Sarah (Peck) Johnson.
iv Catherine, b. April 11, 1758, m. April 7, 1774, David, son of Samuel and Miriam Beckwith.
v Martha, b. Oct. 12, 1760, in Cornwallis, m. June 7, 1780, to Major Lemuel Morton, M. P. P., and d. Feb. 11, 1838. He d. April 30, 1811.
vi Alice, b. Jan. 21, 1763, m. June 30, 1785, to Roland Morton, bro. of Major Lemuel, M. P. P., and d. March 12, 1791.
vii Mary, b. April 12, 1764, m. Oct. 1, 1782, to Jedediah, son of John and Eleanor Crocker.
viii Lydia, b. Feb. 16, 1766, d. unm.
ix Ruth, b. Feb. 18, 1768, m. Feb. 14, 1787, to Samuel Sanford, and d. July 10, 1815.
x Jonathan, b. Nov. 5, 1770, m. Margaret Cummings, and was the ancestor of Hon. Edmund Leslie Newcomb, C. M. G., K. C., LL. B.
xi Jacob, b. Jan. 6, 1776, m. Wealthy Terry.

Abraham[3] Newcomb (Capt. Eddy[2], Dea. John[1]), b. in Lebanon, April 15, 1745, m. in N. S., Dec. 11, 1765, Mary, dau. of Elias and Jerusha Tupper, of Annapolis county. He d. in Cornwallis, April 25, 1832 (or April 26, 1831). She d. Nov. 30, 1793, or 1800. Children:

i Abraham, b. July 28, 1770, m. Ann Dickie.
ii Elizabeth, b. Sept. 14, 1772, m. (1) to Deacon Eliakim Morton, (2) to Joseph Pearce.
iii James, b. Oct. 12, 1774, m. April 4, 1803, Mrs. Mary Wood.
iv Obadiah, b. Feb. 6, 1777, m. (1) Lydia Huntington, (2) Rebecca Morton.
v Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1779, m. to Silas Bent, and lived in Annapolis county.
vi Eliakim Tupper, b. Nov. 2, 1784, m. and d. *s. p.*, about 1841.

Andrew[3] Newcomb (Capt. Eddy[2], Dea. John[1]), b. in Lebanon, April 15, 1747, m. in Cornwallis, Dec. 4, 1776, Jerusha, dau. of Isaac and Abigail Bigelow, b. March 19, 1749. About 1796 he removed to N. B. He d. at Kingsclear, N. B., Jan. 12, 1828. He had 9 children: Andrew; Ruby; Timothy; Jerusha; John; Samuel; Elijah; Eliakim; Daniel Webster.

John[3] Newcomb (Capt. Eddy[2], Dea. John[1]), b. in Lebanon, March 15, 1752, m. in Cornwallis, March 30, 1769, Sarah, dau. of David and Kezia Randall. Not much is known of his later life. He d. it is supposed, in the United States. His only child, so far as is known, was Eddy, b. Dec. 15, 1769, m. (1) Waity Sanford, (2) Mary West, (3) Alice Porter.

Joseph[3] Newcomb (John[2], Jr., Dea. John[1]), b. in Lebanon, July 8, 1751, m. April 6, 1774, Catherine, dau. of Caleb and Mercy Rand. He d. April 17, 1832, his wife d. March 17, 1831. Children:

i Catherine, b. March 15, 1775, m. Dec. 13, 1792, Handley, son of Capt. John Beckwith.
ii Caleb, b. March 27, 1777, m. (1) in April, 1802, Lydia, dau. of Jonathan and Lydia Rand, (2) Oct. 11, 1816, Phebe, dau. of William and Sarah Canady.
iii John, b. May 13, 1779, m. Mary Robinson.
iv Marcy, twin with John, m. to John Randall.

v Joseph, b. Jan. 14, 1781, m. Ruth Lyons.
vi Benjamin, b. June 25, 1783, m. Abigail Sanford.
vii Daniel Webster, b. April 7, 1786, m. (1) Nancy Lyons, (2) Charity Grant.
viii Mayhew, b. Aug. 2, 1788, m. Mary Lyons.
ix Mary Matilda, b. Oct. 12, 1798, m. Oct. 26, 1820, to James Mackenzie.

Benjamin[3] Newcomb (John[2], Jr., Dea. John[1]), b. in Lebanon, Feb. 22, 1753, m. June 6, 1776, Abigail, dau. of Benjamin and Amelia Sanford, who d. in 1840. He was a musician and poet and is remembered to have written several songs. See Newcomb Genealogy, p. 110. Their children were: James, m. Rachel (Cunnabell) Sheffield, widow of Stephen Sheffield; Catherine, m. to Jonathan Coldwell; Sarah, m. to John Bigelow and lived in Pugwash; Susannah, m. to Gideon Davidson; David, m. Elizabeth Fisher; Barnaby, m. Rebecca Pineo; Elizabeth, m. to Elijah Pineo; Benjamin, d. unm.; Eddy, m. to Sarah (Illsley) Sanford, widow of Benjamin; Alice, m. to John Marsh; John, m. Mrs. Rebecca (Pineo) Newcomb; Mary, m. (1) to Harris Crocker, (2) to Samuel Rand; Eleanor, d. unm.; Hezekiah, d. unm.; Simon, m. Lydia Ells.

Jonathan[3] Newcomb (John[2], Jr., Dea. John[1]), b. in Cornwallis, Nov. 5, 1770, m. March 31, 1796, Margaret, dau. of James Cummings, from Inverness, b. Jan. 9, 1779, d. Jan. 5, 1853. He d. June 11, 1851. His children were: Abigail, m. to Daniel Cogswell; Hugh Ross, m. Sophia A. Morton; Grizel, m. to David White; Mary, m. to James McMasters; Lemuel Morton, m. Matilda Flagg; John Cummings, b. May 3, 1809, m. Dec. 7, 1853, Abigail, dau. of Elias and Mercy (Burgess) Calkin, and d. Jan. 10, 1866; Margaret Alice, m. to Solomon Woodworth; Martha Rebecca, d. unm.; George Allen. d. unm.; Hannah E., d. unm.; Daniel, m. Rebecca Orinda Calkin.

A distinguished member of this family is the Hon. Edmund Leslie Newcomb, C. M. G., K. C., LL. B., Deputy Minister of Justice for the Dominion of Canada, who was admitted by the King to the Order of C. M. G. in 1909. Mr. Newcomb is the son of John Cummings and Abigail (Calkin) Newcomb (Jonathan[3], John[2], Jr., Dea. John[1]) and was born in West Cornwallis, Feb. 17, 1859. He graduated

B. A. at Dalhousie in 1878, M. A., in 1881, and was called to the Nova Scotia bar in 1883. He practiced first in Kentville with Judge John Pryor Chipman, and then in Halifax with the present Mr. Justice Meagher of the Supreme Court. In 1893 he was made Deputy Minister of Justice for the Dominion, and in this position has rendered valuable service to Canada.

Jacob[3] Newcomb (John[2], Jr., Dea. John[1]), b. Jan. 6, 1776, m. Dec. 25, 1804, Wealthy, eldest dau. of Ephraim and Anna Terry, b. Oct. 30, 1778, d. Jan. 27, 1847. He d. Aug. 4, 1854. Children: Charles English; Ephraim Terry; George Washington; John Terry, b. Dec. 22, 1816, m. March 7, 1844, Nancy, 3rd, dau. of Peter and Sarah Pineo, b. March 23, 1818; William Ritchie, b. May 2, 1819, m. in Woodstock, N. B., Feb. 2, 1860, Maria (Grover) Perley, widow of Thomas C.; Anna Terry, m. to Lemuel Kinsman.

Benjamin[1] Newcomb, son of Simon and Deborah, b. about 1700, in Edgartown, Mass., m. Hannah (probably Clark), came from Lebanon, Conn., to Cornwallis, in 1761, but after 1775, removed to Sunbury county, N. B., where both husband and wife died. Children:

i Hannah, b. about 1728, m. in Conn., March 23, 1749, to William Tanner.
ii Benjamin, bap. Oct. 12, 1729, prob. d. young.
iii Simon, bap. Jan. 25, 1730, prob. d. young.
iv Lydia, bap. June 20, 1731, m. in 1757, in Conn., to Justus Sackett.
v William, b. June 18, 1733, m. Phebe Porter.
vi Bethiah, b. Feb. 26, 1735, m. in Conn., to David Raymond.
vii Benjamin, bap. Oct. 12, 1746, m. Elizabeth Lewis.
viii Oliver, m. Mary Ann Mahegan.
ix Iram, m. Elizabeth Lewis.
x Deborah, bap. March 25, 1744, m. (1) May 22, 1766, to Isaac Miller, (2) to —— Gallup.
xi Jemima, bap. March 27, 1748, m. Sept. 18, 1766, in Cornwallis, to Colin Brymer.
xii Submit, b. 1750-1, m. in Cornwallis, Feb. 9, 1769, to John, son of Silas and Sarah (English) Woodworth.

Simon[1] Newcomb, son of Simon and Deborah, b. in Edgartown, Mass., about 1705, m. (1) in Edgartown, Nov. 17, 1740, Jerusha, dau. of Thomas and Mehitable (Sarson) Lathrop, b. in 1706-7. Mrs.

Newcomb d. in Lebanon, Conn., April 13, 1748, in her 42d year, and Simon m. (2) Mrs. Jane Worth, probably a sister of his 1st wife. In 1761 he came from Lebanon to Cornwallis. He d. in Cornwallis in 1774.

Children by first marriage:

i Mehitable, b. March 7, 1721-2, m. (1) to Elijah Bent, (2) to Capt. Nathan Davidson, of New London, Conn.

ii Jerusha, b. Jan. 2, 1743-4, m. in Cornwallis, June 22, 1762, to Capt. Archelaus Hammond, and had 5 children.

iii Simon, 3d, b. Dec. 28, 1745, in Lebanon, Conn., m. in Cornwallis, in the spring of 1769, Mercy, dau. of Moses and Desire (Burris) Gore, formerly of New London, b. in 1750. He removed before 1770, from Cornwallis to Fort Cumberland, and soon after to Amherst, N. S. He d. Dec., 1776, and his widow was m. (2) to Timothy Bishop. She d. in Horton, in 1833. Children of Simon and Mercy (Gore) Newcomb: Simon Lathrop, b. June 9, 1770; Deborah; Obadiah; Desire.

iv Deborah, twin with Simon d. March 9, 1751 in Lebanon.

v Hope, bap. Aug. 7, 1748, d. Oct. 10, 1748, in Lebanon.

Children by 2nd marriage:

vi Mary, b. March 1, 1752, m. in Cornwallis, Jan. 26, 1769, to Moses Gore, Jr., son of Moses and Desire (Burris) Gore, b. in Norwich, Conn., May 4, 1744. They both d. before 1797. Children: Sarah, m. to Thomas Rand; Hannah, m. to Roland Morton; Mary, m. to Joseph Starr; Desire, m. to John Starr, M. P. P.; Mercy, d. young.

The eminent Professor Simon[5] Newcomb, LL. D., D. C. L., etc., etc., who died in Washington, D. C., July 11, 1909, was of this family. His grandfather Simon Lathrop Newcomb, son of Simon and Desire (Gore) Newcomb, was b. at Fort Cumberland, June 9, 1770, and m. at Pictou in 1799, Jane, dau. of Matthew Harris of Pictou, b. in 1771, d. in Wallace, N. S., Feb. 3, 1863. His 5th child was John Burton, b. in Pictou, July 10, 1809, m. at Moncton, N. B., March 13,1834, Emily A., dau. of Thomas Prince, b. Sept. 10, 1813, d. Oct. 31, 1851, and in 1852 went with his family to the United States. His eldest son was Professor Simon Newcomb, the great astronomer, b. in Wallace, March 12, 1835.

THE NORTH FAMILY

The Cornwallis Town Book records that **John[1] North,** son of John and Mary North, of Birmingham, Warwickshire, England, m. in Cornwallis (Rev. Benaiah Phelps, officiating), Oct. 12, 1770, Mary, dau. of William and Jean West. He m. (2) in 1812, according to the Cornwallis Town Book, Mary Jones. Children:

i William, b. Sept. 8, 1771, m. April 20, 1797, Lois, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth Strong, b. Aug. 12, 1770. Children: Mary, b. Feb. 11, 1798, m. Oct. 20, 1818, to James Illsley; Esther, b. Jan. 14, 1800; John b. April 23, 1802, m. (1) Ann Illsley, (2) Elizabeth Fox; Olive, b. June 10, 1804; Samuel, b. Dec. 28, 1806; Charlotte, b. Feb. 4, 1809; William, b. Aug. 16, 1811; Elizabeth, b. March 13, 1814; Stephen, b. Oct. 4, 1817, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Barnaby and Rebecca (Pineo) Newcomb, b. Sept. 15, 1820.

ii Isaac Hiram, b. April 30 (or 31), 1785, m. Dec. 29, 1806 (or '07), Abigail, dau. of Daniel and Lucy Wood, b. Jan. 4, 1784. Children: Daniel, b. Nov. 3, 1807 (or '08); Ruth Ann, b. Feb. 8, 1811, m. to —— Knowles; Harriett, b. May 8, 1813, m. to —— Margeson; Richard, b. March 19, 1816, m. Rebecca Manning Tupper; Lucy, b. April 24, 1819; John, b. Oct. 4, 1822; Isaac N., b. Sept. 16, 1825.

iii Sarah West, b. in 1790, m. June 2, 1812, to John, son of Abraham and Elizabeth Masters, and d. Jan. 29, 1850, aged 60.

iv Elizabeth, m. Nov. 29, 1813, to Enoch, son of Daniel and Lucy Wood.

(There may have been other daughters, we do not know.)

John[3] North (William[2], John[1]), b. April 23, 1802, m. (1) Jan. 19, 1825, Ann, dau. of Randall Illsley, (2) Oct. 13, 1830, Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin Fox. Children by 1st wife: John Baxter, b. Nov. 2, 1825; Julia Ann, b. July 13, 1827; Isaac, b. Sept. 5, 1829. Children by 2nd wife: Sarah Jane, b. July 21, 1831; William Andrew, b. June 3, 1834; Mary Elizabeth, b. Jan. 18, 1842.

Richard[3] North, (Isaac Hiram[2], John[1]), b. March 19, 1816, m. in 1839, Rebecca Manning Tupper, b. March 31, 1815, dau. of Augustus and Mary (Foster) Tupper, and first cousin of Sir Charles Tupper, Bart. He d. in Nov., 1872; she d. Dec. 5, 1901. Children: Charles

Edwin, m. Sarah Monroe, and d. *s. p.*, in 1864; James Norman, b. Sept. 10, 1841, m. Fanny Rebecca Howe, and had 4 children, (a) Elizabeth Rebecca, (b) Marion Howe, (c) Norman Howe, (d) Carlton; Mary, m. to Joseph C. F. Cheever; John Milton, d. in 1850; Augustus Tupper, d. in 1858; Isaac Franklin, b. Feb. 22, 1851, m. Addie Willard Chapin, of Bangor, Me., and had one child, who d. young; William Howard, b. Jan. 1, 1853, m. Susie Caroline Magee, and had two children—(a) Grace Caroline, m. to Edmund F. Clarke; (b) Howard Manning, m. Ethel Gwyer, of Mt. Vernon, N. Y.; Louis Arthur, b. Feb. 2, 1854, m. —— Miller, of Macon, Georgia, and had one daughter. Among the prominent merchants of Boston, Mass., are the Messrs. James Norman, Isaac Franklin, and William Howard North.

THE ORPIN FAMILY

Among the Halifax settlers who came in the ship *Canning* from England in 1749, were, Edward Orpin and wife, and Samuel Orpin, both men, apparently with small families and both given as "husbandmen." In the chapter on Aylesford it will be seen that George and Joseph Orpin, both probably sons of Edward (the latter we know was), were grantees of Aylesford in 1810. According to the Aylesford Town Book, Joseph Orpin (a newspaper writer calls him Joseph Moore Orpin) m. Ann or Anna Johnson, and had children: Margaret Lavinia, b. May 7, 1786; Ann, b. May 24, 1788, m. Aug. 25, 1813, to John Dempsey, Jr.; Samuel, b. July 26, 1790; James, b. Feb. 1, 1793; Joseph, Jr., b. Aug. 28, 1795; Henrietta, b. Oct. 30, 1799; Robert Mellein, b. May 25, 1803; John, b. Feb. 1, 1807. A John Orpin m., Aug. 29, 1793, Sarah Beckwith, and had children: Ann, b. June 7, 1794; William, b. Dec. 9, 1797; Andrew, b. Feb. 25, 1800; Isaac, b. March 26, 1802; Edward, b. July 21, 1804; Thomas, b. Feb. 22, 1807; Margaret Lavinia, b. May 22, 1810; Samuel, b. Oct. 3, 1813. A Moses Orpin m. March 5, 1820, Elizabeth Patterson, and had five children. A Margaret Orpin was m. Feb. 25, 1811, to Thomas Cook. A John Orpin was b. Jan. 31, 1812.

Of one, at least, of the Orpin grantees, and the family from which he sprang, a writer in the Halifax Herald of January 25, 1899, gave the following interesting account:—

"Among the enterprising pioneers who first came to this part of the country to make of the wilderness a fruitful field, was Joseph Moore Orpin and his wife, Anna Johnson Orpin. Mr. Orpin's father, Edward Orpin, was one of the founders of the city of Halifax. He first took up land on the Dartmouth side of the harbor, and employed men to subdue and clear it of a forest of trees and a heavy crop of stone.

"One day while he was on his way with a lad, sixteen years old, nmed Etherton, carrying dinner to the men working on his land, he was surprised and captured by the Indians. They compelled silence and began their march with their captives in the direction of Shubenacadie. They had not gone far when one of the Indians gave the boy a heavy blow, felling him to the ground. Instantly his crown was scalped and he was left for dead.

"After travelling some distance, Mr. Orpin found that one of his shoes was unbuckled. He stopped and pointed it out to the Indian walking behind him. As he stooped down to buckle it the Indian stepped ahead of him. Orpin saw his chance, caught up a hemlock knot, and as quick as lightning gave the Indian a blow which brought him to the ground. He had confidence in his own fleetness of foot. Instantly he was flying for liberty.

"As soon as the Indians in advance discovered the trick, and recovered from their surprise, they gave him chase. But Orpin was too fleet for them. He escaped and reached home in safety. Strange to relate the boy returned to the city soaked from head to foot in his own blood. The doctors of the city did what they could to heal his scalp wound. They succeeded only in part. Directed by them a silversmith made a silver plate, which the young fellow wore over his unhealed wound. After a time he returned to England.

"In the same year Mr. Orpin had still another adventure with the red-skinned neighbors of the young colony. On this occasion,

too, he was on his way to the place where his men were at work, carrying them their dinners. Again he was seized by the skulking Micmacs, and hurried away toward Shubenacadie. After reaching one of the lakes, the Indians stopped to take a meal. For a special treat, Mr. Orpin was carrying a bottle of rum to his men with their dinners. At the lake the Indians drank the whole of it, and it made them helplessly drunk. This was good fortune for the captive. He reached Halifax again with the scalp safe on his head. This last experience made him more cautious for a long time. The stony ground in Dartmouth, and his trouble with the Micmacs, induced him to give up his Dartmouth lot and commence anew on the Halifax side of the harbor.

"Some years later, he went to the North West Arm. He never returned. Diligent and thorough search was made for him; but he could not be found. The belief at the time was the Indians caught him again and took secret revenge on him in torturing him to death at their leisure.

"His son, Joseph Moore Orpin, married Miss Anna Johnson, of Halifax. Shortly after their marriage, they moved into the wilderness in the township of Aylesford. The land on which they settled was on the southern slope of the North Mountain, just north of the Episcopal church, in Aylesford. There they began life under shadow of the forest primeval.

"In 1808, there was born to Joseph Moore Orpin and his wife Anna, a babe. They called his name John. Traveling from Aylesford to Morden, the place on the shore where the Acadians camped, one passes a large willow tree on the right hand side of the road, on the mountain side. This tree marks the old Orpin homestead. To support itself, this venerable willow, about seven feet in diameter, grasps the side of the mountain in a firm embrace. Its annual rings register the history of Aylesford. It was here that John Orpin first looked out upon the world. A picturesque view he had from his cradle on the mountain side.

"With ninety years now sitting gracefully on his venerable brow, he is spending the summer evening of his long life in a cozy cottage,

nestling among the shrubbery just out of the reach of the waves of the Bay of Fundy, and on the spot where the Acadians spent their black winter. The ninety winters which have gone over his head have not wrought great havoc on his manly form. In his prime he stood about six feet high. His body in mould and grace was like a Greek statue—his brow high and intellectual, his nose prominent and of the Roman type, his mouth finely formed, indicating mildness and solidity of character; arms and legs symmetrical and firmly knit together with heavy muscles and nerves magnetic, mercurial and ready at the call of his will, to flash into his muscular system almost superhuman power.''

THE OSBORN FAMILY

The Osborn family is said to have been transplanted to Nova Scotia from Martha's Vineyard, and this statement is probably true. Nov. 24, 1774, Sarah Osborn, dau. of Samuel and Sarah Osborn, was m. at Passamaquoddy (either in Maine or in New Brunswick), by John Curry, J. P., to Charles Skinner. Ann Osborn, sister of Sarah, was m. in Cornwallis in 1778, to William Allen Chipman, and Ann is said to have been of St. John, N. B. Wilmot Osborn, a brother of these women, m. in Cornwallis, June 17, 1800, Lydia, dau. of Robert and Jerusha (Bill) Kinsman, (2) March 7, 1810, Sarah, dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth Seaborn Wolfe (Woodworth) Masters.

The name ''Wilmot'' suggests the possibility of a connection between the Wilmot family of N. B. and the Osborns, and we have also the significant fact that the mother of Lemuel Wilmot, founder of the New Brunswick Wilmot family and grandfather of Sir Lemuel Allen Wilmot, governor of N. B., after her first husband, Ezekiel Wilmot's, death was m. to Jonathan Osborn or Osborne.

Wilmot Osborn of Cornwallis and his second wife Sarah (Masters) had children: Mary Lavinia, b. Nov. 26, 1810; John, b. Aug. 2, 1812; Sarah Alice, b. May 12, 1814; Abraham Masters, b. Nov. 13, 1815; Rebecca Jane, b. Sept. 17, 1816; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 15, 1818; Roxanna, b. Nov. 1, 1823; Samuel, b. July 24, 1825.

THE PALMER FAMILY

Lewis[1] Palmer of Westchester, N. Y., and his wife Rachel (Fowler) were among the New York Loyalists who settled in Nova Scotia. In Bolton's History of Westchester will be found a long account of Lewis Palmer, who lost almost everything he had in the Revolution. With some of their seven children Lewis and Rachel (Fowler) Palmer in 1783 or '84 came to Shelburne, N. S., but they probably later removed to Aylesford. They had in all seven children, of whom Benjamin, b. in 1751, and his sons, Elijah M., and Enoch Lewis, like the founder of the family, Lewis, March 23, 1810, received grants of land in Aylesford.

Benjamin[2] Palmer (Lewis[1]), b. in 1751, m. in Westchester, Philena, dau. of Enoch and Betsey (Fowler) Hunt, and had by her 10 children. He d. in 1847, She d. in 1850, aged 88. Children:

i Enoch, d. young.
ii Rachel, m. Dec. 11, 1806, to William Henry Robinson.
iii Elijah, b. in 1784, m. July 21, 1811, Elizabeth, dau. of Henry and Margaret Robinson, and had children: Mary Jane, b. Aug. 17, 1812; Benjamin Lawrence, b. March 29, 1817; Eliza, b. Aug. 7, 1819; Amy, b. Aug. 5, 1822; Louisa, b. June 9, 1824; Ann, b. Dec. 7, 1826; Sarah N. and Thomas Richard, twins, b. Aug. 25, 1829.
iv Betsey, m. to John Taylor.
v Enoch Lewis, b. April 24, 1788, m. March 11, 1813, Margaret, dau. of Robert Robinson, and had children: Maria, b. July 11, 1814; Elijah, b. Sept. 28, 1815; Benjamin, b. Sept. 3, 1816; Elizabeth Lavinia, b. May 1, 1818; Margaret Pamelia, b. March 5, 1820; Mary Caroline, b. Feb. 20, 1822; Philena, b. Jan. 22, 1824; John Robinson, b. May 6, 1825; William Richard, b. Feb. 27, 1827; Matilda, b. Nov. 5, 1829; Enoch Lewis, b. April 17, 1831; Susan, b. Jan. 6, 1834; (Rev.) James, b. April 6, 1837; Henry, b. Aug. 29, 1839.
vi Alfred Parker, m. March 7, 1827, Charlotte Magee.
vii Benjamin, b. in 1790.
viii Philena, b. June 15, 1799.
ix Margaret Ann, b. Jan. 22, 1800.
x John Inglis, b. Nov. 13, 1802.
xi Mary Pamela, b. Oct. 28, 1806.

THE PARISH FAMILY

Joel[1] Parish, son of Joel (Samuel, John) and Elizabeth (Green) Parish, of Canterbury, Conn., m. in Cornwallis, Aug. 9, 1792, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Mehitable Kelley. Children: Rebecca, b. Oct. 2, 1798; Joel, b. Dec. 19, 1804; Enoch, b. April 15, 1807; William Daniel, b. Oct. 6, 1809; John Anderson, b. Oct. 15, 1812; Samuel, b. April 27, 1816; Ezekiel, b. Nov. 16, 1818.

Solomon[1] Parish, son of Solomon (Samuel, John) and Dinah (Wood) Parish, of Mansfield, Conn., b. June 3, 1754, m. (1) in Cornwallis, Jan. 7, 1784, Bethiah, dau. of Daniel and Experience Parker. Children: Metaphor, b. Dec. 25, 1785, m. Nov. 10, 1815, Rebecca, dau. of George Bennett; John, b. July 19, 1788; Elisha, b. Jan. 1, 1790, m. Nov. 2, 1814, Rebecca, dau. of Timothy and Eunice Thorp. Solomon Parish m. (2) Jan. 9, 1805, Tamar, dau. of Oliver Thorp. Child: David Egerton, b. Jan. 8, 1808. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, October, 1909.

THE PARKER FAMILY

A certain number of families in King's County belong more strictly to Annapolis county than to King's. Such are the families of Neily, Nichols, Parker, Saunders, Spinney, Schafner, and Welton. The origin and much of the record of the Parker family in Annapolis and King's is given in the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis and in the Chute Genealogies and it would be superfluous to repeat it here. The founder of the family in Annapolis was Major Nathaniel Parker, born in Dorchester, Mass., in 1743, a soldier at the taking of Quebec. His son William, b. about 1770, m. in 1790, Lydia Benjamin and settled in Aylsford, where he d. in 1846. He had children: Silas, b. in 1790, m. Nancy Balcom; Mary, b. in Jan. 1792, m. (1) to Job Randall, (2) to Joseph Wade; Deacon Abel, b. Nov. 8, 1793, m. Susan Morse; Salome, b. Sept. 2, 1796, m. to Jonas Balcom; Miriam, b. Sept. 1, 1799, m. (1) to William Chase, (2) to B. Foster Chute; Rev. Obadiah, b. Nov. 24, 1803, m. (1) Hannah Maria Morse, (2) Mary Balcom; Susanna, b. Nov. 24, 1805, m. to Daniel

Morse; Edward, b. March 1, 1808, m. Evalina Morse; Nathaniel, b. Oct. 14, 1810; Rev. James, b. Aug. 25, 1813, m. Phebe Durland.

Another son of Major Nathaniel was Henry Alline, b. in 1774. He m. Hannah, dau. of Abner Morse, and also settled in Aylesford, where he d. in 1871. His children were: Stephen, b. in 1802; Diadama, b. in 1803, m. to Enoch Parish; Elizabeth, b. in 1805, m. to Ezekiel Banks; Rachel, b. in 1807, m. to John Hodges; Daniel, b. in 1811, d. young; Handley, b. in 1813, m. Mary J. (Palmer) Jackson; Rev. Willard G., b. n 1816, m. Lois Nichols Ruggles; Church Morse, b. in 1819, m. Lydia Porter; Sophia, b. in 1822, m. to Henry Ewing; Andrew B., b. in 1824, m. Ruth Miner; Rev. Warren Longley, b. in 1826, m. Sarah Ewing; Miriam, d. unm.; Lydia, d. unm.

The most prominent person of this family in the county in his time, was Deacon Abel Parker (William, Major Nathaniel) b. Nov. 8, 1793. He m. Jan. 25, 1821, Susan dau. of Daniel and Jane (Woodbury) Morse (one of whose sisters, Seraph Morse was m. to Amos Patterson, another, Isabel, to Sidney Welton), and had nine Children. One of their sons was Rev. David Obadiah Parker, who has written affectionately of his mother: "The hospitability of her home (in Berwick) knew no limit. Before the advent of rail-roads or even of the stage-coach her house was widely known as a free house of entertainment for all comers. I have heard what a trying ordeal it was to her pride; with one child in her arms and another in the cradle, in the early days here in the wilderness, with uncarpeted floors, unfinished rooms, and scant furniture, to entertain some of her guests. Among these were the Hardings, Mannings, and Dimocks, Drs. Crawley and Pryor, Attorney General Johnstone, and others of their contemporaries in religion and politics. But in the more affluent days of old age she had her reward. On her death bed she said: 'The Lord has been good to me. He has repaid me many fold. The educating influence of these guests on my family has done more for it than all the schools of the land could possibly do.' In the early days, with the woods all round, and the thousand cares of the household pressing on

every side she found rest and recreation in the care of her well cultivated garden and household flowers. And now there is a fragrant sweetness in the memories of the flowers that graced the garden in front of the old homestead."

THE PATTERSON FAMILY

James[1] Patterson m. Nancy Dawson and came from Armagh, Ireland, to Halifax, in 1770. Before this couple left Ireland they had several children born, and on the passage they had one more. After they reached Nova Scotia they had still another, or perhaps more than one, born. One of their sons was Alexander, born June 24, 1766, and was four years old when the family came from Ireland. From Halifax the Pattersons removed to Windsor, N. S., and from there part of the family at least, removed to King's County. Among early grantees in Aylesford, with dates of grants by us not ascertained, were, Alexander, Dawson, James, John, and Thomas Patterson.

Alexander[2] Patterson (James[1]), b. at Armagh, Ireland, June 24, 1776, m. in King's County, Rebecca, dau. of Amos and Alethea Bill, b. in Cornwallis, April 4, 1771. He d. July 31, 1845; she d. May 4, 1855. Children:

i Amos Bill, d. Nov. 17, 1795.

ii Dawson, b. Jan. 25 or 26, 1792, d. in Horton in 1872. He m. Harriet Ann Hamilton, b. July, 1788, d. Sept. 26, 1857. Children: Samuel Hamilton, b. Jan. 25, 1817, d. May 11, 1869; Alexander, b. Oct. 14, 1821, d. Feb. 1, 1873; James, b. Sept. 7, 1823, and d. in 1900; Elizabeth Mary, b. Dec. 19, 1825, d. May 26, 1900; Rebecca Ann, b. Nov. 14, 1828, d. May 26, 1853; Arthur McNutt, b. Dec. 14 (the Aylesford Town Book says, Dec. 15), 1829, founder of "Acacia Villa School"; Isaac Joseph, b. in 1831, d. in 1894. Dawson Patterson lived in Aylesford, and there all but one of his children were born. In 1832 he removed to Horton. His son, Arthur McNutt Patterson, was educated in Horton under Thomas Soley, John Laird, and Rev. Wm. Sommerville, and later at Sackville, N. B., under

Rev. Dr. Picard. He taught school first in Horton, then for eight years taught in Sackville Academy; in 1860 he purchased from J. R. Hea, D. C. L., who had founded it in 1852, Acacia Villa School.

iii James, b. Nov. 14, 1794.
iv Elizabeth, b. April 30, 1796.
v Lavinia, b. April 2, 1798.
vi Amos Bill, b. June 29, 1800, m. Nov. 17, 1825, Sophronia Morse. Children: James Samson, b. Aug. 15, 1826; Almira Jane b. July 20, 1829; Lysander, b. Aug. 5, 1831; Isabella, b. Feb. 20, 1834; George Leggett, b. Sept. 20, 1836.
vii Horatio Nelson, b. Sept. 2, 1802, d. at Aylesford, June 10, 1888.
viii Alexander, b. Nov. 9, 1805, d. at Aylesford, April 14, 1891. He m. Nov. 7, 1827, Deborah Tupper. Children: Abigail Tupper, b. Sept. 2, 1828; James Alonzo, b. Dec. 5, 1829; Francis A., b. Oct. 20, 1831; Sarah G., b. Aug. 24, 1833; Henry Holland, b. Jan. 17, 1836; Alexander, b. Aug. 23, 1837.
ix Alethea, b. Feb. 1, 1807.
x Ebenezer Johnstone, b. Feb. 25, 1810, d. in Aylesford, in Aug., 1892.

The Aylesford **Alexander Patterson,** who must have been a brother of James, m. Jan. 8, 1800, Elizabeth Ogilvie. Children: Nancy, b. Aug. 15, 1800; Isabella, b. Nov. 3, 1801; Eliza, b. March 18, 1803; Mary, b. Jan. 20, 1805; Margaret, b. Oct. 18, 1806; Sarah, b. Jan. 18, 1808; Susanna, b. Dec. 4, 1810; John, b. May 28, 1812; Rebecca, b. May 7, 1814; Jane, b. June 8, 1816; Lavinia, b. April 4, 1818.

John Patterson, who may have been a brother of James, is said to have had a daughter Nancy, b. April 1, 1799, who d. in Aylesford, at the great age of 100 years and 6 months, Oct. 7, 1899. She was m. Oct. 23, 1818, to John Rutherford, and had children recorded on the Aylesford Town Book: Susan, b. July 18, 1819; John Duncanson, b. May 22, 1821; William Allen, b. Dec. 26, 1822. Mrs. Rutherford was a devoted member of the Anglican Church, and a lifelong friend of the family of Bishop Charles Inglis. It was at her house that Dr. Charles Inglis, son

of Bishop John Inglis, died. A newspaper notice of her death said: "Nothwithstanding the long reign of Queen Victoria, the late Mrs. Rutherford lived in the reign of three kings of England before her, and she has also lived in the episcopate of five bishops of Nova Scotia."

The Aylesford, **Dawson Patterson,** m. Aug. 4, 1803, Rebecca Bennett. Children: Rachel, b. Nov. 27, 1804; Ephraim, b. Nov. 28, 1806; Jane, b. Feb. 25, 1809; James, b. July 14, 1810; Mary, b. July 15, 1812; William, b. May 10, 1815; Phebe, b. Jan. 20, 1819; John, twin of Phebe; Charles, b. Feb. 28, 1820.

In Aylesford, **James Patterson** and his wife, —— (Hamilton), had children born: Sarah, b. Aug. 19, 1804; Alexander, b. Sept. 9, 1807; John I., b. Aug. 26, 1809; Aca H., (?), b. Jan. 20, 1811; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 30, 1812; Maria, b. April 26, 1817; Harriet, b. Feb. 27, 1820; Eunice, b. March 9, 1822; James, b. April 17, 1825; Samuel, b. July 2, 1828.

Amos Bill[3] Patterson (Alexander[2], James), b. June 29, 1800, m. in Annapolis county, Nov. 17, 1824, Seraphine, dau. of Daniel and Jane (Woodbury) Morse, b. Feb. 5, 1772. See the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis, p. 553. They lived at Aylesford and their children were born there. Children:

i James Sampson, b. Aug. 15, 1826, m. at Somerset, King's county, Elvira Bent, and d. June 6, 1861.
ii Elmira Jane, b. Jan. 20, 1829, m. to John Wallace Graves, and d. at Kingston, King's County, Jan. 31, 1910.
iii Alexander, b. Aug. 5, 1831, m. Rachel Cary, and d. Sept. 23, 1872.
iv Isabella, b. Feb. 28, 1834, m. to George D. Skinner.
v George Leggett, b. Sept. 20, 1836, d. unm., March 18, 1865.
vi Nelson Horatio, b. July 23, 1839, m. at Kingston, Susan Pearson.
vii Susan Elizabeth, b. Jan. 18, 1843, m. at Aylesford to Frederick Smith.
viii Henry Winthrop, b. Jan. 11, 1846, m. (1) in Boston, May 27, 1894, Sarah Jeannette Goodwin, (2) March 3, 1886, Lela Bowlby. Mr. Patterson is a successful and widely known business man of Boston. He has two daughters.

THE PECK FAMILY

The Peck family of Horton was transplanted to King's county from Lyme, Conn., by two brothers, **Benjamin** and **Silas Peck,** sons of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lee) Peck, of Lyme. Of these brothers, **Benjamin Peck,** b. March 6, 1711, m. Feb. 8, 1734, Sarah Champden, and had children:

i Dan, b. May 11, 1735, d. young.
ii Mehitable, b. Jan. 12, 1737.
iii Benjamin, b. April 26, 1740, m. Hannah Miner.
iv Dan, b. April 1, 1742, d. young.
v Elizabeth, b. March 21, 1744, m. to Francis Perkins, and had children: Eli, who m. Sarah, dau. of Nathan DeWolf, and had children, the youngest dau. of whom was Mrs. Gideon Cogswell; William, a physician in Falmouth, Jamaica, W. I.; Cyrus, who studied at King's College, Windsor, and took Holy Orders.
vi Cyrus, b. May 2, 1746, m. Mary English.
vii Elias, b. June 20, 1748.
viii Sarah, b. Feb. 21, 1750, d. April 4, 1775.
ix Lee, b. July 1, 1752, prob. m. in Lyme, Elizabeth Marvin.
x Esther, b. Oct. 30, 1756.

Benjamin Peck received a grant of 750 acres within the limits of the present town of Kentville, the date of the grant being Jan. 10, 1764. At his death this land was divided between his sons, Benjamin and Cyrus.

Benjamin[2], Jr., Peck, (Benjamin[1]), b. April 26, 1740, in Lyme, m. in Horton, Dec. 26, 1763, Hannah, dau. of Sylvanus Miner, Sr., bap. in Stonington, Conn., Feb. 17, 1774-5. He d. in Horton, Oct. 24, 1801, in his 62d year, his wife Hannah dying July 10, 1816, in her 72d year. Children:

i Sarah, b. Sept. 23, 1764.
ii Anna, b. July 17, 1766, m. June 16, 1784, to Benjamin Lee, and had at least 2 children: Jeanny, b. Dec. 10, 1784; Elizabeth, b. Dec. 15, 1787. Anna (Peck) Lee d. April 21, 1795.
iii Hannah, b. Oct. 6, 1768, d. Sept. 8, 1776.

iv Jerusha, b. Aug. 29, 1770, m. Nov. 24, 1791, to James Fullerton.

v Benjamin, 3rd, b. March 25, 1775, m. Mary, dau. of Israel Harding, sister of Rev. Harris Harding, and Aunt of Mrs. Joseph Allison, Mrs. Caleb Handley Rand, Israel Harding, High Sheriff of Colchester county, Mrs. Oliver Cogswell, Jonathan Crane Allison, Wm. Henry Allison, and Mrs. Philip Augustus Knaut, of Liverpool, N. S. Benjamin and Mary (Harding) (Peck) had daughters, the third of whom, Eliza, d. Dec. 17, 1803, aged 2 years and 8 months; and a son Dan, who lived only 2 days. Before 1817, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Peck, 3rd, and their family removed to Johnstown, Ohio, Mr. Peck selling his place to Captain Joseph Barss, who married Olivia, dau. of Judge Elisha DeWolf. The Pecks left descendants in Johnstown.

vi Hannah, b. Jan. 4, 1779, m. Nov. 10, 1796, to John Burbidge Best, and d. May 6, 1798.

vii Elizabeth, b. April 25, 17—.

viii Sabra, b. ——, d. Oct. 3, 1801, in her 21st year. She is buried at Oak Grove cemetery.

Cyrus[2] Peck, (Benjamin[1]), b. in Lyme, May 2, 1746, m. in Horton, Oct. 11, 1770, Mary, dau. of John and Abigail English, and sister of Alice English, wife successively of Samuel Willoughby, M. D., M. P. P., and David Eaton, of Cornwallis. Mrs. Peck was b. in Lebanon, Conn., in 1749, and d. in Horton, May 2, 1808, "aged 59." Cyrus Peck m. (2), Sept. 1, 1808, Lydia, 5th dau. of Jehiel and Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf, and widow of Samuel Starr. He d., *s. p.*, April 13, 1812, in his 66th year.

Silas[1] Peck, brother of Benjamin[1], b. in Lyme, Oct. 2, 1724, m. in Lyme, Nov. 4, 1746, Elizabeth Calkins, and d. in Lyme, in June, 1808. He "served as soldier in the French War," and came to Nova Scotia before 1764. He soon returned to Lyme, however, and in the Revolution, it is said, took part on the American side. It was perhaps a dau. of his (though perhaps a dau. of Benjamin[1]), who was m. in Horton, to William, son of John and Sarah (Wallgate) Johnson.

THE PHELPS FAMILY

Rev. Benjamin Phelps, son of Nathaniel and Mary Phelps, of Hebron, Conn., m. in Horton, Nov. 19, 1766 (by Rev. Joseph Bennett), Phebe, dau. of Col. Robert and Prudence Denison, of Horton. They had children: Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1768; Phebe, b. Oct. 7, 1770; Denison, b. Sept. 24. 1772.

Mr. Phelps' name appears conspicuously elsewhere in this book. He was b. at Hebron, March 30, 1737, was graduated at Yale College in 1761, and was ordained for the Cornwallis church, June 5, 1765. In 1778, after he left Nova Scotia he assumed the pastorate of the church at Manchester, Conn. This pastorate he resigned June 19, 1793, and it is believed he did not take another. He d. in Oxford Society, East Hartford, Conn., February 10, 1817, His father, Nathaniel Phelps, of Hebron, although 73 years old when the Revolutionary War broke out, served for 21 days on the Lexington Alarm. Later he enlisted as a sergeant of the 6th company, under Col. Huntington, but Dec. 21, 1776, he was discharged.

THE PIERSON, PEARSON, OR PARSONS FAMILY

Abijah[1] Pierson (Peter, Samuel, John), of Lyme, and Haddam, Conn., b. probably between 1726 and 1731, settled in Cornwallis, in 1766. His father, Peter, m. 3 times, (1) Lydia ——, (2) Mary Low, (3) Martha, widow of Samuel Peck. Abijah, son of Peter by his 2nd wife, m. (1) about 1754, Esther ——; (2) Dec. 16, 1767, Abigail, dau. of Solomon and Dinah Parish. He owned the place near Canning afterward owned by Ebenezer Rand, and d. there, March 23, 1803. Children by 1st marriage:

i Alice, b. July 22, 1755, in Lyme.
ii Abigail, b. June 26, 1757, in Lyme.
iii Abner, b. Oct. 23, 1759, in Lyme.
iv Esther, b. May 31, 1761, in Haddam.
v Abijah, b. June 13, 1763, in Haddam, m. March 2, 1803, Esther, dau. of Jethro and Dorothy Chase, and d. in Cornwallis, March 3, 1820. He had 6 children.

Children by 2nd marrriage:

vi John, b. Nov. 20, 1768, in Horton, m. May 5, 1803, Abigail, dau. of Charles and Elizabeth Tupper, and had 11 children recorded in Cornwallis.

vii Rebecca, b. Sept. 29, 1774, in Horton.

viii Samuel, b. Sept. 23, 1776, in Horton, m. July 14, 1803, Elizabeth, dau. of Abner Hall, and had 6 children.

In the Upper Canard burying ground are the following inscriptions:

Abijah, son of John Pierson, d. Feb. 2, 1829, aged 24 years.

Farewell, dear friends, a short farewell
Till we shall meet again above
Where endless joys and pleasures are,
And trees of life have fruits of love.

Abigail, consort of John Pearson, d. Nov. 16, 1826, aged 47.

No weeping willow nor sad cypress gloom,
Mantles with sombre shade our mother's tomb,
But a rude stone with artless lines cut deep
Points out the peaceful spot of her last sleep.

THE PINEO FAMILY

One of the few families in King's County, if not the only one, bearing a Huguenot name, is the Pineo family. About 1700, shortly after the Revolution of the Edict of Nantes, James Pineo, in a deed spelled "Pennau," came to Bristol, R. I., where May 9, 1706, he m. Dorothy B ——. In 1717 he removed to Lebanon, Conn., and there he spent the rest of his life and died. In Bristol he had five children born, in Lebanon four. His children were: Jmes, b. April 19, 1707; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1709; James, b. 1709-10, m. Priscilla Newcomb; Sarah, b. Dec. 19, 1712; Daniel, b. July 28, 1715; Submit, b. Oct. 19, 1717, m. in 1739, to Silas Newcomb; Joseph, b. June 14, 1720; Peter, b. May 4, 1723; Dorothy, b. Dec. 6, 1725, m. to Capt. John Reed, of Taunton, Mass. Of these children, Peter Pinneo or Pineo, came to Cornwallis with his family and became the ancestor of the Pineos of King's County. It would be interesting to know who his mother, Dorothy, was, but this has not yet been discovered. (See the Porter Genealogy (1878), pp. 197, 8.)

Peter[1] Pinneo or Pineo, b. in Lebanon, Conn., May 4, 1723, m. in Lebanon, Elizabeth, dau. of David and Mary (Chaffin) Sampson, bap. Aug. 30, 1730, and received a grant in Cornwallis. Elizabeth (Sampson) Pineo through her mother was descended from both Myles Standish and John Alden of the Mayflower. Peter and Elizabeth had children:

i David, m. Nov. 12, 1767, Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Stephen and Margery West. Children: Sarah, b. Sept. 3, 1768; David Sampson, b. Oct. 13, 1770; Gibbs, b. May 12, 1773, m. Jan. 29, 1801, Charlotte, dau. of Ezekiel Comstock (and had children: Thomas Loomer, b. April 24, 1803; Charlotte, b. March 23, 1804; Paulina, b. April 6, 1806; Jonathan, b. Sept. 5, 1808); Esther, b. Sept. 12, 1775; Lavinia, b. June 2, 1777; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 17, 1779; Jonathan, b. May 4, 1782; Ruby, b. July 19, 1784; Elijah, b. July 19, 1788, m. April 7, 1813, Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin and Abigail Newcomb, b. Oct., 1787 (and had children: Eleanor, b. Aug. 28, 1814, m. May 2, 1832, to George Edward Newcomb; Rebecca, b. March, 1817; Elijah, b. March 18, 1819; Barnaby; David; Elizabeth. The family of Elijah lived at Scots Bay).

ii Peter, Jr., m. (1), May 14, 1772, Eunice, dau. of David and Ann Bentley, (2), probably Sarah ——. Peter and Eunice had children: Austin, b. Jan. 28, 1773; Job, b. Oct. 10, 1774; Betty, b. Oct. 29, 1776; Peter Bentley, m. April 2, 1802, Olive, dau. of Ezekiel and Phebe Comstock, and had children: Austin Peregrine, b. July 9, 1803; Edward Henry, b. Feb. 22, 1805; Phebe, b. May 17, 1807.

iii Dan, m. (1), Oct. 21, 1773, Anne, dau. of David and Ann Bentley, (2), Kezia ——. Children by 1st wife: Erastus, b. Sept. 3, 1774; Obadiah, b. Sept. 8, 1777. By 2nd wife: George D., b. May 29, 1785; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1786.

iv William, m. July 18, 1776, Phebe, dau. of David and Ann Bentley. Children: James, b. Aug. 22, 1777; Augustine, b. July 13, 1779; Anne, b. Jan. 4, 1781; Lydia, b. Dec. 23, 1783; Olive, b. Dec. 23, 1785; Sally, b. Jan. 16, 1787; John (?), b. Jan. 23, 1789.

v Rev. John, b. in 1753, m. Feb. 22, 1778, Hannah, dau. of Stephen and Hannah Loomer, and d. June 21, 1835. Children: Anne, b. Jan. 29, 1779; Luke, b. April 15,

1782; John, b. June 30, 1785, m. in 1809, Sarah ——; Phebe, b. Jan. 3, 1788; Luke, m. May 6, 1806, Elizabeth, dau. of John Miller. Rev. John Pineo was for about 28 years pastor of New Light Congregationalist Church of Cornwallis, to which he was ordained probably not very long after Mr. Manning withdrew, which was in 1807. He d. in 1835, aged 82. Two monographs on the Congregationalist Church of Cornwallis besides the account given in this book, are to be found in print, in both of which Mr. Pineo's name occurs. These are an article by the present author, entitled "The First Church Founded by New England People in King's County, N. S.," published in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for 1892; and a pamphlet by Rev. Jacob W. Cox, entitled, "A History of the Congregational Church of Cornwallis, N. S.," published in 1900. Both these monographs, together with a valuable one on "Rev. William Sommerville, M. A., and Presbyterianism in Western Nova Scotia," by John E. Woodworth, Esq., editor of the Berwick Register, are bound together, and will be found in the library of the N. E. Hist. Gen. Society, Boston.

vi Erastus, m. Prudence Berwith ——. They had a dau. Eunice, b. Oct. 11, 1798, m. to Judah Eaton. See Note.

vii Jonathan, it is said in the Porter Genealogy, probably living in Machias, Me., about 1774,

viii Mary, b. Jan. 18, 1763, in Cornwallis.

ix Ruby, b. Sept. 17, 1765, in Cornwallis.

A George D. and Martha Pineo had children: Rebecca, b. March 13, 1806; Eliza Kezia, b. Dec. 23, 1807; Martha Jane, b. Dec. 13, 1809; Mary, b. May 2, 1811; Mary Ann, b. July 21, 1812; Eunice, b. Oct. 12, 1814; Prudence, b. Oct. 19, 1816; George Nesbit, b. July 1, 1818; George Nesbit, b. May 30, 1819.

An important representative of this family is Professor Albert J. Pineo, of Victoria, B. C., "master of science in Victoria College for 16 years, and acting minister of the First Unitarian Church of Vancouver, B. C." Professor Pineo was b. in Medford, King's County, Nov. 13, 1855, and graduated at Acadia University in 1881. For some time before he left Nova Scotia he was editor of the *Canadian Science Monthly*.

THE PINGREE FAMILY

John[1] Pingree (Moses, Job, Aaron, Moses) of Boston, Mass., b. Jan. 22, 1759, m. (1) March 29, 1792, Persis Bodwell, of Methuen, (2), in 1794, Elizabeth, dau. of Lieut. Samuel Pickering, of Greenland, N. H. In 1802 he removed to Scots Bay, Cornwallis, where he d. Dec. 9, 1813, and was buried. Late in life his widow was m. to James Delap of Granville, Annapolis county.

Children by 2nd marriage:

i Persis, b. in 1795.

ii Job, b. in 1797.

iii Samuel Waite, b. April 20, 1798, m. May 10, 1832, Nancy, dau. of Alpheus Harris, of Cornwallis and Horton.

iv Moses, b. in 1800, for a while taught school in Nova Scotia, then studied for the ministry of the English Church. He d. unm., March 10, 1834, and is buried at Upper Canard.

v Frederick Major, b. Dec. 26, 1803, removed to St. Stephen, N. B., in 1835, and founded there the shipping and lumber firm of "Chipman and Pingree." He d. in Australia, July 3, 1870.

vi Job, b. Dec. 8, 1805, m. Jan. 17, 1833, Martha Noble, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Graham) DeWolf, of Horton, b. April 22, 1810. Children: Ellen Lavinia, b. Oct. 21, 1833, m. to John Leander Lockwood, and d. in Boston, Mass.; William John, b. Feb. 16, 1835, m. Oct. 12, 1865, Lucretia Howe, and has children: Rev. Arthur Howe, B. A., Harvard (Congregationalist), and Lillian DeWolf, m. to Arthur N. Broughton, M. D., of Boston; Charles DeWolf, b. Dec. 21, 1836; Henrietta, b. Dec. 18, 1838; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 14, 1842; Laliah Burpee, b. Nov. 26, 1844; Frederick Judson; Delia Lydia. See "the DeWolfs" by Rev. Calbraith Brown Perry, D. D., 1902.

vii Elizabeth Pickering, b. Dec. 13, 1807.

viii Ebenezer, b. in Dec., 1808.

ix Mary Ann, b. Jan. 21, 1810.

THE PORTER FAMILIES

The founders of the Porter families in Cornwallis came from Connecticut, but their exact places in the Porter Genealogy cannot now be determined.

Simeon[1] and Sarah Porter had children b. in Cornwallis: Simeon, b. Nov. 12, 1760; Eber, b. Aug. 9, 1762; Stephen, b. June 6, 1764; Ruby ——; Sarah, b. Nov. 24, 1767; Simon, b. May 17, 1770; John, b. Feb. 15, 1773.

Elisha[1] and Miriam Porter had children: Mary, b. Jan. 8, 1761; Rhoda, b. Aug. 24, 1762; Samuel, b. July 24, 1765; Isaac, b. March 13, 1768.

John[1] and Phebe Porter had children: Joel, b. Jan. 15, 1761; Hannah, b. March 26, 1763; James, b. July 14, 1766; Edmund, b. May 15, 1768.

Israel[1] and Elizabeth Porter had children: William, b. Jan. 17, 1766; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 19, 1767; Amos, b. Sept. 13, 1768; William, b. June 12, 1771; Weighty, b. Nov. 22, 1773; John, b. April 21, 1779.

Stephen[2] Porter (Simeon[1]), b. June 6, 1764, m. Ruby ——. Children: Jeremiah, b. Sept. 30, 1786; Huldah, b. Feb. 25, 1788; Achsah b. Dec. 8, 1789; David, b. April 24, 1792; Hannah, b. Feb. 24, 1794; Zilpha, b. Feb. 24, 1796; Stephen, b. June 28, 1797; John Pingree, b. July 26, 1799; Ruby, b. March 12, 1802; Theodore Harding, b. April 5, 1805; Zilpha, b. July 12, 1807; Kinsman, b. July 24, 1810.

John[2] Porter (Simeon[1]), b. Feb. 15, 1773, m. Dec. 18, 1794, "Amy Minor of Horton." Children: Eunice, b. Sept. 22, 1795, m. to William Roscoe; Simeon and Ebor, twins, b. Dec. 28, 1796; Anna, b. July 14, 1798; Daniel, b. Feb. 13, 1800; Charles, b. Jan. 27, 1802; Jerusha, b. Nov. 15, 1803; Lavinia, b. Aug. 30, 1805; Lydia, b. Oct. 18, 1807; Prudence, b. Oct. 10, 1809.

Amos[2] Porter (Israel[1]), b. Sept. 13, 1768, m. Lydia ——. Children: Samuel, b. Aug. 26, 1791; James, b. Feb. 12, 1793; Hannah, b. Jan. 4, 1795; Nathan, b. April 5, 1799; William, b. Feb. 6, 1802; Nelson, b. Dec. 6, 1803; Bejamin, b. Dec. 15, 1805; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 2, 1808; Weighty, b. Oct. 14, 1809; Mary, b. Jan. 11, 1812; Charles, b. Feb. 22, 1814; Newton, b. Dec. 23, 1815.

Jeremiah[3] **Porter** (Stephen[2] Simeon[1]), b. Sept. 30, 1786, m. Harriet ——. Children: Theron, b. Oct. 22, 1812; Eliza Minetta, b. Feb., 13, 1814; Harriet Sophia, b. July 2, 1816; Ruth Ann, b. Nov. 20, 1818; Acsah Ann, b. Nov. 14, 1820; Zilpha Ann, b. Dec. 1, 1821; Mary Alice, b. Dec. 28, 1823.

Stephen[3]**, Jr., Porter,** (Stephen[2], Simeon[1]), b. June 28, 1797, m. Ruth ——. Children: Ruth, b. Nov. 24, 1819; Eunice Malvina, b. Dec. 27, 1820; David, b. Oct. 13, 1822.

THE POST FAMILY

Stephen[1] **Post,** the Cornwallis grantee, came probably directly from Saybrook, Conn., to Nova Scotia. He m. Elizabeth Clark, who d. in Saybrook, June 3, 1802. He d. in Cornwallis, March 29, 1767. His will was made in 1766, and is recorded in Windsor. Children: Sarah, b. in Saybrook, Aug. 17, 1741, m. in 1764, to Benjamin Belcher; Nancy, b. in Saybrook, in 1751, m. Dec. 14, 1775, as his 2nd wife, to Handley Chipman; Jerusha, m. Sept. 22, 1769, to Duncan Reid; Elizabeth, m. Oct. 6, 1783, to Joseph, son of Henry and Sarah Sibley. The Post family in the name, thus very soon became extinct in the county.

THE POTTER FAMILY

One of the early settlers of Halifax, like Messrs. Burbidge, Belcher, and Best, it is believed, an Englishman, was Henry Potter. At an early period, with his wife Martha, he moved to Cornwallis, near the Town Plot, and there spent the remainder of his days and died. He and his wife are both buried in the little burying ground at Starr's Point, where Samuel and David Starr, the founders of the two King's County families, lie. The mounds (without gravestones) which indicate their graves, are beside those of David Starr and his wife, Susanna. There is no record of their having had other children than Susanna, born in Halifax, in April 1752, who became, August 5, 1770, the wife of David Starr. In Halifax, in July, 1752,

according to the Nova Scotia Archives, was "Edward" Potter, with a family of four persons (two besides the parents). It seems almost certain that this was not Edward, but Henry, and that it was he who settled in Cornwallis. When the Rev. Jacob Bailey removed from Cornwallis to Annapolis, he was accompanied much of the way by Mr. David Starr. In Aylesford the whole party spent one stormy night at the house of a Mr. Potter, "who had lately moved from Cornwallis," but we do not know who he was.

THE PRESCOTT FAMILY

Dr. Jonathan[1] Prescott (Dr. Jonathan, John), b. at Littleton, Mass., May 24, 1725, m. (1) Mary, dau. of William Vassal, of Cambridge, Mass., who d. in 1757, (2) Ann Blackden, b. in London, Eng., March 21, 1742, d. at Halifax, N. S., in Feb., 1810. Dr. Prescott studied medicine and was both surgeon and captain of engineers at Louisburg, in 1745. After the capture of Louisburg he received land in Halifax, at Chester, and at Lunenburg, N. S. In all these places he was engaged in various business enterprises, at Chester and Lunenburg he built mills. He died at Chester, of cancer in the lip, Jan. 11, 1807, in his 82d year. He was buried at Chester, but his wife was buried in Halifax.

Children by 1st marriage:

i Jonathan, d. young.

ii Mary, b. March 12, 1745, m. to John Hosmer, of Concord, Mass.

Children by 2nd marriage:

iii John, b. Nov. 20, 1760, m. at Halifax, Catharine Cleverley, (dau. of an Anglican clergyman), b. in 1776, d. in 1868. He settled at Maroon Hall, Preston, Halifax county. His children were: Jonathan Prescott, who m. Sarah ——, but had no children known to us; Elizabeth Mott, Sarah Mott, m. to R. H. Howe, and Mott, John Prescott Mott, Charles Mott, Kate Mott, Elizabeth Mott, Sarah Mott, m. to R. H. Howe, and a dau. m. to Rev. Mr. Sutherland; Charlotte; Martha, m. to Lieut. Christian Conrad Casper Katzmann; Lydia, b. Oct. 8, 1797, m. as his 3rd wife, Nov. 13,

184—, to William DeWolf, b. Dec. 5, 1781; Ann, m. in 1816, to her 1st cousin, Hon. John Eleazer Fairbanks, M. L. C., June 27, 1793, son of Rufus and Ann (Prescott) Fairbanks, and was the mother of Katharine Prescott Fairbanks, b. Dec. 4, 1820, m. in Aug., 1846, to Judge James William Johnstone, Jr., of "Woodside," Dartmouth, N. S.

iv Joseph, M. D., b. Jan. 6, 1762, m. in Cornwallis, Abigail, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Whidden, of Halifax, b. in Gorham, Me., and had a son, William Eustace, bap. in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, at 4 years old, Feb. 9, 1799.

v Charlotte, b. Oct. 15, 1764, at Halifax, m. to George Boyle.

vi Ann, b. Oct. 12, 1766, at Halifax, m. Nov. 17, 1785, to Rufus Fairbanks, of Halifax, b. in Killingly, Conn., Oct. 20, 1759, grad. Dartmouth College, in 1784. She d. Sept. 1, 1850.

vii Elizabeth, b. April 12, 1769, at Chester, m. April 12, 1792, to Asael, son of Capt. Judah and Ann (Bigelow) Wells, b. Aug. 20, 1764, brother of John Wells, M. P. P., who m. Prudence Eaton, and of Eunice Wells, m. to David, Jr. Eaton. Elizabeth (Prescott) Wells had 3 daus. and 1 son. She d. June 3, 1800, and is buried at Upper Canard.

viii Samuel Thomas, b. April 7, 1770, at Chester, m. June 18, 1801, Ann Hosterman, of Halifax.

ix Hon. Charles Ramage, b. Jan. 6, 1772, at Halifax, m. (1) Hannah Whidden, (2) Maria Hammell. See Personal Sketches.

x Lydia, b. May 12, 1775, at Lunenburg, m. May 12, 1775, to the Rev. Robert Norris, Rector of St. John's, Cornwallis.

xi Susannah, b. Dec. 11, 1776, at Lunenburg, d. young.

xii Benjamin, b. Oct. 6, 1778, at Chester, d. young.

In this connection the Katzmann family of Halifax county demands notice. Lieut. Christian Conrad Casper Katzmann, b. in Eimbeck, Hanover, Prussia, Aug. 18, 1780, came to Annapolis Royal, N. S., as ensign (he is also called adjutant, 3rd Battalion) of H. M. 60th Regt. He m. (1) in Annapolis Royal (by Rev. John Millidge), June 11, 1818, Eliza Georgina Fraser (who had a sister, Mrs. Robinson, and a brother, James Fraser, Jr., Postmaster at Augusta, Georgia), who d. shortly before April 5, 1819. He m. (2), April 6, 1822, by Bishop

Inglis, Martha, dau. of John and Catharine (Cleverley) Prescott, of Maroon Hall, Preston, Halifax county, and retiring from the army, bought Maroon Hall. His children by his 2nd marriage were: Martha Elizabeth, b. April 2,1823, m. to George Elkana Morton; Mary Jane (the authoress), b. Jan. 15, 1828, m. to William Lawson, of Halifax; Anna Prescott, b. Sept. 25, 1832, d. unm., May 31, 1876. Lieut. Katzmann and his family are buried in Dartmouth, N. S. Mr. and Mrs. John Prescott are probably buried at Preston

Hon. Charles Ramage[2] Prescott, M. L. C., (Jonathan[1], M. D), b. in Halifax, Jan. 6, 1772, m. (1) in Cornwallis, Feb. 6, 1796, Hannah, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Whidden, who d. Jan. 15, 1813, aged 37; (2) in Halifax, Feb. 9, 1814, Maria Hammill. He d. June 11, 1859. His widow d. in Oct., 1866, within a few weeks of 90 years of age.''

Children by 1st marriage:

i Ann Elizabeth, b. March 10, 1797, m. (1) June 4, 1816, to Richard O'Brien, Surgeon, R. N.; (2) to her cousin, Hon. Joseph Allison.
ii Charles, b. Dec. 31, 1798, d. Aprl 24, 1818, on a passage to Bordeaux.
iii John, b. Sept. 7, 1800, d. young.
iv John, b. May 8, 1802, d. Oct. 12, 1838.
v Mary, b. July 19, 1806, d. perhaps May 8, 1822.
vi Maria, b. April 17, 1808, m. Jun 14, 1828, to Thomas Ritchie Grassie.
vii Catharine, b. Feb. 24, 1811, m. May 1, 1839, to James DeWolf Fraser, of Windsor, N. S.

(These children were all bap. in St. Matthew's Parish, Halifax).

Children by 2nd marriage:

viii James Robert, b. Dec. 2, 1814. He was a barrister, lived for many years in Kentville, and d. probably aged between 60 and 70, unm.
ix Martha Margaret, b. Aug. 27, 1816, m. in 1842, to George Augustus Allison. See Allison Family.
x Charles, b. March 9, 1819, d. two days later.
xi Charles Thomas, b. Oct. 21, 1820, m. Matilda Elizabeth, dau. of J. W. Madden, of Halifax.
xii Maria, b. April 15, 1823, d. Feb. 11, 1837.

THE PRYOR FAMILY

The Pryor family of Halifax, one of the most aristrocratic of the Halifax families, was founded in that city by Edward Pryor, a New York merchant, b. in New York, Sept. 12, 1745, m. there April 13, 1767, Jane Vermilye, and at the close of the Revolutionary War, perhaps in 1783, as a Loyalist, settled in Halifax. In the Nova Scotia capital he renewed business, owning the wharf on Lower Water street where afterwards was located the shipping business of William Pryor and Sons. At the head of this wharf, now "Dominion Wharf," was his dwelling house, and this later became the counting house of the Pryor firm. He d. March 16, 1831. His children, b. in New York, were: Edward, b. in 1768, m. Abigail Stevens; John, b. Oct. 9, 1769, m. Sarah Stevens (sister of Abigail); Jane, m. to Samuel Marshall; Rebecca, m. to —— Yeomans; William, b. Jan. 3, 1775, m. Mary Barbara Voss. His children b. in Halifax were: Matthew, bap. June 13, 1783; Catherine, probably m. June 8, 1813, to Alexander McLean.

John[2] Pryor (Edward[1]), b. in New York, Oct. 9, 1769, m. in Halifax, March 29, 1769, Sarah, youngest dau. of Thomas and Bowvina (Fondesbelt) Stevens, b. in Halifax, Dec. 23, 1777, who was buried in Halifax, Oct. 12, 1819. He d. Dec. 7, and was buried Dec. 10, 1820, aged 51. Mr. Pryor is said to have left his children at his death some ten or fifteen thousand pounds apiece. His children were: Marianne, bap. June 4, 1797, m. Feb. 21, 1817, to Lewis Johnstone, M. D.; Rebecca, m. to James Tremaine; Jane Vermilye, bap. Jan. 19, 1802, m. (1) to William Minet De Blois, (2) to George W. Daniel, of Neva, W. I.; Edward, bap. Dec. 15, 1803; Rev. John, D. D., b. July 4, bap. Aug. 14, 1805; Sophia, bap. March 6, 1807, m. to Hon. Mather Byles Almon; Henry, Q. C., D. C. L., b. July 3, 1808, m. (1) Eliza Phebe Pyke, (2) Charlotte ——; Louisa, bap. Dec. 24, 1809, m. (1) to Capt. Samuel Henry Wentworth, of the British Army, (2) as his 2nd wife, to Hon. Judge James William Johnstone; Harriet, bap. Oct. 11, 1811; Emma, bap. (1 mo. old), June 5, 1814, m. to Lawrence Davidson, W. S., of Edinburgh, G. B.

To the historic secession from St. Paul's Church, Halifax, to the Baptist denomination, in 1826, King's County owes more perhaps than any other county in the Province. Acadia College at Wolfville, at first Queen's, was largely created by these former Churchmen, and for many years the Baptist pulpits in Cornwallis and Horton were often filled by them, and Baptist gatherings were dignified by their presence. To this secession from St. Paul's is due the presence for many years in the county of the Rev. John Pryor, D. D., (John[2], Edward[1]), a sketch of whom will be found in the Personal Sketches in this book. The Rev. Dr. Pryor was b. in Halifax, July 4, and bap. in St. Paul's parish, Aug. 14, 1805. He graduated at King's College, Windsor, in 1824, and m. in 1827, Elizabeth Mary, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (De Blois) Boggs, b. July 4, 1805, bap. Sept. 7, 1806, d. March 19, 1889. Dr. Pryor himself d. Aug. 17, 1892, and both he and his wife are buried at Camp Hill cemetery, Halifax. His children were: John Edward, b. in 1827, studied medicine at Harvard University, and d. in Boston, Dec. 12, 1846, aged 19; Louise, d. unm., June 7, 1854; Anna, m. to James DeMille, the novelist; Thomas Henry, M. D., grad. B. A. at Harvard in 1859, M. D., in 1862. He d. in the U. S. in 1888.

THE PUDSEY FAMILY

Hugh Pudsey, an Englishman, came to Horton and married there Roxalena, b. Jan. 23, 1757, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Elderkin) Cleveland, a sister of Olive Cleveland who was m. to Cornelius Fox, and Mary Cleveland, who was m. to George Johnson. "He was," says the Cleveland Genealogy, "intellectual and scientific, and had a choice library." He d. about 1825. His wife d. in Oct., 1834. They had children: Hugh, m. (1) Sarah Caldwell, (2) Mary A. Caldwell; Elizabeth, m. to Joseph, son of John and Deborah (Eaton) Manning, of Falmouth; Olive, m. to John William Taylor, an Englishman; Eunice, m. to John Coldwell.

THE PYKE FAMILY

The Pyke family in King's County is descended from John Pyke, who came to Halifax with Governor Cornwallis in 1749, it is said as his private secretary, and was killed by Indians in Dartmouth, in August of the next year. His wife was Anne Scroope, b. in 1716, her grandfather or his brother, it is believed, being a baronet in Lincolnshire. Precisely how long before he came to Halifax John Pyke married, it is impossible to say, but his son (and only child, so far as is known), John George, was born in England in 1743. After her first husband's death, Anne (Scroope) Pyke was married to Richard Wenman, another of the company that came with the Cornwallis fleet, and to her second husband she bore three daughters: Susanna, married to Hon. Benjamin Green, Treasurer of the Province; a daughter m. to Captain Howe, of the Army; another daughter m. to Captain Pringle of the army. Mrs. Anne Wenman died May 21, 1792; her husband, Richard Wenman, was buried Sept. 30, 1781.

John George[2] Pyke, b. in England in 1743, m. in Halifax, Aug. 27, 1772, Elizabeth, dau. of William and Isabella (Maxwell) Allan, b. in Halifax, Dec. 25, 1750, her brother being the noted Col. John Allan, who in the Revolutionary War actively sympathized with the revolting colonies and did much to stir up seditious feeling in Cumberland county, in Nova Scotia, where until that time he had lived. A sister, Jane Allan, of Mrs. Pyke, was m. as his second wife, to Hon. Thomas Cochran, of Halifax, and a sister, Isabella, to Hon. Charles Hill. John George Pyke d. Sept. 3, 1828, in his 85th year; a biographical sketch of him in the Nova Scotian newspaper of Sept. 4, of that year, speaks of him as having resided in Halifax for 79 years and as being the oldest Custos Rotulorum there. His children were: Anne, bap. Oct. 31, 1773, m. to Hon. James Irvine, of Quebec; George, bap. March 5, 1775, a Judge of the Supreme Court in Quebec (father of the first Mrs. Henry Pryor, of Halifax); William, bap. June 2, 1776, d. young; John Wenman, b. March 10, 1779, bap. Arpil 7, 1779, m. Ann Jane Lloyd; Isabella, bap. July 21, 1782, d. young; Elizabeth, bap. May 11, 1783, d. unm.; Mary b. Jan. 22, bap

Feb. 12, 1786, m. to Benjamin Tremain of Quebec; Isabella, b. Oct. 10, bap. Nov. 6, 1787, m. to George N. Russell; William, b. April 11, bap. May 10, 1789, d. young; Winckworth Allan, b. April 20, bap. May 15, 1791, Lieut. in a Fusilier Regt., killed at the storming of San Sebastian, in Spain; Edward, bap. Nov. 5, 1794, d. unm., July 19, 1828. (There was also a Richard, who d. young; and a Thomas, who m. a daughter of J. H. Fleiger.)

Of these children of John George and Elizabeth (Allan) Pyke, John Wenman, b. March 10, 1779, bap. April 7, 1779 m. May 16, 1807, Anne Jane Lloyd, b. at Portsmouth, England, Oct. 23, 1783. Children:

i John George, b. Feb. 22, 1808.
ii Eleanor Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1810.
iii Jane Isabella, b. May 17, 1811, d. unm., in Kentville, at an advanced age.
iv Elizabeth Anne, b. Feb. 25, 1813.
v Catharine Taylor, b. March 16, 1815, d. unm. in Kentville, at an advanced age.
vi Edward Allan, b. Dec. 18, 1816, m. Augusta Ann Maura, of Nassau, New Providence, Bahamas. He was admitted to the Nova Scota bar, but preferring the life of a gentleman farmer, soon after his marriage came to Cornwallis, where he spent the rest of his life and died. Children: Charles Maura; Frank; Florence; Elizabeth; Edward Allan, Jr.; Ada Eugenia; John George; Helen Louise; Isabella; Irvine Wenman.
vii Robert James, b. Nov. 12, 1819, m. in Nassau, Anne Victoria Maura. Children: John George, Barrister, of Liverpool, N. S.; Robert James, d. unm.; Clarence Arthur, d. young; Amelia Josepha Anne.
viii Anne Irvine, b. July 26, 1821, m. to Joseph Maura, of Nassau.

RAND FAMILIES

Among the most important early settlers at Charlestown, Mass., were Robert Rand and his wife Alice. A great grandson of Robert and Alice, Caleb, son of John and Mehitable (Call) Rand, m. Aug. 4, 1726, Katherine, dau. of Jonathan and Katherine (Waters) Kettell, and removed to Nantucket, where, and in Martha's Vineyard,

he owned property. He d. in Nantucket, about 1768. His children were: Katherine; Mehitable, d. young; Caleb, b. Jan. 10, 1730; Benjamin; Thomas, b. Feb. 14, 1734; John, b. Aug. 25, 1736; Jonathan, b. Feb. 12, 1731; Mehitable, m. June 11, 1772, to Joshua, Jr., son of Joshua and Mary Ells.

Of the sons of Caleb and Katherine (Kettell) Rand, Caleb, b. in Charlestown, John, b. in Nantucket, and Jonathan, b. in Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, became grantees in Cornwallis.

Caleb[1] Rand, b. Jan. 10, m. Mary Mayhew, b. in Martha's Vineyard, and d. in Cornwallis before 1780. His widow was m. (2) as his third wife, to Thomas Woodworth. Children:

i Mayhew, b. in 1753, m. in Cornwallis, May 16, 1786, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel J. and Rebecca (Chipman) Beckwith, b. July 19, 1770, d. Oct. 31, 1817. He d. May 25, 1837. Children: Rebecca, b. Jan. 6, 1787, m. to Silas Woodworth Masters; Mary, b. Aug. 18, 1788, m. Dec. 3, 1806, to Thomas Fuller; Caleb Handley, merchant of Kentville, b. Aug. 27, 1790, m. Rebecca Allison, and d. in 1878; Samuel William, b. April 3, 1797, m. (1) ——, (2) Mrs. Rebecca (Newcomb) Crocker; Eunice, m. March 21, 1829, to Mayhew Beckwith.

ii Katherine, b. in 1755, m. April 6, 1774, to Joseph, son of John and Mercy (Barnaby) Newcomb, b. July 8, 1751.

iii Lydia, m. April 25, 1779, to Greene Randall, of Horton.

iv Ruth, m. before 1780, to Cyprian Fitch.

v Mary, m. June 18, 1788, to Asael Bill.

vi Mehitable, b. March 14, 1763, in Cornwallis, m. as his 2nd wife, Oct. 13, 1782, to Robert, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Kinsman.

vii Caleb, b. Oct. 22, 1764, m. (1) ——, (2) July 29, 1801, by license in St. Paul's Parish, Halifax, Susanna King, spinster.

viii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 8, 1766, m. May 2, 1785, to Elijah Eaton.

ix Ebenezer, b. April 11, 1768, lived in Kentville.

x Rebecca, b. Feb. 28, 1770, m. Sept. 26, 1790, to John Calhoun, b. in Hopewell, N. B.

xi Sarah, m. (1) as his 2nd wife, to Samuel Beckwith, Jr., (2) Dec. 17, 1807, as his 2nd wife, to Timothy Eaton.

Thomas[1] Rand, b. Feb. 14, 1734, m. Mary Marchant, b. in Martha's Vineyard, and d. in Cornwallis in 1788. His wife d. in 1789. Children:

i Thomas, b. Oct. 5, 1759, in Nantucket, m. March 31, 1790, Sarah, dau. of Moses Gore, Jr., b. in Cornwallis, April 5, 1770.

ii John, b. July 14, 1762, in Cornwallis, m. Dec. 16, 1790, Elizabeth Hoben.

iii Marchant, b. May 19, 1765, m. (1) April 3, 1788, Hannah Chase, b. April 6, 1769, (2) Sept. 30, 1802, Zerviah, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth (Woodworth) Eaton. By his 2nd wife he had a son, Thomas Woodworth, b. Oct. 18, 1805, m. July 8, 1828, Eliza Irene Barnaby, b. Oct. 8, 1808, and had among other children well known, George Valentine Rand, b. Feb. 20, 1829, for many years Postmaster at Wolfville, and Theodore Harding Rand, D. C. L., b. Feb. 8, 1835, whose name elsewhere appears in this book.

iv Elijah, b. Nov. 15, 1766, d. unm.

v Silas, b. Aug. 18, 1768, m. (1) March 6, 1794, Amy Tupper, (2) April 5, 1802, Deborah Tupper, (3) Dec. 24, 1812, Eunice Schofield, and had among others, the Rev. Silas Tertius Rand, D. D. See Personal Sketches.

vi Asa, b. May 21, 1770, d. unm.

vii Martha, b. Oct. 17, 1772, m. Oct. 27, 1800, to Wm. Robinson.

viii Love, b. Feb. 26, 1775, m. Aug. 21, 1803, to Francis Robinson (brother of William).

ix William, b. Aug. 24, 1777, m. April 20, 1803, Mary Bigelow.

John[1] Rand, b. Aug. 25, 1736, m. Dec. 12, 1765, Katherine Athearn, b. in Tisbury, Sept. 10, 1739. He d. in 1812. Children:

i Tabitha, m. May 29, 1794, as his 1st wife, to John Eaton.

ii John, Jr., b. Oct. 21, 1768, in Cornwallis, m. Margaret McKenzie.

iii Katherine, b. Sept. 3, 1770, m. Sept. 12, 1787, to Stephen Loomer.

iv Nancy Ann, b. Oct. 1, 1772, m. April 28, 1803, to Ebenezer Bigelow, b. in 1773.

v Abigail, b. Sept. 30, 1774, m. Jan. 28, 1808, as his 2nd wife, to John Eaton.

vi Margaret, b. Oct. 6, 1778, m. in Aug. 21, 1804, to William Borden, b. in 1776.

vii Mary, b. Oct. 7, 1781, m. as his 2nd wife, Jan. 4, 1821, to Benjamin Weaver.
viii Benjamin, b. Feb. 2, 1784, m. March 22, 1810, Sarah Bigelow, and had children: Lavinia; Ruby; Sarah; John; Abigail.

Jonathan[1] Rand, b. Feb. 12, 1739, m. Nov. 12, 1766, in Cornwallis, Lydia Strong, b. in Coventry, Conn., April 24, 1748. Children:

i Jonathan, b. Sept. 8, 1767, m. Sept. 22, 1803, Elizabeth Sweet, b. in 1780. He had a son, Jonathan, b. July 5, 1818, m (1) Clara Parker, (2) Mrs. Rebecca (McLatchy) Hardwick, and had children: Ellen Ernest; Mary; Robert. He was long a prominent man in the county.
ii Eunice, b. Aug. 14, 1769, m. June 4, 1787, to Abel Benjamin.
iii Nathan, b. Nov. 23, 1771, d. unm.
iv Job, b. March 26, 1774.
v Michael, b. Jan. 29, 1776, m. Oct., 1805, Lucy Payzant, b. Oct. 8, 1780.
vi David, b. March 2, 1778, m. —— Whipple.
vii Stephen Strong, b. April 1, 1779, m. Nov. 21, 1804, Nancy Forsyth, b. Dec., 1779, and had among other children, Leander Rand, M. P. P., b. Oct. 7, 182—, m. March 19, 1851, Olivia Ann Borden, b. Nov. 17, 1827, and had children: Stephen; Maria Frances m. to William Young, formerly of Halifax, nephew and heir of the Hon. Chief Justice, Sir William Young, Kt.; Nancy Elizabeth; Harry; Frank; William; Harry; Margaret; Rebecca; Clara Amelia. Leander Rand was long one of the most important men of King's County. In general agriculture, in fruit raising, and in politics, his influence was strongly felt.
viii Huldah, b. Feb. 1, 1781.
ix Peter, b. Feb. 18, 1783, m. June 27, 1812, Susannah, dau. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Rand) Eaton.
x Lydia, b. June 13, 1785, m. April, 1802, to Caleb Newcomb, b. March 27, 1777.
xi Jane, b. Oct. 20, 1787, m. Feb. 22, 1810, to Caleb, son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Rand) Eaton.
xii Olive, b. Feb. 21, 1790.
xiii Levi, b. June 8, 1792, m. Phebe Lounsbury.

John[2], Jr., Rand (John[1]) b. Oct. 21, 1768, m. Sept. 17, 1805, Margaret McKenzie, of a Scottish family settled in Cornwallis, b. in 1786. Children:

i Katherine, b. June 12, 1807, m. to Thomas Buckley.
ii James Edward, b. Feb. 2, 1810, m. Sarah Reed, and was the father of Henry Walter Rand, M. D., late of Brooklyn, N. Y.
iii Margaret, b. May 6, 1812.
iv Isabella, b. Dec. 3, 1814.
v Nancy Caroline, b. May 27, 1817.
vi Ebenezer, b. Jan. 29, 1820, m. Oct. 25, 1852, Ann Isabella Eaton, eldest dau. of Ward and Deborah (Eaton) Eaton, b. Aug. 30, 1820. Children: Laura Francesca, m. to Noble Crandall; Florence; Benjamin, Ph. D., of Harvard University; William Fenwick Williams, m. Anna Rockwell; Frederic Clarence, successor of his father in the Chief Collectorship of Customs for King's County, m. Mary H. Locke, and has one dau., Ida. See Eaton Family.
vii Henry.
viii Benjamin, a student at Acadia College, drowned in Minas Basin, June 7, 1852.

Among the descendants of the three Rand brothers who came to Cornwallis, there are many persons of influence living in Canada and in the United States. Among the most prominent members who have died are the late Rev. Dr. Silas Tertius Rand, Theodore Harding Rand, D. C. L., Henry Walter Rand, M. D., of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Leander Rand, M. P. P., and his son, Stephen Rand, barrister of St. John, N. B. The last named was educated first at Acadia College, and then at the Boston University Law School, and after admission to the New Brunswick Bar, about 1875, settled in St. John.

THE RANDALL FAMILY

There were three Randall grantees in Horton: Anna, Charles and John. The first of these, **Anna[1] Randall,** originally Anna Gates, was m. (1) to Amos Rathbone, (2) to Ichabod Randall, Jr., eldest son of Ichabod, Sr., and his wife (who was his 1st cousin),

Humility (Greene) Randall. Anne's second husband d. in 1757, and in 1760 or '61 she removed with her four Rathbone children to Horton, where she received 500 acres of land. The complete list of children of Ichabod, Sr., and Humility (Greene) Randall, was: Ichabod, Jr.; Charles; Benjamin; Greene; Humility; John. With their sister-in-law, Anna (Gates) Randall, and her children, came Anna's late husband's brothers, **Charles** and **John,** who also received **grants of land.**

At the same time, or a little later, came **Greene[1] Randall,** above, b. in Colchester, Conn., about 1742, who m. April 25, 1779, Lydia, dau. of Caleb and Mary (Mayhew) Rand, and d. at Cuba, Havana, Sept. 4, 1762. Children:

i James.
ii Samuel.
iii Charles, m. Sarah, dau. of David and Milcah (Palmer) Denison, and d. at Wolfville in 1856. They had an only child, Charles, Jr., b. in 1816, who studied at Acadia and Brown Universities, was at one time Principal of Horton Academy, for five years was connected with the N. S. Provincial Normal School, and was otherwise prominent in education. He m. (1) Mrs. Anne Ratchford (DeWolf) Woodward, dau. of Judge Elisha DeWolf and widow of Thomas Woodward, and had one son, who d. in infancy. He m. (2) in 1845, Nancy Cogswell Bill, eldest dau. of Caleb Rand Bill, Esq., of Billtown. Children: Sarah Rebecca Cogswell, m. as his 1st wife to Rev. Maynard Parker Freeman (who m. 2nd, May, dau. of Stephen Selden of Halifax); Elizabeth Mary Pryor, m. to Edmund J. Cogswell; Charles Melbourne, d. young; Anna Bill, unm.; Eardley Wilmot, unm.
iv Nathaniel.
v Arunah.
vi Mary.
vii Rebecca.

Still another Randall settler in King's county, though apparently without a government grant, was **David[1] Randall** (Stephen), b. in Stonington, Conn., May 4, 1719, m. at Preston, Conn., Nov. 6, 1739, Kezia Davidson. Children:

i Nathan, b. May 27, 1741, d. young.
ii Kezia, b. March 4, 1743.
iii Lucy, b. Feb. 4, 1744.
iv Sarah, b. Jan. 2, 1746, m. to John Newcomb.
v David, b. Jan. 17, 1748, m. Nov. 23, 1775, Amy Payson, and settled in Aylesford. He d. in 1831. She d. in 1830, aged 78. Their children were: John, b. Sept. 10, 1777, m. (1) Ruth Gates, (2) Nancy Downey, (3) Polly (Baker) Goucher; Lucy, b. July 28, 1780, d. young; Jonathan, b. Aug. 15, 1781, m. and lived in Maine; William D., b. Oct. 16, 1783; George, b. Aug. 28, 1785, d. about 1816; Lucy, b. Nov. 19, 1787, m. to Peter P. Chute; Amy, b. Sept. 15, 1789, m. to Rev. Ebenezer Strouach; Eunice, b. Aug. 8, 1794; Olive, b. April 27, 1797, d. Nov. 13, 1798.
vi Jonathan, b. April 2, 1751, m. Dec. 29, 1784, Olive, dau. of Dr. Samuel and Alice (English) Willoughby.
vii Samuel, b. Sept. 10, 1753, m. in 1783, Sarah Ann, dau. of Col. Benjamin Prince and lived in Aylesford. He d. in 1847. She d. in 1834. Children: Elizabeth, b. July 12, 1784, m. to Samuel Chute, Jr.; Mary, b. in 1786, m. to Benjamin Foster, Jr.; Job, b. in 1788, m. (1) Cynthia Foster, (2) Mary, dau. of Wm. Parker; Paoli, d. July 11, 1791; Sarah, b. in 1794, m. (1) to Cyrus Dodge, (2) to Henry Magee; Naomi, b. in 1796, m. to Rev. Clark Alline; Robert, b. Oct. 28, 1798, m. in 1832, Hannah (Hall) Delap; Ruth, b. in 1800, m. (1) to William Steves, (2) to Israel Steves; Marie, b. in 1803, d. young; Christopher, b. in 1805.
viii Amos, b. Dec. 30, 1755, m. Susan Chute.
ix Hezekiah, b. Jan. 28, 1758.
x Elisha, b. 1760, m. Mary ——.
xi John, b. 1762, d. young.
xii Nathan, b. May 7, 1764. See for this important family, History of Stonington, Conn., Chute Genealogies, History of Annapolis, etc., etc. A thorough history of the Randall family is in course of preparation by an accomplished genealogist in Boston, Mr. Aaron Ferre Randall.

THE RATCHFORD FAMILY

James Ratchford or Radsford, a settler in East Bridgewater, Mass., of whose origin we know nothing, m. in East Bridgewater in

1738, Margaret Balls, and had sons: James, b. in 1739; Thomas, b. June 19, 1741; William, b. in 1748; John, b. in 1750; Walter, b. in 1752. Of these sons **Thomas[1] Ratchford** m. Dec. 1, 1760, Desire, dau. of Moses and Desire (Burris) Gore, b. in Groton, Conn., Sept. 20, 1740, and settled in Cornwallis. He d. in Horton, Dec. 27, 1813. His wife d. there, April 12, 1813. Children:

i Margaret, b. Sept. 3, 1762, in Cornwallis, m. Sept. 1, 1779, to Judge Elisha DeWolf, b. May 5, 1756, and had 13 children.

ii James, b. Dec. 5, 1763, m. Sept. 9, 1790, Mary, dau. of Silas and Mary Crane, of Parrsborough, b. in Briar Island, April 17, 1772. Children: Margaret; Thomas, m. Caroline Sophia DeWolf; James; Nancy, m. to her cousin, Thomas Andrew Strange DeWolf; Mary Sophia, m. as his 1st wife to Hon. John Leander Starr, M. L. C.; John William; Charles Edward.

Thomas[3] Ratchford (James[2], Thomas[1]) m. March 26, 1818, Caroline Sophia, dau. of Daniel DeWolf, M. P. P., and his wife Lydia Kirtland (Harris), b. Aug. 13, 1798, d. July 2, 1823. He d. Jan. 16, 1824. Children:

i Margaret Caroline Sophia, b. Dec. 6, 1818, d. young.
ii Sarah Jane, b. Nov. 19, 1820, d. young.
iii Thomas, Jr., b. Oct. 8, 1822, d. young.

In the sale of lands of Nathan Longfellow, in Cornwallis, to Thomas Ratchford, in 1782, Mr. Ratchford is spoken of as "formerly of Norwich, in the Colony of Connecticut." In the chapter in this book on the Township of Parrsborough, further notice of the Ratchford family will be found.

THE RATHBONE OR RATHBUN FAMILY

Amos Rathbone, 1st, (Joshua, John, John), of Salem, Conn., m. Anna Gates. Children: John, d. in 1827, *s. p.*; Amos, b. Jan. 25, 1738, m. Humility Randall; Anna, b. in 1744, m. in Colchester, Conn., in 1762, to James Harris, son of Jonathan and Rachel (Otis) Harris, b. in Colchester, Dec. 13, 1740; Abel, b. in Hartford, Conn., Nov. 6, 1746, m. June 21, 1772, Anna Gates, b. May 6, 1755. After the death

of Amos Rathbone, 1st, his widow, Anna (Gates) was m. (2) to Ichabod Randall, Jr., who d. in Conn., in 1857. It was Ichabod's only sister, Humility Randall, who became the wife of Amos Rathbun, the Horton grantee.

Amos[1] Rathbone, 2nd (Amos, 1st), the Horton grantee, b. in Salem, Conn., Jan. 25, 1738, m. Humility Randall, dau. of Ichabod, Sr., and Humility (Greene) Randall, of Colchester, Conn. He d. in 1816. His wife d. in 1808. Children:

i Amos, 3rd, b. July 9, 1761.
ii Mary Faulkner.
iii Anna, b. Jan. 1, 1764, m. Dec. 12, 1782, to William Allison, and d. July 7, 1792. (The Allison Genealogy calls her Humility Rathbun). William Allison m. (2) Mrs. Eliphal Lee. William Allison (probably by his 1st. wife) had children: Elizabeth, m. to Rev. William Bennett, Wesleyan minister; William, Jr.; Amos, d. young; Nancy, m. to James Noble Shannon, of Halifax.
iv Roswell, b. Jan. 20, 1767, m. Charity Reed.
v Arunah, b. April 15, 1770, m. Elizabeth Crane.
vi Lavinia, b. March 5, 1773, m. to Silas Crane.
vii Charles, b. Oct. 7, 1775, m. Sarah Allison, and had 7 children.
viii Daniel, b. Feb. 21, 1781, m. Sarah Ingles (probably Inglis, and dau. of Rev. Archibald Peane or Paine Inglis. They probably lived in Lower Horton.)
ix James, b. Oct. 16, 1783, m. Nancy Day.

THE REDDEN FAMILY

James[1] Redden, Sr., b. in Dublin, Ireland, in 1759, came to Halifax, N. S., in 1775, at the age of 16. From Halifax he removed to Windsor Forks, Hants county. He m. in 1798, Margaret Lawrence, of Windsor, and d. in 1819. Children:

i John, b. in 1799.
ii Thomas, b. in 1801.
iii Harry, b. in 1803.
iv Mary, b. in 1805.
v Patrick, b. in 1807, came to Horton about 1840, and had a family, one of his sons being Rufus Redden, who long lived in Kentville.

vi Hannah, b. in 1809.
vii Robert, b. in 1811, came to Horton about 1850, and settled in New Minas, where his family were well known.
viii Dennis, b. in 1813.
ix William, b. in 1815, in Windsor, —— Maxner, and came to Kentville in April, 1842, where he was long a progressive and useful man. He d. Dec. 4, 1894. See Personal Sketches. The best known of his children in the county to-day is John Redden, Esq., who has for many years held positions of great usefulness in the shire town. Children of William Redden: James; David; John; Margaret; Rebecca; Henry; William; Rachel, wife of John W. King, Esq., of Kentville; Harry.

THE REID OR REED FAMILY

In the large grant of land in Horton in 1761, appear the names of James, Mary, Samuel, Samuel, Jr., and William Reid, each with a half share, or 250 acres, of land. The eldest of these grantees was **Samuel[1] Reed,** son of John and Deborah (Niles) Reid, Read or Reed, b. at Lyme, Conn., Dec. 11, 1709. In 1749 he was made Lieut. in the North Lyme train-band, then just formed, and for the next eleven years he was a prominent land-owner in Lyme. April 23, 1760, however, he disposed of the last of his Lyme property and came to King's County. He m. Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah Harvey, of Lyme, who. d. in Horton, Feb. 9, 1774, aged 48. Samuel Reid himself d., his tombstone in the Wolfville burying ground says, "**January 6, 1783, aged 77.**" (But his age as given on the tombstone is evidently wrong.) A record of the births of Samuel and Sarah (Harvey) Reid's children is said to exist at Hamburg, Conn., but it has not yet been discovered. These children, however, included the following: William; Samuel, Jr.; Ezra; Duncan. In 1763 Samuel Reid bought from the Rev. John Breynton, D. D., of Halifax, "First Division Farm Lot in Horton, near the farm house of Dr. Breynton, and several other lots besides." His homestead was on the eastern slope of the hill which lies between the Gaspereau River and Wolfville, looking towards Avonport. That of his son,

Samuel, Jr., was "on the Cornwallis River, below Kentville, and was once known as the Carruthers Place."

Samuel[2] Reid, Jr., (Samuel[1]) m. in Horton, Mary Forsyth. Children:

i Thomas.
ii Samuel, m. Catherine, dau. of Stephen and Desire (Chappell) Barnaby, b. in Cornwallis, Aug. 13, 1773. Children: Elisha; Desire; Stephen; Isaac, b. Sept. 11, 1797, m. Huldah, dau. of Joseph and Olive (Eaton) Rockwell, (and had, at least: Rosina, b. Aug. 29, 1825; Gideon Eaton, b. Sept. 29, 1831); Samuel; Elizabeth; Sarah Alice; James; Joseph; David; Mary, m. to Russell Coldwell.
iii Christopher.
iv George.
v Gilbert.
vi Eleazer.

And several daughters.

Ezra[2] Reid (Samuel[1]) m. in Horton, Mary ——, who d. Feb. 12, 1832, aged 79. He d. April 5, 1832, aged 83. They had sons: John; Walter; Duncan, m. to Ephia Wickwire; Theodore; perhaps Samuel, and at least one dau., Jerusha, who was m. to Thomas Wickwire, son of Dyer and Temperance (Clark) Wickwire.

Duncan[2] Reid, J. P., (Samuel[1]), b. in 1747, m. in Horton, Sept. 22, 1769, Jerusha, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth (Clark) Post, and had children: William, b. July 2, 1770; Sarah, b. Feb. 3, 1773; James, b. Dec. 25, 1775; Benjamin Belcher, b. Feb. 26, 1777; Elizabeth, b. March 25, 1779; Guilford, b. Feb. 16, 1787. About 1783, Duncan removed to New Horton, N. B., near Harvey, where he had a large tract of land. There his family grew up, his son Guilford, b. Feb.16, 1787, in New Horton, marrying Anne, dau. of Capt. Moses and Mehitable (Patten) Shaw, and having 5 children. The eldest of these children was Granville Bevil, b. Jan. 24, 1812, m. May 24, 1836, Leah, dau. of Benjamin and Leah (Fowler) Greene, of the Rhode Island Greenes. The eldest son of Granville Bevil was Guilford Shaw Reid, b. Sept. 17, 1837, m. March 17, 1859, Ella

Pauline, dau. of John and Maria (Wade) Berryman, of St. John, N. B. Of this marriage there were seven children, of whom two daughters remain. One of these is Helen Leah Reed, of Boston, an authoress of note; the other, Ethel Carleton, is the wife of Everett Morss, of Boston. Joseph Shaw Reid, 2nd, son of Guilford, was for many years until his death, High Sheriff of Albert county, N. B.

Miss Helen Leah[6] Reed (Guilford Shaw[5], Granville Bevil[4], Guilford[3], Duncan[2], Samuel[1]), of whom mention has already been made, although born in St. John, N. B., except for ten years in Cambridge, Mass., has lived chiefly in Boston. She was one of the early students at the Harvard Annex (Radcliffe College), where she graduated A. B., in 1890. As an undergraduate she was the first winner of a prize offered by John Osborne Sargent, of New York, for the best metrical translation of an ode of Horace. Her version was published in *Scribner's Magazine*. Miss Reed's first piece of fiction was published in the *New England Magazine* in 1895, later appearing in book form. Since then four other volumes of the "Brenda" stories have been issued. The list of her published books includes, also, two volumes of the "Irma" series, and "Napoleon's Young Neighbor," an interesting historical sketch. Miss Reed is a member of the Boston Authors' Club, Cercolo Italiano, College Club, Woman's University Club of New York, American Folk Lore Society, Woman's Education Association, and other literary and scientific organizations.

Walter[3] Reid (Ezra[2] Samuel[1]), m. (1) in Cornwallis, June 14, 1801, Letitia, "dau. of Richard and Elizabeth Wilson of Elizabethport" (See Cornwallis Town Book); (2) July 22, 1812, Ann, dau. of David and Susannah (Potter) Starr. Children by 1st wife: Richard, b. June 9, 1802; Rebecca, b. Nov. 19, 1803; Sarah, b. Aug. 24, 1805, m. to James Rand; Lavinia, b. May 18, 1807; Margaret, b. April 30, 1809, m. to Roland DeWolfe; Letitia, b. May 15, 1811. Child by 2nd wife: Harriet Sophia, b. Sept. 16, 1815, m. to Henry Lyons.

Duncan[3] Reid (Ezra[2], Samuel[1]), m. in Horton, Oct. 26, 1817,

Aphia or Ephia, dau. of Dyer (probably "Zebediah," Jr.) and Temperance (Clark) Wickwire, and had children: Ruxby Ann, b. June or July 14, 1818, m. to —— Allen; Ezra, b. Nov. 1, 1819, m. a dau. of William and Sophia (Eaton) Ells, and had a family; Joseph Greenleaf, b. Jan. 1, 1801; Walter, who had sons: Aubrey; Freeman; Greenleaf; Henry; Robert; Otis; Ernest; Iva Ella; Duncan.

Samuel[3] Reid (perhaps **Ezra[2]**, Samuel[1]), m. in Horton, Elizabeth, dau. of Caleb and Eunice (DeWolf) Forsyth, b. Dec. 19, 1787, d. March 4, 1866. He had a son, James Reid, who m. Mary A. West, and had a son, Samuel, b. March 2, 1831, who m. Lydia E. Barnaby, and had children: Rupert H., m. Ada Hodges; Edward, m. (1) Cynthia Freeman, (2) Elizabeth Chesley; George W., m. Annie Rice of New Glasgow; Frank, d. young; Harriet, m. to Truman Eaton.

Gideon Eaton[5] Reid, J. P., (Isaac[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), b. Sept. 29, 1831, m. Jan. 14, 1857, Ruth, dau. of Gideon and Lucilla S. (Perkins) Cogswell, b. April 20, 1834. He d. April 7, 1905. Children: Arthur T., b. December 7, 1857, Harry Herbert, b. February 4, 1860; Frederick William, b. February, 6, 1862; Ladd H., b. February 16, 1864; **Robie Lewis,** b. November 3, 1866, studied at Pictou Academy, and in 1882 matriculated at Dalhousie College, winning there a Munro bursary of $150 a year for two years. On account of illness he left college in his second year. In 1887-8 he studied law at Dalhousie, and in 1888-9, at the University of Michigan, where he took the degree of LL. B. He then practised in the state of Washington, until 1892, when he removed to British Columbia, to the bar of which province he was admitted in 1893. From 1893 to 1905 he practised at New Westminster, where he was alderman in 1899-1900, and in the latter year unsuccessful candidate for the Local House, his opponent being the Hon. J. C. Brown, Minister of Finance. In 1899 he was appointed Debenture Commissioner for the city, which office he still holds. In 1906 he went to Vancouver, where the next year he formed a partnership with Hon. W. J. Bowser, Attorney General of B. C.,

and D. S. Wallbridge. In 1907 he was appointed a K. C. Other members of the Reid family fill useful positions in various parts of Canada.

Mary Reid, the Horton grantee, was probably a widow. She undoubtedly went back to Connecticut, for in 1769 she sold in Horton a town lot to Nathan DeWolf, and in the conveyance is described as "of Norwich, in the County of New London, Conn."

THE ROCKWELL FAMILY

The founder of the Rockwell family in King's County was **Jonathan[1] Rockwell,** who received his grant in Cornwallis in 1761. He was a son of Joseph and Hannah (Huntington) Rockwell, probably of East Windsor, Conn. (See Stiles' Hist. of Ancient Windsor), and was b. May 2, 1723. He m. Margaret ——, and before coming to Nova Scotia had children:

i Jonathan, b. in 1747, m. Oct. 24, 1773, Abigail Coats. Children: Margaret; Beulah, m. to John Knox; Sarah, m. to William Williams.

ii Asael, b. in 1749, m. Ruth Brooks.

iii Joseph, b. in 1751, m. Lydia Barnaby.

iv Benjamin, b. in 1753, removed from Nova Scotia to New Brunswick, and his family are to be sought in Carleton county, in that province. He is said to have m. in 1785, Susan Tapley, who d. in 1840. He d. in 1848. Children: Hannah; Joseph; Samuel; Mary; Susan; Sarah; Benjamin; Elijah; Lot; Mary; Eliza.

v Sarah, b. in 1754, m. to Reuben Styles.

vi Hannah, b. in 1756, m. to Benoni Sweet.

vii Daniel, m. Ann ——, and had a family who are to be found in Cumberland county. This is made clear by a letter from Charles D. Rockwell, of "Amherst Shore," written in 1872, and printed on pp. 141-143 of "The Rockwell Family," published in Boston in 1873. The births of Daniel's children: Ebenezer; Elizabeth; Sarah; William; Anne; Lydia; and James, are to be found on the Cornwallis Town Book.

Asael[2] Rockwell (Jonathan[1]), b. in 1749, m. Jan. 27, probably 1780, Ruth, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Brooks. He may have

m. (1) Mary Brooks. At any rate he had a dau. Ann, who is said to have been b. in 1776, and who was m. Nov. 4, 1806, to Benjamin DeWolf, son of John DeWolf, and had 9 children. Children:

i Ann, b. in 1776, m. to Benjamin DeWolf.
ii John, b. Oct. 23, 1780, m. (1) Rebecca DeWolf, (2) Emily Eaton.
iii Benjamin, b. March 11, 1784.
iv Gurdon, b. July 7, 1786.
v Nancy, b. Sept. 2, 1787.
vi Lydia.
vii Hannah.
viii Jerusha.

Joseph[2] Rockwell (Jonathan[1]), b. in 1751, m. Feb. 22, 1775, Lydia, dau. of Stephen and Desiah Barnaby. Children:

i Jerusha, b. Feb. 12, 1776, m. to Nathan West.
ii Lydia, b. Jan. 18, 1778, d. in 1778.
iii Prudence, b. April 4, 1779, m. to William Bowles.
iv Samuel, b. Feb. 16, 1781, m. in 1810, Rebecca Bill, and d. in 1872. His only son, George N. b. in 1814, m. Charlotte Bentley, and had 8 children.
v Noah, b. Nov. 27, 1782, m. Jan. 12, 1814, Deborah, 4th child of Elijah and Elizabeth (Rand) Eaton, and had children: Elijah Eaton, b. Oct. 6, 1816; Joseph, b. June 6, 1818, m. Jane Gesner; Gideon Eaton, b. Jan. 6, 1820, m. in 1847, Mary Rockwell; Leonard, b. Sept. 6, 1821; m. in 1847, Elmira Walton; Lavinia, b. in 1823, m. in 1848, to Campbell Bowles; Prudence Jane, b. in 1825, m. to Jacob Miner Roscoe; Charlotte, b. in 1827, m. in 1847, to Michael Pearl; William H., b. in 1829, m. in 1854, Susan Rockwell; Leander V., b. in 1830, m. in 1860, Annie Payson; Paulina, b. in 1837, m. in 1866, to David Skerry.
vi Joseph, b. Nov. 7, 1784, m. Nov. 23, 1807, Olive, dau. of Timothy and Huldah (Woodworth) Eaton, b. Sept. 3, 1788, and had 11 children: Huldah, b. in 1808, m. in 1826, to Isaac Reid; Alice Wells, b. in 1809, d. in 1839; Sophia, b. in 1812, m. in 1841, to her cousin, James Bragg; Ruth Ann, b. in 1815, m. in 1838, to James Harris; Mary Lavinia, b. in 1817, m. in 1842 to Samuel Evans; Gideon Eaton, b. in 1820, m. in 1845, Alice Bragg; George Washington; Amanda Olivia, b. in 1821, m. in 1843, to Cyrus

Webster; Wilhelmina, b. in 1824, m. in 1851 to Samuel Kinsman; Timothy; Maria.

vii Benjamin, b. Sept. 30, 1786, m. Elizabeth Foot, and had 6 children.

viii Ruth, b. March 7, 1789.

ix Gideon, b. Feb. 12, 1791, m. in 1814, Acsah Porter, and had 10 children.

x Eunice, b. Jan. 19, 1793, m. to John Palmeter.

xi Alice, b. Oct. 29, 1794, m. Nov. 20, 1816, to Gideon Eaton (Timothy), b. June 21, 1791.

xii John, b. Nov. 12, 1796, m. in 1824, Ruby Porter, and had 4 children.

xiii Lydia, b. in 1797, d. young.

John[3] Rockwell (Asael[2], Jonathan[1]), b. Oct. 23, 1780, m (1), in 1803, Rebecca, dau. of Nathan and Anna (Hamilton) DeWolf of Horton, b. in 1785, d. in 1808. He m. (2) Nov. 22, 1812, Emily, dau. of David and Eunice (Wells) Eaton, b. Jan. 29, 1791. Children by 1st marriage:

i Ruth, b. in 1804, m. to Aaron Chapman.

ii Eliza Ann, b. in 1806, m. to Peter Wickwire.

iii Nathan DeWolf, b. in 1808, d. unm.

Children by second marriage:

iv David N., b. in 1814, m. Rebecca Bacon and had 4 children.

v John, b. in 1816, m. (1) Melissa Graves, (2) —— Burbidge. By his 1st wife he had children: Eunice; Emily; John; Moses. By his 2nd wife he had one dau., Alfaretta.

vi Rebecca, b. in 1818, d. young.

vii Judah B., J. P., b. in 1820, m. in 1846, Prudence Belcher, and had children, the eldest of whom is Sheriff Charles Frederick Rockwell, of Kentville.

viii Levi W., b. in 1822, m. —— Clinkard and had 2 children, Frances, still living, Levi, Jr., dead. For many years Mr. Rockwell was in business in Boston, where in the produce business and in real estate he accumulated a large fortune. In 1910 he is still living.

ix James E., b. in 1825, m. in 1863, Matilda Barnaby, and had 3 children, Clarence, Eva, Caleb Gordon.

x William A., b. in 1827, m. (1) Elizabeth Silliman, (2) Elizabeth Kinsman. Child by 1st wife, —— Emily, m. to Charles Bird. Children by 2nd wife: Annie, m. to

Fenwick Williams Rand; Winnie; William; Joseph; Wylie, m. Miss Calkin of Kentville, and is a partner in the hardware firm of T. P. Calkin & Co.; Stanton, D. D. S., m. Isabel, dau. of Delancey Sheffield, and practises dentistry at Kentville.

xi George, b. in 1832, was also a prosperous merchant in Boston. He m. Mary Booker, and has a son William, a merchant in Boston, who lives in Medford.

THE ROGERS FAMILY

Three members of the Rogers family of New London, Conn., appear among the grantees in King's County, Jeremiah and Stephen Rogers in Cornwallis, and Rowland Rogers in Horton. Unfortunately, the Rogers Genealogy, published in 1902, does not enable us to determine with certainty the parentage of any one of them, but Rowland Rogers was perhaps a son of Rowland and Mary (DeWolf) Rogers, perhaps of John and Deborah (Dayton) Rogers; and it is possible that Stephen was a son of Jonathan and Alice (Champion) Rogers, but of all this we are not certain.

Stephen[1] Rogers, grantee in Cornwallis in 1764, m. Lucretia ——, and had a daughter Lucy, b. Feb. 17, 1763; a son Lemuel, b. April 19, 1765, and a son James, b. June 30, 1767. Of these, Lemuel m. Dec. 7, 1786, Eunice Bennett or Bentley, and had a son ——, b. June 16, 1788, m. in Jan., 1825, Abigail McDonald, b. Feb. 9, 1802, d. Sept. 16, 1900. A Patrick Rogers m. in Cornwallis, in 1819, Catherine, dau. of Francis Lyons, but we do not know who he was.

——[3] **Rogers** m. Abigail McDonald, and had 10 children, 4 sons and 6 daus. of these in 1910 are living: Mrs. William Parker, of Delfhaven; James M., of Scots Bay, aged 81; William, aged 77; Thomas Lemuel, of Blomidon, b. May 5, 1839, m. Maria L Hiltz; Alexander C., of Roslindale, Mass., aged 65.

Thomas Lemuel[4] Rogers, b. May 5, 1839, m. Jan. 19, 1866, Maria L. Hiltz, b. May 7, 1845, and has had 13 children (of whom 12 are living). These are: Clara, Mrs. G. Gardner, of East Weymouth, Mass.; Maude, Mrs. R. Broad, of Golden, Colorado; Bell, Mrs. M. McBride, of Canning, N. S.; Nellie, Mrs. J. McBride, of Canning;

Abigail; Cora living at Blomidon; James E., of Habitant; Moore A., of Blomidon; David L., of Pereau; Stephen L., of Golden, Colorado; Oscar M., of Canning; Wilfred F., d. aged 21; Harold D., of Sheffield's Mills. These facts have been for the most part kindly furnished by Mr. Thomas Lemuel Rogers of Blomidon.

A Rowland Rogers, m. April 10, 1783, Hannah Jeffreys, and had children recorded in Horton: Catherine, b. April 6, 1784; Jonathan, b. March 6, 1786; Joseph, b. Dec. 25, 1788; Isaac, b. June 20, 1791; Rowland (probably), b. Dec. 25, 1795. We regret that we cannot make this Rogers sketch more complete.

THE ROSCOE FAMILY

William[1] Roscoe a native of Bristol, England, came to Nova Scotia about 1790 and settled at Centreville, Cornwallis. He m. —— Miner and had sons: William, b. in 1797; James; Josiah; ——. Of these sons, William lived at Centreville until his death in 1860, James settled near Hall's Harbour; Josiah went to Cumberland county; the 4th son settled on St. John river, N. B.

William[2] Roscoe (William[1]) b. in 1797, m. probably in 1821, Eunice Porter, eldest dau. of John and Amy (Miner or Minor) Porter, b. Sept. 22, 1795, d. aged 35. Children:

i Jacob Miner, b. March 14, 1822, m. Prudence Jane Rockwell.
ii Amy.
iii William Henry, m. (1) Eunice Cox, (2) Deborah Atkinson, and had 2 children: Josiah; Catherine, m. to Isaac North.

James[2] Roscoe (William[1]), m. ——. Children: John W., b. in 1813; William A.; Josiah; Janet. Of these sons, William A., had a dau. Isabella, who was m. to Ezra Taylor Bucknam (John, Samuel), b. at Hall's Harbour, lived at Hantsport, in Cumberland Co., and near Bucksport, Maine. Ezra Taylor and Isabella (Roscoe) Bucknam had a son Ransford D., b. in Hantsport in 1869, who removed with his parents to Maine, when he was an infant, and at

14 years of age began an eventful career by going to sea in a merchant sailing ship. He finally commanded merchant ships on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, and the Great Lakes. He then became successively, Supt. of the American Steel Barge Co., of New York, Supt. of Pacific Mail Ships at Panama, Supt. of Cramp's Shipyards at Philadelphia, trial commander on the U. S. S. Maine and Imperial Ottoman S. S. Medgidia. The latter S. S. he commanded from Philadelphia to Turkey, with the result that April 19, 1904, he was appointed Naval Adviser and personal A. D. C. to the Sultan, who decorated him with the Turkish Order of Osmanieh, and Distinguished Service Medal. His residence is 38, Rue Marlian, Constantinople, Turkey. The American Bucknam family was founded in Charlestown, Mass., about 1640, by William Bucknam, but one member of it, Samuel, removed about 1720 to Falmouth, Maine. It is probable that the Bucknam family of Hall's Harbour, King's county, of whom we have no detailed records were from the Maine branch of the New England family of that name.

Jacob Miner[3] Roscoe (William[2], William[1]), b. March 14, 1822, m. Prudence Jane, dau. of Noah and Deborah (Eaton) Rockwell, b. in 1825. He d. in 1888. Mr. Roscoe was one of the most highly respected men in the county and for many years was a magistrate and a Commissioner of Schools for the county. For several terms, also, he represented Ward 3 in the Municipal Council. In politics he was a liberal, a strong supporter of the Hon. Joseph Howe.

Children who grew to maturity:

i Everett W., m. Mary West.
ii Lt.-Col. Wentworth Eaton.
iii Henry S., m. Mrs. Elizabeth (Simpson) Palmeter.
iv Prudence Emma, m. to Watson Parker.
v Lavinia Jane.
vi Clarence Miner, m. Mary Morton.

Lt. Col. Wentworth Eaton Roscoe, M. A., K. C., second son of Jacob Miner Roscoe, Esq., is a leading representative of the Roscoe family in the county at present. He was born at Centreville, educated at Horton Academy and at Dalhousie University, and was

called to the Nova Scotia Bar, May 19, 1876. On his admission to the Bar he at once entered into partnership with Douglas B. Woodworth, M. P. P., and M. P., in whose office he had studied law. In August, 1878, he began practice in Kentville on his own account, and this practice he continues to the present time. To the position of Warden of the County he has been four times elected, in 1891, '93, '96, and '99. For two years previous to '91 he served as County Councillor, and in 1889, he was appointed Commissioner of Schools. In 1896 he was made a Q. C., and the following year was made M. A., by Acadia University, at Wolfville. He is at present a lecturer on contracts in the affiliated law course in Acadia. In 1902 he was appointed one of the Revisers of the Federal Statutes, of Canada under the chairmanship of Sir Henry Strong. In 1904, '05, 06, and '07, successively, he was elected Mayor of the town of Kentville. In 1872 he joined the 68th Battalion of Militia; rising to 2nd Lieut., first Lieut., Captain in 1882, and Major in 1898, he was appointed, Dec. 31, 1905, Lieut. Col. of the 68th K. C. Regt., to succeed Lt.-Col. Edward M. Beckwith. Col. Roscoe has a wide law practice and has successfully conducted many important cases. He m. Dec. 27, 1878, Annie E., dau. of Robert Martin, of Centreville, and has children: Barry Wentworth, Barrister; Ethel Annie; Lulu Evelyn; Murray Eaton.

John W.[3] **Roscoe** (James[2], William[1]), b. in 1813, m. Elizabeth North, probably a dau. of William and Lois (Strong) North, b. March 13, 1814. He d. in 1886. Children:

i Milledge, b. Jan. 23, 1838, m. in 1857, Susan Robinson, and d. in 1904.

ii Colin W., b. in 1839, m. in 1866, Annie A. Noble. He was educated at Horton Academy and Acadia University, for ten years was successfully engaged in teaching, and in 1873 was appointed by the Government, Inspector of Schools for King's County, in 1880, Hants also coming under his jurisdiction. He has thus served as Inspector of Schools for 37 years. In 1882 he received from Acadia University the honorary degree of M. A. He has served as a Governor of Acadia, and as one of the Executive Committee for

about 20 years. His children living are: Frances A. (Mrs. Briggs); Gertrude V.; Victor L.; and Viola M.

iii Rufus A., b. in 1841, m. in 1869, Lida Morton, and d. in 1896.

iv Owen K., b. in 1844, m. in 1864, Sarah Parker, and d. in 1891.

v Sidney, b. in 1846, m. in 1867, Mary Jane Parker.

vi Simpkins R., b. in 1850, m. in 1872, Emily E. Paul.

vii Arthur, b. in 1853, d. in 1884.

THE SANFORD FAMILY

Benjamin[1] Sanford, founder of the King's County Sanford family, b. in Newport, R. I., in 1732, was a son of Capt. Esbon Sanford (descended from John Sanford, 3rd President of the Colony of Rhode Island, and his wife Mary (Woodward). He m. (1) in 1754, Amelia ——, and in May, 1760, came from Newport in the sloop Sally, Jonathan Lovatt, master, to Falmouth, Hants county. At the same time came a Joshua Sanford, and later came another Joshua, and besides, Joseph, Encome, Woodward, Esbon and Peleg. Dec. 13, 1763, Benjamin Sanford bought property in Cornwallis of Benjamin Borden. About 1800 his wife Amelia d., and Oct. 4, 1804, he m. (2) Mrs. Lydia (Strong) Rand, widow of Jonathan Rand, b. April 13, 1748. Children by first marriage:

i Susanna, b. Dec. 4, 1754, m. Feb. 27, 1772, Nathan, son of Elnathan and Elizabeth Palmeter.

ii Mary, b. Feb. 4, 1756, m. Feb. 8, 1776, to Jonathan, son of Stephen and Hannah Loomer.

iii Daniel, b. Jan. 1, 1758, m. Ruby Strong.

iv Abigail, b. Nov. 17, 1759, m. June 6, 1776, to Benjamin Newcomb, and d. in 1840. (The above were born in Newport, R. I.)

v Edward, b. March 16, 1761, m. (1) Phebe, dau. of Eddy and Phebe Newcomb, (2) Jane, dau. of John and Katherine Beckwith.

vi Benjamin, Jr., b. April 2, 1763, m. Freedom Strong.

vii Amelia, b. Aug. 20, 1764, m. Dec. 2, 1784, Samuel, son of Joshua and Mary Ells.

viii Samuel, b. April 24, 1766, m. Ruth Newcomb.

ix Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1767, m. Nov. 13, 1795, to Amasa Keller.

x Elizabeth, b. Jan. 25, 1771, m. to Samuel Loomer.
xi Waity, b. Aug. 20, 1772, m. in 1790, to Eddy, only son son of John Newcomb, and d. in 1791.
xii Deborah, b. May 8, 1774, m. in 1800 to Ira Woodworth, b. Feb. 7, 1771. She d. Jan. 1, 1829.
xiii John, b. April 1, 1776, m. (1) in 1800, Waity Palmeter, (2) Mrs. Lucy (Farnsworth) Eaton.

Daniel[2] Sanford (Benjamin[1]) b. in Newport, R. I., Jan. 1, 1758, m. Feb. 10, 1780, Ruby, dau. of Stephen, Jr., and Elizabeth Strong, and sister of his stepmother Lydia. He d. about 1833, she d. in 1848, aged 80. Children:

i David, b. Jan. 1, 1781, d. young.
ii Joshua, b. Jan. 10, 1783, m. Elizabeth Weaver.
iii Joseph, b. Oct. 26, 1784, m. Nov. 15, 1806, Wealthea Palmeter.
iv Elizabeth, b. Nov. 26, 1786, d. in 1800.
v Benjamin, b. Dec. 1, 1788, m. Sept. 3, 1812, Sarah Illsley.
vi Waity, b. May 4, 1791, m. Feb. 7, 1811, Thomas, son of Daniel Johnson.
vii Stephen, b. May 5, 1793, d. young.
viii Deborah, b. May 2, 1795, d. young.
ix Lydia, b. Sept. 2, 1795, m. to Asa Huntley, of Scots Bay.
x Daniel, b. Jan. 20, 1799, m. Amelia Sanford.
xi Ruby, b. Jan. 22, 1801, m. to Daniel Johnson.
xii Eber, b. Sept. 3, 1803, d. about 1824.

Benjamin[2] Sanford, Jr., (Benjamin[1]), b. in Horton, April. 2, 1763, m. March 25, 1790, Freedom, dau. of Stephen, Jr., and Elizabeth Strong, b. July 21, 1766. He lived to be almost a hundred years old, she d. about 1860. Children:

i James, b. Jan. 2, 1791, m. Sarah Woolaver.
ii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 2, 1792, m. to Nathan Loomer.
iii John, b. Sept. 25, 1794, m. Roxana, dau. of James Langley.
iv Mary, b. Dec. 6, 1796, m. to John McDonald.
v Sarah, b. Sept. 12, 1798, m. to Henry, son of Thomas Borden.
vi Daniel, b. Aug. 4, 1800, m. Eliza, dau. of Joseph Dimock of Newport, Hants county.
vii Amelia, b. Aug. 2, 1802, m. to Deacon Daniel Sanford (Daniel), b. Jan. 20, 1799.
viii Lois, b. July 2, 1805, m. to Thomas Borden

ix Drusilla, b. June 20, 1807, m. to William McPhee.
x Cinderella, twin with Drusilla, m. to Donald McDonald, of Somerset, King's County.
xi Rebecca Ann, b. July 2, 1814, m. to Charles Sanford (John), b. March 18, 1811.

Samuel[2] Sanford (Benjamin[1]), b. April 24, 1766, m. Feb. 14, 1787, Ruth, dau. of John and Mercy Newcomb. Children:

i John Newcomb, b. Dec. 25, 1788, m. (1) March 18, 1813, Sophia Condon, (2) March 7, 1821, Charlotte Woodworth.
ii David, b. Feb. 10, 1790.
iii Jonathan, b. Nov. 1, 1792.
iv Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1795.
v Jacob, b. Aug. 25, 1796.
vi Elizabeth, b. June 3, 1798.
vii Amelia, b. March 13, 1800.

John[2] Sanford (Benjamin[1]), b. in Horton, April 1, 1776, m. (1) in 1800, Waity, dau. of Charles and Hannah (Huntley) Palmeter, who d. in May, 1813. He m. (2), Mrs. Lucy (Farnsworth) Eaton, dau. of Solomon and Lucy (Farnsworth) Farnsworth, and widow of James Eaton, b. June 15, 1777. Children by first marriage:

i James Gordon, b. July 17, 1802, m. Hannah Weaver.
ii Benjamin, b. Oct. 12, 1803, m. Caroline, dau. of James and Lucy (Farnsworth) and had children: Judah, m. —— Tupper; Walter Manning, m. Rebecca Martin; Lucy Ann, m. to Colin DeWolf, and d. in 1892; John M., m. Sarah Ann (Tupper), widow of Eber Sanford (Deacon Daniel); George; Julia m. to George Whalin.
iii William Palmeter, b. April 20, 1805.
iv Maria Ann, b. Feb. 15, 1807, m. to George, son of Deacon Daniel Sanford.
v Emma Eliza, b. June 28, 1809, m. to John Witt.
vi Charles, b. March 18, 1811, m. Rebecca Ann, dau. of Benjamin Sanford, Jr.
vii Nathan, b. Feb. 13, 1813, m. Rachel Jane Newcomb.

Children by 2nd marriage:

viii James, b. Aug. 22, 1816, m. in 1840, Angelina Sophronia Newcomb.
ix Waity, b. June 19, 1817, m. in 1848, to Ebenezer Bigelow,

ship-builder at Canning, N. S. They had 10 children. Both d. in 1889.

x Manning, b. July 25, 1819, m. Harriet Corbit.
xi Henry, b. Aug. 9, 1821.

Joshua[3] **Sanford** (Daniel[2], Benjamin[1]), b. Jan. 10, 1783, m. in 1806, Elizabeth Weaver, and lived in Woodville. He d. about 1844. She d. June, 1849, aged 60. Children:

i Erastus P., b. Sept. 20, 1808, m. Mary, dau. of Amos Porter.
ii Jeremiah, b. April 13, 1810, m. Eliza, dau. of James Porter.
iii Wealthy, b. Dec. 19, 1813, m. to Benjamin, son of Amos Porter.
iv Daniel, b. Jan. 15, 1816, m. Waity, dau. of Amos Porter.
v Lydia, b. June 10, 1818, m. to Charles, son of Amos Porter.
vi Ruby, b. July 14, 1820, m. to Wm. H. Loveless, and d. Sept. 5, 1887.
vii William N., b. Sept. 10, 1822.
viii Mary, m. to Rufus, son of Samuel Wood.
ix James, m. (1) Eunice, dau. of Nathan Schofield, (2) Hannah Dunn.
x Jane, m. to Andrew, son of Wm. Mahar.
xi Marilla, m. to Thomas, son of Wm. Mahar.

THE SAUNDERS FAMILY

The Saunders family, primarily an Annapolis county family, which has also, however, had prominent representatives in King's, was founded in Annapolis in 1760 or soon after, by Timothy Saunders, whose wife was "Martha Neily, widow of James Reagh, an Irish lady." They had 7 children, a record of the families of three of whom, Timothy, b. in 1791; Rev. Henry, b. in 1793; and David, b. in 1799, is given on the Aylesford Town Book. Of these, David, m. March 12, 1818, Elizabeth Bass, and had children: John, b. May 14, 1819; Obadiah, b. Aug. 4, 1821; Cynthia, b. Jan. 21, 1823; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 3, 1825; Maria, b. Oct. 28, 1827, m. to James Van Buskirk; Rev. Edward, D. D., b. Dec. 20, 1829; Martha, b. Aug. 18, 1832; David, b. Oct. 2, 1835. Of these, the Rev. Edward Man-

ning Saunders, D. D., a clergyman of distinction, whose name has been frequently mentioned in this book, m. Maria Kisboro Freeman, and has a daughter, Miss Margaret Marshall Saunders, whose name has been mentioned among the authors in this book. For further information concerning this family see the History of Annapolis and many other works.

SAWYER FAMILIES

Of the two Sawyer families in King's County, both of recent origin in the county, one has already had mention in the Barnaby Family sketch, the other is that of the Rev. Artemas Wyman Sawyer, D. D., long the honoured President of Acadia University. The Rev. Dr. Sawyer was born in West Haven, Vermont, March 4, 1827, and married in Wolfville, a daughter of the Rev. John Chase. He was graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., in 1847, studied theology at Newton Theological Institute, in Mass., and received the degree of D.D., from Colby University in 1867. He came to Acadia College as Professor of Ancient Languages in 1855, and so remained until 1861. In 1869 he was made President of the college. He was a gentleman of dignity and culture and successfully filled the responsible office he so long held. Of his children, Professor Everett W. Sawyer, who m. a daughter of Rev. Edmund Albern Crawley, D. D., D. C. L., has had previous notice in this book.

THE SCHOFIELD FAMILY

The origin of the Schofield family we have not been able to learn. Arthur Scovel was a grantee in Horton in 1761, but whether he was the progenitor of the following Schofields we do not know. The family in King's County was undoubtedly founded by a member of the Connecticut Scoville family, the history of which can be traced.

From the Horton Town Book we learn that **William Schofield** m. April 27, 1784, Hannah Bennett. Children: James, b.

Feb. 29, 1785; Jeremiah; Lois; Samuel; Eunice; Enoch; Frederic; Keziah; Reuben; Rachel.

Nathan Schofield m. Hannah Ward. Children: Ann, b. March 30, 1796; John, b. Dec. 17, 1798; Aaron, b. Jan. 3, 1799; Olive, b. March 30, 1800; Elisha, b. July 17, 1802; William, b. Oct. 15, 1804; Pheby, b. Jan. 12, 1807; Sarah, b. March 19, 1809; Rebecca, b. April 4, 1811; Mary, b. Jan. 1, 1813; Hannah Susan, b. April 27, 1815; Elijah, b. Jan. 5, 1817; William, b. April 30, 1816.

Abner Schofield, m. Feb. 16, 1804, Olivia Ells. Children: Daniel b. June 1, 1804; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 16, 1806; Nathan, b. March 23, 1808; John Henry, b. March 9, 1811; Gideon, b. Aug. 10, 1813; Abner, b. March 9, 1815; Orinda, b. Nov. 4, 1817; Jerusha, b. Aug. 23, 1818; Jemima, b. July 28, 1820; Charlotte, b. Nov. 28, 1822.

James Schofield, m. May 25, 1809, Sarah Hazen. Child: Pamela, b. April 25, 1810.

THE SEAMAN FAMILY

The Seaman family of Horton is a branch of the Long Island, N. Y., Seaman family, though all the links in the genealogy are not yet clear. Jacomiah Seaman, who d. in 1800, m. Margaret Bodee, who d. in 1811. By her he had sons: Hezekiah; Abraham, b. in 1767; Stephen; Jacomiah, Jr. There is a tradition in the family that Jacomiah and his eldest son Hezekiah, were in the Battle of White Plains, N. Y., on the Loyalist side. Mr. Edward Seaman of Kentville writes: "Jacomiah, the Loyalist, came first to Cumberland county. My grandfather, his son Abraham, came to Horton and married, and I think all his children were born in Horton. While most of these children were young he went back to Cumberland, but his sons, Thomas Lewis, Jacomiah and Abraham, settled in Horton, and died there." Mr. Seaman says, also, that his great-grandfather, Jacomiah, "saw the whole 700 acres of the New or Wickwire Dyke, lying between the west end of the Grand Pré and Mud Creek, at Wolfville, in wheat, shortly after it was first dyked, in 1810."

Abraham[2] Seaman (Jacomiah[1]), b. in 1767, m. in Horton, Mercy, dau. of Timothy Bishop, b. Feb. 8, 1776. He d. Aug. 17, 1848. She d. May 19, 1861. Children: Stephen, b. Dec. 14, 1795, m. Isabel Campbell; Thomas Lewis, b. Oct. 5, 1797, m. Rebecca Calkin, and d. Nov. 18, 1890; Mary Ann, b. April 7, 1799, m. to John Bigelow; Jacomiah, b. Dec. 8, 1800, m. Mrs. Lydia (DeWolf) Allison; Abraham, b. Oct. 8, 1803, m. Nancy Rebecca Allison; James, b. Nov. 7, 1805; William, b. Dec. 17, 1807, d. Feb. 25, 1896; Harriet, b. Nov. 27, 1809, m. to H. P. Pineo; Pamelia, b. Nov. 24, 1811, m. to John Donkin; Olive, m. to —— Wright; Rebecca, m. to Levi Borden.

Jacomiah[3] Seaman, (Abraham[2], Jacomiah[1]), b. Dec. 8, 1800, m. in 1821, Mrs. Lydia (DeWolf) Allison, widow of Joseph Allison, b. Sept. 3, 1791, d. Feb. 2, 1872. He d. Sept. 20, 1876. Children:

i Mary Sophia, b. Sept. 23, 1822, m. to Henry Terry.
ii William Henry, b. Oct. 1, 1827, has a family and lives at Kentville.
iii Louisa DeWolf, b. Aug. 28, 1833, d. April 21, 1846.
iv Edward, b. Nov. 5, 1835, living at Kentville, one of the most intelligent local historians in the county.
v Charles, b. Nov. 1836, d. April, 1838.

Abraham[3] Seaman, Jr., (Abraham[2], Jacomiah[1]), b. Oct. 8, 1803, m. Jan. 15, 1833, Nancy Rebecca Allison, dau. of Joseph and Lydia (DeWolf) Allison, b. Sept. 20, 1815, d. Sept. 18, 1879. He d. July 15, 1880. Children:

i Joseph Allison, b. July 23, d. Sept. 9, 1835.
ii George, b. Aug. 31, 1837.
iii Charles, b. Dec. 24, 1839, d. Oct. 22, 1853.
iv Clifford, b. Jan. 12, 1842, d. Sept. 16, 1879.
v Eliza Allison, m. Oct. 1, 1867 to the Rev. Samuel Bradford Kempton, D. D.
vi Amelia, d. Aug. 9, 1861.

THE SHARP FAMILY

On the Cornwallis Town Book are the following marriages: **Robert Sharp,** son of Robert Sharp, m. Sept. 17, 1804, Eunice dau. of Benjamin and Hannah (Pelton) Kinsman. **Samuel**

Sharp, m. March 24, 1813, by Rev. Robert Norris, Mary Giffen. The Starr Genalogy gives the 2nd marriage of "Samuel Sharp, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Dunbar) Sharp, b. in Machias, Me., in 1779," Oct. 29, 1828, with Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Joanna (Leffingwell) Starr, b. May, 14, 1793, d. April 14, 1851. It says that Samuel Sharp d. March 10, 1866. Children of Samuel and Mary (Giffen) Sharp:

i Elizabeth Jane, b. May 28, 1814.
ii Sarah Lavinia, b. April 18, 1815.
iii Margaret, b. June 6, 1816.
iv Catherine, b. Feb. 26, 1819.
v Samuel, b. May 8, 1820, m. probably in 1841, Sarah Rebecca, dau. of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth (Gesner) Chipman, b. Sept. 9, 1820.
vi Robert, Jr., b. May 9, 1822.

Children of Samuel and Sarah (Starr) Sharp:

vii Joseph Starr, b. April 22, 1830, d. June 20, 1837.
viii Joanna, b. Oct. 9, 1831.
ix Susan, b. May 1, 1832.
x Emma, b. June 28, 1835.
xi Fanny B., b. Aug. 20, 1837, d. March 5, 1838.
xii Augusta, b. April 9, 1839.

In Cornwallis, June 25, 1812, John N. Marshman, son of William and Jane Marshman, was m. to Jane, dau. of Robert Sharp.

THE SHAW FAMILY

The Shaw family is primarily an Annapolis county family. It was founded in Annapolis by Moses Shaw, a native of Massachusetts, who, probably about 1760, received a grant of land at Lower Granville. His son, David, b. April 9, 1770, m. Desiah Phinney, and d. in Pleasant Valley, Berwick, Feb. 14, 1840. In 1810, or '11 he removed from Phinney Mountain, Annapolis county, to Berwick "into a small log house, then completely shut in by the forest." He had in all 12 children. See the History of Annapolis. A writer in one of the local newspapers of the county a few years ago says of David Shaw:

"His offspring are numerous and prosperous, now numbering

about 224. Three of his grandsons are Baptist ministers and one grand-daughter is the wife of Rev. Alfred Chipman, who was one of the first teachers of Acadia Seminary. Another grand-daughter has been for many years a missionary in China, and a grandson was several years a missionary in India. A score of his great-grand children have been enrolled as teachers, some of whom are filling important educational stations. I remember his son Sidney as a large man, with a very large heart, who when he 'said grace,' bowed his high head almost to the table. In his boyhood his father sent him to a mill in Wilmot with a grist, and when returning he fell in with Mr. Preston, a very black and very eloquent colored Baptist preacher, whom he invited to accompany him home. When they arrived there, the family had all retired for the night. Sidney told his mother that a colored man had come home with him and wanted supper. The response was, 'if you have brought a nigger home, you may look after him yourself.' Mr. Preston overheard the answer, and as shrewd as he was eloquent, at once began singing with melting sweetness one of the old time revival hymns. That was enough for Mrs. Shaw, her heart relented, and she arose and with gladness and genuine old fashioned hospitality, ministered to the colored man's needs. The arrival in the wilderness neighborhood, in those early days, of such a man, was a great event, and created a good deal of sensation. Word was circulated the next day that he would preach at Mr. Shaw's in the evening. He remained in the valley for several weeks, preaching from house to house, and a goodly number experienced religion and were baptized by Father Manning at Canard. They were received into the First Cornwallis Church and with others were dismissed from that church on the 9th of January, 1828, and organized into what is now the Berwick Baptist Church."

There was another Shaw family in Falmouth, Hants county, who intermarried with the Elder family, but its genealogy remains yet to be made out. Of this family was Dr. Henri Shaw, who m. Martha Davis, and had a family born in Kentville, where Dr. Shaw was long a leading physician. He is buried in Oak Grove cemetery.

THE SHEFFIELD FAMILY

The Sheffield family was founded in King's County by Capt. Amos Sheffield, the Cornwallis grantee, a descendant of Ichabod Sheffield, the ancestor of all the Rhode Island Sheffields. It is possible, but not certain, that Amos Sheffield came to Cornwallis from Tiverton, R. I., and he may have been a son or grandson of Amos and Sarah Sheffield, who were m. April 25, 1709. He m. Mary Harrington, and his children that we know of were:

i Ruth, b. April 22, 1762, m. March 13, 1783, to William Baxter, M. D., and had 3 children.

ii Elizabeth, b. May 26, 1764.

iii Stephen, b. Aug. 10, 1766, m. Rachel Cunnabell (who was m. (2) to James Newcomb) and had a son, John, who m. Jan. 10, 1812, Asenath, dau. of John, M. P. P., and Prudence (Eaton) Wells, b. Sept. 7, 1799; and probably a son, Amos, who m. Prudence Wells, sister of Asenath, b. March 30, 1806. John and Asenath (Wells) Sheffield had children: Thomas, b. Nov. 4, 1823; Prudence Sophia, b. Oct. 19, 1828, m. Jan. 30, 1856, to George Garland Starr, of Pernambuco; Stephen, b. March 16, 1831; Mary Elizabeth, b. April 10, 1832. Mrs. Rachel (Cunnabell) Sheffield was married (2) to James Newcomb, and had a dau. Mary Newcomb, b. Feb. 8, 1808, m. (1) to John Manning, of Falmouth, (2) as his 2nd wife, to Daniel Moore, M. P. P., of Kentville.

iv Amos, Jr., b. Feb. 10, 1771, m. Jan. 1, 1795, Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin and Sarah (Post) Belcher, b. March 15, 1772. Children: William; John, d. in New Orleans; Benjamin, d. in Aylesford; Mary, m. March 9, 1816, to William Northrup, son of Gould and Elizabeth Northrup, and d. in Truro, N. S., about 1870; Gideon, m. Lavinia, dau. of Walter Reid, and d. in St. Stephen, N. B.; Aaron Atwood, m. Mary, dau. of Enoch Steadman.

Dr. Brechin's manuscript notes give the marriage, June 24, 1784, of a Ruth Sheffield, daughter of Joseph, of Rhode Island, to John Belcher.

THE SHERMAN FAMILY

The Sherman family of King's County, a branch of the well known Rhode Island family of that name, was founded here by Col. Jonathan Sherman, Jr., a son of Jonathan and Mary (Card) Sherman, of South Kingston, R. I., who was b. Oct. 14, 1731. Col. Sherman had brothers, Gideon and Robert, and sisters, Abigail and Mary. He m. at South Kingston (by Rev. Samuel Albro), May 16, 1768, Sarah Harrington, of North Kingston, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth Harrington, and sister of Stephen, Jr., the Cornwallis grantee. His name first appears in the Cornwallis records in Oct., 1770, at which time he bought land from James Mather. He built in Upper Canard the gambrel-roofed house afterward owned and occupied by William Belcher. He brought with him to Cornwallis, two slaves. He worshipped at St. John's Church, Cornwallis, but is buried in the cemetery at Upper Canard. He d. July 4, 1810; his wife d. after March 5, 1811. Children:

i Sarah, m. to —— Sweet.

ii Gideon, b. 1769, drowned in 1789, "at 20 years of age," in "crossing Partridge Island river, on horseback." On his death his 1st cousin, Stephen Harrington, of Parrsborough, wrote some lines, which Dr. Brechin has left among his notes on Cornwallis families.

iii A child who d. young.

THE SHREVE FAMILY

The Rev. Thomas Shreve, the first Anglican clergyman settled in Parrsborough was b. probably in New Jersey, and was graduated B. A. at King's College (Columbia), New York, in 1773, M. A. in 1776. He began to study for Holy Orders, but when the Revolution broke out he was commissioned Ensign, his commission, signed by General Howe, being dated Sept. 23, 1776. He was commissioned Lieut. in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers, April 25, 1782, this commission being signed by Sir Henry Clinton. He was later

commissioned Captain, and his descendants have copies of military accounts signed by him as Captain, when transferring his company to Capt. Clowes. When he retired from the army he was given half pay, Lord Palmerston signing the warrant. After his death his widow received a pension. He was ordered Deacon by Beilby Porteous, Bishop of Chester (appointed Bishop of London on St. Mark's Day, April 25, 1787), and was ordained Priest, June 3, 1787, by James, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, at the request of the Bishop of London. He was then licensed, June 6, 1787, by Robert, Bishop of London, "to perform the ministerial office of a Priest at Parrsborough, in Nova Scotia, in North America." For twenty years he remained at Parrsborough, but Aug. 13, 1807, was instituted by Charles, Bishop of Nova Scotia, to the cure of Lunenburg, of which he became the first rector. He d. at Lunenburg, Aug. 21, 1816. Rev. Thomas Shreve m. (1) in New York City, April 20, 1777 (license issued April 18), Catharine, daughter (probably youngest daughter) of Hon. Lewis Morris Ashfield, of Shrewsbury, N. J., a member of the N. J. Council, and a relative of Lewis Morris, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Mrs. Shreve d. in 1789, having borne her husband three daughters: Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1778, d. young; Elizabeth Dayrell, b. Jan. 9, 1780; Catharine Morris Ashfield, b. Dec. 15, 1781. Mr. Shreve m. (2) in Parrsborough, April 30, 1792, Abigail, dau. of Antill Gallop, of the Connecticut Gallop or Gallup family, Government Inspector of Fisheries at Parrsborough, who survived her husband many years, dying at the rectory in Chester, N. S., at the home of her son, James, April 1, 1849.

Children by 2nd marriage:

i Thomas, b. Oct. 29, 1793, d. Dec. 23, 1811, a Captain R. N.
ii Caleb Antill, b. Feb. 20, 1796, d. Feb. 24, 1848, a teacher.
iii Rebecca, b. July 26, 1797, d. young.
iv Rev. James, b. Nov. 10, probably 1799, Rector of Chester and of Dartmouth, N. S.
v Mary Ann, b. Aug. 8, 1801, m. to —— Jacobs.
vi Martha Johnson, b. May 28, 1803, m. to —— Jarvis.
vii Lucy Wollenhaupt, b. Aug. 18, 1805, m. to —— Morris.
viii Rev. Charles Jessen, b. April 9, 1808, Rector of Guysborough and of Chester, N. S., m. Harriet Hartshorne.

and was the father of the Rev, Richmond Shreve, D. D.

ix Sophia Wood, b. April 27, 1810, d. in 1839.

The Rev. Thomas Shreve's grandson, the Rev. Canon Richmond Shreve, D. D., son of Charles Jessen and Harriet (Hartshorne) Shreve, was ordered Deacon in 1874, and ordained Priest in 1875 (by Bishop Binney), and has been successively Curate of St. George's, Halifax, Rector of St. John's, Cornwallis, 1876-'79, Curate of Holy Trinity, Yarmouth, for 18 years, a Priest of the American Church, and since 1902 Rector of Sherbrooke, Diocese of Quebec. He is also Canon of Quebec Cathedral. He m. in 1874, Mary Catherine, dau. of Richard Hocken, Esq., merchant at Chatham, N. B., and has two sons and two daughters. The Shreve or Sheriff family came first to Portsmouth, R. I., from which colony one of them, Caleb, removed to Shrewsbury, N. J. The ancestry of Rev. Thomas Shreve is: Thomas (who lived in New York), Thomas, Caleb, Thomas. See Shreve Genealogy.

THE SKINNER FAMILY

The Skinner family in King's County was founded here by Charles Skinner, who m. at Passamaquaddy, Nov. 24, 1774, Sarah, dau. of Samuel and Sarah Osborn, it is said, originally from Martha's Vineyard. From the Loomis Genealogy, pp. 111, 116, we find reason to believe that Charles Skinner was a son of Deacon Aaron and Eunice (Taintor) Skinner, of Colchester, Conn., and was b. in Colchester, Jan. 3, 1748. His children's births, as well as his own marriage, are recorded on the Cornwallis Town Book. Children:

i Charles, Jr., b. Oct. 9, 1775, m. —— Corbet, and d. young.

ii Alfred, b. June 20, 1778, m. March 17, 1803, Abigail, dau. of Amasa and Roxana (Cone) Bigelow. Their eldest child was Ann, who became the wife of Ebenezer Foster Woodworth, b. in 1802. They had in all 12 children.

iii Eunice, b. Jan. 31, 1780, m. to Rev. George Dimock.

iv Rebecca, b. Dec. 22, 1781, m. June 25, 1801, to Rev. Edward Manning.

v Lavinia, b. Jan. 27, 1784, m. in Fredericton, N. B., March

9, 1786, to Reuben Bigelow. She d. at Antigonish, N. S., May 9, 1874.

vi Ann, b. March 9, 1786, m. to Thomas Lyons.

vii Mary, b. Dec. 29, 1787, m. to Benjamin Rockwell.

viii Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1789, m. to Robert Lyons.

ix William, b. Dec. 13, 1791, m. Lois White, dau. of Timothy White and had at least 5 children.

x Sarah, b. Dec. 30, 1793, d. unm., aged about 60.

xi Abigail, b. April 15, 1796, m. to Henry Marchant, son of William and Elizabeth Marchant.

xii David, b. Feb. 6, 1798, m. Jan. 17, 1821, Ann, dau. of William and Elizabeth Marchant, and had children: William Marchant, b. March 20, 1822; Leander, b. May 17, 1824; Love, b. April 3, 1826; Elizabeth; David; George.

xiii Joseph Churchill, b. Feb. 16, 1800, m. Elizabeth Chase, and had a son, William Allen, b. Jan. 26, 1822, who had at least 7 children.

xiv Samuel, b. March 16, 1802, m. probably Elizabeth Gouldin, dau. of Charles Gouldin.

xv Benjamin, b. Dec. 22, 1803, d. in infancy.

The Skinner family has been more prominent in St. John, N. B., than anywhere else in the Maritime Provinces.

THE SPINNEY FAMILY

Joseph Spinney was a grantee in Aylesford, Aug. 30, 1783, and a Joseph Spinney, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, of Granville, Annapolis county, m. in Aylesford, Oct. 5, 1797, Sarah Beech. They had children: Abraham, b. Sept. 19, 1798; Samuel, b. Nov. 22, 1802; Benaiah, b. July 21, 1805; Mary, b. May 7, 1807; Elijah, b. Sept. 4, 1809; James, b. Nov. 4, 1811; Cyrena Ann, b. July 4, 1813; William, b. Sept. 9, 1815; Charlotte, b. Sept. 9, 1817; Sarah Elizabeth, b. Aug. 26, 1819; John, b. Feb. 3, 1822.

From the records of Aylesford we also learn that a **Samuel Spinney,** undoubtedly brother of Joseph, m. Dec. 30, 1795, Elizabeth Beech and had children: Isaac, b. Aug. 4, 1797; Jacob, b. Nov. 15, 1799; Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1801; Eliza, b. Aug. 1, 1804; Eunice, b. Jan. 8, 1807; Jane, b. Nov. 8, 1810; Elisha, b. Sept. 24, 1811; Ingerson, b. Oct. 18, 1813; Caroline, b. April 17, 1816; Henry, b. May 5,

1819; Catherine Inglis, b. May 24, 1822; Amret (?), b. June 5, 1825. A slight sketch of the Spinney family will be found in the Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis, pp. 604, 5.

THE STAIRS FAMILY

The Stairs family of Halifax, founded by John and Joanna (Stayner) Stairs, was conspicuously represented in the province in the third generation by Hon. William James Stairs, b. Sept. 24, 1819, and his brother, John Stairs, b. April 1, 1823, their parents being William and Margaret (Wiseman) Stairs, who were m. May 23, 1814. Sisters of William James and John Stairs were: Margaret Wiseman, who became the 1st wife of Hon. Alfred Gilpin Jones, lately Governor of Nova Scotia; Helen Sophia, wife of Robert Morrow; and Anna Marshall, wife of John Duffus.

Hon. William James[3] Stairs, M. L. C., of Halifax, m. June 16, 1845, Susan, dau. of John and Mary Anne (Duffus) Morrow, b. Oct. 21, 1822. He d. in Halifax, deeply lamented, Feb. 27, 1906. Children:

i John Fitzwilliam, b. Jan. 19, 1848, m. Charlotte Jane, dau. of James and Jane Fogo, of Pictou.
ii Mary Anne, b. Sept. 20, 1849, m. to Charles Macdonald, and d. July 24, 1883.
iii James Wiseman, b. May 15, 1851, m. Jane Macdonald.
iv Margaret Wiseman, m. June 16, 1880, to Rev. Alfred John Townend, sometime Chaplain to the forces at Halifax.
v George, b. Feb. 29, 1856, m. Oct. 1, 1884, Helen MacKenzie.
vi Herbert, b. March 21, 1859, removed to Cornwallis and m. there, Sept. 21, 1881, Sarah Elizabeth, 4th daughter of Leander and Paulina (Starr) Eaton. Children: Edith; Mary Macdonald; Alice Eaton; William Herbert.
vii Gavin Lang, b. Sept. 21, 1861, m. in December, 1885, Ellie Cox.

FIRST STARR FAMILY

Among the most important of the New England planters of the county were the brothers, Major Samuel and David Starr. They

were sons of Samuel (Jonathan, Samuel, Dr. Thomas, Dr. Comfort) and his wife, Ann (Bushnell) Starr, of Norwich, Conn., and descendants of the renowned William Brewster of the *Mayflower*. They were born in Norwich, Samuel, Sept. 2, 1728, David, Oct. 16, 1742.

Major Samuel[1] Starr m. (1), in Norwich, Nov. 19, 1749, Abigail, dau. of Capt. John and Sarah (Abell) Leffingwell, of Norwich, b. Nov. 3, 1725, d. in Nova Scotia, Feb. 2, 1768. He m. (2), May 22, 1768, Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Kinsman, who d. May 12, 1784. He m. (3), May 28, 1785, Mrs. Miriam (Ingersoll) Dickson, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Dewey) Ingersoll, and widow of Charles Dickson, of Colchester, Conn., and Horton, N. S., b. in Westfield, Mass., Nov. 4, 1723. Samuel Starr was buried at Starr's Point, Cornwallis, Aug. 26, 1799.

Children by 1st marriage:

i Abigail, b. Jan. 20 or 24, 1751, m. to Timothy McCartney, but left no issue.
ii Hannah, b. Nov. 20, 1752, m. to Benjamin, son of James and Grace Fox, and had a dau. Eunice, b. Dec. 2, 1787, m. to James Woodworth.
iii John, b. Dec. 5 or 12, 1754, d. young.
iv Joseph, b. Sept. 29, 1757, m. Joanna Starr.

Joseph[2] Starr (Major Samuel[1]), b. Sept. 29, 1757, m. in Norwich, Conn., June 7, 1786, his 1st cousin, Joanna, dau. of Jonathan and Sarah (Leffingwell) Starr, b. July 13, 1758, d. Aug. 29, 1847. He d. July 8, 1840. Children:

i Charles, b. Jan. 4, 1788.
ii Lavinia, b. Feb. 28, 1789, m. to her 1st cousin once removed, David Starr (David), of Halifax.
iii Samuel, b. Oct. 28, 1790, m. (1) Susanna Cox, (2) Mrs. Abigail (Denison) Willett.
iv Sarah, b. May 14, 1793, m. Oct. 29, 1828, as his 2nd wife, Samuel, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Dunbar) Sharp, b. in 1779, at Machias, Me., and had 6 children. She d. April 14, 1851. He d. March 10, 1866.
v Abigail, b. Oct. 10, 1795, m. Oct. 6, 1832, to Rev. Arthur McNutt, son of Martin and Rebecca (Stewart) McNutt, and had 2 children.
vi Christopher, b. Aug. 21, 1797, m. about 1835, at Pernambuco, Brazil, Mrs. Susanna Howard Harrington, an

Englishwoman, who d. Dec. 2, 1853. He d. in England, March 3, 1870. They had 1 son, d. young.

vii Col. Richard, b. April 28, 1799, m. Tamar Troop.

viii Joseph Henry, b. Nov. 4, 1802, d. Aug. 11, 1816.

Samuel[3] Starr (Joseph[2], Major Samuel[1]), b. Oct. 28, 1790, m. (1) June 26, 1822, Susannah, dau. of Capt. Harry and Susannah (Eaton) Cox, b. March 17, 1804, d. March 23, 1852, (2) June 20, 1855, Mrs. Abigail (Denison) Willett, b. April 20, 1808. Children:

i Paulina, b. July 29, 1823, m. May 22, 1850, to Leander, son to Ward and Deborah (Eaton) Eaton, and had 8 children. See the Eaton Family.

ii George Garland, b. April 14, 1825, m. (1) Jan. 30, 1856, Prudence Sophia, dau. of John and Asenath (Wells) Sheffield, b. Dec. 19, 1828, d. July 27, 1857, (2) May 5, 1859, Margaret, dau. of James and Caroline Mary (Dudman) Stewart, of Bahia. He lived in Pernambuco, Brazil. He had 4 children, the eldest of whom (by his 1st marriage) was Mary Asenath, m. to Edward Manning, son of Mayhew and Eunice (Rand) Beckwith, of Canning.

iii Thomas Henry, b. Feb. 28, 1827, m. Nov. 5, 1851, Hannah, dau. of James and Hannah (Steimson) Hilton, m. at Hull, England, Oct. 19, 1825, and had 6 children.

iv Mary Sophia, b. Feb. 7, 1829, m. July 31, 1854, to Col David Hosterman Clark, son of James Stewart and Harriet (Etter) Clark, b. May 11, 1829, d. June 25, 1872, and had 3 children

v Major John Edward, b. Jan. 14, 1831, m. Jan. 25, 1860, Martha, dau. of Ward and Deborah (Eaton) Eaton, b. March 28, 1828. They had 4 children: John Rufus, b. Dec. 13, 1860; Ella, b. May 11, 1862, d. May 12, 1864; Alice Augusuta, b. Sept. 18, 1865; George Herbert, b. Feb. 14, 1873, m. Katherine Allison McLatchy. See the Johnstone Family for John Rufus Starr.

vi Joseph, b. Feb. 3, 1833, m. Mrs. —— Lockwood.

vii Martha, b. March 11, 1836, m. Dec. 7, 1858, to Gilbert, son of Gilbert and Nancy (Clark) Fowler, b. 1830, and had 2 children.

Col. Richard[3] Starr (Joseph[2], Major Samuel[1]), b. April 28, 1799, m. Sept. 15, 1829, Tamar, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Rice) Troop, b. at Bridgetown, N. S., April 14, 1804. Children:

i Major Robert William, b. Sept. 11, 1830, m. March 7, 1860, Sarah Elizabeth, dau. of Clement Horton and Mary Jane (Starr) Belcher, and had children: Arthur Clark; Robert William, Jr.; Florence Belcher; Percy George; Gladys Mary.

ii Lavinia, b. June 30, 1832, d. March 28, 1846.

iii Sarah Jane, b. Sept. 14, 1834, d. April 17, 1836.

iv Mary Jane, m. Sept. 16, 1857, Thomas Roberts, Jr., son of Thomas Roberts and Mercy Ann (Barnaby) Pattillo, b. at Liverpool, N. S., Sept. 19, 1833, and had 9 children, one of whom, Thomas Starr Pattillo, is a prominent wholesale merchant at Truro, N. S.

v Henrietta Sophia, b. Sept. 15, 1839, d. Feb. 4, 1843.

vi Joseph Christopher, m. (1) Annie Sophia, dau. of Wm. Henry, M. P., and Sophia (Cogswell) Chipman, who d. Jan. 31, 1877.

vii Sarah Eliza, m. to Ross, son of Wm. Henry, M. P., and Sophia (Cogswell) Chipman, of Cornwallis.

viii Charles Richard Henry, m. Eva, dau. of Rev. Samuel and Florence (Haire) Richardson.

ix David Arthur, b. Oct. 2, 1849, d. Oct. 12, 1856.

One of the most notable members of the Starr family in Nova Scotia at the present time is Major Robert William Starr, whose genealogical record is given above. For many years he has been active in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the county, especially in fruit growing. To the science of this industry he has given scholarly attention, and his judgment in it carries weight. He has been prominent in the militia, and his knowledge of the general history of the county is accurate and wide. Without his kindly co-operation the History of King's would have lacked some important details.

SECOND STARR FAMILY

David[1] Starr, (Samuel, Jonathan, Dr. Thomas, Dr. Comfort), b. in Norwich, Conn., Oct. 16, 1742, m. in Cornwallis, Aug. 5, 1770, Susanna, dau. of Henry and Martha Potter, b. in Halifax, in April, 1752, d. in Cornwallis, Nov. 5, 1817. He d. Oct. 29, 1831, and with his wife is buried in the small burying ground at Starr's Point, where also his brother Samuel lies. Whether Mrs. David Starr was

an only child we do not know, but we have no record of any other child of Henry and Martha Potter. The Potters are believed to have come from England to Halifax soon after the settling of that town, some time later removing to Cornwallis. Henry and Susanna Potter are also buried at Starr's Point. Children:

i Samuel, b. Aug. 5, 1771, m. Lydia DeWolf.
ii Henry, twin with Samuel, d. in 1779.
iii Elizabeth, b. Dec. 1, 1773, m. to Augustus Willoughby See the Willoughby Family.
iv Col. John, M. P. P., b. Feb. 20, 1775, m. Desiah Gore, and founded the chief Halifax Starr family.
v Ann, b. Dec. 12, or Sept. 17, 1776, m. as his 2nd wife, July 22, 1812, to Walter, son of Ezra and Mary (Watrous) Reid, b. Feb. 23, 1770. They had one daughter, Harriet Sophia Reid, b. Sept. 16, 1815, m. to Wm. Henry Lyons.
vi Sarah, b. Nov. 1, 1778, m. (1) to Benjamin Belcher, (2) to Walter Carroll Manning. See Belcher Family and Manning Family.
vii Joseph, b. Feb. 16, 1781, m. (1) Mary Gore, (2) Mrs. Margaret Maria (DeWolf) Calkin.
viii Hannah, b. March 1, 1783, buried Oct. 4, 1784.
ix Susannah, b. July 1, 1785, m. in March, 1811, Rev. James Knowlan, b. in Ireland, in 1776, d. in Halifax, in 1843. She d. in Feb., 1869. The Knowlans had 8 children:
x David, b. April 15, 1787, m. Lavinia Starr, dau. of his 1st cousin Joseph.
xi William, b. March 2, 1789, m. Jan. 31, 1815, Harriet, dau. of Frances and Bathsheba (Ruggles) Hutchinson, b. at Wilmot, N. S. They had 5 children.
xii James, b. Aug. 3, 1791, m. May 19, 1813, Nancy, dau. of Miner and Martha (Walker) Huntington, b. at Yarmouth, N. S., April 11, 1794, d. June 1, 1863. He d. Jan. 7, 1863. They had 9 children.
xiii Daniel, b. March 27, 1795, m. Sarah Alice DeWolf.

Samuel[2] Starr (David[1]), b. Aug. 5, 1771, m. probably in 1794, Lydia, youngest dau. of Jehiel and Phebe (Cobb) DeWolf, b. in 1768, d. Jan. 26, 1850, a descendant of John Howland and John Tillie, of the *Mayflower*. Samuel Starr d. in Jamaica, West Indies, Aug. 8, 1801, aged only 30, and is buried in Jamaica. Children:

i Maria, b. Jan. 1, 1795.
ii Henry, b. Dec. 15, 1796.

Of these children, Henry, the youngest went with Capt. Thomas Ratchford, of Parrsborough, the husband of his 1st cousin, Caroline Sophia (DeWolf) Ratchford, dau. of Daniel DeWolf, to Jamaica, W. I., on a voyage in 1822, and that year strangely died in Jamaica, as his father had done about twenty-one years before. Maria Starr (the author's grandmother) in her nineteenth year, June 19, 1813, was m. by Rev. Robert Norris, Rector of St. John's church, Cornwallis, to Otho Hamilton, eldest son of Henry Hamilton, who had come to New England from Scotland shortly before the Revolutionary War. Otho Hamilton's mother was Eunice Lord, a member of a well known New England family, intermarried with the Wentworth and other important families, and descended from the Frosts. Otho Hamilton came to Nova Scotia shortly before his marriage, he died in Kentville, May 21, 1831, leaving seven children, the youngest of whom was less than three years old. Of his few living descendants or the descendants of his father, none bear the Hamilton name. He was entirely unrelated to the Hamilton family of Horton, and the only Hamiltons ever in Nova Scotia to whom he could have been related were Lieut.-Col. Otho Hamilton, and his sons Captain John and Lieut-Col. Otho, 2nd, all of whom were in the 40th Regiment at Annapolis Royal, afterward removing to Great Britian, where they died. See the author's monographs on the Olivestob Hamiltons, and Lieut.-Col. Otho Hamilton, his sons Capt. John and Lieut.-Col. Otho, 2nd, and his grandson, Sir Ralph Hamilton, Kt. Mrs. Maria (Starr) Hamilton died Jan. 3, 1872. Children:

i Susan, b. March 10, 1814, d. unm., Feb. 17, 1892.
ii Minetta Bath, b. March 15, 1816, d. unm., Feb. 13, 1892.
iii Henry Starr, b. Aug. 18, 1818, d. unum., May 9, 1867.
iv Margaret Maria, b. Feb. 6, 1821, m. Feb. 19, 1857, to Brenton Halliburton Harris, 5th son of Hon. James Delap, M. L. C., and Wilhelmina Wemyss (Campbell) Harris, and d. *s. p.*, Dec. 1, 1907.
v Otho, Jr., b. Aug. 2, 1823, d. *s. p.*, in Boston, Mass., March 24, 1826, and is buried in Salem, Mass.

vi Josephine Collins, b. Dec. 11, 1826, m. (1) Dec. 1, 1849, to John Rufus Eaton, (2) to Rev. David Stuart Hamilton, D. C. L., and was the mother of Grace Hunnewell (Eaton), widow of Wilford Henry Chipman. of Kentville; Harold Harris Hamilton of New York; Mary Stuart Hamilton, Janet Gordon Hamilton, and Victor Prescott Hamilton.

vii Anna Augusta Willoughby, b. Sept. 11, 1828, m. to William Eaton and had children. Rev. Arthur Wentworth Hamilton Eaton, D. C. L.; Francis Herbert Eaton, D. C. L.; Anna Morton Eaton, m. to George Albert Layton, and has one son, Francis Paul Hamilton Layton, B. A., LL. B.; Rufus William Eaton, m. Anna Laurie Sutherland, and has children, Kenneth Sutherland, William Ronald, and Jean Hamilton; Harry Havelock Eaton; Leslie Seymour Eaton m. Augusta Billing Thorne, and has daughters, Emily Augusta Thorne, and Helen Wentworth Hamilton; and Emily Maria Hamilton Eaton, who died young.

Col. John. Starr[2], M. P. P., b. Feb. 20, 1775, early settled in Halifax, where he became one of the wealthiest merchants. He received his commission as Colonel of the 3rd Halifax Regiment, April 12, 1824. "When absent in England in 1827, he was elected a member of the House of Assembly, by his native county of King's." He owned in Halifax the property known as Poplar Grove, once owned by Sir John Wentworth. He registered arms in London, and these are cut on his tombstone. He m. Dec. 28, 1797, Desiah, dau. of Moses, Jr., and Mary (Newcomb) Gore, b. May 23, 1780, who d. in Horton, May 15, 1843. He d. in Halifax, Dec. 30, 1827. Children:

i Margaret Sophia, b. Dec. 21, d. Dec. 23, 1798.

ii Margaret Sophia, b. Jan. 3, 1800, m. May 30, 1821, to Hon. James, M. L. C., son of James and Mary (Crane) Ratchford, b. May 17, 1796. They had children: 1. Sophia Caroline, b. July 15, 1823, m. Oct. 24, 1864, to Rev. Nathaniel Allen Coster, Rector of Richibucto, N. B., who d. Feb. 4, 1879; 2. Mary Eliza, b. June 13, 1827, d. Nov. 25, 1841.

iii John Leander, b. Oct. 30, d. Nov. 25, 1841.

iv Hon. John Leander, M. L. C., b. Oct. 25, 1802, m. (1) Nov. 1, 1823, Mary Sophia, dau. of James and Mary (Crane) Ratchford, b. Oct. 30, 1804, d. Dec. 17, 1829.

He m. (2), in New York, Dec. 22, 1830, Frances Barberie, dau. of William and Catharine Throckmorton. d. Jan. 5, 1878. He is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y. He was Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Halifax militia, and acted successively as aide-de-camp to Gen.-Sir Colin Campbell, and to Lord Falkland, Governor of Nova Scotia. He was made a member of the Legislative Council in 1841. By his 1st wife, Hon. J. L. Starr had children: James Ratchford; Rupert Augustus; Mary Desiah. By his 2nd wife he had: Mary Sophia, m. to De Verd Fischer, of Quebec; Kate Reading; Leander William Van Hook; Elizabeth Jane Throckmorton, m. to John Daggett Hunt, and has a son, John Leander Starr Hunt, a prominent lawyer in Mexico, and a dau., Elizabeth, wife of John DuFais, of New York city.

v William Joseph, b. Dec. 12, 1805, m. (1) in Bermuda, Nov. 16, 1830, Matilda, dau. of Hon. Richard and Frances (Peniston) Peniston, b. Nov. 3, 1809, at Peniston Hall, Peniston, Bermuda, (2) Sept. 25, 1848, Mrs. Harriet (Ruggles) Bartlett, dau. of Timothy Ruggles, M. P. P., of Bridgetown, N. S., and widow of Thomas Bartlett, b. Aug. 16, 1813, d. Jan. 1, 1877. Children by 1st marriage: Frances Amelia; Richard Peniston; John Leander; William Frederick; Eliza Ratchford; Susan Jervis; Henry Jervis; Almira Christmas.

vi Mary Eliza, b. Dec. 28, 1807, m. Oct. 17, 1826, to Elisha DeWolf, Jr., M. P. P. See DeWolf Family. She d. May 14, 1843.

vii Susan Arabella, b. July 21, 1810, m. Jan. 12, 1835, to Admiral William Henry Jervis, R. N., b. Oct. 11, 1803, at "Woodlands Lodge," New Forest, Hants, Eng., d. April 20, 1877. Children: Martha Mary; Susan Arabella Harriet; Fanny Anne Cockburn; William Henry Edward Ricketts, Lieut. R. N., and afterwards clergyman of the Church of England; Dundas George.

viii Frederick Augustus, b. Aug. 28, 1812, d. Nov. 3, 1817.

ix Lucretia Jane, b. Aug. 11, 1814, d. Sept. 19, 1815.

x Jane, b. and d. Sept. 2, 1817.

xi Lucretia Jane, b. Nov. 2, 1818, m. June 5, 1838, to Hon. Judge Charles Young, son of Hon. John, M. P. P., and Agnes (Rennie Young, b. in Glasgow, Scotland,

April 30, 1812, a brother of Sir William Young, Kt. No children.

Joseph[2], b. Feb. 16, 1781, also removed early to Halifax, where for many years he was a warden of St. Paul's Church. He m. (1) Feb. 25, 1804, Mary, dau. of Moses and Mary (Newcomb) Gore, b. Jan. 29, 1778, d. Aug. 19, 1838. He m. (2) April 4, 1843, Mrs. Margaret Maria (DeWolf) Calkin, dau. of Judge Elisha DeWolf, and widow of James Calkin, b. Sept. 22, 1793, d. May 16, 1862.

Children by 1st marriage:

i John Edward b. Feb. 4, 1805, m. Nov. 11, 1828, Mary Ann, dau. of James Russell and Ann Louisa (Chipman) Lovett, b. Feb. 20, 1810, d. Jan. 2, 1877. Children: Rev. Joseph Herbert; Elizabeth Ann, m. to Douglas Nicholas Tucker, M. D., R. N.; Alida Ellen, m. to Frederick Newton Gisborne, C. E.; James Edward; Mary Gore, m. to Israel Longworth, Barrister, Truro; James Lovett; Rev. Reginald Heber, D. D., clergyman of the Anglican Church of Canada, and the Prot. Epis. Church of the U. S., now in New York city.

ii Mary Jane, b. Dec. 19, 1806, m. June 6, 1826, to her 1st cousin, Clement Horton Belcher, b. March 5, 1801, d. May 23, 1869. She d. May 15, 1868. They had 8 children. See the Belcher Family.

iii Thomas Henry, b. Sept. 29, 1809, d. March 20, 1811.

iv George Herbert, b. Dec. 26, 1812, banker of Halifax, m. Sept. 8, 1855, Mrs. Rebecca Allison Sawers, dau. of James Noble and Charlotte Louisa (Avery) Crane, of Horton, and widow of A. F. Sawers, M. D., b. Dec. 16, 1817. By her 1st marriage Mrs. Starr had one daughter, Louise, m. to the Rev. Dr. Paisley, of Sackville, N. B., to Mr. Starr she bore no children.

v David, b. April 15, 1787, also removed to Halifax and became a successful merchant. He m. Feb. 20, 1811, Lavinia, dau. of Joseph and Joanna (Leffingwell) Starr, of Cornwallis, b. Feb. 28, 1789, d. Nov. 6, 1858. See the First Starr Family. He d. in Halifax, Nov. 20, 1857. His children were: Sarah Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1812, d. unm. April 20, 1840; Joanna, b. Feb. 29, 1815, m. June 18, 1839. to Rev. Roland Morton, b. in Cornwallis, April 13, 1818, and had 5 children, the 3rd of whom was Rev. Roland Arthur Dwight Mor-

ton; Mary Sophia, b. Nov. 11, 1816, d. unm.; Fanny Lavinia, b. July 17, 1819, m. June 14, 1843, to Rev. Samuel Dwight Rice, D. D., b. Sept. 11, 1815, and had 9 children; Harriet Augusta, b. March 20 1822, m. July 8, 1856, Rev. Charles Stewart, D. D., b. Feb. 6, 1827, and had 4 children; David Henry, b. Aug. 19, 1825, m. (1) May 25, 1853, Mary Starr, dau. of Joseph and Ann (Morton) Chase, of Cornwallis, (2), Eliza Jane Chase, sister of his 1st wife. He had 5 children by his 2nd wife; John, b. Dec. 9, 1827, m. June 13, 1853, Mary Ann, dau. of Rev. Wm. and Ann (Perkins) Croscomb, and had 6 children.

iv Thomas Ratchford, b. March 26, 1834, d. Aug. 5, 1835.

Daniel[2] Starr (David[1]), b. March 27, 1795, m. Sept. 3, 1825, Sarah Alice, dau. of Daniel and Lydia Kirtland (Harris) DeWolf, b. July 29, 1802, d. Oct. 9, 1870. He was a merchant in Halifax, but July 20, 1852, was appointed H. M. Vice-Consul at Portland, Me. This office he held until May 10, 1854. He d. Nov. 13, 1868. Children:

ii Albert Chapin, b. Jan. 5, 1830, d. July 8, 1850.

iii George Herbert, b. Dec. 30, 1831, m. Sept. 19, 1854, Ellen Goodwin, and had 2 children.

iv Thomas Ratchford, b. March 26, 1834, d. Aug. 5, 1835.

v Caroline Jane, b. July 28, 1836, m. Sept. 28, 1854, to Israel Thorndike Dana, M. D., of Portland, Me., son of Samuel and Henrietta (Bridge) Dana, b. at Marblehead, Mass., June 6, 1827, educated in Paris, France. She had children: Anna Harrington; Alice DeWolf; Samuel Bridge; William Lawrence, M. D.; Israel Thorndike, Jr.; Caroline Starr; Matthew; Henrietta Bridge; Francis William. Dr. Israel Thorndike Dana was a brother of Susan, wife of William Lawrence, M. D., of Longwood, Mass., and uncle of Rev. Arthur Lawrence, D. D., long Rector of Stockbridge, Mass., who recently died.

vi Joseph, b. Nov. 30, 1839, m. June 1, 1872, Alice Elizabeth, dau. of James William and Elizabeth (Brown) Merkel, of Halifax. He d. *s. p.*

THE STARRATT FAMILY

Joseph Staratt b. probably in Granville, Annapolis county, of a Scotch family that seems to have started first in America, somewhere

in New England, was a son of William and —— (Webber) Starratt. He removed to Cornwallis and m. there, Feb. 18, 1801, Sarah, dau. of Israel Harding, and sister of Rev. Harris Harding and of Mrs. Joseph Allison. Children:

i William.
ii Joseph, d. unm.
iii Margaret, d. unm.
iv Sarah, m. to Robert W. Denison, son of James and Lavinia (Denison) Denison, brother of James A. Denison, who m. Louisa Viets, Eliza A. Denison, m. to Asa S. Angus, and Julia Lavinia Denison, m. to Benjamin H. Calkin. Robert and Sarah (Starratt) Denison had children, only one of whom it is believed was married. Robert Denison d. in Kentville, Dec. 23, 1861. For many years Mrs. Denison lived with her brother, Joseph Starratt in Church street, Cornwallis. See Calnek-Savary History of Annapolis.

THE STEADMAN FAMILY

Among the well known Rhode Island families represented in King's County are the Congdons, Sanfords, Sheffields, Shermans, Steadmans, and Sweets. The founder of the Cornwallis family was John Steadman, son of Thomas and Hannah Steadman, b. in South Kingston, R. I., Sept. 21, 1725, m. in Shrewsbury, N. J., Jan. 29, 1746, Bethany Gray. (Dr. Brechin and the Chute Genealogies say Parthenia Gracey, but the record above is taken from the South Kingstown Vital Records). He m. (2) Frances Congdon of North Kingstown, R. I. He was a surveyor, at one time lived in Long Island, N. Y., but in 1760 removed to King's County, where he assisted in laying out the township of Cornwallis.

Children by 1st marriage:

i Martha, m. in Cornwallis, Jan. 12, 1769, to Worden Beckwith.
ii Parthenia, m. and went to the Southern States.
iii Mary, m. and also went to the Southern States.

Children by 2nd marriage:

iv Benjamin, m. July 12, 1787, Sarah, dau. of Aaron and

Susanna (Edgarton) Cogswell, b. about 1768, but had no children.

v Enoch, m. Allison Cogswell, sister of Sarah.

vi Hannah, b. Feb. 15, 1763, m. Sept. 22, 1814, to John N. Van Buskirk. See Dr. Brechin's notes.

vii John, b. April 19, 1765, m. Hannah Harris, and lived in Cornwallis. Children: Hannah, b. April 11, 1793; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 23, 1795; Charles, b. April 6, 1797; Thomas, b. March 9, 1799; James, b. March 4, 1802; William, b. Aug. 2, 1804; Benjamin, b. Feb. 12, 1807; Mary Ann, b. May 20, 1809; Susannah, b. July 19, 1811; George Washington, b. Feb. 14, 1815.

viii Elizabeth, b. Dec. 20, 1767, m. June 11, 1787, to Abraham Gesner, twin brother of Col. Henry Gesner, and had 12 children.

ix Thomas, b. Jan. 30, 1771, in Falmouth.

x Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1774.

xi William, b. March 25, 1777-8, m. Nov. 18, 1803, Hannah Tatro Couch, and d. in Moncton, N. B., Nov. 18, 1854.

xii James Congdon, b. June 2, 1781.

Enoch[2] Steadman (John[1]), m. Allison, dau. of Aaron and Susannah (Edgarton) Cogswell, b. probably about 1770. Children:

i Benjamin, m. March 13, 1817, Mary Ann, dau. of James and Nancy (Manning) Eaton, b. May 3, 1796. Children: Eunice, b. Jan. 16, 1818; Enoch, b. June 3, 1820; Nancy, b. April 1, 1822; Daniel, b. April 3, 1826; Ruth, b. July 30, 1828, m. July 18, 1850, to William, son of George and Eleanor (Sheffield) Harrington (and had children: Charles; Anna, m. (1) to Henry Lydiard, (2) to Brenton Halliburton Dodge, M. P. P.; Fanny); Edward Manning, b. Aug. 30, 1832; Harriet, b. Aug. 24, 1834, m. June 5, 1856, to Robert Harrington, brother of William (and had children: Ruth; Alice; William; Mary Blanche; Enoch Steadman); Fanny, b. Aug. 26, 1838, m. as his 2nd wife, Oct. 14, 1885, to Frederick Webster, of Kentville, son of Dr. Wm. Bennett and Wilhelmina (Moore) Webster. Of this family, Enoch Steadman, b. June 3, 1820, became a prosperous business man in Boston and retired about 1880, with a comfortable fortune. He m. Abby Woodbury, of Boston, and had sons: Frank Elmer, d. young; Frederick Enoch Steadman, d. in Boston, a widower, in 1895, and was buried at Forest

Hills cemetery. The firm in Boston of which he was a member was Holt, Steadman & Co.

ii Susannah, m. March 22, 1814, to Elisha Eaton, Jr., son of Elisha and Irene (Bliss) Eaton, a merchant in Cornwallis, b. June 30, 1783. They had one son, David Owen Eaton, who d. unm. In 1811, Elisha Eaton and his brother-in-law, Benjamin Steadman, who m. Elisha's cousin, Mary Ann Eaton, had pews in St. John's Church, Cornwallis. On the plan of the interior of the church, Mr. Eaton's two pews come directly back of the Governor's pew, Mr. Steadman's pew is on the right of the middle aisle, fourth from the front.

iii Hannah, m. to Isaac Jackson, and had children: Sarah Allison; Susannah; Charles; Enoch; Joseph.

iv Sarah, m. to Peter Pineo.

v Fanny, m. to Benjamin Sheffield.

vi Nancy, m. to George Cox, son of Capt. Harry and Susanna (Eaton) Cox, b. Jan. 20, 1798.

vii Mary, m. to Aaron Sheffield.

viii Daniel.

An important member of this Steadman family was the Hon. Judge James Steadman, M. L. C., for New Brunswick. He was a son of William and Hannah Tatro (Couch) Steadman, and was m. March 27, 1818. The Chute Genealogies contain much about the Steadman Family.

THE STEWART FAMILY

The Stewart family of Horton was founded by two brothers, John McNeil and Luke Stewart, sons of Archibald and Susan (McNeil) Stewart, of Glasgow, Scotland, who had other children, Daniel, m. Janet Lyle, and Mary. Of the coming of John McNeil Stewart to Nova Scotia we have found the following account in print. John McNeil Stewart, the account says, with some others, had been forcibly impressed by a recruiting band into the British navy, and the ship on which he and his fellow sailors were thrust came to Pictou, Nova Scotia. In that harbour, one day he and two or three other men jumped overboard and struck out for the shore. A boat pursued them, but Mr. Stewart, at least, reached the shore before he

was overtaken. On shore a kindly fellow Scotswoman named Cameron, covered him with a long cloak, and taking him into a house concealed him until his pursuers had gone back to the ship. Later he made his way to Horton, where he settled and where he soon married Elizabeth, dau. of Robert and Jane (Palmer) Laird. John McNeil and Elizabeth (Laird) Stewart had children: Mary; Eleanor; Robert Laird m. Elizabeth Patterson; William, m. (1) Rebecca Patterson, (2) Ruby Gould, (3) Emily Gould; Susan.

Robert Laird[2] Stewart (John McNeil[1]), m. Elizabeth Patterson. Children:

i John Robert, m. Elizabeth Gilmore. Children: Daniel Edgar; Mabel Heartz; Arthur Dawson; Archibald Lyle; Robert William; Cassie Johnson; Gordon Denison; Hector John; Paul Clinton.
ii Janel Lyle.
iii Dottie.
iv Agenora.
v James Wesley, m. Jane E. F. Green, and had one son, Karl Gordon.
vi Kate Lillian.
vii Albert Dawson.
viii Calvin Bruce Livingston, m. (1) E. Dunsworth and had one child, Muriel Moody, (2) J. Newcomb, who bore him: Winifred Kathleen and Robert Lyle.

William[2] Stewart (John McNeil[1]) m. (1) Rebecca Patterson, who bore him a daughter, Harriet, (2) Ruby Gould, (3) Emily Gould, who bore him children: William Young, m. Sarah Alice Denison; Robert Laird, d. young; Robert Laird, 2d, m. Adeline ——; Frank Gould, m. ——; Stephen Gould, m. Cassie Armstrong; Charles Edward, m. Florence ——; Annie Mary; Walter Douglas; Albert Dawson; Jesse Laird; John Laird; Frederick Brown.

Luke[1] Stewart m. Mary Walker. Children: Daniel; John; Luke, Jr.; James, and others. The information concerning the Stewart family has been kindly furnished by Miss Annie M. Stuart, of Kentville, Deputy Registrar of Deeds, from a chart made out for her by Mrs. R. R. Duncan, of Grand Pré.

THE STRONG FAMILY

Stephen[1] Strong, Jr., the Cornwallis grantee, a son of Stephen and Abigail (Buell) Strong, b. in Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 30, 1725, m. Elizabeth ——, and settled in Coventry, Conn., where his 1st (probably six) children were born. He was a descendant of Elder John Strong, b. in Taunton, Eng., in 1605, who settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, and founded one of the most important families in the United States. The Strong Family Genealogy does not trace the Cornwallis family, and we are not able to give a perfectly satisfactory sketch of it. Stephen Strong, Jr., received his grant of 1⅛ shares of land in Cornwallis, July 21, 1761. Children of Stephen Strong, Jr.:

i Lydia, b. April 13, 1748, m. (1) to Jonathan Rand, (2) Oct. 4, 1804, to Benjamin Sanford, Sr., b. in 1732.

ii Stephen, 3rd, b. Dec. 17, 1749, m. Jan. 21, 1773, Deborah, dau. of William and Jean West.

iii Sarah, b. July 27, 1755, m. to William Eagles, and lived to be 95. William and Sarah (Strong) Eagles had 13 children: Prudence; Henry; Daniel, m. Alice Melton (and had children, Annie and Daniel); John, m. Ann Coldwell and had 7 children (Sarah, Elias, John, Prudence, Isaiah, Ruby, Jacob); William, m. his brother Daniel's widow, Alice (Melton) and had 6 children (Ingersoll, Grandison, Wilkinson, Sarah Alice, Nancy, Elijah); Stephen, m. Eunice Coldwell and had 7 children (Lucilla, Henry, Thomas Andrew, Eunice, Mary, Stephen, Nelson); Jeremiah, m. Olivia Coldwell, and had 12 children (Arminilla, Wellington, Jeremiah, Augustus, Olivia, Thompson, James, Margaret, Daniel, Burton, Joseph, Henry); Sarah, m. to Patrick Nowlin; Mary, m. to John Brown; Elizabeth, m. to William McRae; Augustus, m. Matilda Denison; Joseph; Nelson.

iv Elizabeth, b. June 23, 1756, m. June 27, 1779, to George Morrison, of Annapolis county.

v Abigail.

vi Ruby, m. Feb. 16, 1780, to Daniel Sanford.

vii Abel, b. May 24, 1762, in Cornwallis, m. Sarah Eaton.

viii Mary, b. March 15, 1764.

ix Freedom, b. July 21, 1766, m. to Benjamin Sanford, Jr.

x Samuel Barstow, b. July 24, 1768.

xi Lois, b. Aug. 12, 1770.

Stephen[2], 3rd, Strong, (Stephen, Jr.[1]) b. Dec. 17, 1749, m. Jan. 21, 1773, Deborah, dau. of William and Jean West. Children:

i Peter, b. Aug. 14, 1774.
ii Hannah, b. Aug. 12, 1776, and probably others.

Abel[2] Strong (Stephen, Jr.) b. in 1761, m. Sept. 23, 1784, Sarah, dau. of David and Deborah (White Eaton, b. Feb. 13, 1762. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. Nov. 22, 1786, m. to —— Huntington.
ii Mary, b. May 8, 1788, m. Dec. 22, 1814, to Daniel Loomer.
iii Deborah, b. March 11, 1791, m. Jan. 10, 1809, to Samuel Loomer.
iv David, b. 1794, m. Sept. 7, 1820, Charlotte, dau. of Theophilus and Eleanor Sweet.
v Abel, Jr., b. 1796, m. Ann ——, and had a son, Wm. Lawrence, b. Jan. 7, 1820.
vi Stephen, m. Dec. 24, 1817, Ann Stewart.
vii Cynthia, (or Huldah), m. Nov. 21, 1816, to Stephen Loomer.
viii Sarah, m. to —— Killam.
ix Alice, m. to —— Weaver.

Peter[3] Strong, (Stephen[2], Stephen[1]), b. Aug. 14, 1774, m. Dec. 20, 1795, Rachel, dau. of John and Susannah (Hatch) DeWolf, who d. June 17, 1874, in her 96th year. He d. June 6, 1858. Children:

i Susannah, b. Jan. 29, 1797, m. June 20, 1814, to David Eaton, Jr. (Elisha) b. Jan. 25, 1797.
ii Mary Ann, b. Dec. 29, 1799, m. Jan. 22, 1817, to Judah Bishop.
iii Hannah, b. Sept. 12, 1802, m. Jan. 31, 1822, to James Eaton, Jr. (Elisha). These were the parents of Brenton Halliburton Eaton, K. C., D. C. L.
iv Lydia, b. Sept. 16, 1805, m. June, 1823, to Pingree Porter.
v James DeWolf b. Nov. 30, 1807, m. (1) Feb. 22, 1831, Eunice Calkin, (2) Jan. 21, 1847, Eliza Akins.
vi Edward, b. Oct. 24, 1810, m. Jan. 22, 1834, Rachel Bishop.
vii Charles William, b. June 26, 1813, m. (1) June 22, 1836, Mary E. Calkin, (2) Oct. 2, 1845, Lydia Louisa Lockhart.
viii Stephen, b. Dec. 9, 1815, d. unm.
ix David Eaton, b. Nov. 23, 1818, m. Oct. 4, 1842, Deborah E. Foster.
x Rachel, b. Jan. 21, 1824, m. Feb. 1, 1847, to William John Higgins, and d. Nov. 2, 1906.

THE STRUTHERS FAMILY

The Rev. George Struthers, whose name is importantly connected with the church history of King's County, m. (1) in Cornwallis, Jan. 28, 1830, Rev. John Morton, of Halifax, officiating, Mary, dau. of the Rev. William Forsyth. He m. (2), Jan. 4, 1839, Rev. David A. Frazure of Lunenburg, officiating, Eliza Ann, dau, of David Davidson, who long survived him.

Children by 1st marriage:

i Mary Stewart, b. Aug. 14, 1831.

By 2nd marriage:

ii John, M. D., b. Feb. 17, 1840.

iii Agnes Eliza, m. to Frederick Chipman, of Kentville.

iv Marian.

THE SUTHERLAND FAMILY

The Sutherland family, of Kentville, came late to the county, it is a Scottish family, originally from Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and has been represented in the county chiefly by two members, Kenneth Sutherland, for some years Manager of the Dominion Atlantic Railway, and after his retirement, until his death, a resident of Kentville; and his first cousin, Kenneth Ronaldson Sutherland, who also spent the last years of his life in Kentville and died there.

Kenneth Sutherland, Manager of the D. A. R. Railway, was a son of Spencer and Margaret (Johnston) Sutherland, and a grandson of Donald and Christina (Gordon) Sutherland. He m. in Philadelphia a Miss Lex, but had no children. **Kenneth Ronaldson Sutherland** was a son of John and Christina (Ronaldson) Sutherland, and was born in Edinburgh, Aug. 15, 1831, and died in Kentville, July 27, 1885. He also was a grandson of Donald and Christina (Gordon) Sutherland, his great-grandparents being Kenneth and Christina (Ross) Sutherland. A second cousin once removed of the two Kenneth Sutherlands, of Kentville, was Robert Leslie, M. D., b. at Dornoch, Scotland, son of Hugh Leslie Proctor-Fiscal, of Dornoch, and his wife, Christina (Sutherland), who was at first a Surgeon of the Royal Navy, then of the Royal Irish Rifles,

with which regiment he came to Annapolis Royal (early in the 19th century.) Leaving the army he settled at Annapolis, and there, marrying (1) Ann Botsford Millidge, (2) Ann E. Sneden, reared an important family. See the History of Annapolis, p. 188. Many members of this Sutherland family have been officers of the British army.

Kenneth Ronaldson Sutherland m. in Nova Scotia, May 20, 1861, Nancy Jean, dau. of John and Jean (Ellis) Tays, of Stewiacke, a North of Ireland Church of England famliy. The only sister of Mrs. Sutherland was m. to a son of Commander Thomas Blake, R. N., retired, one of whose daughters was the wife of the Rev. Henry Leigh Yewens, first Rector of St. James Church, Kentville. The only child of Kenneth Ronaldson and Nancy Jean (Tays) Sutherland is Anna Laurie (Sutherland), wife of Rufus William Eaton, 3rd son of William and Anna Augusta Willoughby (Hamilton) Eaton. Rufus William and Anna Laurie (Sutherland) Eaton have children: Kenneth Sutherland; William Ronald and Jean Hamilton.

THE SWEET FAMILY

The Sweet family of Cornwallis is a branch of the family of that name, founded in Rhode Island by James Sweet, M. D., a native of Wales, who, between 1630 and '35 settled in North Kingston, where he was made freeman. So far as we know the Genealogy of the Sweet family has not been compiled, and we are not able to give the parentage of John Sweet, who had a grant in Cornwallis in 1764. He was, however, probably born in North Kingston.

In Cornwallis, **Theophilus** and **Eleanor** Sweet had children: Sarah, b. April 9, 1777; Elizabeth, b. Aug. 2, 1779; Mary, b. March 16, 1782; Nancy, b. Nov. 26, 1784; Hannah, b. April 24, 1787.

Benoni and **Hannah Sweet** had a son, Enoch, b. April 23, 1796. Benoni Sweet m. (2) Nov. 20, 1817, Sarah Stewart. From Rhode Island records and other sources in the United States and in Nova Scotia, no doubt a complete record of the Sweet family could

be made, but we have at present fewer facts concerning this family than of almost any other important family in the county.

THE TERRY FAMILY

Captain John[1] Terry, a grantee in Cornwallis in 1761, and in Aylesford in 1771, was a son of Ephraim and Hannah (Eggleston) Terry, of Lebanon, Conn. He m. (1) a widow, Rachel Cheesborough, (2) in Cornwallis, April 18, 1766 (by Amos Bill, J. P.), Esther, dau. of John and Lydia Clark. Children:

i Rachel, b. about 1740, m. Jan. 31, 1760, to Dan Throope, Jr. The Throopes perhaps removed to New York state.

ii Ephraim, b. about 1742, m. in Lebanon, Dec. 24, 1772, Ann Johnson, and d. in Cornwallis, April 27, 1833. He owned a small farm at "Terry's Creek," now Port Williams. Children: John, b. July 24, 1773, d. at Port Williams, Nov. 18, 1857, unm.; William, b. Feb. 20, 1776, m. in 1806, Anna English, and d. in Cornwallis, Jan. 19, 1846; Wealthy, b. Oct. 30, 1779, m. Dec. 25, 1804, to Jacob, son of John and Mercy (Barnaby) Newcomb, b. Jan. 6, 1776, d. Aug. 4. 1854; Anne, b. Dec. 9, 1781, d. Jan. 30, 1851, unm. All the children of Ephraim were b. in Lebanon, Conn.

iii William, b. June 28, 1745, m. in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1774, Ruth Smith, b. March 8, 1755. He probably lived in Poughkeepsie.

iv Pern, b. in 1749, in Lebanon, m. June 23, 1774, in Cornwallis, Sarah, dau. of Elkanah and Rebecca Morton, and d. March 14, 1827. Children: John Morton, b. May 9, 1775, m. —— Beckwith; Rebecca, b. May 19, 1777, m. —— Gilbert; Esther, b. March 19, 1779, m. June 26, 1799, to Joshua, son of Joseph and Hannah Chase; Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1783, d. unm.; Paula, b. Feb. 1, 1787; Ephraim, b. Feb. 3, 1800. This record is taken from the Cornwallis Town Book. Dr. Brechin's manuscript adds: Mary, m. Feb. 29, 1816, to Richard Lee; Rachel, m. May 7, 1812, to George Gilmore, who d. March 13, 1831, she dying Jan. 11, 1860; Pern Rawson, m. July 5, 1828, Sarah Ann, dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Newcomb) Cogswell, b. Dec. 5, 1806; Sacharissa, m. to William, son of John and Thankful

(Burgess) Newcomb, b. June 14, 1798; George William, b. Aug. 14, 1796, m. Hannah Best.

George William[3] Terry (Pern[2], Capt. John[1]), Aug. 14, 1796, m. Feb. 18, 1818, Hannah Best, b. Feb. 19, 1798. He d. March 21, 1856; she d. June 15, 1877. They were for many years well known residents of Kentville. Children:

i George, m. in the State of Maine, and lived in New England.
ii Henry, m. Jan. 1, 1852, Mary Sophia, dau. of Jacomiah and Lydia (DeWolf) Seaman, b. Sept. 23, 1822. He d. Sept. 7, 1893. Children: Helen, d. young; George Clinton, living in California; Nancy A., m. to —— Etter, of Shubenacadie, N. S.; Jonathan McCully, living in Denver, Colorado; Alice, m. Charles E. Creighton, of Dartmouth, N. S. Mrs. Henry Terry is living in Shubenacadie, with her daughter, Mrs. Etter.
iii Isabella.
iv Frederick, d. unm.
v Julia, d. unm.
vi Maria, d. unm.

THE THORNE FAMILY

The Thorne family is chiefly an Annapolis county family, but for many years it has been represented in King's as well. James Hall Thorne. B. A., Barrister, who after his retirement from public life lived in Kentville, was the eldest son of Stephen Sneden Thorne, M. P. P., of Annapolis county, and his wife Mehitable Patten (Hall), and was b. Sept. 28, 1818. He m., Oct. 13, 1847, Mary, daughter of Dr. Silas and Rhoda (Burgess) Piper, sister of Mrs. Alwyn Creighton of Halifax, and Mrs. Henry Prat of Kentville, and d. in Kentville, May 8, 1887. His widow d. in Ottawa a few years later. James Hall Thorne was graduated B. A., at King's College, Windsor, in 1840, was admitted to the N. S. Bar in 1844, and became a Master of the Supreme Court, and Registrar of the Divorce Court, of the province. At the time of the Confederation of the provinces he held the position of Deputy Provincial Secretary. For many years he was Chief at the Money Order Office

in Halifax. He and his wife, as also his father and mother, are buried in Camp Hill Cemetery, Halifax. His sister Havilah Jane Thorne, was m. July 12, 1842, to Timothy Dwight Ruggles, Barrister, of Bridgetown, N. S., and had a dau. Anna, m. to Arthur Johnstone, son of Judge James William, Jr., and Katherine Prescott (Fairbanks) Johnstone, of Dartmouth, N. S. His sister, Anna Sneden Thorne, was m. June 6, 1850, to Lewis Johnstone, Jr., M.D., son of Lewis, M. D., and his wife Marianne (Pryor) Johnstone, of the Island of Jamaica, of Halifax, and of Wolfville, N. S., and had a dau. Florence, m. to Edwin Gilpin, C. E., of Halifax. The children of James Hall and Mary (Piper) Thorne were as follows:

i Lydia Ann, b. in 1847, m. to John B. Gray, of Halifax, and d. Aug. 8, 1877.

ii James Hall, b. Feb. 6, 1850 m. Jessie, dau. of Charles Robson, of Halifax, and d. Oct. 23, 1887.

iii Stephen Sneden, b. Dec. 31, 1851, m. April 28, 1891, Ada Sayre Harrison, of Brooklyn, N. Y. He was long in the Civil Service at Ottawa.

iv Edward Lefferts, Manager of the Union Bank, at Halifax, m. Jessie, dau. of James McNab.

v Livingston Morse, d. young.

vi Sancton, d. young.

vii Sarah Frances Almon.

viii Augusta Billing, m. June 16, 1887, to Leslie Seymour Eaton, youngest son of William and Anna Augusta Willoughby (Hamilton) Eaton, and has two daughters; Emily Augusta Thorne Eaton and Helen Wentworth Hamilton Eaton.

THE THORPE FAMILY

The Thorpe family of Cornwallis is no doubt a branch of the family founded in New Haven, Conn., by William Thorpe, one of the earliest settlers there. An article in the N. E. Hist. & Gen. Register for Oct. 1905, gives as much light on the family, but does not give us the parents of Oliver Thorpe, the Cornwallis grantee.

Oliver[1] Thorpe, son of Peter and Abigail Thorpe, m. Jan. 23, 1767, Mrs. Hannah (Edgerton) Stark, dau. of Joseph and Eunice Edgerton. Children:

i Eliphalet, m. March 10, 1785, Hannah, dau. of Philip and Alice McDaniel. Children: Mary, b. Dec. 26, 1785; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1787; Aaron, b. Oct. 19, 1789.

ii Timothy, m. Nov. 7, 1796, Mrs. Eunice (Bennett) Rogers, dau. of Zedediah and Mary Bennett. Children: Rebecca, b. Aug. 15, 1797; Mary, b. May 13, 1799; Lucy, b. Feb. 14, 1801; Temperance, b. Nov. 15, 1803; Mattie (?), b. April 7, 1806; Elisha Edgerton, b. Feb. 7, 1808; Phebe, b. March 4, 1812.

iii Joseph Edgerton.

iv Temperance, b. June 5, 1771.

v Peter, b. May 17, 1775, m. (1), Dec. 24, 1806, Ruby, dau. of Stephen and Ruby Porter, (2) Huldah ——. Children by 2nd wife: Ruby Kinsman, b. July 13, 1811; Levi Woodworth, b. June 26, 1814; Zephaniah, b. Oct. 13, 1816; Henry Allen, b. June 1, 1819; John Nelson, b. July 22, 1821; Huldah Arminia, b. Nov. 16, 1825, d. Sept. 7, 1826; Peter Douglas, b. June 22, 1827; Ingram Bill, b. April 23, 1830.

vi Aaron, twin with Peter.

vii Oliver, Jr., m. Sept. 26, 1816, Lydia ——.

THE TOBIN FAMILY

The Hon. Michael, Sr., and the Hon. James Tobin, both born in Ireland, founded families of great prominence in Halifax, N. S., where both brothers were successful merchants. The Hon. Michael Tobin married twice, his second wife being Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Dean, R. N., who died and is buried in England. By his 1st marriage, Hon. Michael Tobin had children: Anne, m. to Sir William Young, Kt., Thomas m. to Frances Donovan, and had sons, Stephen, once Mayor of Halifax, and Henry; Stephen; George; Margaret Cecilia; Mary; John Michael, m. Lily, dau. of Col. Maxwell, and had children, John, Michael, Annie, wife of Col. James Creagh, and Margaret, wife of —— Langton, of London, England; James, and probably others. By his 2nd marriage he had children: Charles Jane, b. Aug. 3, 1822; Jane; Ellen; Michael.

Charles Jane Tobin, (Hon. Michael), b. in Halifax, Aug. 3, 1822, m. in Cornwallis, April 2, 1846, Catherine, only daughter of William

Henry and Eleanor (McHeffey) Allison, of Cornwallis, b. July 14, 1826, d. June 19, 1880. Eleanor (McHeffey) Allison was a daughter of Robert and Eleanor McHeffey, of Windsor.

For many years the Tobin home, "Woodburne," near Kentville, was one of the most attractive and hospitable homes in the county. Charles Jane Tobin finally removed to Bridgewater, Lunenburg Co., where he died, Sept. 6. 1908. Children:

i Eleanor Rebecca, m. (1), to Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Seraph (Wiswall) Smith, of St. John, N. B., (2), in London, England, to D. F. Arthur Leahy, of Cork, Ireland. Children by 1st marriage: Wm. Chearnley Smith, M. D., a physician in London, m. Isabella Scott, in Edinburgh; Allison Smith, m. to Major Henry Bailey, 5th Royal Lancers, retired; Violet Smith, a cloistered nun; Frederick Smith. Child by 2nd marriage: Catharine Leahy.

ii William Young.

iii Laura Elizabeth, m. to Hon. William H. Owen, M. L. C., of Bridgewater, N. S., and has daughters.

iv Mary Margaret, m. Sept. 24, 1893, to Robert Hunter Fraser.

Another descendant in King's County of the Halifax Tobin family, was William J. Sawyer, a son of Sheriff J. J. Sawyer of Halifax, and his wife Eliza, dau. of Hon. James Tobin, brother of Hon. Michael, Sr. William J. Sawyer m. in Cornwallis, Olivia, dau. of Timothy, Jr., and Jane (Chipman) Barnaby, b. about 1819.

THE TUPPER FAMILY

Captain Eliakim Tupper, Jr., the founder of the King's County Tupper family, was b. at Sandwich, Mass., June 20, 1711, m. March 28, 1734, Mary Bassett, and d. Feb. 28, 1761. The Tupper family is by all means one of the most remarkable families the county has ever had, persons bearing the Tupper name or having Tupper blood having risen to the highest positions in Canada and elsewhere. The New England Tupper family began with Thomas Tupper, who was born in Sandwich, Eng., in 1578, and settled in N. E., first in Lynn, then in Sandwich, on Cape Cod. In the latter place he was a

magistrate and selectman, and for 19 years was a deputy to the General Court. He was also a missionary to the Indians, and a member of the war council. His son Thomas, Jr., who m. Martha, dau. of Thomas Mayhew, of Martha's Vineyard, was also an influential man in the colony. He, too, was a deputy to the General Court. A son of Thomas, Jr., was Eliakim, and Eliakim's son Eliakim, Jr., was the Cornwallis grantee. Elias Tupper, a brother of Eliakim, Jr., of Cornwallis, b. at Sandwich, Mass., Oct. 12, 1715, m. Sept. 4, 1740, Jerusha Sprague, b. in 1723, and, settled in Annapolis Co. See History of Annapolis. Their son Eliakim, 3rd b. prob. in 1741, m. in Cornwallis in 1762, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Eddy Newcomb, b. June 12, 1743, and about 1773, settled in Truro, N. S. From Truro he removed, about 1792, to Stewiacke. His children intermarried with the Cock, Archibald, Fisher, Fulton, Dickie, and other families, of Colchester Co. Children of Capt. Eliakim Tupper, Jr.:

i William, b. July 6, 1735, m. Oct. 7, 1755, Margaret, dau. of Robert and Mary Gates.
ii Abia.
iii Ruth, b. in 1741, at Sandwich, m. Nov. 30, 1763, in Cornwallis, to Jabez West. See the West Family.
iv Mary, b. in 1743.
v Charles, b. Aug. 19, 1748, m. Elizabeth West.

Charles[2] Tupper (Eliakim[1], Jr.), b. at Plymouth, Mass., Aug. 19, 1748, m. in Cornwallis, Oct. 24, 1771, Elizabeth, dau. of William and Jean West, and d. April 29, 1822. Dr. Brechin says that he was familiarly known as "the Christian gentleman." At a reunion of the family in 1837, his widow being still alive, there were present of his descendents, 14 children, 83 grandchildren, and 83 great-grandchildren. Children:

i Thomas, b. March 3, 1774, m. Oct. 1, 1800, Jerusha Schofield.
ii Charles, b. Oct. 17, 1776, d. young.
iii Eliakim, 3rd, b. June 18, 1776, m. April 21, 1803, Rebecca, dau. of Levi and Lois Loomer.
iv Deborah, b. May 22, 1778, m. April 5, 1802, to Silas, Jr., dau. of Silas and Amy (Tupper) Rand.

v Abigail, b. April 25, 1780, m. May 5, 1803, to John, son of John and Abigail Pearson.
vi Francis, b. June 22, 1782, m. Susanna, dau. of Benjamin Foster, and d. Dec. 15, 1882.
vii Samuel, b. April 19, 1784, d. young.
viii William Orestes, b. Feb. 16, 1786, m. Oct. 22, 1809, Lois Schofield, and . Dec. 5, 1875.
ix Samuel, b. March 25, 1788, m. Mary, dau. of Benjamin Foster, b. Dec. 29, 1788. He d. April 23, 1817.
x Wealthy, b. April 8, 1790, d. June 12, 1872.
xi Augustus, b. Oct. 10, 1792, m. Mrs. Mary (Foster) Tupper.
xii Rev. Charles, D. D., b. Aug. 6, 1794, m. (1) Mrs. Miriam (Lockhart) Low, (2) Mary Miller, (3) Mrs. Samuel Knowles, *née* Dimock.
xiii Nathan, b. Oct. 17, 1796, m. April 17, 1817, Rachel Tupper, dau. of Silas and Amy Rand, who d. Sept. 27, 1833, in her 33rd year. They lived in Aylesford.
xiv Jeremiah, b. in 1800, m. Sept. 20, 1826, Mary Ann, dau. of Elijah and Elizabeth (Rand) Eaton b. perhaps in 1807, and had 4 daughters who grew up. Two of these were: Eliza Ann, b. July 10, 1827; Wealthy Lavinia, b. June 5, 1830. He d. Sept. 17, 1846, she d. Feb. 5, 1856, aged 49.

Augustus[3] Tupper (Charles[2], Eliakim[1], Jr.), b. Oct. 10, 1792, m. March 25, 1818, Mrs. Mary (Foster) Tupper, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Richardson) Foster, and widow of Augustus Tupper's elder brother, Samuel. She was b. Dec. 29, 1788, and d. Oct. 20, 1849. He d. April 11, 1850. Children:

i Helen, b. April 20, 1819.
ii Diadama, b. April 12, 1822.
iii Isaac Newton, b. July 1, 1824.
iv Elizabeth M., m. to John Hopson Clarke, Esq., of Canning, and is the mother of Lady Borden, wife of Hon. Sir Frederick Borden, K. C. M. G., D. C. L., &c., &c.
v Rebecca Manning, b. March 31, 1815, m. in 1839, to Richard North. See the North Family.

Rev. Charles[3] Tupper, D. D. (Charles[2], Eliakim[1], Jr.), b. Aug. 6, 1794, m. (1) Dec. 3, 1818, Mrs. Miriam (Lockhart) Low, of Parrsborough, widow of John Low; (2) June 2, 1852, Mary Miller, of Aylesford, probably a daughter of William and Julia Miller, and b.

Oct. 8, 1804; (3) May 5, 1868, Mrs. Samuel Knowles, of Avondale, King's County, dau. of Rev. George Dimock. He d. Jan. 19, 1881, and is buried at Kingston, Aylesford. See Personal Sketches. Children:

i A daughter, b. Nov. 14, 1819, d. young.

ii Rt. Hon. Sir Charles, Bart., b. July 2, 1821, the distinguished Canadian statesman, of whom see further on.

iii Nathan, M. D., b. July 18, 1823, a prominent physician of Amherst, N. S., who had a family in Amherst, of high social standing.

iv James, b. in 1825, d. young.

One of the most distinguished persons having a King's County ancestry, is the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., G. C. M. G., C. B., LL. D., Cambridge, (Eng.), Edinburgh, and Queen's (Canada) Universities, D. C. L. of Acadia (1882). Sir Charles Tupper m., Oct. 8, 1846, Frances Amelia, dau. of Silas Hibbert and Elizabeth (Stewart) Morse, of Amherst, N. S., and has had children: James Stewart Tupper, K. C., of Ravenscourt, Winnipeg, Canada, b. Oct. 26, 1851; Hon. Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper, K. C. M. G., of Parkside, Vancouver, B. C., b. Aug. 3, 1855; William Johnston Tupper, Barrister, of Elmhurst, Winnipeg, b. June 29, 1862; Emma, m. July 22, 1869, to Major General Donald Roderick Cameron, C. M. G.; Elizabeth Stewart, d. in infancy, Nov. 1, 1850; Sophie Almon, d. Aug. 17, 1863. Sir Charles Tupper is a licentitate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, in 1843. He was Prime Minister of Nova Scotia from 1864 to 1867, the date of the union of the provinces; was sworn a member of the Privy Council of the Dominion in 1870; held the office of President of the Privy Council from 1870 to 1872; was minister of Inland Revenue, 1872-3, of Customs, 1873, of Public Works, 1878-9 and of Railways and Canals, 1879-84; High Commissioner in Great Britain for the Dominion of Canada, 1883-7; Minister of Finance, 1887-8; High Commissioner in Great Britain, 1888-96; one of Queen Victoria's plenipotentiaries in the Fishery Commission at Washington, 1887-8, and in the negotiation of a treaty relating to Franco-Canadian Trade, 1893; a member of the Executive Council of the Imperial Institute and of the British

Empire League; Sec'y of State for Canada, 1896, and Prime Minister the same year; and leader of the opposition in the Canadian House of Commons, 1896-1900. He was nominated a C. B. June 29, 1867, K. C. M. G., May 24, 1879, and G. C. M. G., Feb. 1, 1886. He was created a baronet by patent, Sept. 13, 1888, and sworn a member of King Edward's Privy Council, October 19, 1909. Of Sir Charles Tupper's sons, James Stewart Tupper m. (1) Sept. 8, 1875, Mary Wilson, dau. of Andrew Robertson of Montreal, (2) June 9, 1880, Ada Campbell, dau. of Sir Thomas Galt; Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper, K. C. M. G., m. Sept. 9, 1879, Janet, dau. of Hon. Chief Justice James Macdonald, of Halifax; William Johnston, m. July 6, 1887, Margaret, dau. of Hon. Chief Justice James Macdonald.

Arms of Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.: Per fesse az. and or on a fesse erm. between two boars pass. in chief or, and a sprig of mayflower slipped and leaved in base ppr. three escallops gu. Crest: Upon a mount vert a greyhound statant sa. charged on the body with two escallops or, holding in the mouth a sprig of mayflower as in the arms. Motto: *L'espoir est ma force.* Supporters: On either side a greyhound sa. collared and pendent therefrom an escutcheon or, charged with a sprig of mayflower slipped and leaved ppr.

THE TURNER FAMILY

John[1] Turner b. July 29, 1728, in New London, Conn., was a grantee in Horton. He was the eldest son of Thomas Turner, b. about 1700 in Scituate, Mass., settled in New London about 1720, and m. there (1) Nov. 23, 1727, Patience, dau. of John and Sarah (Edgecombe) Bolles or Bowles, who bore him 9 children. Patience d. about 1760 and he m. (2) Dec. 8, 1770, Mary, widow of John Waterhouse. His son John, the Horton grantee, m. in Conn., Nov. 1, 1750, Bathsheba Whipple. Children:

i John, b. Nov. 27, 1751, m. Aug. 17, 1773, Anne Witter. Children: Amy, b. Sept. 25, 1774; John Q., b. March 17, d. Sept. 19, 1776; Bathsheba, b. Oct. 23, 1777;

John, b. April 10, d. June 7, 1780; Sarah, b. July 18, 17—, d. Aug. 15, 1783; Charlotte, b. Oct. 13, 1783.

ii Elizabeth b. June 15, 1753.
iii James, b. 1757.
iv Thomas, b. 1759.
v Samuel, b. Oct. 30, 1761.
vi Matthew, b. April 11, 1764.
vii Bathsheba, b. Nov. 11, 1769.
viii Deloma, m. to Gideon Comstock, Jr., eldest brother of Ezekiel Comstock, the Horton grantee.

A William Turner m. in Horton, May, 1812, Susan Minor, and had children: James; Charles William; Eliza, and perhaps others.

A Thomas Turner m. in Horton, Aug. 13, 1812, Jerusha Griffin, and had children: Harris, b. Aug. 6, 1813; Daniel, b. Dec. 15, 1815; Sarah, b. Dec. 25, 1817; Israel Prentice, b. May 26, 1822.

A Sarah Turner was m. in Horton to Samuel Randall, and had children: Eliza Ann, b. Jan. 1, 1813; William Green, b. Jan. 22, 1816. We are unable to carry this Turner sketch farther, but it is to be hoped some member of the family will continue it.

THE TWINING FAMILY

The Rev. William Twining, Rector of St. John's Church, Cornwallis, from 1789 to 1806, was of a family which originated in Gloucester, England, but established itself in Wales. He was b. in Pembrokeshire, Wales, in 1750, and from there in 1770 went as S. P. G. missionary to Exuma, in the Bahama Islands. From Exuma he came to Nova Scotia, and for a time he seems to have studied as a pre-charter student at King's College, Windsor. Oct. 5, 1789, he m. in Halifax, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks, a Loyalist clergyman, and his wife Sarah (Treadwell), and that year was placed in charge of the mission of Cornwallis. When he removed from Cornwallis, he went directly to Sydney, Cape Breton, but some time after, he came to Newport and Rawdon, Hants county. In 1816, when Bishop Charles Inglis was buried in Halifax it was he who (as Rector of Rawdon) read the burial

service. It is said in Burke's Colonial Gentry that he finally went back to Wales and died, Vicar of Walton East and Clarbeston. The date of his death given in Burke, however, is undoubtedly wrong.

Children:

i William, b. in 1790, is called in Burke "of the Bengal Medical Establishment." He m. in 1817, Martha Montgomery, and d. in 1835, leaving a dau. Ellen, m. in 1848 to Frederick Cleeve, C. B., R. N., J. P., of Rokeby, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, Eng.

ii Rev. John Thomas, D. D., b. May 14, bap. June 2, 1793, in Cornwallis, m. in 1818, Susan Mary Winniett, and d. in 1860. Children: Edward; Henry Charles, b. in 1820, m. in 1845, Mary, dau. of Hon. Charles Fairbanks; John Temple, H. M. 64th Regt., d. unm.; George, d. unm.; William, a surgeon in the army. The Rev. Dr. John Thomas Twining entered King's College, Windsor, in 1809, and graduated B. A., in 1813 (M. A. in 1816), receiving the degree of D. D. in 1823. In the history of the Church in Halifax, and indeed in relation to religion and education in King's, he plays, though in King's indirectly, an important part. He was curate of St. Paul's, Halifax, from 1816 to '17, when Dr. John Inglis became Rector of the parish, until 1825, when the Rev. Robert Willis was elected in Dr. Inglis' place. That he was not made rector instead of Mr. Willis was the chief cause of the removal from St. Paul's of the influential men who, as we have elsewhere shown, henceforth gave their advocacy to the Baptist denomination. Like his father's, Dr Twining's churchmanship was simple and earnest, and under his instruction many of the parishoners of St. Paul's had their spiritual life deeply stirred. He was also for years, both while he was curate of St. Paul's and afterward, Chaplain to the Forces, and many a young officer of the garrison was moved by his earnest ministration to a vital interest in religious things. After 1846, when the Garrison Chapel was built, until his death, Dr. Twining officiated in that church. Both Dr. and Mrs. Twining are buried in the Military Burying Ground at Fort Massey, Halifax. Dr. Twining died, his tombstone records, in the 45th year of his ministry.

iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, bap. Oct. 19, 1794.

iv Mary, b. Jan. 7, bap. Jan. 29, 1797.
v Anne, b. Aug. 12, bap. Aug. 26, 1798.
vi Charles, b. Sept. 26, bap. Oct. 5, 1801, graduated B. A. at King's in 1820, became a lawyer and Q. C. at Halifax, and m. there Feb., 1825, Catherine, dau. of John Tremaine, and d. at Lee, Kent, England, in 1868, having had children: John Tremaine; William; Edmund Crawley; Charles; James Johnstone.
vii Sarah Weeks, b. March 18, bap. March 26, 1803.
viii James K., buried at 8 days old, Dec. 31, 1805. Except the first three these children were all born and baptized in Cornwallis.

THE VAN BUSKIRK FAMILY

Lawrence Van Buskirk, b. in Hackensack, Bergen county, N. J., in 1729, a captain in the King's Orange Rangers, came to St. John, N. B., as a Loyalist, in 1783. Soon after he came to Nova Scotia; for a while he lived "near Kentville." From Kentville he removed to Aylesford, where he bought land of Daniel Bowen and settled. He m. his cousin, Jannetje Van Buskirk, who d. in 1791. He d. at Aylesford in 1803. Children:

i Capt. Abram, b. about 1750, was in the King's Orange Rangers. He m. Ann Corson, and came to Nova Scotia as a Loyalist. Before long, however, he returned and was a merchant at Athens on the Hudson, N. Y.
ii Lieut. Thomas, b. in 1752, m. —— Van Buskirk and came to N. S. He too returned to the United States.
iii John, b. in 1754, m. ——, and had at least 4 children —— Lawrence; Charles; Henry; Jeremiah.
iv Garrett, b. in 1756, m. Elizabeth Potts and lived in Aylesford, where he d. in 1843. He had children: Lawrence; John; Dorothy; Ann; Samuel; Catherine; Jemima; Abram; Henry; Nelson; Charles. He brought two slaves with him to Aylesford.
v Dorothy, m. (1) to Martin Ryerson, (2) to Thomas Welton. She d. in 1849.
vi Theodosia, m. to James Harris. See the Harris Family.
vii Henry, b. prob. in 1767, m. (1) Feb. 20, 1797, Isabella Donking, (2) Nov. 30, 1829, Nancy Potter. He d. March 16, 1841, "aged 74." He was long one of the most important residents of Aylesford, his place

there being called "Frogmore." Children: William Henry, b. May 1, 1798; Lawrence E., M. D., b. Nov. 6, 1799; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 14, 1802; Robert, M. D., b. March 13, 1804, m. Ann, dau. of James R. DeWolf; George Pitt, M. D., b. April 15, 1806; Charlotte, b. June 14, 1808; Abram, b. Jan. 4, 1811, m. Eliza Harris; Inglis, M. D., b. April 9, 1813, m. Eliza Barss; James Donking, b. May 4, 1816, m. Catherine Owen. The Van Buskirk family is conspicuously mentioned in an early chapter of this book. It is carried out somewhat further in the Chute Genealogies.

THE VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

An account of **Col. Philip Van Cortlandt** and his family, who in 1790 received a large grant of land in Aylesford, has already been given in the 6th Chapter of this book. How many years the Van Cortlandts remained in the county we do not know, but they were here in 1794, for in that year Col. Van Cortlandt was on duty in Halifax, with other officers of the Second Regiment of King's. Philip Van Cortlandt, son of Stephen and Mary (Ricketts) Van Cortlandt, of Cortlandt Manor, Westchester, New York, was b. Nov. 10, 1739, and m. Catherine, dau. of Jacob Ogden. He d. in England, May 1, 1814; his wife d. in England in 1828. Probably no exact record of his children is anywhere in print, but Sabine says he had in all twenty-three children, of whom ten died young. It is probable that a complete record of the baptisms of these children may be found in one of the Westchester churches. His children who grew up were, says Sabine: Ensign Philip, Jr., b. in 1766, an ensign in the 3rd Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; Stephen, a twin of Philip; Jacob Ogden, a Captain in the British Army, killed in Spain in 1811; Henry Clinton, a Major in the 31st Regt. who in 1835 was living in the East Indies; Arthur Auchmuty, a Captain in the 45th Regt., who d. at Madras; Mary Ricketts, m. to John M. Anderson; Elizabeth, m. to William Taylor, of Cowley House, England; Catharine, twin of Elizabeth, m. to Dr. William Gourlay, of Scotland, whose daughter Jane was m. to General

John Austin; Margaret Hughes, m. to O. Elliott Elliott, of Binfield Park; Gertrude, m. to Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Buller, Bart., and d. at Torquay in 1849; Sarah Ogden; Charlotte.

THE WALLACE FAMILY

The Wallace family of King's County is said to have started in Hants, its founder being "a Loyalist from one of the Carolinas to whom a grant was given in Hants after the Revolutionary War." The name of this founder of the family we do not know, but he had sons: Joshua and Michael, who lived at West Gore, Hants county; William and Thomas in Rawdon, Hants county; and Robert, who came to Horton.

Robert[2] Wallace, b. Nov. 9, 1787, m. Christina J. MacLellan, b. June 23, 1788. He d. in Sept., 1876; she d. in Sept., 1862. Children:

i William John, d. young.
ii Andrew.
iii Robert.
iv Eliza.
v Mary Ann.
vi William John.
vii Thomas.
viii Joshua.
ix James Andrew.

William John[3] Wallace (Robert[2]), m. Dec. 4, 1851, Rachel L. Witter, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Bishop) Witter, of Canaan, Horton, and had children: Alfaretta Eugenia, b. Oct. 14, 1852; Bertha C. M., b. Dec. 15, 1854; Rev. Oates Charles Symonds, D. D., LL. D., b. Nov. 28, 1856; H. Christina, b. Dec. 29, 1860; Harriet E., b. Feb. 18, 1863; Burpee W., b. Oct. 19, 1869. Of this family the most eminent is the Rev. Oates Charles Symonds Wallace, D. D., LL. D., who graduated B. A., at Acadia University in 1883, M. A. in 1889, and received his D. D. in 1897. He studied at Newton Theological Seminary in Mass., was ordained at Lawrence, Mass.,

in 1885, and for six years was pastor of a Baptist church in that city. In 1891 he became pastor of the Bloor Street Baptist Church, Toronto, but in 1895 was appointed Chancellor of McMaster Univ. In 1905 he became pastor of the 1st Baptist church in Lowell, Mass., and in 1908 pastor of the 1st Baptist church of Baltimore, Md. He received the degree of LL. D., from Mercer Univ., U. S. A. in 1897, Queen's Univ., Canada in 1903, and McMaster Univ. in 1909. In 1894 he published "The Life of Jesus," and he has published several pamphlets of a religious character. He m. (1) in 1885, Leonette, 2nd dau. of H. H. Crosby, of Hebron, N. S., (2) in 1904, Mrs. Frances Moule Wells, widow of Professor J. E. Wells, LL. D., of N. B., at one time Principal of Woodstock College, Ontario.

THE WALTON FAMILY

Concerning the Walton family of Cornwallis we have very little information. William Walton, son of Jacob and Hannah Walton, m. in Cornwallis —— 12, 1807, Sarah, dau. of Stephen and Amy Harrington. James Walton, also son of Jacob and Hannah, m. Nov. 23, 1820 (by Rev. Robert Norris) Charlotte, dau. of Isaac and Eunice Beach.

THE WARD FAMILY

William and Elizabeth (Elizabeth) Ward were m. in England, and embarking at Hull, between Feb. 28 and March 7, 1774, came from Yorkshire to Nova Scotia in the ship *Two Friends*. Their rent had been raised by John Matthews, their landlord and they came to America "to seek a better livelihood." See N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., Vol 63, p. 28. With them came their eldest child, Moses, aged 18 months. They first lived in Windsor, but soon settled at Beech Hill, King's County, there being then no road south of Kentville. The clearing William Ward made was the furthest clearing south, in the county. He d. Nov. 26, 1844; she d. Nov. 19, 1841. Children:

i Moses b. in England in 1772, settled in Digby.
ii David, m. in Horton, Sept. 20, 1810, Mary Fielding, and had children: Benjamin Fielding, b. April 17, 1813; Eliza Jane, b. Nov. 23, 1811, and perhaps others.
iii William, m. and had children: William B.; Joseph; Ingersoll; Ebenezer; James E.; George; John; Leander.
iv John, m. (1) in Horton, April 14, 1803, Sarah Hale, and had children: Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1804; William Allen, b. Oct. 14, 1805; Elizabeth, b. Dec. 19, 1807; John Archibald, b. May 16, 1810; Olivia, b. Sept. 26, 1812; Sarah Content, b. Jan. 15, 1815; James, b. Nov. 21, 1817; Isaac Newton, b. Feb. 1, 1820; Rebeckah Susanna, b. Aug. 10, 1822; Henry. He m. (2) ——, and had: Joseph; Nathan P.; Robert Colin. Of these sons Nathan P., m. Sophia Ells, and had children: Everett; Norman; Winifred; Nathan.
v Joseph, m. ——, and had sons Nathan, and Joseph. He settled in Aylesford.
vi Aaron, b. Jan. 25, 1798, m. Jan. 24, 1821, Sarah Kilcup, and had children: Mary Ann, b. Oct. 4, 1821; William Henry, b. Nov. 14, 1822; James S.; Aaron, Jr.

THE WEAVER FAMILY

The Weaver family of Cornwallis is another of the well known Rhode Island families which was transplanted to King's County. Its immediate origin is very likely to be found in Middletown, R. I., but we have not been able to trace it.

Jabez and Lydia Weaver had children recorded in Cornwallis: Sally, b. July 16, 1787; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 2, 1789; Eunice, b. Nov. 25, 1792; Benjamin, b. June 2, 1795; James, b. March 30, 1798; Lydia, b. May 8, 1801.

Benjamin and Martha Weaver had children recorded: Henry Allen, b. May 22, 1802; Elizabeth, b. July 5, 1804; Sarah Alice, b. May 18, 1806; Cynthia Ann, b. March 19, 1808; Martha, b. Oct. 28, 1809; Benjamin Phelps, b. Sept. 24, 1814; George Williams, b. Aug. 4, 1817; Mary Eliza, b. Dec. 28, 1821.

WEBSTER FAMILIES

The Webster families of King's County have as their first New England ancestor John Webster, an early Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, who is said to have come from Warwickshire.

Abraham[1] Webster, b. in Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 1, 1736-7 (Noah, George, Thomas, **Governor John**), m. in Lebanon, Sept. 12, 1758, Margaret White, of Conventry, Conn. He removed from Lebanon to Cornwallis, in 1760, and had a grant of land "where the Isaac Reid place was, near where the old Campbellite meeting-house stood, on the Upper Dyke road." Children:

i Abraham, Jr., b. April 13, 1759, in Lebanon, m. Polly Jeffers.
ii Daniel, b. Oct. 4, 1761, in Cornwallis.
iii Margaret, b. March 6, 1762, m. to David Bentley, and removed to Stewiacke.
iv Isaac, b. July 28, 1763, m. Abigail English.
v Olive, b. Feb. 20, 1765, m. to Samuel Godfrey, and removed to Stewiacke.
vi David, b. Dec. 25, 1767, d. Jan. 18, 1768.
vii Cyrus, b. Sept. 18, 1769, m. Elizabeth English.
viii Darius, twin with Cyrus, m. Elizabeth Kennedy.

Abraham[2], Jr., Webster (Abraham[1]), b. April 13, 1759, m. Feb. 28, 1786, Polly Jeffers, a ward or adopted child of Mrs. Elizabeth (Harrington) and her 2nd husband, Christopher Knight. Children:

i Margaret, b. Nov. 28, 1786.
ii Catherine, b. Nov. 28, 1786.
iii Daniel, b. Oct. 13, 1788.
iv Sarah, b. Dec. 19, 1790.
v Abraham, 3rd, b. Jan. 7, 1793.
vi Isaac, b. Jan. 17, 1795.
vii Jacob, b. Jan. 17, 1797.
viii Charlotte, b. Oct. 25, 1799.
ix John, b. June 10, 1802.
x Asael, b. Sept. 2, 1804, m. Hepzibah Pearson, and d. in West Cornwallis, Sept. 28, 1868. One of his sons is the eminent David Webster, M. D., specialist in diseases of the eye and ear. Dr. Webster was b. in Cambridge, West Cornwallis, July 16, 1842, and educated, first at Rev. Wm. Sommerville's School, then at the Prov. Normal School. His medical education

he received at Bellevue, N. Y., where he graduated in 1868. Long a noted physician in N. Y. City, he is a member of important medical and other societies, and clubs. He has written much for medical journals.

Isaac[2] Webster (Abraham[1]), b. July 28, 1763, m. Dec. 4, 1793, Abigail, dau. of John and Christina English. Children:

i Augustine, b.
ii Dudamia, b. April 6, 1795.
iii Hannah, b. Sept. 1, 1797.
iv Christina, b. Sept. 1, 1797.

(Christina was m. to Holmes Morton.)

Cyrus[2] Webster (Abraham[1]), b. Sept. 18, 1769, m. Nov. 28, 1799, Elizabeth, dau. of Joel English. Children:

i Jane, b. March 21, 1802.
ii Margaret, b. Sept. 15, 1804.
iii Mary Alice, b. June 15, 1806.
iv Elizabeth, b. March 21,1808.
v Olive, b. Dec. 4, 1809.
vi George Augustus, b. Sept. 23, 1811.
vii Thomas William, b. Sept. 26, 1813.

Isaac[1] Webster, M. D., (Moses, Noah, George, Thomas, Governor John), a nephew of Abraham, the Cornwallis grantee, was b. in Mansfield, Conn., June 26, 1766. His father was Moses and his mother Elizabeth (Bennett) Webster, a dau. of William Bennett, of Mansfield, and he was their eldest child. (The others were: Lucretia, b. Feb. 3, 1770, m. to Thomas Newcomb; Augustine; Jerusha, b. Oct. 17, 1789, m. to Gorham Newcomb; and six more; all recorded in Mansfield, Conn.) Dr. Isaac Webster is said to have studied medicine in Edinburgh and to have had the advantage of foreign travel. He m. in Cornwallis, Oct. 30, 1794, Prudence, dau. of David and Ann Bentley, b. May 10, 1773. He d. Oct. 29, 1851. His wife d. Feb. 15, 1851. Children:

i Cynthia, b. Nov. 30, 1795, m. to Samuel Morton, and had 2 daus., one of whom, Mary Elizabeth, was m., Nov. 21, 1841, to Andrew Barclay, of Shelburne, N. S.
ii William Bennett, M. D., b. Jan. 18, 1798, m. Wilhelmina Moore.
iii Harriet, b. July 24, 1801, m. to Abraham Gesner, M. D.

iv Frederick Augustus, M. D., b. Jan. 15, 1804 or 1807, m. —— McNaughton, and practised in Yarmouth, N. S. He had an important family.

v Luana, b. April 13, 1809, m. as his 3rd wife, to Thomas Lydiard, and had children: Jane, m. to William D. Harrington, of Halifax; Mary, m. to George E. Calkin, of Kentville; Henry W., b. Dec. 17, 1837, Anna, dau. of William Harrington, and d. Feb. 24, 1899, his widow later becoming the wife of Brenton Halliburton Dodge, M. P. P.; Sarah, d. Oct. 21, 1849, aged 1 year and 10 months. Luana (Lydiard) d. Oct. 30, 1865; her husband d. Oct. 28, 1878, in his 81st year.

vi Henry Bentley, b. Sept. 21, 1811, m. Ina Mary Barclay.

vii Elizabeth Ann, b. March 15, 1816, m. to James Martin, and had 2 daus.: Harriet, who m. —— Rand; Prudence, m. to John C. Woodworth.

William Bennett[2] Webster, M. D., (Isaac, M. D.), b. Jan. 18, 1798, m. Sept. 11, 1826, Wilhelmina, dau. of Col. William Charles and Elizabeth (Harrington) Moore, and d. April 4, 1861. His wife d. April 10, 1885. They are buried at Oak Grove Cemetery. Children:

i William Frederick, m. (1) Prudence Davison, who d. Oct. 10, 1861, aged 34, (2) Fanny Steadman, (3) ——. By his 1st wife he had children: Charles W., m. Ruth, dau. of Robert and Harriet (Steadman) Harrington; Frank, m. Josephine Lawrence; Norman, d. young. By his 2nd wife he had 3 children, 2 of whom d. young. By his 3rd wife he had 1 son, Frederick. William Frederick Webster d. Feb. 1886, aged 59.

ii Edmund Jones, m. Margaret Ann Kidston, only dau. of Henry, Jr., and Catherine (Kidston) Gesner, and had children: William; Mary, m. as his 2nd wife to David Henry Eaton. Edmund Jones Webster d. April 25, 1871, aged 36.

iii Emeline, m. to Edward Best, and had 2 sons. She d. Sept. 15, 1864, aged 36.

iv Charles, d. very young.

A young member of this branch of the Webster family, who lost his life in an heroic effort to save the lives of two little boys who were in danger of drowning at Evangeline Beach, deserves especial mention here. This was Robert Webster, a young son of William

Webster (Edmund Jones, William Bennett, M. D.), to whom an appropriate monument has been reared in Oak Grove Cemetery. He is rightly remembered and honoured as a young hero.

Henry Bentley Webster (Isaac, M. D.), b. Sept. 21, 1811, m., about 1844, Ina Mary, only dau. of James Barclay, of Shelburne, b. Jan. 4, 1823. He d. Jan. 3, 1879. Mrs. Webster d. May 14, 1864. Children:

i Ina Kate Barclay, m. to Alfred Augustus DeWolf.

ii Alice Elizabeth, Deaconess of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

iii Barclay, M. P. P., m. Ethel Sophia, dau. of Col. Leverett De Veber Chipman, M. P., and had a son, Lieut. L. Beverley Barclay-Webster, H. M. King's Own Regt. See Personal Sketches.

iv A twin who d. unnamed.

v Mary Cogswell, m. to Rev. Joseph Hogg, and died in Winnipeg, Canada.

vi Henry Bentley, Jr., M. D., m. Harriet Emma, dau. of Andrew Dwight and Ann (Harris) DeWolf, and has two daughters.

vii Edith Maud, m. to —— Pitfield.

viii Ella, d. young.

ix Anna Maria, m. to James Anderson Coleman, M. D., and has one dau., Edith.

x Arthur Douglas, M. D., a leading physician in Edinburgh, G. B., m. Mary, dau. of Rev. John Logan, and has children.

xi Laleah Stevenson, m. to James Thomson, son of George and Eunice S. (Lovett) Thomson, of Halifax, and Wolfville, and had one daughter.

xii Fanny Cogswell, m. to William H. Chase, merchant of Wolfville, and has children.

THE WELLS OR WELLES FAMILY

The founder of the Wells family in King's County was **Capt. Judah Wells,** a great-great grandson of Hugh Welles, brother of Thomas Welles, governor of Connecticut in 1655 and '56, and again in 1658 and '59. These brothers, who are said to have been related to Lord Say and Seal, came from London, Eng., in the *Susan and*

Ellen, in 1630, Thomas it is further said, having been private secretary to Lord Say and Seal. Capt. Judah Wells, son of Jonathan (Noah, Thomas) and Mary (Newton) Wells b. in Colchester, Conn., and bap. there April 9, 1738, m. Jan. 31, 1760, Ann, dau. of Isaac and Abigail (Skinner) Bigelow, and d. May 19, 1779. He is buried at Upper Canard. Coming to Cornwallis with the other Connecticut people, he bought of Branch Blackmore, land "lying on the road to Stephen Chase's mills." The Wells family in the second generation was one of the most important in the county. Children:

i Eunice Olcott, d. Nov. 17, 1763.
ii Capt. Judah, Jr., b. Jan. 5, 1763, m. Eleanor Simpson.
iii Asael, b. Aug. 20, 1764, m. Eliza Prescott.
iv Eunice, b. Sept. 26, 1766, m. Jan. 17, 1788, to David Eaton, and had 10 children.
v Anne, b. Dec. 26, 1768, m. to Silas Bishop.
vi Mary (and a twin unnamed), b. Feb. 15, 1770.
vii John, M. P. P., b. Sept. 28, 1772, m. Prudence Eaton.
viii Newton, b. July 24, 1774, m. Mary Bishop.
ix Asenath, b. Dec. 31, 1777.
x Martha, b. Nov. 2, 1779.
xi Levi, b. May 14, 1782, m. Alice Woodworth.

Capt. Judah[2] Wells (Capt. Judah[1]), b. Jan. 5, 1763, m. April 13, 1763, Eleanor, dau. of John and Eleanor Simpson. He d. June 13, 1791. Children:

i Charlotte, b. May 29, 1785.
ii Eunice, b. Sept. 30, 1787.
iii James Simpson, b. Sept. 23, 1789, m. his cousin Ann Wells (probably a dau. of Asael and Eliza (Prescott) Wells), and had a son James Simpson, who lived in New York, and three daus., one of whom lived in London, Eng., one Lydia Norris, m. to Frederick Brown, of Wolfville, and one d. in Halifax, unm. The record of James Simpson Wells is as follows: He was educated at Eton, in England, and at 16 entered the Royal Navy, as Captain's clerk. Two years later he was made purser. He served in several ships, one the *Centurion*, which was the Receiving Ship at Halifax when the *Shannon* arrived with the *Chesapeake*. Later Mr. Wells settled in what is now New Ross, Lunenburg Co. From there, in 1830, he went to Chester, where he became a J. P., and filled

other public offices. He d. at Chester, May 10, 1846, in his 57th year.

Asael[2] Wells, (Capt. Judah[1]), b. Aug. 20, 1764, m. April 12, 1792 (by Rev. John Payzant), Eliza dau. of Jonathan Prescott, M. D., and sister of Charles Ramage Prescott, M. L. C. She d. June 3, 1800, and is buried at Uppard Canard. Children:

i Nancy, b. Dec. 24, 1792, at Amherst, N. S.
ii Charlotte, b. Aug. 5, 1794, in Cornwallis.
iii Asael, Jr., b. June 7, 1797, at Halifax.
iv Eliza, b. July 24, 1799, at Halifax.

(There was also, probably, Ann, who was m. to her cousin, James Simpson Wells.)

John[2] Wells, M. P. P. (Capt. Judah[1]), b. Sept. 28, 1772, m. Oct. 31, 1793, Prudence, youngest dau. of David and Deborah (White) Eaton, b. Oct. 13, 1774. They were m. by Rev. Wm. Twining, of St. John's Church, the banns having first been published. Children:

i Judah, b. Oct. 19, 1794, m. Ruth, dau. of Stephen Sheffield, b. July 11, 1797.
ii Matilda, b. March 13, 1797, m. Jan. 24, 1816, to John Belcher, Sr. See the Belcher Family.
iii Asenath, b. Sept. 7, 1799, m. Jan. 10, 1823, to Capt. John, son of Stephen Sheffield, and had a dau. Prudence, m. to George Garland Starr, of Pernambuco, South America.
iv Eunice, b. Jan. 8, 1802, d. aged 13.
v Sophia, b. Feb. 22, 1804, m. to Alex. McPhail.
vi Prudence, b. March 30, 1806, m. to Amos, son of Stephen Sheffield.
vii Mary Jane, b. July 14, 1808, m. to Samuel, son of Thomas and Rebecca Lowden, b. Dec. 20, 1787.
viii John Newton, b. April 19, 1813, m. Susan Hisco.

THE WELTON FAMILY

The Welton family, primarily an Annapolis County family, was founded in Annapolis by Ezekiel Welton, a church warden of Trinity Church, Wilmot, b. it is said in 1745, d. in 1839. He is undoubtedly mentioned in Anderson's History of Waterbury, Conn., as the son of Thomas Welton, Jr., and is there said to have m. Oct. 23, 1765,

Mercy Welton, dau. of Ebenezer Welton. His children are there given us: Eric, b. Feb. 8, 1768; Cephas, b. April 25, 1771; Gracina, b. March 7, 1774. From the History of Annapolis we learn that he m. (2) Mrs. Mary Nicholas, *née* Richards. According to the History of Annapolis, his son Eric m. Elizabeth Smith, and had 14 children, who are given in the History. One of Eric's sons, Thomas Welton, m. Jan. 23, 1821, Mrs. Dorothy (Van Buskirk) Ryerson, dau. of Capt. Abram Van Buskirk, and widow of Martin Ryerson, and had children born in Aylesford: John Smith, b. Dec. 16, 1821; James Austin, b. Oct. 6, 1823; William Kerr, b. July 1, 1825; Thomas, Jr., b. Jan. 11, 1828; Isabella, b. Nov. 29, 1829.

According to the History of Annapolis, Cephas Welton (Ezekiel) m. in 1794, Lucy Parker, and had 9 children. One of these Sidney, b. in 1800, m. Isabel Morse and also settled in Aylesford, where he had the following children born: Allen, b. Sept. 2, 1828; Amariah, b. March 29, 1830; Rev. Prof. Daniel Morse, D. D., b. July 21, 1832; Cephas, b. March 5, 1833, d. Nov. 7, 1834; Alfred Parker, b. July 15, 1836; Lucy Jane, b. Oct. 7, 1838; Cephas Burpee; Sydney, graduated at Acadia College in 1881.

Several members of the Welton family have been prominent in King's County, one of whom is the late Rev. Professor Daniel Morse Welton, Ph. D., Leipzig 1878, D. D. Acadia 1884, who was pastor of the Baptist Church at Windsor, N. S., from 1857 to '74, Professor of Systematic Theology at Acadia College from 1874 to '76, Professor of Hebrew and Theology at Acadia from 1878 to '83, and Professor of Old Testament Interpretation at McMaster University, Toronto, from 1883 to 1904. He was also the author of several books. He d. at Toronto in 1904.

In the Crown Land Office in Halifax under date of May 31. 1810, is recorded a grant of land as follows: "To John Wiswell, Ezekiel Welton, and John Wiswell, Jr., church wardens of Trinity Church in the Township of Wilmot, County of Annapolis, for the use of a public school, the lot or tract of land reserved for that purpose during the administration of the late Governor Parr, containing 403 acres and 2-10 of an acre, on the north side of the Annapolis

River and Wilmot, etc.; for the support of a public school for the use of said Parish or Township."

THE WEST FAMILY

On the first Cornwallis Town Grant are the names of Stephen and William West, and on the second the name of Jabez West. What the relationship between them was, or where they were directly from we do not know. The Cornwallis Town Book says that Elizabeth, daughter of William and Jean West was born in Rochester, Mass. If this was so, then William and Jean West lived for a time in Rochester, but an article on the West family in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. 60, does not mention them. From this article, however, one may gather that Jabez and Stephen West's direct ancestry is to be looked for in eastern Connecticut.

William[1] and Jean West, of Cornwallis, had children:

i Mary, m. Oct. 12, 1770, to John North, from Birmingham, England, and became the ancestress of the Cornwallis North family.

ii Elizabeth, b. in Rochester, Mass., Feb. 9, 1754, m. to Charles Tupper. See the Tupper Family.

iii Deborah, m. Jan. 2, 1773, to Stephen Strong.

iv Seth, m. Dec. 13, 1781, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Alice Crossman. Children: Samuel, b. Aug. 25, 1782; Jane, b. June 21, 1784, and probably others.

v Thomas, m. Sept. 7, 1784, Sarah, dau. of Simon and Sarah Porter.

vi Francis Triall (?), m. Wealthy Kinsman.

Capt. Stephen[1] and Margery West had children:

i Elijah, m. Dec. 11, 1771, Esther, dau. of Stephen and Hannah Loomer.

ii Abner, m. Nov. 10, 1784, Ann, dau. of Thomas and Mary Farrell.

iii Mary, b. Feb., 1764, in Cornwallis.

iv Jane, b. Dec. 25, 1766.

v Stephen, Jr., m. Sept. 1, 1794, —— Godfrey. Children: Lucy, b. May 28, 1795; Elisha, b. Nov. 13, 1797; John, b. Aug. 23, 1799; Olive, b. Nov. 26, 1801; Stephen, 3rd, b. Dec. 18, 1802; Edward, b. Dec. 30, 1804; Ruth, b. June 1, 1807; Jonathan, b. May 3, 1810; Jane, b. Oct. 30, 1812.

Jabez[1] West m. in Cornwallis, Nov. 30, 1763, Ruth, dau. of Capt. Eliakim and Mary (Bassett) Tupper, b. in Sandwich, Mass.; and removed from Cornwallis to Machias, Maine. In the Revolution he was a captain on the American side. Children:

i Joel, b. July 2, 1764.
ii Drusilla, b. July 9, 1766.
iii Rebecca, b. Dec. 15, 1767.
iv **Eliakim Tupper, b. July, 1769. The "Memorial of the** Centennial Anniversary of Machias, Maine" (1863) **says that they had also Stephen; and Mary, m. to** Joel Foster. A genealogist of the Tupper family says they had besides the four born in Cornwallis, Margery, Abigail, William T., Charlotte, Jabez, Jr., Joanna, Stephen H., Mary A., and Cyrus F.

Francis Triall[2] (?) West (William[1]), m. Dec. 29, 1786, Wealthy, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Kinsman. Children:

i Hannah, b. March 9, 1788.
ii Elizabeth, b. July 18, 1790.
iii William, b. Nov. 12, 1792.
iv Paul, b. Jan. 10, 1795.
v Benjamin Kinsman, b. Jan 24, 1797.
vi Eunice, b. Oct. 31, 1798.
vii Wealthy, b. Feb. 22, 1801.
viii Jane, b. June 26, 1803.
ix Lavinia, b. Dec. 5, 1805.
x Henry Allen, b. May 1, 1808.

An Elijah West, son of Elijah and Esther West, m. in Cornwallis, Oct. 13, 1815, Mary Coffin, dau of Prince and Experience Coffin. An Enoch West m. in Cornwallis, Feb. 18, 1819, Rosalind Brewster.

THE WHEATON FAMILY

Captain and Mary (Owen) Wheaton seem to have been the founders of the Wheaton family in King's County. Their children were: George, b. at St. George River, New England, Feb. 6, 1748-9, m. May 18, 1775, Susannah, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Kinsman; Lucana, a daughter, b. in Virginia, June 3, 1751; Caleb, Jr., b. July 20, 1753; Joseph, b. Dec. 30, 1754; John, b. Aug. 9, 1756; Sarah, b. March 3, 1758 (the last 4 b. at Jamaica, L. I.); Edward Corn-

wallis, b. Oct. 26, 1760; Letitia, b. Aug. 13, 1762; Comfort, b. Feb. 24, 1765; Cynthia, b. May 8, 1767.

John K. Wheaton, son of George and Susannah Wheaton, m. in Cornwallis, Nov. 28, 1804, Ann, dau. of Asael and Lucy Bentley. Children: William Henry, b. Dec. 10, 1805; James Edward. b. Oct. 9, 1814; John Bentley, b. May 25, 1817; Robert, b. Feb. 20, 1822; Samuel, b. Aug. 30, 1825.

THE WHIDDEN FAMILY

The Whiddens of New England seem to have been settled principally in Greenland, near Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In 1723 there were a James and a John Whidden in Greenland, and in the forces raised for the taking of Louisburg, a James Whidden, probably from this place, was a lieutenant. This James Whidden received his commission in the 1st Company of a New Hampshire Regt., March 1, 1744, and it is very likely he who in 1761 became a grantee and one of the first settlers of Truro, Nova Scotia.

James[1] Whidden, the settler in Truro, m. (1) in New England, where his children were born. He m. (2) in Truro, Mrs. Mary Guild Lynds, widow of Jacob Lynds, of Onslow, N. S. He d. Dec. 13, 1790. Children:

i John, b ——
ii Sarah, drowned near Truro, Aug. 12, 1770, aged 17.
iii Elizabeth, m. Dec. 15, 1791, as his 2nd wife, to Rev. Hugh Graham, pastor of the Cornwallis Presbyterian Church (Mr. Graham's 1st wife, whom he m. in Scotland, was Elizabeth Brown.)
iv David, b. in 1749, m. Sept. 29, 1774, Janet Dickie.
v Samuel, b. in 1752, m. July 15, 1774, Abigail Newcomb.
vi Simeon, b. in 1754, m. about 1775, Dorothy, 4th dau. of Capt. William and Jane (Barnes) Blair and settled in Stewiacke. He d. in 1800. His 5th son was Rev. John Blair Whidden, b. Nov. 21, 1791, a Baptist Minister.

John[2] Whidden (James[1]), settled in Cornwallis, and became there a J. P. and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He m. Elizabeth,

dau. of Jonathan and Mercy (Clark) Longfellow, b. in Nottingham, N. H., July 17, 1741, d. in Cornwallis, June 2, 1830. He d. Sept. 14, 1794. Children:

i Nancy, b. Aug. 18, 1760, m. Nov. 4, 1779, to John, son of Joseph and Alice Allison. See the Allison Family.
ii Sarah, b. Jan. 30, 1763.
iii James, b. Dec. 14, 1764.
iv David, Dec. 7, 1766, m. Eunice Chipman.
v Elizabeth, b. Dec. 15, 1768.
vi Abigail, b. Feb. 25, 1772, in Gorham, Me., m. to Joseph Prescott, M. D., and d. in Great Barrington, Mass., while on a visit.
vii Hannah, b. Sept. 29, 1774, m. Feb. 6, 1796, to Hon. Charles Ramage Prescott. See the Prescott Family.

David[3] Whidden (John[2], James[1]), m. Oct. 6, 1794, Eunice, dau. of John and Eunice (Dickson) Chipman, b. June 30, 1778. Children:

i John, b. May 29, 1797.
ii James, b. Jan. 20, 1799.
iii Elizabeth Eunice, (and iv, a twin, b. dead) b. Sept. 28, 1800.
v George Chipman, b. Jan. 13, 1803.
vi David, b. Aug. 24, 1805.
vii Sarah Lavinia, b. Aug. 16, 1807.
viii Elizabeth, b. Aug. 28, 1809.
ix Maria Jane, b. Oct. 20, 1811.
x Charles Prescott, b. Oct. 8. 1813.
xi William Chaloner, b. Oct. 8, 1813.
xii Robert, b. Feb. 25, 1816.
xiii Joseph, b. June 18, 1819.

For further information concerning the Whiddens in Colchester county, see Thomas Miller's "First Settlers of Colchester County."

THE WICKWIRE FAMILY

John Wickwire, born in England, who settled in Montville, New London, Conn., m. Nov. 6, 1676, Mary, dau. of George and Margery Tonge. In 1696 he, together with Edward DeWolf, George Chappell, Joseph Northrup, and Stephen DeWolf, received a grant of land in Voluntown, Conn. Oct. 14, 1704, he and John Beckwith received a grant in New London. He had, with other sons, Christopher,

who had a son Zebediah, who in 1763 settled in Horton, King's County; and Peter, who had a son, Captain Peter, who settled in Cornwallis.

Zebediah[1] Wickwire (Christopher, John), bap. Mar. 22, 1730, m. Sarah ——. It is no doubt from him that the Wickwire Dyke in Horton has its name. Children:

i Zebediah, Jr., b. 1754, m. Mar. 18, 1779, in Horton, Temperance Clark. Children: Daniel, b. Jan. 26, 1780; David, b. Sept. 19, 1781, m. Abigail Little; Thomas, twin with David, m. Jerusha Reid; Greenleaf, b. Jan. 29, 1785; James, b. March 7, 1790, m. Oct. 26, 1814, Abigail, dau. of James and Elizabeth Miner; Ephia, b. Oct. 10, 1797, m. Oct. 26, 1817, to Duncan Reid; Elizabeth, b. July 24, 1801.

ii Amos, b. Nov. 17, 1756, m. in Cornwallis, Esther Atwell.

iii Elizabeth, b. May 20, 1759, m. Oct. 30 or 20, 1777, to James Calkin, b. Jan. 27, 1757.

iv Sarah, b. ——, m. Feb. 24, 1789, to Michael, son of William and Catherine Wallace, and had children: Rebecca, b. May 11, 1791; William, b. July 13, 1794; Margaret, b. Feb. 11, 1797; Daniel, b. Dec. 3, 1799; John, b. Dec. 16, 1802; Michael, b. Apr. 7, 1805; David, b. Nov. 2, 1808; Isaiah, b. Dec. 15, 1813.

Captain Peter[1] Wickwire (Peter, John), b. Mar. 11, bap. Mar. 15, 1724, m. Rhoda Schofield. He d. Feb. 2, 1803. He was a grantee in Cornwallis. His first 4 children were b. in New London. Children:

i Rachel, b. Apr. 26, 1748, m. (1) to —— Markorey, (2) May 29, 1780, to William Carlisle.

ii Peter, 3rd, b. Sept. 1, 1751.

iii Asa, b. Aug. 15, 1753, d. in 1795.

iv Amy, b. Sept. 5, 1756, m. May 9, 1776, to Oliver, son of James and Grace Fox, of Cornwallis, and had 6 children.

v Betty, b. June 7, 1760, Sunday, "in the harbour of Horton, before the arrival of the inhabitants in the Township of Cornwallis." See the Cornwallis Town Book. She was m. Aug. 8, 1780, to Daniel Huntley, of Horton, and had 2 children, Daniel and Peter.

vi Rhoda, b. June 18, 1762, m. May 2, 1781, to Henry Mellon, and had 2 children.

vii Silas, b. June 18, 1766, m. Jan. 9, 1800, Prudence, dau. of Major William Canady. Children: Sarah, b. Nov. 4 or 24, 1800, m. Jan. 26, 1825, as his 1st wife, to Charles Eaton (John, David), b. May 6, 1802, and had 8 children; Peter, b. Feb. 10, 1802, m. Eliza Ann Rockwell; Sherman, b. Aug. 8, 1804, d. unm.; William, b. Apr. 10, 1810, m. (1) Rebecca Burbidge, (2) Lavinia, dau. of David Eaton; Prudence, b. Dec. 10, 1812, m. to Edward Eaton. (If this last statement is true, Edward Eaton must have been the son of James and Lucy (Farnsworth) Eaton, and have m. (2) Dec. 29, 1840, Sarah Jane Manning, and lived at Bridgetown, Annapolis county); Major, b. Dec. 18, 1814.

viii Prudence, b. Nov. 16, 1769, m. in 1787, to James Martin, b. in County Down, Ireland, who enlisted in the British Army at 18, was engaged in the American Revolution, reached Halifax in 1777 or '78, and then settled in King's County. Later he went to Shepody, N. B. They had a dau. Amy, b. Dec. 24, 1799, m. Feb. 12, 1823, to John Cleveland, of Hopewell, N. B. See the Cleveland Genealogy, p. 573.

Peter[3] Wickwire (Silas[2], Capt. Peter[1]), b. Feb. 10, 1802, m. Apr. 23, 1828, Eliza Ann, dau. of John Rockwell, and d. Apr. 11, 1873. Children: John Leander, M. P., b. June 11, 1832, merchant and ship-owner, of Canning, m. Nov. 20, 1866, Annie Alice Lawton, of St. John, N. B., and d. May 19, 1891; Rebecca, b. May 10, 1830; Ruth, b. Aug. 16, 1834; Prudence Amelia, b. Oct. 21, 1836, m. July 9, 1862, to Stephen Sheffield; William Nathan, M. D., b. Nov. 18, 1839, m. June 28, 1870, Margaret L., dau. of Hon. Alexander Keith, M. L. C., of Halifax; Emily, b. May 28, 1842, m. to Silas Alward, of St. John, N. B.; Laura, b. Nov. or May 25, 1844, m. as his 1st wife, to Edward M. Beckwith, of Canning, and d. Apr. 18, 1873; Eliza Adelia, b. June 25, 1847, d. young.

The Wickwire family has had many important representatives in King's County and elsewhere in Canada. Among those who are living is William Nathan Wickwire, Esq., M. A., M. D., Vice Consul for the Netherlands at Halifax, for many years a leading physician in Halifax, who m. as recorded above and has children,

Blanche Adelia, wife of Capt. H. M. Elliot, of the British Army, and William K. in British Columbia. Dr. Wickwire graduated at Acadia University in 1860, to his M. A. in 1863, graduated in medicine at the University of Edinburgh in 1864, and then settled in Halifax. In 1866 he was appointed Government Assistant Health Officer for the port of Halifax, and in 1872 Chief Medical Officer for the port. The latter office he resigned in 1899. He has been Vice Consul for the Netherlands at Halifax for twenty years.

John Leander Wickwire, Esq., M. P., brother of Dr. William Nathan Wickwire, represented King's County in the Dominion Parliament from 1872 to 1874. He was an important merchant and ship-owner in Canning, and married as recorded above. His family is still conspicuously represented in the county. His eldest son is Harry Hamm Wickwire, Esq., Barrister, B. A., M. P. P., who m. Sarah J. Lovitt of Yarmouth. His youngest son is Frederick William Wickwire, who was for some years editor and proprietor of the Western Chronicle, at Kentville. He also m. a Miss Lovitt. John Leander Wickwire's daughter, Eliza Lawton, was m. in 1892 to E. A. Kirkpatrick, M. D., physician at Halifax. Another daughter, Janie Thompson, is the wife of Col. Gilbert Lafayette Foster, M. D., Surgeon in the Canadian Army. A valuable Wickwire Genealogy was published in the United States in 1909.

THE WILLIAMS FAMILY

Stephen Harding[1] Williams, son of P. Graves and Damas (Damaris?) Williams, m. at Lebanon, Conn., May 26, 1758, Mercy, dau. of Ebenezer and Patience Bill, b. Sept. 17, 1735. They had children as follows: Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1759, at Lebanon; Eunice, b. June 2, 1763, in Cornwallis; Bill, b. Oct. 22, 1771; Amy, b. Dec. 4, 1775; Lydia, b. Jan. 4, 1778. Mrs. Mercy (Bill) Williams was m. (2) to —— Corbet. Much information concerning the Williams family of Connecticut is to be gleaned from Miss Caulkins' History of New London, Baker's History of Montville, Hine's "Early Lebanon," and other books, but a complete gene-

alogy of the family can be made out only by consulting yet unpublished records. We regret that we cannot carry the family further in King's County.

THE WILLOUGHBY FAMILY

Samuel[1] Willoughby, M. D., M. P. P., son of Joseph and Thankful (Bliss) Willoughby, was b. in New London, Aug. 20, 1730, and received a grant of land in Cornwallis in 1761. His father, together with a John Willoughby, first appears in Norwich, Conn., where he was admitted to the town by vote, Dec. 5, 1721. In 1722 Joseph Willoughby bought land in the north parish of New London, and there as the result of a fall from his horse two days before, died April 10, 1751. The inventory of his estate mentions among other things, a silver-hilted sword, a silver tankard, and a Negro woman, "Nit." Joseph Willoughby m. in Norwich, Apr. 6, 1719, Thankful Bliss, dau. of Samuel and Ann (Elderkin) Bliss, of Norwich, b. Mar. 7, 1700. His children were: Ann, b. Jan. 20, 1720-1, m. to Timothy Corliss; Bliss, b. Dec. 15, 1721, m. (1) in 1739, Hannah Corliss, and had several children, we do not know how many; Joseph, b. May 6, 1724, m. Bridget, dau. of Christopher and Elizabeth Wickwire, and sister of Zebediah Wickwire, who came to King's County; Samuel, M. D., b. Aug. 20, 1730, m. Alice English; John, M. D., b. Dec. 21, 1733, in Glorianna Edwards of Stratford, Conn., and lived at Stratford. . Of the brothers of Dr. Samuel Willoughby, Bliss was one of a committee of four from Conn. (the others were Benjamin Kimball, Edward Mott, and Samuel Starr, Jr.) to the Nova Scotia Government in reference to the settlement of Connecticut families at Chignecto. In 1745 a Separatist Church was formed at Bean Hill, in Norwich, and between 1757 and '59 Bliss Willoughby was one of its ministers or teachers. His life thereafter was perhaps spent in ministerial work, his later affiliation being with the Baptist body. It does not appear that he was ever in Nova Scotia but at the time mentioned above. Dr. Samuel Willoughby is mentioned in Mur-

doch's History of Nova Scotia as having applied in 1761 "for another half right" of land in Cornwallis, and is called in the notice "a person of considerable substance." He m. in Cornwallis, Aug. 28, 1760, Isaac Deschamps, Esq., officiating, Alice, dau. of John and Abigail (Newcomb) English, b. Oct. 2, 1738, who after Dr. Willoughby's death was m., Dec. 23, 1790, by Rev. William Twining, Rector of St. John's Church, to David Eaton, whose first wife Deborah (White) had d. May 20, 1790. Precisely when Dr. Willoughby d. we do not know, but he is undoubtedly buried in the Chipman's Corner churchyard, not far from which was his home. Children:

i Sarah, b. Feb. 8, 1762, m. to —— Prince, probably a son of Christopher Prince, M. P. P., of Annapolis county.

ii Samuel, Jr., b. Oct. 6, 1763, sailed from Halifax for some U. S. port and is believed to have been lost at sea, unm.

iii Olive, b. Feb. 5, 1765, m. Dec. 29, 1784, in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis, to Jonathan Randall, son of David and Kezia (Davidson) Randall, b. in Colchester, Conn., Apr. 2, 1751.

iv Charlotte, b. June 30, 1767.

v Augustus, b. Feb. 2, 1771.

Augustus[2] Willoughby (Samuel[1], M. D.), b. in Cornwallis, Feb. 2, 1771, m. Mar. 6, 1794, Elizabeth, dau. of David and Susanna (Potter) Starr, b. Dec. 1, 1773, d. Dec. 12, 1837, whose brothers were Samuel Starr (the author's grandfather), Col. John Starr, M. P. P., of Halifax, David, William, James, and Daniel Starr. Children:

i Minetta, b. Aug. 1, 1795, m. (1) in 1812, to Robert Bath, to whom she bore 6 children, (2) as his 2nd wife, to Israel Longley. See Calnek-Savary Hist. of Annapolis.

ii Seraphina, b. Sept. 19, 1796, m. as his 2nd wife, to James Noble Shannon, of Halifax, N. S., and was the stepmother of Hon. Judge James Noble Shannon, M. L. C., Q. C., D. C. L.

iii Lucretia, b. Apr. 8, 1798, m. to Benjamin Fullerton.

iv Samuel Augustus, b. Jan. 1, 1800, m. (1) Mrs. Margaretta (Duffield) Thompson, (2) Mrs. Estelle (de Lausette) Cook.

v Elizabeth, b. Oct. 10, 1801, m. (1) about 1821, to James Edward Fellows, (2) to his brother, Benjamin Smith Fellows, and had by her 1st marriage a dau. Elizabeth, m. to William Elliott of Boston. By her 2nd marriage she had: James Edward, b. in 1837, m. Charlotte S. Morse; Minetta, b. in 1829, m. to Joseph F. Ballister, of Boston (brother of Mrs. Charles Theodore Russell of Cambridge); Margaret, b. in 1832, d. young; Anna, b. in 1835, m. to Hon. Samuel Leonard Shannon, of Halifax; Maria S., b. in 1839, m. to John M. Parker, of Berwick, and d. in 1892; Lucretia, b. in 1839, d. young; Bertha, b. in 1845, m. to John R. Michie.

vi Clarissa, b. Mar. 23, 1804, m. to Joseph Anderson, of Annapolis county.

vii Susanna Alice, b. Feb. 27, 1811, m. to John Lawrence, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

These Willoughby children were all baptized in St. John's Parish, Cornwallis.

Samuel Augustus[3] Willoughby (Augustus[2], Samuel[1], M. D.), b. in Cornwallis, Jan. 1, 1800, m. (1) in Brooklyn, N. Y., **Margaretta,** dau. of John, M. D., and Margaretta (Debevoise) Duffield, of Brooklyn, (2) Mrs. Estelle (deLausette) Cook. Samuel Augustus Willoughby removed early to New York, where he became a merchant, and banker. He lived for many years in Brooklyn, where an avenue, Willoughby Avenue, is named for him. His later years were spent at Saratoga, N. Y. He and his family are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. By his 1st wife he had two daus.: Anna Augusta, b. in 1822, m. to Rev. George Duffield, D. D.; Margaretta, m. in 1846, Hon. Judge Edwards Pierrepont, LL. D., Attorney General of the U. S., and from 1876 to 1878, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the U. S. at the Court of St. James. The Pierreponts had 2 children: Margaretta Willoughby, m. to Leonard Forbes Beckwith, C. E.; Edward Willoughby, *Chargé d' Affaires* of the U. S., in Italy, who d. Apr. 16, 1885. By his 2nd wife, Samuel Augustus Willoughby had one son, Hugh, well known in Philadelphia, Newport, R. I., and St. Augustine, Florida, with a place at Newport, R. I., known as "The Chalet."

THE WITTER FAMILY

The origin of the Witter family in America is given by Savage as follows: William Witter, an early settler at Lynn, Mass., had a wife Annis, and children, Hannah, and Josiah, who m. Feb. 25, 1662, Elizabeth Wheeler and had: Elizabeth, b. March 15, 1663, and Mary, b. Feb. 20, 1665. From other records we learn that he had a son, Ebenezer, b. in 1668, who was m. May 5, 1693, and had a son Joseph, b. June 1, 1698. The latter married, Aug. 13, 1722, Elizabeth Gore, and had children: Samuel, b. May 28, 1723; Joseph, b. Dec. 15, 1724; Ezra, b. Jan. 22, 1729; Hannah, b. Oct. 3, 1730; Ebenezer, b. Sept. 11, 1732; Elijah, b. April 7, 1735; Eunice, b. Dec. 8, 1740. Elizabeth (Gore) Witter, the mother of these children was the eldest child of Samuel and Hannah (Draper) Gore, of Roxbury, Mass., and Norwich, Conn., and sister of Moses Gore, the Cornwallis grantee. She was a first cousin of John Gore, the father of Christopher Gore, the noted Governor of Massachusetts.

Samuel[1] Witter, eldest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Gore) Witter, b. May 28, 1723, in Norwich, Conn., m. (1) Sarah Calkin, (2) ——, (3) in the autumn of 1760, Anna, dau. of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Wheeler) Prentice, of New London, and became a grantee in Horton. With his children, Samuel, Jr., b. June 20, 1752, a son by his 1st wife, and Sarah and Amy, also probably by his 1st wife, he reached Nova Scotia, June 4, 1760, but that autumn he returned to New London and m. Anna Prentice, who bore him at least two children: Joseph Prentice, b. Jan. 11, 1766, m. Lucy Turner, widow; and Anna, who became the 2nd wife of Jehiel DeWolf, Jr., of Horton, and who d., as did her husband, in New York City, and is perhaps buried in the cemetery at Bloomfield, N. J. Samuel Witter d. in Horton, Feb. 22, 1767, in his 44th year.

Samuel Witter, Jr., (Samuel), b. June 20, 1752, m. in Horton, April 14, 1774, Margaret, dau. of Jehiel DeWolf, Sr., and his wife Phebe (Cobb), b. in Killingworth, Conn., in 1755 or '57, who after Samuel Witter's death, was m. to James Brown. She d. March 16,

1803, "in her 48th year." Samuel Witter, Jr., d. Dec. 12, 1789.
Children of Samuel, Jr., and Margaret Witter:

i Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1775.
ii Elisha, b. Dec. 25, 1776.
iii Daniel, b. June 19, 1779.
iv Thomas, b. July 10, 1781, d. Jan. 20, 1784.
v Emma, b. Nov. 1, 1783.
vi Olive, b. Sept. 14, 1784.
vii Ezra, b. Jan. 6, 1787.
viii Samuel, 3rd., b. July 6, 1789, m. (1) Dec. 31, 1812, Mrs. Eunice Sharp, who d. Sept. 28, 1819. Children: Daniel, b. Jan. 5, 1814; John William, b. July 31, 1815; Edward. He m. (2) Sept. 26, 1821, Mrs. Hannah (Bishop) Reid, dau. of George and Jane (Burbidge) Bishop, and then settled in Canaan, Horton. Children by 2nd wife: James Samuel, b. Dec. 5, 1822, d. in 1890; Margaret Jane; George Nelson; Henry B.; Laleah Adelaide; Rachel L., m. to William John Wallace, Esq., of Canaan, Horton; Anna Prentice; T. H. Burpee.

[Mrs. Margaret (DeWolf) Witter Brown by her second marriage to James Brown, had children: Rachel Brown, m. to Elisha Harris, and removed to Buffalo, N. Y.; James Brown, also removed to Buffalo.]

On the Horton Town Book is recorded the marriage, undoubtedly in New England, Nov. 17, 1757, of Esther Atwill to Amos Witter, "b. in New England." An Anne Witter was m. in Horton, Aug. 17, 1773 to John Turner; it seems probably that she was the dau. of Samuel Witter, the grantee, by his 1st wife. An Anne Witter was b. in Horton, Jan. 20, 1804.

THE WOOD FAMILY

James Wood m. in Cornwallis, Apr. 10, 1767, Bridget, dau. of Ebenezer and Patience Bill.

Ephraim and Mary Wood had children b. in Cornwallis: Susannah, b. Jan. 3, 1777; Mary, b. Nov. 2, 1779; Ephraim, b. Oct. 27, 1780; Charles, b. Jan. 15, 1783, m. Jan. 26, 1808, Ann dau. of John and Abigail Burbidge; Samuel, b. Nov. 20, 1785, m. Apr. 3, 1810,

Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel and Lydia Parker; William, b. May 16, 1787; Sarah, b. March 27, 1789; Thomas, m. Oct. 30, 1814, Margaret (?), dau. of Frederick and Charity Butler.

Enoch Wood, son of Daniel and Lucy Wood, m. Nov. 29, 1813, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Mary North. They had children: Mary, b. Apr. 30, 1815; Daniel, b. Mar. 29, 1817; Andoniram Judson, b. Jan. 29, 1819; Jacob and Isaac, twins, b. Apr. 26, 1820; Lucy, b. Sept. 1, 1822.

WOODWORTH FAMILIES

The Woodworth families of King's County are all descended from Walter Woodworth, who is said to have come to N. E. with Governor Winthrop in 1630. The name of the family he founded in N. E. was at first Woodward, but in passing from Mass. to R. I., it became Woodworth. The Woodworth grantees in Cornwallis were Amasa, Benjamin, Silas, Thomas, and William Woodworth. In Horton, grants were given to Benjamin and Joseph Woodworth, the latter being a son of Ebenezer (Benjamin, Walter, Walter), and b. in Lebanon, Oct. 19, 1724. In Falmouth, Hants county, there was also a family, founded by Thomas Woodworth, son of Elihu (Hezekiah, Walter, Walter), b. in Little Compton, R. I., Aug. 3, 1734, m. (1) Sept. 12, 1755, Judith Briggs, (2) in Falmouth, June 12, 1762, Margaret McCurdy. Amasa of Cornwallis was a son of Ebenezer (Benjamin, Walter, Walter), of Lebanon, Conn., b. there April 4, 1727; Benjamin of Cornwallis was probably a son of Ezekiel (Benjamin, Walter, Walter), and b. in Conn. in 1730; Silas was a son of Ichabod (Benjamin, Walter, Walter), and was b. in Lebanon, Mar. 22, 1725; Thomas was a son of Isaac (Isaac, Walter), and was b. in Norwich, July 7, 1826; William, according to Dr. Brechin's manuscript, was a son of Daniel (Isaac, Walter) and was b. in Norwich, Conn., Oct. 3, 1732. For fuller light on this family see a Genealogy giving completely the earliest generations, published by William Atwater Woodworth in 1898; and a sketch in the Chute Genealogies.

Silas Woodworth, b. in Lebanon, Mar. 22, 1725, m. Sept. 22, 1746, Sarah, dau. of Richard and Mary English. He came to Cornwallis in the ship *Wolfe*, in May, 1760, and d. there, Sept. 26, 1790. His wife d. May 29, 1808, aged 74. Children:

i Silas, b. Mar. 21, 1747, m. Oct. 5, 1768, Zerviah, dau. of ——.

ii John, b. Feb. 17, 1749, m. Submit Newcomb.

iii Solomon, b. Apr. 16, 1751, m. July 26, 1772, Hannah, dau. of Moses and Mary (English) Dewey, b. Sept. 14, 1753, and had 6 children. Of these, the eldest, Dan, b. Feb. 18, 1773, m. in 1794, Deborah Freeman West, and d. about 1846. The third son of Dan was Ebenezer Foster Woodworth, b. June 5, 1802, who m. Mar. 21, 1826, Anne, dau. of Alfred and Ann (Bigelow) Skinner, and had among other children, Alfred Skinner Woodworth, b. April 24, 1836, in Horton, a well known merchant and philanthropist of Boston; residence, 204 Commonwealth Avenue. Mr. Alfred Skinner Woodworth m. (1) Apr. 23 1857, Anna Gorton Grafton, who d. Sept. 27, 1883. He m. (2), Oct. 27, 1886, Mrs. Sara Elizabeth (Campbell) Tucker. By his 1st marriage he had children: Gertrude, m. to Frank E. James; Herbert (B. A. Harvard) m. Grace Greenleaf; Arthur Vernon, m. Margaret Kennard; Ethel, d. Aug. 5, 1876; Stanley, m. Annabel Dixon. By his 2nd marriage he has, Stewart Campbell, B. A. Harvard.

iv Josiah, b. July 10, 1753, m. ab. 1780, Anna, dau. of Moses and Mary (English) Dewey, b. ab. 1755, and removed with his family to West Leyden, Lewis Co., N. Y.

v Sarah, b. July 23, 1755, m. to Frederick Babcock.

vi Ezekiel, b. Apr. 11, 1758, d. Sept. 1, 1759.

vii Elizabeth Seaborn Wolfe, b. May 21, 1760, on the ship Wolfe, on the passage to Nova Scotia, m. March 2, 1778, to Abraham, 3rd, son of Abraham, 2nd and Sarah (Knowlton) Masters, b. Dec. 26, 1755. He d. May 25, 1846, she d. Aug. 9, 1851. They had 13 children. See the Masters Family.

viii Richard, b. Feb. 8, 1763, in Cornwallis, m. Oct. 9, 1783, Tamar, dau. of John and Phebe Porter, and d. Sept. 1, 1796. She d. in 1802. They had 4 children.

ix Ezekiel, b. Jan. 2, 1766, m. Lydia Hayes, and d. Jan. 31, 1812.

x Eleazer, b. Nov. 3, 1768, m. Sept. 8, 1790, Mary Chute, and had 11 children. See Chute Genealogies.

John[2] Woodworth (Silas[1]), b. Feb. 17, 1749, m. Feb. 9, 1769, Submit, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Newcomb, and d. May 29, 1816. She d. May 18, 1821, in her 70th year. Children:

i Johannah, b. Sept. 11, 1769.
ii Ira, b. Feb. 7, 1771.
iii Abner, b. Jan. 19, 1773.
iv Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1774.
v Alice, b. Aug. 9, 1776.
vi John, b. April 8, 1779, m. Nov. 14, 1809, Margaret, dau. of Alexander and Elizabeth (Candlish) Bowles, and d. Nov. 1, 1827. Children: William, b. Oct. 13, 1810, d. at Bridgetown, May 30, 1893; John Bowles, b. Sept. 15, 1812; and Elizabeth Candlish, b. Aug. 28, 1814, m. to Hanson Chesley. Of these, John Bowles m. Mary Ann, dau. of Sheriff John M. Caldwell, and d. in March, 1859. His widow was m. (2) in 1863, as his 2nd wife to Jonathan Borden, M. D., who d. in Jan., 1875. One of the sons of John Bowles and Mary Ann (Caldwell) Woodworth is William Sommerville Woodworth, M. D., of Kentville, who graduated in medicine and surgery at Harvard in 1873, and later at the New York Polyclinic, and has had a long and successful medical practice in King's County. He m. (1) in 1890, Minnie Walton, (2) in 1895, Edith Irene, dau. of Charles Frederick and Eliza Jane (Elder) Eaton, and has children: Ruth Edwina, and Eric Elder, Woodworth. His brothers and sisters were: Margaret Ann, Thomas Caldwell; John Candlish; Sarah Adelia; and Alexander Bowles; Maria A.; Agnes; and Mary, all four of whom d. young. See the Chute Genealogies. The children of John and Submit Woodworth, after John, were: Benjamin, b. Feb. 2, 1781; Elias, b. Sept. 7, 1782; Betty, b. Sept. 25, 1784; James, b. Aug. 5, 1786; Andrew, b. Oct. 6, 1788; Solomon, b. Dec. 16, 1793; m. Apr. 26, 1847, Margaret Alice, dau. of Jonathan and Margaret (Cummings) Newcomb, b. Nov. 22, 1811, and had children: Edwin, b. Mar. 21, 1848, d. May 7, 1857; John Elihu (Editor), b. May 10, 1849, m. Nov. 17, 1898, Aimee, dau. of Richard Huntington, of Yar-

mouth, and lives at Berwick; Mary Clarissa; Sarah Sommerville. The last children of John and Submit Woodworth were: Submit, b. Jan. 4, 1796, m. to Thomas Magee; Rebecca.

Thomas[1] Woodworth, b. in Norwich, July 7, 1826, m. (1) July 19, 1750, Zerviah Fox, who d. in Cornwallis, June 3, 1767, aged 41, (2) Jan. 26, 1769, Sarah Shaw, (3) Jan. 15, 1781, Mary, widow of Caleb Rand. Children:

i Elizabeth, b. June 2, 1753, m. Nov. 23, 1775, to Stephen, son of David and Deborah (White) Eaton.

ii Oliver, b. Jan. 19, 1756, m. (1) Apr. 25, 1782, Ruby, dau. of Peter and Elizabeth Pineo, (2) Sept. 7, 1819, Alice, dau. of Asael and Lucy Bentley. By his 1st wife Oliver had a son Nathan, who m. Feb. 24, 1807, Sarah, dau. of Dr. William and Ruth (Sheffield) Baxter, and had a son Benjamin Baxter, b. May 15, 1812, who m. (1) Mar. 6, 1834, Eunice L. Pineo, (2) April 24, 1845, Prudence Pineo, (3) Mrs. Mahala (Kinsman) Fuller, widow of Bishop Fuller. By his 1st wife, Benjamin Baxter had children: Maria, b. Jan. 19, 1835, m. to Ezekiel Harris; Joseph Edward, b. April 26, 1837, m. Nancy Cox; Eunice Eliza, b. Feb. 26, 1839, m. to Joseph Edwin Eaton; Douglas Benjamin, M. P. P., b. June 1, 1841, m. Feb. 28, 1864, Elizabeth, dau. of Ezra Churchill, of Hantsport, and had 2 sons, the elder of whom is Dr. Percy Churchill Woodworth of Kentville. By his 2nd wife he had, George Whitfield, b. Feb. 14, 1846, m. (1) Mary E. dau. of Ezra Churchill, (2) Sarah, dau. of Daniel Allen; Sarah Rebecca, m. to James N. Wild; Mary Louisa, m. to James E. Henigar; Prudence, m. to Isaac B. Ells; Nathan Davenport. By his 3rd wife, Benjamin Baxter Woodworth had, Effie Clare; Alice L. B.; and Benjamin Baxter, Jr. Benjamin Baxter Woodworth was long one of the most important business men in the county. Of his sons, Douglas Benjamin Woodworth, barrister, Q. C., M. P., M. P. P., was a lawyer and politician of note, who from 1871 to 1878, was a member of the Local Legislature, and from 1882 to 1887, of the Dominion House. George Whitfield was long an editor in the county; Joseph Edward was an enterprising business man, first in Cornwallis, where he built some of

the largest vessels that have been built in the county, then in Manitoba, where he was foremost in several conspicuous business enterprises, and was at one time member of the Legislature. He d. in Georgia. U. S. A., in 1889.

iii Huldah, b. Oct. 11, 1758, m. Oct. 25, 1781, to Timothy, son of David and Deborah (White) Eaton.

iv Nathan, b. June 10, 1762, d. Feb. 8, 1784.

v Levi, b. Feb. 11, 1767, m. (1) Feb. 27, 1794, Lydia, dau. of Asa and Sarah Clark. A son of Levi and Sarah (Clark) Woodworth was Levi Charles, b. June 26, 1808, m. (1) June 4, 1834, Susanna, dau. of William, Sr., and Nancy (DeWolf) Eaton, (2) Jan. 4, 1862, Mrs. Lydia A. (Bacon) Cogswell, widow of Rev. John Edmund Cogswell, (3) Mrs. Frances (Manning) Longley, widow of Israel Longley, of Annapolis county, and mother of Hon. Judge J. Wilberforce Longley, long Attorney General of Nova Scotia, now on the Supreme Bench. By his 1st marriage Levi Charles Wooworth had children: Charles William; Abram Spurr; Anna S.; Julia J., wife of A. L. Wood of Halifax; Elizabeth J.; Mira S., wife of Professor John Freeman Tufts, of Acadia University. By his 2nd marriage he had one son, Charles Levi. The 2nd wife of Levi Charles Woodworth d. June 28, 1869.

Amasa[1] Woodworth, b. in Lebanon, Conn., Apr. 4, 1727, m. Sarah ——, and had a son Israel, who d. in Cornwallis, June 8, 1761, aged 18 mos. Amasa probably returned to New England.

William[1] Woodworth, b. in Norwich, Conn., Oct. 3, 1732, m. Sarah ——, and had children: Betty, b. in Lebanon, Conn., Sept. 13, 1753, m. May 14, 1772, to James Smith, Jr., of Newport, R. I.; William, b. in Hebron, Conn., Aug. 3, 1755, m. Jan. 8, 1778, Mary, dau. of Peter and Elizabeth Pineo; Timothy, b. in Lebanon, Aug. 7, 1758; Alexander, b. in Cornwallis, July 19, 1760; Leonard, b. Feb. 4, 1763; Branch, b. Mar. 25, 1765; Lemuel, b. Feb. 2, 1767.

A Nathan Woodworth, son of Oliver and Ruby Woodworth, m. in Cornwallis, Feb. 24, 1807, Sarah, dau. of William and Ruth Baxter.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES

Since the foregoing sketches were printed it has been discovered that **Robert Avery,** the Horton grantee, was a son of Rev. John Avery, of Truro, Mass., and his wife, Ruth (Little), and so was a younger brother of the father of Capt. Samuel Avery, founder of the Avery family of Horton that we have traced in this book. Robert Avery was b. in Truro, Mass., May 26, 1719, removed to Lebanon, Conn., and m. there Anna Cushman, dau. of Josiah and Anna Cushman. They had children: Robert, Jr., b. Nov. 25, 1742; John, b. Jan. 29, 1744-5; Anna, b. June 25, 1747, m. in 1766, in Horton, to George Haliburton; Josiah, b. Aug. 15, 1749; Susanna, b. Oct. 15, 1751; Sarah, b. Oct. 25, 1753; Ruth, b. Mar. 6, 1756; James, b. probably in Boston, Nov. 29, 1758. It is probable that Robert Avery was killed at the beginning of the Revolutionary War. In June, 1775, near Machias, Maine, a sloop from the Bay of Fundy, bound for some New England port, was seized by a British Tender and robbed of most of her rigging and all her provisions. On this sloop was "Mr. Robert Avery of Norwich in Connecticut," whom the officers of the Tender also took on board. The King's vessel was pursued by a company of Machias people favourable to the Revolution, and fired upon, and a fierce battle ensued. In the fight poor Mr. Avery, and a marine were killed, and the captain received a wound in the breast from which he died the next morning. The King's Tender was obliged to yield. See an article on "Machias in the Revolution," by Rev. Charles H. Pope, in Vol. VI. Second Series, of the Collections and Proceedings of the Maine Historical Society. It is probable that Robert Avery settled in Horton for a while but went back to Connecticut and when he died (if the Robert Avery killed near Machias was he) was a resident of Norwich.

Since the sketch, in its proper place, was printed, of the **Clarke** or **Clark** family the following facts have become clear. The Hon. Capt. Daniel Clarke, the first New England

Ancestor of the Connecticut Clarke family from which the King's County family sprang, came, it is said, from Chester, England, to Windsor, Conn., aged about 14 or 16, with his uncle, the Rev. Ephraim Huet. He m. (1) in Windsor, June 15, 1644, Mary, dau. of Thomas Newberry, who d. Aug. 29, 1688, (2) Mrs. Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott, who d. Oct. 13, 1719, aged 80. He d. Aug. 12, 1710, in the 88th year of his age, "or thereabouts." He was Secretary of the Colony of Connecticut from 1658 to 1666, inclusive; was several years a Magistrate; was one of the Court of Magistrates or Assistants; and was Captain of a Cavalry troop in 1664. He was often employed as an Attorney, though he was not educated as a lawyer. See "Clarke or Clark Notes," in Professor and Mrs. E. E. Salisbury's "Family Histories and Genealogies," Vol. III. For Hon. Daniel Clarke's children see "Goodwin's Genealogical Notes," p. 23. He had: Mary; Josiah; Elizabeth; Daniel, Jr., b. Apr. 5, 1654; John; Mary; Samuel; Sarah; Hannah; Nathaniel, all by his 1st wife.

Daniel[2] Clarke, Jr. (Hon. Daniel[1]), b. Apr. 4th or 5th, 1654, m. in 1678, Hannah Pratt, dau. of Daniel and Hannah Pratt of Hartford, Conn., b. in Hartford. He was b. in Windsor, Conn., for a time lived in Hartford, but about 1710 removed to Colchester, Conn., See Stiles' "Ancient Windsor," "Goodwin's Genealogical Notes," and the "Marsh Genealogy." His children according to Goodwin's Notes and the Pratt Genealogy, were: Daniel, 3rd, b. in 1679; Moses, b. in 1638; John, b. in 1685; Aaron, bap. Nov. 13, 1687; Nathaniel, bap. Mar. 26, 1693; Abraham, bap. Nov. 10, 1695; Noah, bap. Apr. 25, 1697. All these baptisms were at Hartford.

Noah[3] Clark or Clarke (Daniel[2], Jr., Hon. Daniel[1]), bap. at Hartford, Apr. 25, 1697, was brought up in Colchester, Conn. He m. in Colchester, June 10, 1719, Sarah Taintor, dau. of Michael and Mabel (Olmsted) Taintor, b. Nov. 19, 1698. He d. June 1, 1749, aged 52. For the Taintor or Tainter family see N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 3, pp. 153-156. Its founder in New England was Michael Taintor, who came from Wales and was master of a vessel

trading to Virginia. Administration on the estate of Noah Clark was granted to his widow, Sarah, July 4, 1749, and May 7, 1750, she was appointed guardian to her son Asa. The births of seven of the children of Noah and Sarah Clark are recorded in Colchester: Sarah; Sarah; Noah, Jr., Jerusha; Ezra; Elihu; Esther. The birth of Asa does not seem to be recorded, but the date of it was possibly about 1731. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 42, p. 158.

Asa[4]Clark (Noah[3], Daniel[2], Jr., Hon. Daniel[1]), b. in Colchester, Conn. possibly about 1731, m. in Colchester, Sarah, dau. Capt. John and Lydia (Kellogg) Hopson, b. Jan. 29, 1737. Capt. John Hopson's will, made July 19, 1751, proved the same year, mentions only his wife Lydia and his son John, but states that he has several daughters. His estate was divided among his wife, his son John, and his daughters, Elizabeth Johnson, Sarah, wife of Asa Clark, Lydia, Mary, Hannah, and Prudence, all unmarried. Mrs. John Hopson was m. (2) as his 2nd wife, to Henry Bliss of Lebanon, Conn., uncle of Nathaniel Bliss of Cornwallis, great-uncle of Irene (Bliss) wife of Elisha Eaton of Cornwallis, and gt.-gt.-uncle of Mrs. Ward Eaton of Cornwallis. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Hegister, Vol. 42, pp. 387, 388. Asa Clark or Clarke was the founder of the King's County Clarke family.

John Webster, fifth governor of the Colony of Connecticut, the earliest New England ancestor of the Webster families of King's County, was born in England about 1500. He was one of the principal settlers of Hartford Conn. in 1836, a Magistrate from 1639 to 1655, Deputy Governor in 1655, and Governor in 1856. He died at Hadley, Mass., Apr. 5, 1661. See "Connecticut as a Colony and as a State," Vol. 4, and Dr. Brechin's Notes.

INDEX

Aboiteaux, 188
Acacia Villa School, 345
Acadia College, founded as Queen's, 353; early graduates of, 353-8
Acadia Seminary, 359
Acadian Recorder, 192
Acadians, from the west coast of France, 26; assist planters, 54, 185; dyke building of, 186; expulsion of, 51, 54, 112; oath demanded of, 50; oaths taken by, 48, 49, 186; in Aylesford, 92, 109; removed to Halifax, 429
Adams, Charles Francis, 161
Addison, Mr. 264
Agents sent to Nova Scotia, 62
Agricola, Letters of, 192
Agricultural implements, 190, 227
Agricultural products, 193, 194
Agricultural Society, 191, 192
Aikin Prize, 431
Alden, John, 21
Alder, Rev. Robert, 326
Aldershot Camp Grounds 33, 439
Algonquins, 16
Alienation of Grants, 84
Alline, Rev. Henry, 251, 280-293, 308, 309, 323
Allison Family, 542-6
Allison, Amelia, 133
Allison, John, 327
Allison, Joseph, 455
Allison, Nancy, 135
Allison, Samuel Leonard, 521
Amusements, 221, 230, 231
Angus Family, 546-7
Annapolis Basin, 11
Annapolis, History of 91
Annapolis Royal, 1
Anwell, Rev. William, 240
Apples, markets for, 196; varieties of, 204; yield of, 196
Apthorp & Co., 200
Archibald, Rev. Dr. E. W., 301
Archibald, Hon. S. G. W., 411
Argal, Captain, 25
Armstrong, Edward, 82
Armstrong, Lieut.-Governor, visits Minas, 42
Armstrong, Rev. Dr. George, 136
Assembly, created, 65; first representatives to, 164; in 1789, 410
Assessors appointed, 162
Attornies employed, 443
Avery Family, 547-9, and supplementary note.
Avery, James Fillis, M. D., 461
Avery, John, 117
Avery, Rev. Richard, 267
Avon River, 3
Avonport, 28
Axford, Rev. F. J. H., 254
Aylesford Bog, 22, 36
Aylesford, Earl of, 91

Baie Chaleurs, 16
Bailey, Rev. Jacob, 178, 243-5
Bailey, Capt. Joseph, 428
Baker Family, 549, 550
Bancroft, Rev. Aaron, 324
Bank established in Halifax, 451, 455
Banks Family, 350
Baptist beliefs, 303; churches formed, 316; Education Society, 358
Barclay Family, 102, 103. See also Webster Family.
Barclay grant, 92
Barclay, Col. Thomas, 410, 433
Barnaby Family, 550-3
Barnaby, Caroline, 135
Barnaby, George Eaton, 461-2
Barnaby, Timothy, 126
Barnaby's Mill, 197
Barristers and Attornies, 174
Barss Family, 553-4
Barss, John Edmund, 398
Barss, John William, 457, 462
Barss, Joseph, 126, 146
Barss, Thomas, 30
Baxter Family, 554-5
Baxter, Dr. William, 152, 158, 237, 410, 463-464
Baxter's Harbour, 158
Bay of Fundy, 24
Bayard Family, 103, 104
Bayard, Lieut.-Col. John, 431

Bayard, Dr. Robert, 127, 131
Bayard, Col Samuel Vetch, 99, 103, 104
Bayard, Dr. William, 131, 398
Beach Family, 555
Beauséjour, Fort, 1, 51
Beckwith Family, 555-560
Beckwith, John, Jr., 289
Beckwith, Capt. Samuel, 162, 274
Belcher Family, 560-562
Belcher, Lieut. Benjamin, 144, 180, 246, 247, 251-253, 269, 432, 433, 464-465
Belcher, Clement Horton, 465
Belcher, Hon. Jonathan, 2, 49, 63, 83, 184, 241, 426
Belcher, Mrs. William, 398
Bellefleur apple, 195
Benedict Family, 562-3
Benjamin, Perez, 238
Benjamin, S. P., 198
Bennett, Rev. Joseph, 225, 241, 243, 334, 447
Bennett, Rev. William, 326
Bentley Family, 563-4
Bentley, David, 289
Berwick, 155, 156
Berwick Register, 406
Best Family, 564-6
Best, William, 83, 84, 250, 442
Biard, Father, 24
Biencourt, Monsieur, 24
Bigelow Family, 566-8
Bigelow, Abigail, 226
Bigelow, Amasa, 317
Bigelow, Benjamin, 199
Bigelow, Ebenezer, 151, 152, 198, 199
Bigelow, Isaac, 199, 226, 274
Bill Family, 568-570
Bill, Hon. Caleb R., 465
Bill, Rev. Dr. Ingram E., 398, 465-6
Bill, Mary and Samuel, 227
Bill, Sybil, 225
Bill, William Cogswell, 466
Billtown, 158
Binney, Jonathan, 3
Birch Cove, 330
Bishop Family, 570-4
Bishop, Professor A. L., 398
Bishop, Miss Blanche M., 398
Bishop, Dr. John Leander, 361, 364-7, 398, 466-7
Bishop, Maria, 133
Bishop, Samuel, 330
Bishop, Col. Samuel H., 467
Bishop, J. Spurgeon, 206
Bishop, Peter, 306
Bishop Pippin apple, 195
Black, Andrew, 131
Black, Martin Gay, 455
Black, Rev. William, 135, 252, 322-325
"Black Winter at French Cross," 109-114
Blackadder, Edward, 377,378,398
Blackmore Family, 574
Blackmore, Branch, 226
Blackmore, Ruth, 226
Blanchard Family, 574-6
Blanchard, Judge George A., 468
Blake, Thomas, 257
Bligh Family, 576-7
Bligh, Asael Bill, 468-9
Bligh, Dr. Harris Harding, 398
Bliss Family, 577-8
Bliss, Samuel, 213
Blomidon, 148
Blowers, Chief Justice, 348, 349, 450
Bluenose potato, 192
Board of Trade, 202, 203
Bolles, Frank, 141, 149
Bonaventure, Masson, 37, 40
Boot Island, 31
Borden Family, 579-582
Borden, Bayard, 82
Borden, David, 452
Borden, Hon. Sir Frederick, 153, 414, 439, and the Borden Family.
Borden, Lieut. Harold L., 439, 440, 469-472
Borden, Jonathan, M. D., 472
Borden, Perry, 227
Boundaries of King's County, 116
Bourg, Alexander, 45
"B. O. W. C.," 363
Bowlby Family, 582-3
Bowles Family, 583
"Boys of Grand Pré School", 363
Bragg Family, 584
Brechin Family, 584
Brechin, Perez, M., 34. See Harrington Family.
Brechin, Dr. William Pitt, 30, 33, 47, and Preface.
Brenton Family, 104
Brenton, William, 92, 97
Brewster Family, 584-5
Brewster Plains, 84
Brewster, Samuel, 84
Breynton, Rev. Dr. John, 240, 241
Bridges built at Port Williams, 177
Brine, Rev. Robert F., and Mrs., 132
Brinley, Edward, 266
Brinley, Gertrude Aleph, 266
Brock, Rev. Dr. Isaac, 258

Brouillan, Governor, 39, 41, 176
Brown Families, 586-590
Brymer Family, 590
Brymer, Hon. Alexander, 3
Buckley, Albert Hall. See Avery and Brown Families.
Bugeant, Amand, 27
Bulkeley, Freke, 410
Bulkeley, Hon. Richard, 2, 3, 348
Burbank plum, 195, 196
Burbidge Family, 590-3
Burbidge, Arnold, 152
Burbidge, Elias, 152
Burbidge, Judge George W., 472-3
Burbidge, Col. John, 83, 84, 162, 195, 196, 217, 246, 250, 269, 410, 442, 445, 448, 473-6
Burbidge pear, 195
Burgess Family, 593-4
Burgess, C. R., 199
Burgess, Seth, 289
Burial places, 82
Burke, Rt. Rev. Bishop, 321
Burt, Rev. William, 326
Bushell, John, 405
Bushell, Mrs. Nancy (White), 226
Byrne Family, 594

Caldwell Family, 594-5
Calkin Family, 595-8
Calkin, Benjamin, 126
Calkin, George E., 202, 598
Calkin, Dr. John Burgess, 227-233, 300, 302, 339, 342-345, and the Calkin Family.
Campbell Family, 598
Campbell, Sir Colin, 269, 430
Campbell, Duncan, 337
Campbell, Rev. John Moore, 254, 256
Campbell, Miss Mary, 135
Campbell, Lord William, 273
Campbell, William, 119, 261
Canada Creek, 84
Canada, Major William, 84
Candle making, 228, 229
Canning, 28, 151-154
Cape Breton, 1, 26
Cape Split, 1, 11, 12, 22
Caribou Bog, 7
Carleton, Governor, 450
Carman, Bliss, 362-3; poems of, 384-391
Carr, Mary, 133
Carroll, John, 141, 143
Casgrain, Abbé, 37
Cattle driven to market, 202
Caulkins, Miss Frances M., 61, 212, 341
Central Valley R. R., 183
Champlain, 24
Chandler, Hon. John, 104
Channing, Dr. Edward, 50
Chapin, Rev. Asahel, 350
Charlemagne, Abbé, 21
Charlton, Mrs. Lillian Ellis, 362; poem of, 381-382
Charnisay, M. d'Aulnay, 25, 26
Chase Family, 598-600
Chase, Joseph, 225
Chase, Stephen, 225, 226
Chavreulx, Abbé, 37
Chebogue Church, 289, 290
Cheever, Rev. Israel, 271
Chesapeake, 144
Chipman Family, 600-4
Chipman, Rev. Alfred, and wife, 399
Chipman, Charles, 131, 137
Chipman, George, 123, 127 135, 164
Chipman, Handley, 126, 225, 272, 274, 275, 405, 446
Chipman, Mrs. Handley, 446, 447
Chipman, Henry, M. D., 182, 189, 197
Chipman, Professor, Isaac, 476-7
Chipman, Judge Jared I., 452, 477
Chipman, John, 289
Chipman, Judge John Pryor, 143, 457
Chipman, Col. Leverett de Veber, 143, 209, 413, and the Chipman Family.
Chipman, Mary Miller, 135
Chipman, Ross, 32
Chipman, Hon. Samuel, 32, 34, 84, 127, 132, 238, 477-8
Chipman, Rev. Thomas Handley, 478-9
Chipman, Rev. William, 452, 479
Chipman, William Allen, M.P.P., 237, 330, 411, 442, 479
Chipman William Henry, M. P., 413, 479-480
Chipman, Winckworth, 133
Chipman, Zachariah, 480
Christ Church, Morden, 156
Christmas cooking, 230, 231
Church, attendance at, 219, 220
Church, Col. Benjamin, 40
Clarke or Clark Family, 604-6, and supplementary sketch.
Clark, Ephraim, 238
Clark, George, 136
Clark, John, 3, 455
Clarke, John Hopson, 151, 153
Clark, Moses, 444
Clarke, Rev. John S, 254, 256

Clergymen reared in King's County, 320, 321
Cleveland Family, 606-608
Cleveland, Lemuel, Jr., 104
Cobequid, 4
Cochran Family, 608
Cochran, Charles F., 457
Cochran, Hon. Thomas, 3, 450
Cock, Rev. Daniel, 272
Coffin Family, 608-9
Cogswell Family, 609-612
Cogswell, Alfred Chipman, 480-1
Cogswell, Edmund J., 31
Cogswell, Ezra, 226
Cogswell, Hon. Henry H., 455, 481-2
Cogswell, Hezekiah, 274, 289
Cogswell, Miss Isabella B., 482-3
Cogswell, the Misses, 135
Cogswell, Rev. William, 483-4
Colchester County, 4
Coldwell Family, 612-3
Coldwell, Prof. Albert E., 399
Coldwell, Eliphalet, 158
Coleman Family, 614-5
Collectors of Customs, 170-172
Colleges, sectarian, 412; small, 350; students at, 345-7
Collier, John, 2, 63
Commissioners for taking bail, 173
Common Pleas, courts of, 161
Comstock Family, 615
Cone Family, 615-6
Confederation of the Provinces, 413
Confession of Messrs. J. L. and S. S., 443-4
Congdon Family, 616-7
Congdon, Benjamin and Enoch, 155
Congdon, James, 225
Congdon's Corner, 155
Congregationalist Church in Cornwallis, 779
Congregationalist Churches in Nova Scotia, 271
Connors, Charles, 199
Cooper, Rev. Samuel, 275
Copp Family, 617
Cornwallis, Governor, 50
Cornwallis Town Book, 442
Coroners, 173
Cottnam, Ensign Samuel, 43
Council, Executive, 2, 3, 176
Council of Twelve, 411, 413; charged with disloyalty, 430
County Councillors, 163, 164
Courts, 159, 160, 176, 231
Cox Family, 617-620
Cox, Rev. Jacob W., 779
Cramp, Rev. Dr. John M., 399, 484
Cranberries, 194, 206
Crane Family, 620-2
Crane, Chloe, 120, 328
Crane, Col. Jonathan, 225, 326, 327, 410, 436, 452, 484-5
Crane, Mrs. Jonathan, 327
Crane, Silas H., 119
Crawley, Rev. Dr. Edmund A., 136, 352, 353, 485-7
Cromwell, Oliver, 25
Croscombe, Rev. William, 326
Crowne, William, 25
Cucumbers raised, 194
Cumberland County, 4, 430
Cumberland Marsh, 12
Cunard, Sir Samuel, 455
Currie's Corner, 155
Curry Family, 622
Curry, Jacob, 198
Custos' Rotulorum, 161, 167

Daguerreotypes, 223
Dalhousie College, founded, 350-353
Dalhousie, Earl of, 192, 350, 411, 435
Dancing in Connecticut, 221
Darrow Family, 622
Darrow, Jonathan, 123
Dartmouth, Earl of, 429
Davidson Family, 623-4
Davidson, Rev. Prof. H. S., 399
Davidson, Leslie L., 399
Davidson place, 127
Dawson, Sir William, 7
DeBlois Family, 624-5
de Blois, Rev. Dr. Austen K., 399
de Blois, Rev. Dr. Stephen W., 308, 487-8
De la Goudalie Abbé, 37
Delancey and Watts, 60
De la Tour, Charles, 25
De la Tour, Madame, 25
DeMille, Professor James, books of, 363 399, 488
Denison Family, 626-8
Denison, Andrew, 92
Denison, Eliza, 133
Denison, Gurdon, M. D., 489
Denison, Herbert, 30, 126
Denison house, 126
Denison, James, 135
Denison, Judge James A., 489
Denison, Julia, 133
Denison, Col. Robert, 489-90
Denison, Samuel, 126, 135

Denison, Col. Sherman, 330
Denominations, relative strength of, 460
Denson, Henry Denny, 431
D'Entremont, Messieurs, 27
Denys, Nicholas, 17
Deputy Registrars, 169
De Razilly, 25
Deschamps, Judge Isaac, 3, 443, 450
De St. Cosmé, Monsieur, 37
Dewey Family, 629
DeWolf Families, 629-638
DeWolf, Benjamin, 3
DeWolf, Benjamin, M. P. P., 490-91
DeWolf, Rev. Dr. Charles, 491
DeWolf, Daniel, M. P. P.. 148, 491
DeWolf, Edward, 148, 448
DeWolf, Judge Elisha, 147, 148, 448, 449, 492-3
DeWolf, Elisha, Jr., 147, 148, 209
DeWolfe house, 127, 131
DeWolf, Israel, 148
DeWolfe, James Edward, 123, 198
DeWolf, James Ratchford, M. P. P., 493
DeWolf, James Ratchford, M. D., 129, 181, 493-4
DeWolf, Joseph Brown, 148
DeWolfe, Melville G., 141, 202
DeWolf, Oliver, 148
Dewolf, Robert Dickson, 148
DeWolfe, Stephen Brown, 148, 225
DeWolf, Hon. Thomas A. S., 148, 192, 327, 494-5
Dickie Family, 638-642
Dickie, Hon. Charles, 152, 495
Dickie, David M., 152, 495
Dickie, Hugh Logan, 495-6
Dickie, James Edward, 496-7
Dickie, Hon. John B., 497
Dickie's Mill, 197
Dickson Family, 642-6
Dickson, Charles, 90, 97, 410
Digby Neck and Gut, 11
Dimock, Shubael, 411
"Disciples". Church, 321
Dissatisfaction with grants, 84
Distribution of lands, 90
Diversions, 101
Dixon, Rev. Richard F., 258, 259
Dodge, Families, 646-7
Dodge, Brenton H., M. P. P., 143
Dodge, George 498
Dodge, Dr. Stephen, 132
Dodge, Hon. T. Lewis, 30, 498-9
Donaldson, Benjamin, 151
Donaldson, John, 197
Dress, 212-218
Dry Hollow, 33
Dudley, Governor Joseph, 40, 41, 250
Dudley, Hon. William, 249
Dugan Family, 647
Duke of Kent visits King's Co., 449
Durand, Father Justinian, 37
Dykes, Grand, Grand Pré, Middle, Tobin, Union, Upper, Wellington, Wickwire, 187-189; injured, 41; French way of making, 186; made by N. E. planters, 187; repair of, urged, 184

Eagles Family, 647-8
Earle, Mrs. Alice Morse, 217, 236
East Falmouth, 3
Eaton Family, 648-655. See also Chipman, DeWolf, Rand, Starr, and other families.
Eaton, Prof. Adoniram J., 400
Eaton, Arthur Watson. See the Preface, and Eaton family.
Eaton, Rev. Dr. Arthur Wentworth H., 400; poems of, 394-8
Eaton, Dr. Brenton H., 400
Eaton, Rev. Dr. Charles A., 400
Eaton, Col. Daniel Lewis, 499-500
Eaton, David, 82
Eaton, Dr. Frank Herbert, 7, 143, 202, 400, 500-1
Eaton, George, 451
Eaton, Mrs. J. Everett, 400
Eaton, Ralph Samuel, 196, 203-6
Eaton, Ward, 29, 501-2
Eaton, William, 132, 143, 339, 457, 502
Education Act, 337, 338
Elder Family, 655-7
Elder, Rev. Samuel, 136, 361; poem of, 367-8; 400
Elder, Prof. William, 400. See Elder family
Elderkin Family, 658-9
Elderkin Place, 131
Elderkin, Silas, 30
Elections, 164, 453
Electrical Storm, 457
Eliot, Rev. Dr. Andrew, 274, 275
Elliott Family, 659
Ellis, Rev. William, 243
Ells Family, 659-661
Ells, Dr. Robert W., 400
Ells, Samuel, 227
Emmerson, Stephen, 227
English Family, 661-3
Entertainments, 138, 139, 221

Evangeline, Longfellow's, 23, 360
Executive Council, members from King's Co., 425

Fair at Windsor, 448
Falkland, Lord, 337
Falmouth Township, 3
Farnsworth Family, 663
Farrell, Bernard, 133
Faulkner, Rev. Dr. J. A., 400
Felix, Father, 21
Ferguson, John, 412
Fillis, James, 123, 126
Fires and fireplaces, 210, 229, 230
Fishing, 199, 200
Fitch Family, 663-5
Fitch, James Ratchford, M. D., 503
Fitch, Miss M. A., 400
Fitch, Simon, M. D., 503-4
Five Islands, 20, 115
Flowers, 223
Food, 218, 219
Forrester, Rev. Dr. Alexander, 339
Forsyth Family, 665-6
Forsyth, Rev. William, 298, 299
Fort Edward, residents at, 241
Fort Montague, 427
Foster farm, 31
Foster, Rev. G. I., 267
Fowler, Capt. John, 105
Fox Family, 666-8
Fox, Cornelius 239, 270, 335
Fox Hill road, 33
Fox, John, 239
Fox, Peter, 238
Frame, Miss, 18
Francklin, Manor, 3, 4
Francklin, Hon. Michael, 430, 431
Francklin, Mrs. Susanna, 348
Franklin Stoves, 210
Freemasonry, 237
Free Press, 406
Free Schools, 338, 339, 412, 413
French bridges, 180
French Cross, 46, 109, 177
French Fort, 30
Freneuse, Madame, 41
Fruit growing, 196, 197, 203-206
Fuller Family, 668-9
Fuller, Amos, 62, 64
Fuller, Eliphalet, 239
Fuller, Patrick, 127
Fullerton Family, 669
Fundy, Bay of, 2, 8, 9; marshes of, 10; tides of, 9, 19, 115, 119

Furlong, Rev. William, 310
Furniture, 210-212

Gannett, Rev. Caleb, 271
Ganong, Prof. W. F., 85
Gardens, 223
Garrets, contents of, 209
Garretson, Rev. Freeborn, 325
Garrett's Mill, 197
Gaspereau, 1, 28
Gaul, Catharine, 135
Gaulin, Abbé, 37
Gerrish, Hon. Benjamin, 4, 250, 275
Gerrish, Hon. Joseph, 2, 104
Gesner Family, 670-671
Gesner, Abram, M. D., 7, 400, 504
Gesner, Col. Henry, 126
Ghost Stories, 101
Gibson Woods, 144
Gifkins, Percy, 183
Gillett Family, 671
Gilmore, Rev. George, 296, 452
Gilpin Family, 671-3
Gilpin, Rev. Edwin, 266
Glooscap, 19, 20
Gold discovered, 456
Gore Family, 673-4
Gore, Moses, Jr., 226
Gould, Esther, 135
Graham Family, 674
Graham, Rev. Hugh, 290, 294, 296-298
Graham, Jonathan, 239
Grammar Schools, 336
Grand Dyke, 33
Grand Habitant river, 1
Grand Pré, 1, 23, 28, 29; Battle of, 46-47; deputies from, 50
Grand Pré Dyke, 141
Granges, 193
Grants, 65, 66, 72-74, 76-78, 84-86
Granville Street church, Halifax, 351
Grassie Family's land, 92
Gravenstein apple, 196
Graves Family, 674-5
Gray, Joseph Gerrish, 83
"Great Awakening," 278-280
Green, Hon. Benjamin, 2, 49, 63
Grey, Earl, 269
Griffin, Amos, 30

Halhead, Edward, 240
Haliburton Family, 676-9
Haliburton, George or William, 335, 340
Haliburton, Maria, 134

Haliburton, Susanna (Otis), 68
Haliburton, Hon. Judge Thomas C., 5, 53, 67, 115, 134, 411, and Haliburton Family.
Haliburton, William, 68, 428
Halifax, founding of, 47
Halifax Gazette, 405
Halifax houses, furnishing of, 211, 212
Halifax Journal, 406
Hall Family, 679-680
Hall, John Clarke, 343
Hall, Samuel, 156
Hall, William, 440
Halliburton Family. See Inglis Family.
Halliburton, Hon. Sir Brenton, 703-6
Halliburton, Hon. Dr. John, 92, 97
Hall's Harbour, 156, 157
Hamilton Family, 680-2. See also 2nd Starr, Eaton, Harris, Thorne, Sutherland, and other families.
Hamilton, Dr. Charles C., 192, 197
Hamilton, Charles S., xvi
Hamilton, Rev. Dr. D. Stuart, 133, and second Starr Family
Hamilton, John, and Lieut. John, 43
Hamilton, Jonathan, 210
Hamilton, the Misses, 133, 135
Hamilton, Lt. Col. Otho, 43, 47
Hamilton, Mrs. Phebe, 448
Hamilton's Corner, 29
Hammond Family, 682
Hammond, Archelaus, 83, 84, 225
Hammond, John Arnold, 84
Hamond, Sir Andrew Snape, 270
Hancock, Thomas, 60
Handfield, Major, 47
Hants County, 2, 3
Harding Families, 683-5
Harding, Abraham, 83, 196
Harding, Lemuel, 83
Harding, Rev. Theodore S., 135, 238, 306-308, 313
Harding, Thomas, 83
Hardy Thomas, 132
Harrington Family, 685-6
Harrington, Edward Henry, 504-5
Harrington, George, 127
Harrington Stephen, 226
Harrington, William, 127
Harrington's Mill, 197
Harris Families, 686-692
Harris, Albert, 32
Harris, Charles W. H., and James, 192
Harris, James Prentice, 127
Harris, John, 92
Harris, Jonathan, 62, 69
Harris, Lebbeus, 410
Harris, Thaddeus, 225, 317
Harris, William, 126, 131, 199
Harvey, Sir John, 269
Hatt, Rev. Daniel E., 314
Hay, yield of, 193
Haycock, Prof. Ernest, 7
Hea, Dr. Joseph R., 345
Henry, Anthony, 405
Herbin, John Frederic, 28, 29; poems of, 372-375; 380, 400
Higgins Family, 692-3
Higgins, James Edgar, 401
Higgins, Rev. Dr. Thomas A., 401
Hill Family, 693
Hill, Hon. Charles, 410
Hill, Rev. Dr. George W., 211, 216
Hill, Sheriff John Thomas, 448, 505-7
Hillcrest Orchards, 196, 203
Hilton Family, 693-4
Hilton, Benjamin, 237, 328
Holden, Rev. Philip M., 331-333
Holland, Anthony Henry, 406
Honeyman, Dr. 7
Horseback Travelling, 180, 232
Horse-racing, 222
Horticultural School, 206
Horticultural Society, 196
Horton, boundaries of lots in, 448; church needed at, 241; church organized at, 124, 305; courts held at, 160; glebe in, 255; marriages in, 305; mission at, 241; parish, 259; stock owned in, 448; vital records of, 442; on Wesleyan circuit, 255
Horton Academy, 350, 359
Horton Corner, 123
Horton Town Plot, 123
Hortonville, 28
Household utensils, 227
Houses, 207-209
Hovey, Daniel, 441
Howe, John, 406
Howe, Hon. Joseph, 352, 380, 412, 414
Hunt, Rev. Abram Spurr, 507-8
Hunt, William, 127, 453
Huntington Family, 694-5
Huntington, Caleb, 274, 289
Huston Family, 695-6
Huston, John, 92, 289

Imports to Nova Scotia, 202
Incorporation of towns, 143
Inglis Family, 697-713
Inglis, Rev. Archibald P., 348, and Iglis family.

Inglis, Rt. Rev. Charles, 100, 195, 265, 375, 398, 399, and Inglis Family.
Inglis, Rt. Rev. John, 265, 351, and Inglis Family.
Innes, Peter, 127, 183, 202
Inns between Windsor and Aylesford, 129, 130
Isadore, Peré, 57
Isham, Professor, 207

Jackson Family, 713
Jackson and Alger's Geology, 7
Jaw-Bone Corner, 158, 308
Jess Family, 713
Johnson Family, 714-5
Johnstone Family, 715-8
Johnstone, Hon. James William, 352, 412, 413
Johnstone, Lewis, M. D., 148, 508-9
Jones, Rev. James, 330
Jordan Family, 718-9

Kavanagh, Lawrence, 330
Keating, Rev. J. Lloyd, 258
Kempt, Sir James, visits King's, 454
Kempton Family, 719-720
Kempton, Rev. Dr. S. B., 314
Kent, Duke of, visits King's 124
Kent Lodge, 148
Kentville, chapel of ease at, 256; courts held at, 160; "District of St. James" at, 256, 257; incorporated, 142; town officers of, signing address, 457; trotting park, 33
Kidston Family, 720-2
Kilcup, Harry, 182
Killam's Mill, 197
Kimball, Benjamin, 64, 69
King, John Warren, 143
King William IV, visits King's, 448
King's College, Windsor, 348-350
Kingsport, 154, 155
Kinlock, Rev. Samuel, 294
Kinsman Family, 722-3
Kirk, David, 25
Kirkpatrick, Samuel, 131, 132

Ladies' Seminary opened, 456
Laird Family, 723
Laird, James, 46
Laird, John, 509
Lamps introduced, 230
Land to be sold for taxes, 445
Lands, distribution of, 78
Landsey, Chloe, 144
Laurier Administration, 414
Lawrence Family, 723-4
Lawrence, Col. Elisha, 91, 118, 119, 144
Lawrence, Governor, 49, 50, 51, 184
Lawson, William, 411
Lawyer, first, in King's County, 454
Lebanon, town of, 70, 71
Le Blanc, François, 56
Le Blanc, Joseph, 45
Le Blanc, Réné, 45, 243
Legge, Governor, 177, 243, 429-431
Legget, William N., 133, 134
Legislative Council, members of, from King's, 425
Leland, Charles G., 19
Le Loutre, 45
Le Maire, Abbé, 37
Lescarbot, Marc, 17
Letters in Halifax Post Office, 445
Light-house built, 456
Lighting houses, 228
Loan Act, 454
Lockhart Family, 724-732
Lockhart, Rev. Arthur J., 361; poems of, 368-372, 401
Lockhart, Rev. Dr. Burton W., 362; poem of, 376-377
Lockhart, Jacob, 117
Lockwood Family, 732-3
Lockwood, Edward, 151, 152
Long Island, 28, 31, 189
Longfellow Family, 733-4
Longfellow, Jonathan, 83
Longley, Avard, 197
Longley, Hon. Judge J. W., 741
Loomer Family, 734
Loomer's Mill, 197
Lord Family, 734-5
Lord Stanley visits Kentville, 457
Lothrop Family, 735
Louisburg, 1, 27, 40; capture of, 42; 59
Lovett Family, 735-6
Lovett, Henry, 457
Lovett, John, 427
Lovett, Jonathan, 67
Lovett, Margaret Ann, 135
Lovett's Block, 131
Lowden Family, 736-8
Loyalist Migration, 90, 106, 107, 449
"Loyalists," Sabine's, 102
Ludlow, Major, 450
Lumber interests, 198
Lunenburg County, 2, 3, 260
Lyon, Rev. James, 294
Lyons Family, 738-9
Lyons, John, 29
Lyons, Joseph R., 333

Magee Family, 739
Magee, Henry, 123
Maillard, Abbé, 329
Maliseet Indians, 16, 17, 19
Manning Family, 739-742
Manning, Rev. Edward, 310-317, 341
Manufactures, 203
Marchant Family, 743
Marchington, Philip, 450
Margeson Family, 743-4
Marguerite, Whittier's, 361
Marriages and marriage licenses, 224, 225, 227
Martell, Rev. Charles H., 314
Martin Family, 744
Martin, Brotherton, 92
Martin, Rev. John, 229
Martin, Mary, 133; and Rachel, 134
Mascarene, Lieut-Gov., 40, 46
Masonic Hall, 127
Masters Family, 744-7
Masters, Charles, 126
Masters, George, 131
Masters, Robert S., 143, 457
Masters, Dr. Vernon F., 401
Mather Family, 747
Mather, James, 84
Mather's Church, Halifax, 271
Matthews, William, 264
Mauger, Joshua, 40, 200
McClellan, Elizabeth, 213
McColla, Lieut. John, 435
McDonald, Andrew, 29
McFall, Rev. Thomas, 301
McKay, Rev. Alexander, 301
McKittrick Family, 747-8
McLoughlin, Matthew, 270, 335
McMasters, Patrick, 238
McMillan, Rev. G., 301
Mélanson, Pierre, 26, 27
Mellor, Rev. T. C. 254
Methodist Chapel, 135
Micmac encampments, 145
Middle Dyke, 34
Migration to New Brunswick, 85
Militia, 426-439
Miller Family, 749
Miller, John R., 132
Milledge, Thomas, 410
Minas, defences of, 426
Minas Channel, 1
Minas Marine Ins. Co., 456
Miner Family, 749-750
Mines reserved, 84
Minor, James, 444
Minor, Sylvanus, Jr., 444
Mitchell Frederick, 127
Moccasin Hollow, 47
Mohican Indians, 16
Moore Family, 137, 750-2
Moore, Daniel C., 509-511
Moore, Rachel Lane, 261
Moore, Stephen H., 127
Moore, Capt. Thomas W., 118, 260, 261
Moore, Col. William C., 135, 164, 217, 261
Moireau, Pére Claude, 37
Morden, James, 97, 98, 263, 264, 511-512
Morden Village, 108, 156; church built at, 156
Moreau, Rev. Jean Baptiste, 240
Morecomb, Capt. Jonathan, 84
Moriarty, Rev. John Bernard, 333
Morris, Hon. Charles, 2, 3, 63
Morrison, Alexander, 451
Morton Family, 753-5
Morton, Elkanah, 289, 341
Morton, Elkanah, Jr., 274
Morton, George Elkana, 513-5
Morton, Irene Elder, 362; poem of, 378-9, 401
Morton, Rev. James F., 401
Morton, Hon. John, 192, 515-6
Morton, Lemuel, death of, 435
Moser, John, 132
Mott, Edward, 64
Moulton, Rev. Ebenezer, 304
Mud Bridge, 22
Mud Creek, 147
Mulloney, Dr. John, 333
Municipality of King's, 4, 163
Murdoch Family, 755-6
Murdoch, Beamish, 295, 410
Murdoch, Rev. James, 268, 294-296, 443
Murdoch, Mrs. James 295
Murray, Rev. William, 300
Musgrave Family, 756

Nantucket, History of, 62
Narragansett Indians, 16
"National Policy," 413
Naval Officer, 173
Negroes in King's County, 144
Neily Family, 756
Nesbitt, Attorney General, 443
Newcomb Family, 757-762
Newcomb, Jerusha, 225
Newcomb, John, 274
Newcomb, Professor Simon, 401, 402, 516

New England, invasion from, feared, 431; rebels from, come to Cornwallis, 432
New Light Church, 265, 285, 286, 290, 291, 317
New Light Churches in N. S., 252
New Minas, 28, 30, 31
Newport Township, 3
Newspapers, 405-9
Newton, Henry, 3
Nicholson, General Francis, 42
Noble, Lieut. Col. Arthur, 46
Nocout, Bartholemew, 442
Norris, Mrs. Lydia, 253
Norris, Miss Mary Ann, 405
Norris, Rev. Robert, 253-255, 516-7
North Family, 763-4
North, John, 237
North, John B., 198
North Mountain, 1
Northup, Charles R., 152
Northup, John, 199
Northup, Joseph, 152
Norton, Rev. Jacob B., 318
Norwich, Conn., school, 341
Nova Scotia Chronicle 405

Oak Grove Cemetery, 145, 146
Oak Island, 31
Obituaries, modern, 446
Old Dyke, 148
Orange Rangers, 431, 432
Orchards, extent of, 194-196
Orpin Family, 764-7
Orpin, John E., 108, 180
Osborn Family, 767
Otis, Dr. Ephraim, 68
Otis, Judge Joseph, 62, 69
Owen, Rev. Henry L., 266

Packets between Falmouth and New York, 184
Pain, Father Felix, 37
Palmer Family, 768
Palmeter, John, 151
Parades, 79, 277
Parish Family, 769
Parker Family, 769-771
Parker, Deacon Abel, 155
Parker, Rev. David O., 156, 402
Parlee, Rev. Henry T., 267
Parr, Governor, 117, 260, 264, 348
Parrsborough, 4, 20, 91, 115, 117-120, 122, 260-262
Partridge Island, 22
Passamaquoddy Indians, 16, 17
Patterson Family, 771-3
Patterson, Arthur McNutt, and A. H., 345
Payzant, Rev. John, 309-311
Peace, Clerks of, 161, 167
Peace of Ryswick, 25
Peck Family, 774-5
Peck, Benjamin, 126, 145
Peck, Cyrus, 126
Peck, Mary, 146
Penacook Indians, 16
Penobscot Indians 16, 17
People's Bank, 457
Pequot Indians, 16
Pereau, 28; river, 1
Perkins, Eli, 125
Petit Habitant river, 1
Phelps Family, 776
Phelps, Rev. Benaiah, 268, 271-4, 276, 278, 447
Phillips, Governor, 32
Phipps, Sir William, 25
Physicians, 174, 175
Picnics, 139
Pidgeon, Rev. George, 706-7
Pierce, Joseph, 123
Pierson Family, 776-7
Pierson, Rev. Nicholas, 305
Pine Woods, 19, 144, 276, 278
Pineo Family, 777-9
Pineo, Albert J,. 402
Pineo, Edward, 152
Pineo, Erastus, George, John O., 151
Pineo, George D., 151, 238
Pineo, Rev. John, 317, 318
Pineo, Peter, 239
Pineo, Peter, M. D., 517-8
Pingree Family, 780
Piziquid, 28; river, 2, 3
Planters, early homes of, 87-89; sail from New England, 67
Poor, support of, 162
Poor-houses, 162, 163
Population at different periods, 458-9
Port Williams, 28, 68, 158; bridges built at, 177
Porter Family, 780-2
Porter, Abigail, Elisha, Miriam, Samuel, 225, 226
Porter, John, 289
Porter, Rev. Nehemiah, 271, 275
Post Family, 782
Post Offices established, 456
Postage, 449, 455
Postmasters, 172, 173

Potatoes, disease of, 152; high prices brought by, 456; yield of, 193
Potter Family, 782-3
Potter, Henry, 97
Poutrincourt, Mons., 24
Powdered hair, 216
Powell, Dinah, 144
Poynton Brereton, 85
Pratt, Ethan, 226
Prayer Book worship, 241
Presbyterian Church, 277, 294, 296, 297, 300-302
Presbyterianism in Western N. S., 179
Presbytery formed, 296, 297
Prescott Family, 783-5
Prescott, Hon. Charles R., 196, 204, 209, 253, 451, 454, 518-9
Prescott, Dr. Jonathan, 258
Products of the county, 201
Prothonotaries, 169
Pryor Family, 786-7
Pryor, Rev. Dr. John, 520-1
Pryor, William, 455
Pubnico, 26, 27
Pudsey Family, 787
Pudsey, Hugh, 195
Punishments, 219, 455
Pyke Family, 788-9
Pyke, John George, 337, 410

Quebec, 1
Queen's County, 2

Railway incorporated, 182
Rameau de St. Pére, 26
Rand Family, 789-793
Rand, Dr. Benjamin, 153, 187, 188, 402. See also preface.
Rand, Caleb H., 137, 209, 521-2
Rand, Ebenezer, 522
Rand, Dr. Henry W., 403, 522-3
Rand, Rev. Dr. Silas T., 21, 363, 403, 523-4
Rand, Dr. Theodore H., 336; poems of, 391-394; 525
Rand, Mrs. Theodore H., 402
Randall Family, 793-5
Ratchford Family, 795-6
Ratchford, James, 117, 118, 120
Rathbun Family, 796-7
Rathbun, Joseph, 198
Raynal, Abbé, 48
"Razilly's 300," 26
Read, Rev. Eliphalet A., 403
Read, Rev. Joseph, 306
Rectory built in Cornwallis, 247, 248
Redden Family, 797-8
Redden, Robert, 30
Redden, William, 123, 126, 526
Reed, Miss Helen Leah, 403 and Reid family
Reed, Melbourne, 403
Reid Family, 798-802
Reid, Duncan, 85
Reid, Isaac, 29
Reid, Robie L., K. C., 80, 84, and Reid Family
Representation fixed, 65
Representatives from King's Co., 414-424
Responsible government, struggle for, 411, 412
Revivals in Cornwallis, 221, 278
Revolution, officers and soldiers of, 100; sympathy with, feared, 429, 430, 432
Rhodes, William, 100
Ribston Pippin apple, 196
Richard, Edouard, 49
Richardson, Rev. Samuel, 136
Richey, Rev. Dr. Matthew, 325, 327
Richey, Rev. Theophilus S., 258, 526-7
Rimbaut, François, 27
Ritchie Grant, 92
Riviere aux Canards, 1, 28, 29
Riviere House, 126
Road to Port Royal, 176
Roberts, Charles G. D., 362, 363; poems of, 382-384
Robie, Hon. S. B., 411
Robinson, John 273
Robinson's Corner, 28
Rockwell Family, 802-5
Rockwell, Sheriff Charles F., 143
Rogers Family, 805-6
Roman Catholic Missions, 246; priests, 331
Roman Catholics, disabilities of, 329
Romans, Rev. Alexander, 132
Roscoe Family, 806-9
Roscoe, Colin W., 390
Roscoe, Lt. Col. Wentworth E, xvi, 143, 209
Ruggles, Rev. John Owen, 258, 527-8
Ruggles, General Timothy, 99
Ryan, James W., 141, 143, 439, 440, 457
Ryan, Martin W., 333
Ryan, Major Robert H., 439, 440
Ryarson, Francis, 99
Rye, yield of, 193

Sackville, college at, 412
Salter, Malachy, 275, 295

Sanford Family, 809-812
Saul, Thomas, 2
Saunders Family, 812-813
Saunders, Rev. Dr. E. M., 99, 100, 179, 304, 403, 404
Saunders, Miss M. Marshall, 404
Savary, Hon. Judge A. W., 49, and all references to the History of Annapolis.
Sawyer Family, 813
Sawyer, Rev. Dr. A. W., 357
Sawyer, President, Everett W., 357, 404
Saxby gale and tide, 189, 457
Scaummell, Rev. Edward, 258
Schofield Family, 813-4
School houses, 336, 337
School lands, 268-270
School library in Kentville, 347
Schools, inspectors of, 339, 340
Schools, Madras, 336, 337
Schools, S. P. G., established, 334, 5
Scotch emigrants, 157
Scots Bay, 157, 158
Scott, Rev. Jonathan, 289
Seaman Family, 814-5
Seaman, Edward, 30
Sears, F. C., 197
Secombe, Rev. John, 275
Sects, small, 321
Sessions, court of, 161, 452
Shade trees, 223
Shannon Family, 120, 121
Shannon, James Noble, 120, 326
Shannon. Mrs. James Noble, 328
Sharp Family, 815-6
Shaw Family, 816-7
Shaw, Rev. Dr. Avery A., 404
Sheepskin Court, 164
Sheffield Family, 818
Sheffield, Capt., 432
Sheffield, John, 151
Sheffield and Wells, 152
Sheffield and Wickwire, 153
Sheffield's Mill, 188 197
Shelburne County, 2
Sheriffs, 165-167
Sherman Family, 819
Sherman, Jonathan, 84, 322, 323
Shipbuilding, 198, 199
Shirley, Governor 46, 51
Shop licenses granted, 455, 456
Shreve Family, 819-821
Shreve, Rev. Thomas, 117, 259-261
Shreve, Rev. Dr. Richmond, 254, 256, 259
Simonds, Rev. James, 267
Skinner Family, 821-2
Slaves, 233-237
Smallpox epidemic, 447
Smith, Charles, 127
Smith, Rev. David, 272
Smith, John, 237
Smith, Rev. T. Watson, 323
Smith, Vernon, 183
Smith, William, 227
Social centres, 138
Sommerville, Rev. Dr. Robert, 340
Sommerville, Rev. William, 299, 301, 528-9, 779
South African War, 439, 440
Spencer's Island, 199
S. P. G. missionaries, 240
Spinney Family, 822-3
Spinning, 227, 228
Sprague, Junia D., 133
St. Anne de Beaupré, 38
St Andrew's Lodge, 239
St. Charles Church, 38
St. George, Miss, 135
St. George's Church, Parrsborough, 261
St. George's Lodge, 237-239
St. James Church, 137, 141, 259
St. James Rectory, 259
St. John's Church, Corwallis, 137, 247, 248
St. John's Parish, Horton, 255
St. John's Lodge, 239
St. Joseph's Church, 137, 331, 332
St. Mary's Church, Aylesford, 263, 264
St. Paul's Church, Halifax, 240, 241; secession from, 351
St. Paul's Presbyterian Church, 138
St. Stephen, Sir Charles, 25
Stage line established, 130; stage travelling, 180, 181
Stairs Family, 823
Stairs, Hon. William J., 339
Starr Families, 823-832
Starr, Anne Bushnell, 69
Starr, Dr. Comfort, 69
Starr, David, 179, 274
Starr, Frederick Ratchford, 404
Starr, Col. John, death of, 455
Starr, Major John Edward, 196
Starr, Joseph, 327
Starr, Rev. Dr. Reginald H., 404
Starr, Major Robert W., 196, 197, 206 277, 426, 432, 439 and 1st Starr Family.
Starr, Major Samuel, 64, 69, 226, 274

Starr's Point, 22, 28
Starratt Family, 832-3
Steadman Family, 833-5
Steadman, Judge James, 532
Steam Mill Village, 153
Steamboats between Windsor and St. John, 184
Stephens, Robert, 84
Sterns, Rev. H., 254
Sterns and Taylor, Messrs., 449
Stevens, Moses, 126
Stewart Family, 835-6
Stewart, J. J., 406
Stewart, Robert L., 28
Stirling, Earl of, 25
Stock, thoroughbred, 194
Stores opened, 201
Storrs, Rev. John, 254, 256, 257; and family, 532-4
Strong Family, 837-8
Struthers Family, 839
Struthers, Rev. George 229, 300
Subercase, Mons., 41
Subscriptions for government, 450
Suburban Newspaper, 406
Supreme Court, 160; Judges of, 231
Sutherland Family, 839-840
Sutherland, Kenneth, 183
Sweet Family, 840-1
Swymmer, Miss Bessie, 135
Sydney County, 2

Tanneries, 197, 198
Taxes not paid, 445, 447
Teacher, advertisement for, 335
Teachers in Kentville, 131-135
Temperance Hall at Horton, 239
Temperance Society at Windsor, 219
Temple, Thomas, 25
Terriau, Jean and Pierre, 26, 27
Terry Family, 841-2
Terry, George, 137
Terry, Henry, 30
Terry, Capt. John, 90, 92, 131, 137
Theatres in Halifax, 222
Thomas, William, 29
Thomson, George, 534
Thorne Family, 842-3
Thorne, James Hall, 534-5
Thorpe Family, 843-4
Tobin Family, 844-5
Tobin, Hon. Michael, 330
Torry, Miss Bessie, 135
Town meetings, 161, 163; forbidden, 445 452; town officers, 452
Township clerks, 170
Townships erected, 65
Trade with Annapolis and Louisburg, 200
Travelling, 102, 178-182, 279
Tremaise, Alexander, 132
Tufts, Harold F., 404
Tupper Family, 845-9
Tupper, Rev. Dr. Charles, 535-6
Tupper, Rt. Hon. Sir Charles, 182, 413
Tupper, Samuel, and Thomas, 126
Turner Family, 849-850
Tutty, Rev. William, 240
Twining Family, 850-2
Twining, Rev. Dr. John Thomas, 253, 351
Twining, Rev. William, 238, 246, 252-5 269, 283, 325, 326

Uniacke, Richard John, 410, 450
Upper Dyke Village, 28
Utrecht, Treaty of, 42, 48

Valliers, Bishop, 37
Van Buskirk Family, 105, 852-3
Van Buskirk, Henry, 99, 263, 265
Van Cortlandt Family, 105, 106, 853-4
Van Cortlandt, Col. Philip, 433
Vaughan, Clement L., 404
Vaughan, H. C., 210
Vetch, Major Samuel, 432
Victoria House, 127
Vieux Logis Fort, 58, 426, 427, attacked 47
Vincent, Rev. Robert, 241
Virgin Lodge, 238, 239,
Vital Statistics, registration of, 441

Wabanaki Indians, 19
Wade, Rev. J. M. C., 267
Wagons introduced, 180
Walker, Alexander, 265
Wallace Family, 854-5
Wallace, Rev. Dr. O. S. C., 404
Walton Family, 855
Walton, Simpkins, 34
Wampanoag Indians, 16
Ward Family, 855-6
Ward, Edmund, 406
Watts, Mr., 335
Watts' Hymns, 297
Weatherbe, Lady, 38, 158; poems of, 379-381; 404
Weatherbe, Sir Robert, Kt., 158
Weaver Family, 856
Weaving, 227

Webster Families, 857-860, and supplementary note.
Webster, Abraham, 289
Webster, Deaconess Alice E., 126
Webster, Barclay, M. P. P., 457
Webster, Henry Bentley, 136, 536
Webster, Henry Bentley, M. D., 143
Webster, Isaac, M. D., 127, 137, 238, 536
Webster, Lieut. L. Beverley Barclay, 439, 537-8
Webster, William Bennett, M. D., 125, 127, 538-9
Weeks, Rev. Joshua W., 253
Weevil appears, 456
Wellington Dyke, 33
Wells Family, 860-2
Wells, John, M. P. P., 151, 330, 410, 452, 539
Wells, Judah, 151, 162
Welton Family, 862-4
Welton, Professor D. M., 404
Wentworth, Sir John, Bart., 177, 264, 433, 450
Wesleyan, chapel at Horton, 327; ministers, 326
West Family, 864-5
West, Jabez, 83
West, Ruth, 226
West, Capt. Stephen, 410, 442
Westcott, Robert, 126
Wheat, yield of, 193
Wheaton Family, 865-6
Whidden Family, 866-7
Whidden, Charles and William, 131
Whidden, David, 209, 336, 457
Whidden, Elizabeth, 133
Whidden house, 126
Whidden, John, 196, 298
White, Rev. Charles De Wolfe, 258
White, Madam Elizabeth, 213
Whitefield, Rev. George, 279
"Whitehall," Parrsborough, 261
Wickwire Family, 867-870
Wickwire, Frederick B., 130
Wickwire, Harry H., M. P. P., 130, 143
Wickwire, John Leander, M. P., 153, 413
Wickwire, Peter, 67, 153
Wickwire, Rhoda (Schofield), 67
Wickwire, Dr. William N., 153
Wickwire Dyke, 148
Wier, Arthur M., 198
Wilkins, Rev. Dr. Isaac, 410
Willett, 433
Williams Family, 870-1
Williams, Roger, 303
Williams, Rev. Dr. Solomon, 275, 276
Willis, Rev. Robert, 351
Willoughby Family, 871-3
Willoughby, Bliss, 64, 69
Willoughby, Samuel, M. D., 69, 84, 237, 410, 539
Wilmot Township, 2, 4, 91-93, 99; and Aylesford, 262, 263
Wilmot, Governor Montague, 91
Windsor, bridge lottery, 454; families, 138; Reading Society, 219; township formed, 3
Windsor Academy, 348
Winnowing machines, 450
Winslow, Lieut. Col. John, 30, 32, 51
Winter evening stories, 231, 232
Winthrop, Joseph, 177
Wiswall, Rev. John, 195, 245, 246, 248, 252, 262, 264
Wiswall, John, Jr., 266
Witter Family, 874-6
Wolfville, 28, 147-150, 359
Wood Family, 875-6
Wood, James, 197
Wood, Rev. Samuel, 271
Wood, Rev. Thomas, 240, 241
Woodruff, Jonathan, 83
Woodward, the Misses, 147
Woodworth Families, 876-880
Woodworth, Benjamin, 151
Woodworth, Elizabeth S. W., and Silas, 67
Woodworth, John E., 406, 779
Woodworth, Sarah, 87
Wright, Rev. Joseph, 255

Yewens, Rev. Harry L., 137, 257, 258, and family, 540-1
Yorkshire settlers, 322
Yould, William, 143, 457
Young, Sir William, Kt., 193
Young, William, 193
Young, Mrs. William, 29, and the Rand Family.
Young, John, 193

NOV 3 1910

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 017 397 231 3